

THE HOLY BIBLE

WICKED BIBLE

1631

Wipf and Stock Publishers
Bible Versions Reproduction Series: Volume #86

THE HOLY BIBLE

THE "WICKED BIBLE" see Exodus 20:14

**Thou shalt commit adultery. Original printing of 1000
copies were ordered to be suppressed (destroyed?)**

**Copied from one of only 11 known copies. Original from
which this copy was made is owned by John Helstern**

1831 Original Publisher, BARKER AND ASSIGNS OF BILL, London

892 Pages

Copyright © 2000 by John S. Wipf, Jr. All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. Except as permitted under the United States Copyright Act of 1976, no part of this publication may be reproduced or distributed in any form or by any means, or stored in a data base retrieval system, without prior written permission of the publisher.

Wipf and Stock Publishers is pleased to present to you its digital reproduction of this book. By purchasing this book and receiving ownership of this copy, you expressly agree that you and any one to whom you transfer this book to is not entitled to reproduce or to allow anyone else to reproduce all or any portion of its contents without our prior consent.

If the purchaser does not agree to the foregoing terms of this sale, promptly return this copy for a refund of the purchase price. By retaining possession of this copy, you acknowledge that you agree to be bound by the foregoing terms. If you have any questions concerning this matter, please contact Wipf and Stock Publishers at the following address:

Wipf and Stock Publishers
1396 E. Washington Blvd.
Pasadena, CA, 91104
1-626-7 97-4756

Printer: James Baden
Binder: Golden Rule Bindery

ISBN: 1-57910-

Bible Versions Reproduction Series

The purpose of the **Bible Versions Reproduction Series** is to make rare and out-of-print versions of the Bible readily and inexpensively available to scholars, Bible students, and Bible collectors. These reproductions are being offered especially to members of the International Society of Bible Collectors.

While still searching for hard-to-find original printings of Bible translations, many collectors have indicated what a delight it would be to have on their own shelves accurate reproductions of Bible versions currently available only in museums, libraries and private collections. Now such an opportunity is being offered by a collector who is himself a member of our Society.

It would be rare to imagine a more enthusiastic member of the ISBC than my long-time friend Jim Baden. Since joining the Society, he has amassed an extraordinary collection. Visiting his library could be a temptation to violate the tenth commandment were it not for his great generosity and eagerness to share what he has brought together.

It is essential, of course, that the reproduction process pose no threat to the integrity of the volumes being copied—no matter how fragile the precious originals may be. Such a method is now available, and Jim is demonstrating his confidence in the process by being the first to make some of his own prized volumes available.

Among the first publications in this Series is a reproduction of Isaac Leeser's 1904 *The Twenty-four Books of the Holy Scriptures*. Society members will especially enjoy knowing that the particular volume by Leeser was once the personal copy of Arnold Ehlert, the founder and first president of the ISBC. "A gift to A. D. Ehlert from Dr. H. A. Ironside, summer 1947" is handwritten on the flyleaf.

Jim Baden shares the reverence for Scripture that has moved the leaders of our Society to give so freely of their time and energy for the past thirty-five years. He has profound respect and gratitude for the heroes and heroines of Bible translation—from Wycliffe and Tyndale down to the present time—who worked so hard, even sometimes at the risk of life—to make the Bible so readily available to the world today. Like other members of the ISBC, Jim regards the Bible as more than just a great book to be collected. To use his own words, he speaks of the Scriptures as "God's method of communicating with his intelligent creatures . . . to be most carefully read and contemplated to discover its meaning and value for life in the present and future."

What is more helpful in discovering the meaning of Scripture than to have readily at hand a good collection of different versions? Some have even suggested they would rather have a variety of versions than commentaries! As the translators of the 1611 King James Version quote Saint Augustine in their memorable preface, “ ‘Variety of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures.’ ” “Therefore blessed be they,” the preface continues, “and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and giveth onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God’s book unto God’s people in a tongue which they understand?” And speaking of those who have labored to prepare translations other than the King James, the 1611 scholars urge “that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance.”

It is in this spirit and for this purpose that the **Bible Versions Reproduction Series** has been inaugurated.

William E. Paul, Editor, *Bible Versions and Editions*; Don Heese, Journal Production Manager; Sid Ohlhausen, Membership Secretary; Mark Mage, Editorial Assistant; Jim Baden and this writer have each supplied several hard-to-find versions for this reproduction. *

It is hoped that purchasers of volumes from this series will loan for copying other versions and editions that will become part of this reproduction Series. Those so doing will be rewarded with a free copy of a version of their choice from the Series.

Those interested are urged to contact the Publisher or Sidney Ohlhausen, Membership Secretary of the International Society of Bible Collectors, at: Box 20695, Houston, TX. 77225.

Graham Maxwell
(Charter Member #12)

*additional versions supplied by:
Bill Chamberlain

THE
HOLY BIBLE:
CONTAINING THE
OLD TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW

Newly Translated out of the Original
Tongues, and with the former Transla-
tions diligently compared and revised: By his
Majesties speciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by Robert Barker,
Printer to the Kings most Excellent
Majestie: And by the Af-
fignes of John Bill.

Anno 1634.



TO THE
Mightie Prince,
Great Brit

IRLAND
of God King of
and IRELAND,

The Trainers of the
I

and Peace through
I



Rest and manifold were the blessings (most from our Soveraign) which Almighty
God the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon the people of England, when first
he sent your Majesty's Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it
was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the
setting of) at bright Occidental Seas there should be most happy success,
your throne and palatiale clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this land,
that men should have hope in nothing which may they were to walk, and that it
should hardly be known, who was also sett the United States: the appearance of
your Majesty, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and frowny
and sent unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the
ment of established in your Highness, and your happy Seed, of an undoubted Title, and this also accompa-
ned with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of
the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excels all
the riches of the earth: because the fruit thereof extends it self not only to the time spent in this transi-
tory world, but also to the next and after: it is not only our eternal happiness, which it brings in heaven,
Then not so; after they are fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, when
in the famous preacher of your Highness's discharge it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and
resolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Christ; and propagating it far and wide, as that which
hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto you, that
your very Name is precious among them, their eyes do behold you with comfort, and they bless you in
their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the summest author of their true happiness.
And this their contentment does not diminish or decay, but every day increases and strengthens
when they observe that the zeal of your Majesty towards the loss of God, doth not slacke or give backe
ward, but is more and more kindly manifesting it self abroad in the fowlest parts of Christendome by
writing in defence of the Truth, which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sion, as will not be
healed) and every day at home, by Religion and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by
hearing the word preached, by clarifying the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender
and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of civill and Religious affection in your Majesty's but none
is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perseverant desire of the accomplishing &
publishing of this Worke, which now with all humanity we present unto your Majesty. For when
your Highness had once us of deepe Judgements apprehended, how contented it was, That out of the
Original sacred languages, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other foreigne
Languages, of many worthy men who were before us, there should be one more exalt Translation of the
holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majesty did never allow, to usse and to execute those
commandments, which the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expeditious
in a matter of such importance might justly require,

the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such
a great hope that the Church of England should reap good fruits thereby; were
your Majesty not only as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the prince
of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Majesty, that since things
unto the censures of all unquiet and discontented persons, it may re-
sult so leaveth a good and quiet a Prince, as your Highness is, whose al-
ways shall move honour and encourage vs, stain all the calumnious
as if we were. So that if on the one side we shall be provoked by
refuse will maligne us, because we are poore instruments to
be known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep
we shall be maligne by selfe conceived brethren, who
they, but what is framed by themselves, and become
within by the truth and industry of a good con-
science, as before you Lord, And suffered to be
know, which will ever give continuance to be-
neighbourable imputations.

and happy dayes, that at his heavenly
ordinary graces; so you may see the
the honour of that great GOD,

1670.

H P

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE
 Books of the Old and New Testament, with the
 number of their Chapters.

G enesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomy	34	Jeremiah	52
Joshua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1 Samuel	3	Hesekiel	34
2 Samuel	21	Joel	2
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1 Chronicles	29	Iona	4
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	2
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Psalms	150	Zachariah	14
		Malachi	4

THE BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. E cclesiasticus hath Chapters	37	Baruch with the Epistle of Jeremiah	4
2. E cclesiasticus	16	The Song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The Story of Susanna	
Judith	16	The Idol Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisdom	19	1. Maccabees	10
Ecclesiasticus	31	2. Maccabees	15

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

M atthew hath Chapters	28	2. The Thessalonians hath Chapters	2
Mark	16	1. Timothy	
Luke	24	2. Timothy	
John	21	Titus	
The Acts	28	Philemon	
The Epistle to the Ro-		To the Hebrewes	
mans	16	The Epistle of	
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	
Galatians	6	1. John	
Ephesians	6	2. John	
Philippians	4	3. John	
Colossians	4	Jude	
1. Thessalonians	5	Revelation	

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heauen and earth, 3 Of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the Sun, Moon, and Stars, 20 of the beasts and foules, 24 of man in the image of God: 25 Also the appointment of the year.



In the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void; and darkenes was vpon the face aboue: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God diuided the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenes hee called, Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided it the waters, which was vnder the firmament, from the waters which were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herbe yielding seed, and euery fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herbe yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed is in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: & it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenes: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature, that hath life, and foule aboue may flye aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery living creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foules multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beast of the earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 And God said, Let vs make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all y^e earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image in the image of God created hee him, male and female created hee them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

Dem. 21
19. Phil.
136. 7.
1 Heb. 11.
2 Heb. 11.
3 Heb. 11.
4 Heb. 11.
5 Heb. 11.
6 Heb. 11.
7 Heb. 11.
8 Heb. 11.
9 Heb. 11.
10 Heb. 11.
11 Heb. 11.
12 Heb. 11.
13 Heb. 11.
14 Heb. 11.
15 Heb. 11.
16 Heb. 11.
17 Heb. 11.
18 Heb. 11.
19 Heb. 11.
20 Heb. 11.
21 Heb. 11.
22 Heb. 11.
23 Heb. 11.
24 Heb. 11.
25 Heb. 11.
26 Heb. 11.
27 Heb. 11.
28 Heb. 11.
29 Heb. 11.
30 Heb. 11.

2. Effig.
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Hebr. 23. 17. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowle of the ayre, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb that bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowle of the ayre, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold it was very good, and the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath, & The manner of the creation.

2 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof, 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

¶ Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 ¶ And on the fourth day God ended his worke which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his worke which he had made.

3 ¶ And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ¶ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that runneth about compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where they dig gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the East of Assyria, and the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an helpmate for him.

19 And our of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowle of the ayre, and brought them vnto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called they were the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattell, and to the fowle of the ayre, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an helpmate for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made her a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of mine.

24 ¶ Therefore shall a man leave his father, and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceived Eve, & Man's shameful fall. 2 God arraigneth them. 3 The Serpent is cursed. 4 The promise for Adams punishment of restraint. 5 Their first clothing. 6 Their casting out of Paradise.

¶ Now the Serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, Yf with God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day that ye eate thereof, your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and eate, and gave also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig leaues together, and made them selves aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam hid himself from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with mee, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the Serpent because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth the children: and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and hee shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkned unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall spring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat of the hebe of the field: 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, and dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wifes name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, & to his wife, said the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and evill. And hee laid his hand upon the ground, and took also of the same of the ribbe, and wraque it into a serpent:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So hee drove out the man: and he placed in the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. III.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.

2 The murder of Abel. 3 The curse of Cain. 4 The birth of Seth. 5 The two wives of Adam.

6 The birth of Abel. 7 The two wives of Adam.

8 And Adam knew his wifes Eve: and shee conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man with the LORD.

9 And the againe bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

10 And the proesse of time is come to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

11 And Abels also brought of the firstlings of his flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

12 But unto Cain, and to his offerings, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

13 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and where is thy countenance fallen?

14 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou dost not well, sin lieth at the doore: and thou shalt have his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

15 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

17 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood cryeth unto me from the ground.

18 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thine hand.

19 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

20 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater then I can beare.

21 Heard thou his voice? thou shalt say, I have heard the voice of my brother, but I have not done so. And he said, What hast thou done? and he said, I have heard the voice of my brother, but I have not done so.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever sleeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And he said, Let a mark be upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

23 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

24 And Adam knew his wife, & shee conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Enoch, after the name of his son Enoch.

25 And unto Enochs was borne Irad, and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.

26 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

27 And Adah bare Sabel: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattell.

28 And his brothers name was Jubah: hee was the father of all such as handle the harte and organ.

29 And Zillah shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an artificer of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

30 ¶ And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, heare my voice, because I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

31 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

32 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God, said shee, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

33 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 2 The godly life and conversation of Seth.

3 This is the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

4 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their names Adam, in the day when they were created.

5 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate a sonne in his owne likeness, after his image, and called his name Seth.

6 ¶ And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

7 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and therty yeeres: and he died.

8 ¶ And Seth lived an hundred and five yeeres, and begate a son.

Ors
herd
y
ad.
xCor.
34

tel.
17
ind

tel.
pub.

† Hebr.
bloode

† Ors
my
int
is
† Hebr.
then
sh
it
may
be
forgotten

† Hebr.
Chruch

† Hebr.
Chruch

† Hebr.
whitene

† Ors
I
would
say
a
man
in
my
owne
Ore

† Hebr.
in
hurs.

† Hebr.
Sheth

† Hebr.
Ensh

† Ors
callchem

† Hebr.
setes
sheth
and
of
the
LORD

† 1. Chro
L. I.

† Will
L. 23.

† 1. Chro
L. 26.

† Hebr.
Ensh

7 And Seth lived after hee begat Enos, eight hundred and fowety yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 ¶ And Enos lived uncy yeeres, and begate Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fiftene yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fife yeeres, and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived fouenty yeeres, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he dyed.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and fife yeeres, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after hee begat Jared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fife yeeres, and he dyed.

18 ¶ And Jared lived in hundredy sixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred fify and two yeeres, and he dyed.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and fife yeeres, and begat Methufelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methufelah three hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fife yeeres.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God tooke him.

25 And Methufelah lived an hundred eighty and seenty yeeres, and he begat Lamech.

26 And Methufelah lived after hee begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methufelah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he dyed.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived in hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonne.

29 And he called his name J Noah, saying, This (seer shall) comfort vs concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath curst.

30 And Lamech lived after he begate Noah, five hundred ninety and fife yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred fowenty and seven yeeres, and he dyed.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caus'd the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 12 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

As it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne unto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire; and they tooke them wives of all which they chose;

3 And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not abide

ways firme with man, for that he also is fleshy: yet his eyes shall be on iniquitie, and he shall see every wicked way.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes, and also a certain way when the sons of God came into unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them; the same became mighty men, which were of old men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from the earth: for he hath corrupted himself: and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for I have seen that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Therefore the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generation, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence: I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopherwood: of rooms make thee chambers: thou shalt make an upper, and a lower, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 A dunnell is the cubit, and the cubit shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it threescore, and the height of it threescore cubits.

16 A window thou shalt make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the Arke shalt thou finish in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And in hold, I will doe bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, which I have created from the breath of life: but thou shalt come with thee, that is in the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons with thee.

18 But with thee will I establish my Covenant, and thou shalt come in thither, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort, shall be brought unto thee, to keep thee: a male and a female.

20 Of beasts after their kind, and of cattell after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep thee alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

As the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou with all thy household into the Arke; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every cleave beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts

Hebr. Genes.

Greeke, Mallect.

Hebr. Arph.

Greeke, Methuselah.

Hebr. Enoch.

Hebr. Lamech.

Greeke, Noe.

Genes.

Arph.

Methuselah.

Enoch.

Lamech.

Noah.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

Arche.

that are soe cleane by two, the male & his female.
 2 Of foules also of the syre by foures, the male and the female: to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

3 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I destroy from the face of the earth.

4 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

5 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

6 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

7 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth:

8 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

9 And it came to passe after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

10 ¶ In the six hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deepe broken vp, and the windows of heauen were opened.

11 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie daies, and fourtie nights.

12 In the selfesame day carried Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them into the Arke.

13 They, and euery beast after his kind, & all the cattel after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, & euery soule after his kind, euery bird of euery sort.

14 And they came in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

15 And they that went in, went male and female of all beasts, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

16 And the flood was fourtie daies vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bage vp the Arke, and it was lift vp above the earth.

17 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth, and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

18 And the waters prevailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hills that were vnder the whole heauen were couered.

19 Fifteene cubites upward did the waters preuaile, and the mountaines were couered.

20 And all flesh died that mooued vpon the earth, both of soule, and of cattel, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth: and euery man.

21 And in whose nostrills was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

22 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the soule of the heauen: and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

23 And the waters prevailed vpon the earth an hundred an fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters abasce. 4 The Arke reflecth on Arar. 7 The Raven and the Dove. 15 Noah being commanded, 18 seeth flourish a flipe arke. 20

His buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifices, at which God accepteth, and promisseth to curse the earth no more.

And God rememberd Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattel that was with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters abasced.

2 The fountains also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopp'd, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abasced.

4 And the Arke rested in the fourth month, on the seventeenth day of the month, vpon the mountaine of Ararat.

5 And the waters were decreased continually vntill the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went forth in and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abasced from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot: and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were vpon the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And he stayed yet other teuen dayes: and againe he sent forth the dove out of the Arke.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and loe, in her mouth was an olive leafe pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abasced from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not againe vnto him, any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and one yeere, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued the covering of the Arke, and looked, and beheld the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee:
 17 Being forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee of all flesh, both of soules, & of cattel, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery soule, and whatsoever creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane soule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done,

11 And while the earth remaineth, seed time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

C H X P. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the Rain: how. 18 Noah replensheth the world. 20 planteth a vineyard. 22 A drunkenness and mocked of his sons: 25 curseth Canaan; 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet. 28 and death.

1 And God blessed Noah and his founnes, and said vnto them, * Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon every beast of the earth, and vpon every foule of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Every moving thing that liueth, shall be meat for you: as for the * greene herbe, as I giuen you all things.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Who sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, God, I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every liuing creature that is with you, of the foules of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke: to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my Couenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betwene me and you, and every liuing creature that is with you, for perpetual generations,

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a Couenant betwene me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shall be seene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betwene me and you, and every liuing creature of all flesh, and the water, shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the everlasting Couenant betwene God and every liuing creature of all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the Couenant, which I haue established betwene me and all flesh that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the founnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of * Canaan.

19 These are the three founnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drinke of the wine, and was drunken:

and he was discovered within himselfe.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a gormet, and laid it vpon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his young sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan: for he serueth seruants shall be vnto his brethren.

26 And he saide Blessed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shall be his seruant.

27 God shall enlarge Iaphet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan shall be his seruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued a ter the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The Generation of Noah. 2 The founnes of Iaphet. 6 The founnes of Ham. 8 Names of the first Monarch. 21 The founnes of Shem.

Now these are the generations of the founnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were there vnto borne after the flood.

2 The founnes of Iaphet: Gomer, Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, & Mechen, and Tiras.

3 And the founnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the founnes of Iauan: Elisha, and Tarshish, Xethion, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the founnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phuz, and Canaan.

7 And the founnes of Cush: Seba, and Habesh, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the founnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was * Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land I went forth Assur, and builded Ninuen, and the city Rehoboth in Calah.

12 And Reem betwene Ninuen and Calah: the same is * Caldey.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Amurim, and Lehabim, and Naphtchim.

14 And Phutim, and Casluim, out of whom came Philitim, and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Gergesite.

17 And the Hittite, and the Aruite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, vnto Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sydona, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, vnto Lasha.

20 These are the founnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

Chap. 11. 24. 25.

13. 14. 15. 16.

17. 18. 19. 20.

21. 22. 23.

24. 25. 26.

27. 28. 29.

1 Or, seruants to them. 2 Or, seruants made.

3 Or, 4

5 Or, 6

7 Or, 8

9 Or, 10

11 Or, 12

13 Or, 14

15 Or, 16

22 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, came to him were *children* borne.

23 The children of Shem : Elam, and Assur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

24 And the children of Aram : Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

25 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

26 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes : the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided : and his brothers name was Joktan.

27 And Joktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazar-maseth, and Ierah,

28 And Hadadum, and Vzal, and Diklah,

29 And Obal, and Abimael, and Shoba,

30 And Ophir, and Hamilah, and Iobab : all these were the sonnes of Joktan.

31 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

32 These are the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

33 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations : and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XL

1 One language in the world. 2 The building of Babel. 3 The confusion of tongues. 4 The generations of Shem. 5 The generations of Terah the father of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

¶ And the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † spech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the East, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stoues, and flime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they haue all one language : and thus they begin to doe : and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one another's spech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth : and they left off to build the city :

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth : and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem : Shem was an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem lined after he begate Arphaxad, five hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lined five and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Salah lined after he begate Salah, four hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lined thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah lined after he begate Eber, four hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 ¶ And Eber lined four and thirty yeeres, and begate † Peleg.

17 And Eber lined after he begate Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lined thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg lined after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lined two and thirty yeeres, and begate † Serug.

21 And Reu lined after he begate Serug, two hundred and seven yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lined thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug lined after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lined nine and twenty yeeres, and begate † Terah.

25 And Nahor lined after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeeres, and begate sonnes, Thara, and daughters.

26 And Terah lined seventy yeeres, and begate † Israhel, Abraham, Nahor, and Haran.

¶ Now these are the generations of Terah : Terah begate Abraham, Nahor, and Haran : and Haran begate Lot.

27 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in † the land of Chaldea.

28 And Abraham and Nahor took to them wives : the name of Abraham's wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Isaac.

29 But Sarai was barren, she had no child.

30 And Terah tooke Abraham his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonnes Abrahams wife, and they went forth with them from † Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan, and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

31 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeeres, and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XLI

1 God calleth Abraham, and bleth him with a promise of Christ. 2 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 3 He journeyeth toward Canaan. 4 Which is promised him to a wife. 5 Hee is throughe of famine into Egypt. 6 Feare maketh him saye his wife to be his sister. 7 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him by plaiguar is compelled to restore her.

¶ Now the LORD had laid vnto Abraham's heart, to saye, I will take Sarai my wife, and from thy father's house, vnto a land that I will show thee.

1 And Lot will make of these great nations, and I will blese thee, and make thy name great : and thou shalt be a blessing.

2 And I will blese them that blese thee, and curse him that curseth thee : and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

3 So Abraham departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him : And Abraham was seventy and five yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

4 And Abraham tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and they came to the land of Canaan.

Chap. xlii. The generations of Terah.

1. Chron. 1. 24.
2. Chron. 1. 2.
3. Chron. 1. 2.
4. Chron. 1. 2.
5. Chron. 1. 2.
6. Chron. 1. 2.
7. Chron. 1. 2.
8. Chron. 1. 2.
9. Chron. 1. 2.
10. Chron. 1. 2.
11. Chron. 1. 2.
12. Chron. 1. 2.
13. Chron. 1. 2.
14. Chron. 1. 2.
15. Chron. 1. 2.
16. Chron. 1. 2.
17. Chron. 1. 2.
18. Chron. 1. 2.
19. Chron. 1. 2.
20. Chron. 1. 2.
21. Chron. 1. 2.
22. Chron. 1. 2.
23. Chron. 1. 2.
24. Chron. 1. 2.
25. Chron. 1. 2.
26. Chron. 1. 2.
27. Chron. 1. 2.
28. Chron. 1. 2.
29. Chron. 1. 2.
30. Chron. 1. 2.
31. Chron. 1. 2.
32. Chron. 1. 2.
33. Chron. 1. 2.
34. Chron. 1. 2.
35. Chron. 1. 2.
36. Chron. 1. 2.
37. Chron. 1. 2.
38. Chron. 1. 2.
39. Chron. 1. 2.
40. Chron. 1. 2.
41. Chron. 1. 2.
42. Chron. 1. 2.
43. Chron. 1. 2.
44. Chron. 1. 2.
45. Chron. 1. 2.
46. Chron. 1. 2.
47. Chron. 1. 2.
48. Chron. 1. 2.
49. Chron. 1. 2.
50. Chron. 1. 2.
51. Chron. 1. 2.
52. Chron. 1. 2.
53. Chron. 1. 2.
54. Chron. 1. 2.
55. Chron. 1. 2.
56. Chron. 1. 2.
57. Chron. 1. 2.
58. Chron. 1. 2.
59. Chron. 1. 2.
60. Chron. 1. 2.
61. Chron. 1. 2.
62. Chron. 1. 2.
63. Chron. 1. 2.
64. Chron. 1. 2.
65. Chron. 1. 2.
66. Chron. 1. 2.
67. Chron. 1. 2.
68. Chron. 1. 2.
69. Chron. 1. 2.
70. Chron. 1. 2.
71. Chron. 1. 2.
72. Chron. 1. 2.
73. Chron. 1. 2.
74. Chron. 1. 2.
75. Chron. 1. 2.
76. Chron. 1. 2.
77. Chron. 1. 2.
78. Chron. 1. 2.
79. Chron. 1. 2.
80. Chron. 1. 2.
81. Chron. 1. 2.
82. Chron. 1. 2.
83. Chron. 1. 2.
84. Chron. 1. 2.
85. Chron. 1. 2.
86. Chron. 1. 2.
87. Chron. 1. 2.
88. Chron. 1. 2.
89. Chron. 1. 2.
90. Chron. 1. 2.
91. Chron. 1. 2.
92. Chron. 1. 2.
93. Chron. 1. 2.
94. Chron. 1. 2.
95. Chron. 1. 2.
96. Chron. 1. 2.
97. Chron. 1. 2.
98. Chron. 1. 2.
99. Chron. 1. 2.
100. Chron. 1. 2.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Vain thy soul will I give this land: and there buildest thou an * Altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he buildeth an Altar to the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the South,

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soule shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that shee was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he instructed Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and mules, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, & his house, with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why sayest thou, She is my sister? I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take her, and goe the way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men, concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returns out of Egypt: - By disagreement they part a lander, 2 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome, 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram, 18 He removes into Mebraun, and there buildeth an Altar.

And Abram went up out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the South unto Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betwene Beth-el and Hai.

4 Unto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betwene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell:

and the Canaanite, and the Perizite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife betwene mee and thee, and betwene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be brethren:

9 I will the whole land before thee: separate the land, I pray thee, from mee, if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and saw all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed East: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Behold now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Manure, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The battell of four kings against Lot, 11 Lot is taken prisoner, 14 Abram rescueth him, 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram, 20 Abrams growth in th, 22 The will of the King of Sodom, having had his portion, hee resurreth to the King of Sodome.

And it came to pass in the dayes of Amraphel King of Sumer, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlamer King of Elam & Tidal King of nations:

2 That they made war with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birsa King of Gomorrah, Shinar King of Admah, and Shemeor King of Zebonim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the Salt Sea.

4 Twelve yeres they invaded Chedorlamer, and in the thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlamer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Alcheroth Carnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, & the Emims in the Shinar, Kirathaim:

6 And the Horites in their inons: Sot, which is El-parah, which is by the wildernesse,

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazazon-tamar.

8 And they went out the King of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebonim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they layed battell with them, in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of Nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; four Kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of brimstone: and the Kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, A brams brother sonne (who dwelt in So dom) and his goods, and separated.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Ethcol, and brother of Aner: & these were counted with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants borne in his own house, three hundred and eighty, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hob, which is on the left hand of Dan.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the Kings of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) in the valley of Siddim, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchirech King of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most High God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most High God; offerour of heaven and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him riches of all.

21 And the King of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said unto the King of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

23 That I will not take from a thred even to a thooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich.

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which were with me, Aner, Ethcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

God encountereth Abram, & Abram complaineth because of an unfruitfull and promysch wife. 1 God encountereth Abram, & promysch him a sonne, and a multitude of his seed. 5 Abram is made rich. 7 Cassan a promise againe, and confirmeth a hope, and a vision.

1 And Abram was old, and the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, I fear not thee, saying, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said unto God, Where shall I be? and thou shalt say, I will be with thee, and thou shalt say, I will be with thee, and thou shalt say, I will be with thee, and thou shalt say, I will be with thee.

3 And Abram said, Behold, thou hast said, I will be with thee, and thou shalt say, I will be with thee, and thou shalt say, I will be with thee, and thou shalt say, I will be with thee.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir: but

he that shall come forth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the starrs, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him: So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the mids, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deep sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrount of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also the nation whom they shall serue, will Iudge: and after that shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoking furnace, and a flaming lampe that passed betwene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Covenent with Abram, saying, Vnto thy selfe haue I given this land, from the river of Egypt, vnto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites; the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim;

20 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Gergasites, and the Chabucites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai leueth Hagar, giueth Hagar to Abram, Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistress, and with away. 7 An Angel fetcheth her backe to Abram, to giue it and to scold her of her child. 15 Hagar is borne.

1 Now Sarai Hagar his wife bare him no child, and she had an handmaid an Egyptian whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from beeing: I pray thee, get me vnto my maide: it may be that I may haue children by her: and Abram hearkned vnto the voice of Sarai.

3 So Sarai Hagar his wife took Hagar her maide the Egyptian, and Abram had with her soores in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was enuyed in her eyes.

* Rom. 4.18.

* Rom. 4.21.

Gal. 3.6. Gal. 3.8.

* Act. 7.6.

* Heb. 11.17.

* Heb. 11.17.

* Heb. 11.17.

* Heb. 11.17.

* Heb. 11.17.

* Heb. 11.17.

Ad

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee, I have given my maid unto thy bosom, and when the law that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand: doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarai said, when I came thout? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I fled from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said unto her, Returne to thy mistress, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, The Well of the Living: behold, it is betweene Cadesch and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fouretye and six yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 God reneweth the Covenant. 2 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 3 Circumcision is instituted. 4 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 5 Isaac is promised. 6 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

And when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Covenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Covenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting Covenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be thy God.

9 And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Covenant which ye shall keepe

betweene me and you; and thy seed after thee: every mans child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a token of the Covenant betweene me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, shall be circumcised among you, every mans child in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or a stranger bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting Covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that souls shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Covenant.

15 And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations: Kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might live be, or thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a son indeed, & thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Covenant with him, for an everlasting Covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were borne in his house, and all the things bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son, was thirtie yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 2 Sarai is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 3 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 4 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

And the LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Monre: and he sat in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and be- hold, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

What is God shall beare.
Chap. 17.
Chap. 18.
That is of his seed.
Chap. 17.
That is of his seed.
Chap. 17.
That is of his seed.
Chap. 17.
That is of his seed.
Chap. 17.
That is of his seed.

7.8.rom
4.11.
11.10.
of eight
ages.
Leue
12.3.10
2.21.10
7.22.
11.10.
for that
become
man
Chap
28.10
21.1.
Chap
25.18.
Chap
28.10
21.1.
Chap
25.18.

bowed himself toward the ground :

3 And said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pray thee, from thy servants :

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selves under the tree :

5 And I will fetch a morrell of bread ; and I will comfort your hearts ; after that you shall passe on : for therefore ye are come to your sojourn. And they laugh, so doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, kneade it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gaucit vnto a young man, and he huffed to dressit.

8 And he toke butter and milke, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them ; and he stood by them, vnder the tree : & they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife ? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life : and see, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age : and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my lord to saye, I haue a sonne ?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety haue a child, which am old ?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD ? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not : for I was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And she said, Yea, I laughed, and looked toward Sodom : and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe :

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him ?

19 For I know thou shalt command thy children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and judgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their iniquitie is very grieuous :

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me : and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom : but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew nere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked ?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy it, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein ?

25 That be far from thee, to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee : shall not the iudge of all, the earth doe righteously ?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lacke five of the fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of five ? And he said, If I finde there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peradventure these shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not doe it for forties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake : Peradventure there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not doe it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, behold, now I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD : Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twentys sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once : Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way as soon as hee had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 2 The wicked Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 3 Lot is sent for saviours to the mountaine. 4 He cleaues the leane to goe vnto Zoar. 5 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 6 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 7 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 8 The incestuous sinners of Moab and Ammon.

And there came two Angels to Sodom at Evening, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom : and Lot seeing them, rose vp to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your servants house, and carry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house, and hee made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from eueny quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night ? bring them out vnto vs, that we may knowe them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and said, Behold, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

7 And he said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold, now I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them as is good in your eyes : onely vnto these men doe nothing for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my rooffe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one fellow came in to inuolue, and he will needs be a iudge : Now will we see deale works with thee then with them. And they pressed fore vpon the man, even Lot, and came neere to breake the doore,

10.
11.
12.
13.
14.

* Chap.
11.4

20 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

21 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house with blindness both small and great: so that they waxed themselves to finde the doore.

22 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides þe sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the cite, bring them out of this place.

23 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

24 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters: 5, and 4, and 3, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this cite: but helde me as one that mocked vnto his soules in law.

25 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters: in a tere bere, lett on be continued to thee of thy language of the cite.

26 And while he lingered, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the head of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and eury brought him forth, and let him without the cite.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said: Escape for thy life, looke not behind: neither say thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.

28 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.

29 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me as it did.

30 Behold, now this cite is nere to see vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

31 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted of thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this cite for the which thou hast spoken.

32 Make thee escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing vnto thee: come thither: therefore the name of the cite was called Zoar.

33 ¶ The Same was fallen vpon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

34 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah brimstone & fire from the LORD out of heauen.

35 And he overthrew these cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of six cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

36 But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

37 ¶ And Abraham gat vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

38 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoake of the country went vp as the smoake of a furnace.

39 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembered Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrew what he overthrew 5 cities in which Lot dwelt.

40 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue: and his two daughters.

41 And the first borne said vnto the younger, O ut

father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

42 Come, let vs make our fathers drinke wine, and wee will lie with him, that we may preferre seed of our father.

43 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

44 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the younger: Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preferre seed of our father.

45 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger also, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

46 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

47 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

48 And the younger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, & drieth his wife, and loseth her. 2 Abimelech is reproveth for her in a dreame. 3 He rebuketh Abraham, & reproveth Sarah, & reproveth her. 4 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham sojourned from thence toward the South-winterre, and dwelled between Kadish and Sher, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar took, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man: for the woman which thou hast taken for thee is thy mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou lay alfo a righteous nation? 5 Said he not vnto me, Shee is my sister: and they euen shee he telleth me. He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yes, I know that thou didst this: in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore I suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reuere the man in whose dream he is a Prophet: he shall pray for thee: so thou shalt liue: and it thou reuere her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 There-oue Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants: and he tolde all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto me? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, a great sinne? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that thou ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet I wadede that is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and shee became my wife.

* Wild, 29. 16.

* Chap. 12. 10.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Wild, 29. 16.

* Heb. 12. 10.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

* Heb. 12. 10. * Dent. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. 11. 15. 25. 17. 30. 20. 4. 11. side 7.

13 And it came to passe, when God called mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew vnto mee; at every place whither we shall come, * say of me, Hec is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell vj where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, hec is to thee a tokening of the eyes; vnto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus shal be reckoned.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had laid closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ Isaac is borne. ¶ He is circumcised. ¶ Sarah is aged. ¶ Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. ¶ Hagar is distressed. ¶ The Angel comforteth her. ¶ Abimelech's covenant with Abraham as Beer-sheba.

1 And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had sworn to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born vnto him, who is Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old: as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children? for I haue borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the same of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, euen with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of this bond-woman: in all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman wilt thou make a nation: because hec is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke Bezah, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, & wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her downe ouer against him, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot for the bow: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child, and shee sat ouer against him, & lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What alleth thee Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time that Abimelech, and Phicol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my house, nor with my soures ion: but according to the kindness that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproofed Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambes of the flocke by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by thyselfes?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe lambs shall thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, Beer-sheba: because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phicol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted 2 j groves in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. ¶ He is with proof of his faith and obedience. ¶ The Angel fetcheth him. ¶ Isaac is exchanged with a ram. ¶ The place is called Iehovah-jireh. ¶ Abraham is blessed againe. ¶ The generation of Malu vnto Rebeckah.

And it came to passe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him thine for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and saddled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and cleane the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

¶ Hagar of whom shall his son be called

¶ That is the well of the oath.

¶ Gen. 21. 31.

¶ Rebeckah 21. 27. ¶ Hec is Abimelech

unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac: his son, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father, and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham took forth his knife, and stoode to slay his son.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou say a lying unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God: seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only borne, from me.

13 And Abraham bowed down upon his face, and beheld, behind him, a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, in the mount of the LORD: it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only borne,

17 That in blessing, I will bless thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, & as the sand which is upon the seafarthes, and thy seed shall possess the gate of their enemies.

18 ¶ And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Michah: she hath also borne children to thy brother Nabor.

21 Michah's first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemah: the father of Aram.

22 And Chiech, and Hoz, and Pildass, and Kethlah, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begot Rebekah: these eight Michah did bare unto Nabor Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Remmah the Barz also Tesh, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maach.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 2 The purchase of Machpelah. 3 Where Sarah was buried.

And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came

to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before the dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession or a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hearce vs my lord, thou art a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: and none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but we shall give it thee for ever.

7 And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, saying, Give me a burying place.

8 And he commended unto them saying, My lord, here we have one field that we should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intrude for me to Ephron the sonne of Zebai:

9 That he may shew me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the field of his field: for I will buy it of thee: and thou shalt give me for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron drew amongst the children of Heth, and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham, saying, I am an Hittite, as are all that were in the gates of mine country.

11 My lord, here we have the field of thee, and the cave that is therein: I give it thee in the presence of the witnesses of my people: and thou shalt bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, If thou wilt give me, pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of mee, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? I will bury thee: but thou shalt not bury the dead.

15 And Abraham answered unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the witnesses of Heth, four hundred shekels: the shekel being weighed with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which is between Hebron and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18 Unto Abraham was a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Maures the son of Heth, in the land of Canaan.

20 And the cave, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the witnesses of Heth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Abraham purchaseth his servants. 2 The servants manumitted. 3 The price of Machpelah. 4 The price of Machpelah. 5 The price of Machpelah. 6 The price of Machpelah. 7 The price of Machpelah. 8 The price of Machpelah. 9 The price of Machpelah. 10 The price of Machpelah. 11 The price of Machpelah. 12 The price of Machpelah. 13 The price of Machpelah. 14 The price of Machpelah. 15 The price of Machpelah. 16 The price of Machpelah. 17 The price of Machpelah. 18 The price of Machpelah. 19 The price of Machpelah. 20 The price of Machpelah. 21 The price of Machpelah. 22 The price of Machpelah. 23 The price of Machpelah. 24 The price of Machpelah. 25 The price of Machpelah. 26 The price of Machpelah. 27 The price of Machpelah. 28 The price of Machpelah. 29 The price of Machpelah. 30 The price of Machpelah. 31 The price of Machpelah. 32 The price of Machpelah. 33 The price of Machpelah. 34 The price of Machpelah. 35 The price of Machpelah. 36 The price of Machpelah. 37 The price of Machpelah. 38 The price of Machpelah. 39 The price of Machpelah. 40 The price of Machpelah. 41 The price of Machpelah. 42 The price of Machpelah. 43 The price of Machpelah. 44 The price of Machpelah. 45 The price of Machpelah. 46 The price of Machpelah. 47 The price of Machpelah. 48 The price of Machpelah. 49 The price of Machpelah. 50 The price of Machpelah. 51 The price of Machpelah. 52 The price of Machpelah. 53 The price of Machpelah. 54 The price of Machpelah. 55 The price of Machpelah. 56 The price of Machpelah. 57 The price of Machpelah. 58 The price of Machpelah. 59 The price of Machpelah. 60 The price of Machpelah. 61 The price of Machpelah. 62 The price of Machpelah. 63 The price of Machpelah. 64 The price of Machpelah. 65 The price of Machpelah. 66 The price of Machpelah. 67 The price of Machpelah. 68 The price of Machpelah. 69 The price of Machpelah. 70 The price of Machpelah. 71 The price of Machpelah. 72 The price of Machpelah. 73 The price of Machpelah. 74 The price of Machpelah. 75 The price of Machpelah. 76 The price of Machpelah. 77 The price of Machpelah. 78 The price of Machpelah. 79 The price of Machpelah. 80 The price of Machpelah. 81 The price of Machpelah. 82 The price of Machpelah. 83 The price of Machpelah. 84 The price of Machpelah. 85 The price of Machpelah. 86 The price of Machpelah. 87 The price of Machpelah. 88 The price of Machpelah. 89 The price of Machpelah. 90 The price of Machpelah. 91 The price of Machpelah. 92 The price of Machpelah. 93 The price of Machpelah. 94 The price of Machpelah. 95 The price of Machpelah. 96 The price of Machpelah. 97 The price of Machpelah. 98 The price of Machpelah. 99 The price of Machpelah. 100 The price of Machpelah.

1 The servants manumitted. 2 The price of Machpelah. 3 The price of Machpelah. 4 The price of Machpelah. 5 The price of Machpelah. 6 The price of Machpelah. 7 The price of Machpelah. 8 The price of Machpelah. 9 The price of Machpelah. 10 The price of Machpelah. 11 The price of Machpelah. 12 The price of Machpelah. 13 The price of Machpelah. 14 The price of Machpelah. 15 The price of Machpelah. 16 The price of Machpelah. 17 The price of Machpelah. 18 The price of Machpelah. 19 The price of Machpelah. 20 The price of Machpelah. 21 The price of Machpelah. 22 The price of Machpelah. 23 The price of Machpelah. 24 The price of Machpelah. 25 The price of Machpelah. 26 The price of Machpelah. 27 The price of Machpelah. 28 The price of Machpelah. 29 The price of Machpelah. 30 The price of Machpelah. 31 The price of Machpelah. 32 The price of Machpelah. 33 The price of Machpelah. 34 The price of Machpelah. 35 The price of Machpelah. 36 The price of Machpelah. 37 The price of Machpelah. 38 The price of Machpelah. 39 The price of Machpelah. 40 The price of Machpelah. 41 The price of Machpelah. 42 The price of Machpelah. 43 The price of Machpelah. 44 The price of Machpelah. 45 The price of Machpelah. 46 The price of Machpelah. 47 The price of Machpelah. 48 The price of Machpelah. 49 The price of Machpelah. 50 The price of Machpelah. 51 The price of Machpelah. 52 The price of Machpelah. 53 The price of Machpelah. 54 The price of Machpelah. 55 The price of Machpelah. 56 The price of Machpelah. 57 The price of Machpelah. 58 The price of Machpelah. 59 The price of Machpelah. 60 The price of Machpelah. 61 The price of Machpelah. 62 The price of Machpelah. 63 The price of Machpelah. 64 The price of Machpelah. 65 The price of Machpelah. 66 The price of Machpelah. 67 The price of Machpelah. 68 The price of Machpelah. 69 The price of Machpelah. 70 The price of Machpelah. 71 The price of Machpelah. 72 The price of Machpelah. 73 The price of Machpelah. 74 The price of Machpelah. 75 The price of Machpelah. 76 The price of Machpelah. 77 The price of Machpelah. 78 The price of Machpelah. 79 The price of Machpelah. 80 The price of Machpelah. 81 The price of Machpelah. 82 The price of Machpelah. 83 The price of Machpelah. 84 The price of Machpelah. 85 The price of Machpelah. 86 The price of Machpelah. 87 The price of Machpelah. 88 The price of Machpelah. 89 The price of Machpelah. 90 The price of Machpelah. 91 The price of Machpelah. 92 The price of Machpelah. 93 The price of Machpelah. 94 The price of Machpelah. 95 The price of Machpelah. 96 The price of Machpelah. 97 The price of Machpelah. 98 The price of Machpelah. 99 The price of Machpelah. 100 The price of Machpelah.

And Abraham was old, and full of years in all things.

3 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

4 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

5 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

6 And the seruant said vnto him. Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou comest?

7 And Abraham said vnto him. Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

8 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tokne me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake vnto me, and that sweare vnto me, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

9 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee: then thou shalt be cleare from this my oake: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

10 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

11 ¶ And the seruant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed. ¶ For all the goods of his master were in his hand, and he arose and went to Mesopotamia vnto the city of Nabor.

12 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, when the time that a woman goe out to draw water.

13 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and show kindeesse vnto my master Abraham.

14 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water.

15 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Give me thy pitcher, I pray thee, that she drinke, and the shall say, Drink, and I will giue thy camels drinke also, let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindeesse vnto my master.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Mikah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

17 And the damsell was very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her: and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher and came vp.

18 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

19 And she said, Drinke my lord: and she hastned and let doane her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

20 And when she had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, wntill they haue done sucking.

21 And she hastned and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

22 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey ~~to Mesopotamia~~ ~~of not~~.

23 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring, of 100 halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold.

24 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there room in thy fathers house, for vs to lodge in?

25 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Miscah, which the bare vnto Nahor.

26 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender enough, & room to lodge in.

27 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

28 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left desolate my master, of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

29 And the damsell ran, and told them of her mothers house, these things.

30 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man vnto the well.

31 And it came to passe, when he saw the earring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands: and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me; that he came vnto the man, and beheld he stood by the camels at the well.

32 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, whither soeuer thou art: for I haue prepared the house, and room for the camels.

33 ¶ And the man came into the house: and hee vsing his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

34 And there was set meate before him to eate: but he said, I will not eat vntill I haue told mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

35 And he said, I am Abrahams seruant. ¶ And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him stocke and herds, and silver and gold, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Saah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife in my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD beford whom I walke, will lead his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou comest to thy kindred: & if they giue not thee one, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way which I goe:

43 ¶ Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels, let the same be she woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine hear, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well and drew water: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haile, and let downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bechad Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the earring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly with my master, I pray you, and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, leaving himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth of Jewels of siluer, and Jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them vnto Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, Send me away vnto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damozell abide with vs a few dayes, at the least ten, after that she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damozell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Will thou goe in this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our suster, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damozell, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man, and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Esau, for he dwelt in the South country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field, at the evening: and he lift vp his eyes and saw, and beheld the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the seruant had said, Is my master: therefore she took a vail, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs

tent, and tooke Rebekah: and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The times of Abrahams by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac proueth for Rebekah her barren. 22 The children Isaac in his wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

Then againe Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shur.

3 And Keturah begate Suedan and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Ashurim, and Lemuim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephraim, and Hanoch, and Abich, and Elthah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent a way from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East country.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, as he liued times before and sittece yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zuhar the Hittite, which is before Mamre:

10 ¶ The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Beth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Laban.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations. The first borne of Ishmael, Nebieth, and Kedem, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumeh, and Massi,

15 And Hadoz, Tema, Ietur, Nophis, and Kedemah: these are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their camps, and by their castles, twelue Princes, according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirtie and seven yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost, and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hamath vnto Sour, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abrahams begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

¶ Hebr. *offis*

¶ Verie *ss. & sp.*

¶ *For a full price, or ten no. nach.*

¶ *Chap. 26. 14. & 25. 1. & 27. 30. prop.*

¶ *v. Chap.*

¶ *Chap. 26. 14. & 27. 30.*

¶ *Chap. 26. 14. & 27. 30.*

¶ *v. Chap. 26. 14.*

¶ *Hebr. 26. 14.*

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people: and the elder shall serue the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threetye yeeres old, when the bare them.

27 And the boies grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sed portage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that redned portage, or I am dead: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell mee this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am for the point to die: what profit shall this birth-right doe to mee?

33 And Jacob said, Sware to me this day: & hee sware vnto him: & he sold his birth-right vnto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and portage of lentils, and he ate and drinke, and rose vp & went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar: 2 God appeared vnto him in a dream. 3 He is reproued by Abimelech for desoyling his wife. 4 He groweth rich. 5 He diggeth wells, Sittah, and Rehoboth. 6 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 7 Esaus wifes.

And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistines vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Doe not downe into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed: I will give all these countreies, and I will performe the oath which I swaie vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed so multiply as the starrs of heauen, and will give vnto thy seed all thine countreies: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be: & blessed.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandement, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my syster: for he feared to say, She is my wife, least said by the men of the place should kill mee: for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my syster? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, least I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst haue brought guerdon vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac dwelt in that land, and increased in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and he went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of seruants: and the Philistines enuied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, God be true vnto thee: thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the her men of Gerar did strine with Isaac her men, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, | Eick, because they strone with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it | Sittah.

22 And hee removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stronnet: and he called the name of it | Rehoboth: and hee said,

For now the LORD hath made room for vs, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham: thy father feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent mee away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee, and we said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, and betwixt thee, and let vs make a covenant with thee,

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp beimes in the morning, and (swore) one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in yeere.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

That is
of the
Chap.
17. 46.
Hebr.
intermisse
of Esau.

32 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-shebas vnto this day.

34 And Esau was forty yeres old when he tooke to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which were 2 greiue of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison, & Rebekah intercedeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 2 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaieth it. 3 Esau loseth vnto venison. 33 Isaac vrblesseth. 34 Esau conspauet, and by importunity obtaieth a blessing. 41 He createth Esau's 2 Rebeckah's appoinctes.

And it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he said, behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons; thy quiver and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me some venison.

4 And make me sauiory meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blethe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his soune: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauiory meate, that I may eat, and blethe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my soune obey my voyce, according to that which I commaund thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauiory meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father that he may eat, & that he may blethe thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curie my soune: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me them.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made sauiory meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke 2 goodly rayment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob: hee younger sonne.

16 And she put the shewbread of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the horns of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauiory meate, and the bread which he had prepared, into the hand of her soune Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: and he said, Here am I, what art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee; sit and eate of my venison; that thy soule may blethe me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Jacob, Come neere, I pray

thee, that I may feele thee my soune, whether thou be my very soune Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he feilt him, and said, the voyce is Jacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring me neere to me, and I will eate of my sons venison, that my soule may blethe thee: and he brought it neere to him, and hee did eate, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him, and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my soune is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the corne, and plenty of come and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers (mothers) bow downe to thee. Curied be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blethe thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came from the hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauiory meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison: that thy soule may blethe me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who art thou? and he said, I am thy soune, beest borne Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Where is he that hath taken venison? and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Bless me, euen me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, is not hee rightly named Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birth right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, If it thou dost reuerend a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered, and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with come and wine haue I sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blethe me, euen mee also, O my father. And Esau left vp his voyce, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

Hebr.
now.

Hebr.
before him

Hebr.
before me

Hebr.
11. 207

Hebr.
great

Hebr.
humble

Hebr.
17. 46

Hebr.
17. 46

Hebr.
17. 46

Hebr.
17. 46

37 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she said unto Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau is touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.

38 Now therefore, my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

39 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury be away.

40 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, & he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

41 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if I can take a wife of the daughters of Laban, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my line doe me?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac blest Jacob, and sent him to Padan Aram, to Esau his brother Mahlah the daughter of Heth, to the wife of Laban his brother: 2 The name of the well is called Jacob's well.

3 And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

4 And Isaac went to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

5 And God Almighty blest thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

6 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave vnto Abraham.

7 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan Aram, vnto Laban, brother of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah Jacobs and Esaus mother.

8 When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and when he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

9 And when Jacob obeyed his father, and his brother, and was gone to Padan Aram.

10 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

11 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the women which he had; Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

12 And Isaac was with out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

13 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sun was set, and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

14 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen; and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

15 And behold, the LORD stood about it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land wherein thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

16 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

17 And behold, I am with thee, & will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, & will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken thee of.

18 And Jacob awaked out of his sleepe, & he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, & I knew it not.

19 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

20 And Jacob rose vp early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillow, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

21 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

22 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keepe me in this way, & I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

23 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace, then shall the LORD be my God.

24 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran, 2 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel, 3 Leah entertaineth him, 4 Jacob cometh to Rachel, 5 He is deceived with Leah, 6 He marrieth also Rachel, 7 Search for her seven years more, 8 Leah beareth Reuben, 9 Simeon, 10 Leui, 11 & Iudah.

1 Then Jacob went on his iourney, and came into the land of the seven people of the East.

2 And he looked, and beheld a well in the field, and loe, there were three flocks of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are wey.

5 And he said vnto them, Knowyete Laban the soune of Nahor? and they said, We know him.

6 And he said vnto them, Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, is it yet high day, neither is it time, & the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 And while he yet spake, with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacobs weat were, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

hap. 15.

he. 15.

hebr. 15. of the. 15. by. 15.

hebr. 15. of the. 15. c.

hebr. 15. c.

hebr. 15. c.

hebr. 15. c.

hebr. 15. c.

¶ That is the house of God.

¶ Hebr. 15. up his feet. ¶ Hebr. 15. c. 15. c.

¶ Hebr. 15. c. 15. c. 15. c.

¶ Hebr. 15. c. 15. c. 15. c.

¶ Hebr. 15. c. 15. c.

14 And Laban said unto him, Surely thou art my
 bove and my flesh; and hec abide with him this
 space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou
 art my brother, thou shalt thus therefore serue me
 for nought; tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of
 the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger
 was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed, but Rachel was beauti-
 full and well favoured.

18 And Jacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue
 thee seauen yeeres for Ra. he. thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her
 to thee then that I should give her to another man:
 abide with me.

20 And Jacob serued seauen yeeres for Rachel:
 and they keened vnto him but a few dayes, for the
 souche he had to ber.

21 ¶ And Jacob said vnto Laban, Give mee my
 wife for my dayes are fulfilled: that I may goe in
 peace her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of
 the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that Lee
 ooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him,
 and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gauo vnto his daughter Leah, Zil-
 pah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning he
 hold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is
 this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with
 thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou seque-
 led me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our
 country, to give a younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will give thee this
 also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me
 yet seauen other yeeres.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke:
 and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter Bil-
 pah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he lo-
 ued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him
 yet seauen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was ha-
 tred, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and she
 called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the
 LORD hath looked vpon my affliction, now there-
 fore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceived againe, and bare a sonne:
 and she said, Because the LORD hath be- hold that I
 was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this sonne also,
 and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived againe, and bare a sonne:
 and she said, Now this time will my husband be ioy-
 ned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sons:
 therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived againe, and bare a sonne,
 and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: there-
 fore she called his name Judah, and she left bea-
 ring.

depart. 27 Laban sayeth him on a new counten-
 27 Jacobs policie wherby he became rich.

And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacobs
 children, Rachel caused her sister, and said
 vnto Jacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

And Jacobs anger was kindled against Ra-
 chel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath
 withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in
 vnto her, and she shall haue vpon my knees, that I
 may also have children by her.

And she gaue him Bilhah her hand-maid to
 wife: and Jacob went in vnto her.

And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and
 hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son.
 therefore called she his name J Dan.

And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived againe,
 and bare Jacob a second sonne.

And Rachel said, With great wrastlings
 haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue pre-
 uailed; and shee called his name J Naphtali.

When Leah saw that she had lit bearing, she
 took Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Jacob to wife.

And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a sonne.

And Leah said, A troupe cometh: and she
 called his name J Gad.

And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second
 sonne.

And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daugh-
 ters will call me blessed: and she called his name
 J Asher.

¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate
 harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and
 brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Ra-
 chel said to Leah, Give mee, I pray thee of thy
 Loues Mandrakes.

And shee said vnto her, Is it a small matter,
 that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest
 thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and
 Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee
 to night, for thy Loues Mandrakes.

And Jacob came out of the field in the
 evening, and Leah went out to meete him, and
 said, Thou must come vnto me: for surely I haue
 hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee
 lay with her that night.

And God heard her voice, and shee con-
 ceived, and bare Jacob the sixt sonne.

And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire,
 because I haue giuen my maid to my husband,
 and she called his name J Issachar.

And Leah conceived againe, and bare Jacob
 the seuen sonne.

And Leah said, God hath rewarded me with
 a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with
 me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and
 she called his name J Zebulun.

And afterwards she bare a daughter, and
 called her name J Dinah.

¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God
 hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

And shee conceived and bare a sonne, and
 said: God hath taken away my reproch:
 and shee called his name J Joseph, and said,
 The LORD shall add to me another sonne.

¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had
 borne Ioseph, that Jacob said vnto Laban, send
 me away: for I may goe vnto my owne place, and
 to my country.

¶ And hee said, my wages, and my children, for
 whom I haue serued thee, and because thou hast
 knowest.

These are words of Jacob.

These are words of Leah.

These are words of Rachel.

These are words of Bilhah.

These are words of Zilpah.

These are words of Dinah.

These are words of Joseph.

These are words of Reuben.

These are words of Simeon.

These are words of Levi.

These are words of Judah.

These are words of Issachar.

These are words of Zebulun.

These are words of Dan.

These are words of Naphtali.

These are words of Asher.

These are words of Gad.

These are words of Benjamin.

These are words of Ephraim.

These are words of Manasse.

These are words of Simeon.

These are words of Judah.

These are words of Issachar.

These are words of Zebulun.

These are words of Dan.

These are words of Naphtali.

These are words of Asher.

These are words of Gad.

These are words of Benjamin.

These are words of Ephraim.

These are words of Manasse.

These are words of Simeon.

These are words of Judah.

These are words of Issachar.

These are words of Zebulun.

These are words of Dan.

These are words of Naphtali.

These are words of Asher.

These are words of Gad.

These are words of Benjamin.

These are words of Ephraim.

These are words of Manasse.

C H A P. XX.

1 Rachel is griefe for her barrenesse, and Bil-
 lah her maid vnto Jacob. 2 The beards Dan and
 Naphtali. 3 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who
 beareth Gad and Asher. 4 Reuben findeth man-
 drakes, which Leah beareth her husband of Ra-
 chel: 5 Leah beareth Issachar, 6 Zebulun, and 7
 Bilhah 8 Rachel beareth Joseph. 9 Jacobs dearest is

knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry : for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddest before I came; and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed else : since my coming, and now when shall I provide for mine owne house also ?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee ? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give mee any thing : if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed and keep thy flocks.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocks to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell : and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and of each shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me : in time to come ; when it shall come for my hire, before thy face ; every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the shee-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himselfe and Jacob : and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 And Jacob took unto him rods of greene poplar, and of the hales, and chesnut tree, and pillar white flaxen in them, and made the white appeere which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pisset, before the flocks, in the gutters, in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drinke, that they should conceive when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the flocks of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocks of Laban : and he put his owne flocks by themselves, and put them noe unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in : to the weaker were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and may-servants, and camels, and asses.

C H A P. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel beareth her fainter images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, and complaineth of the wrong. 24 Rachels ploy to hide her images. 26 Labans complaints of Laban. 43 The servants of Laban and Jacobs at Gilead.

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers ; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not towards him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Returne unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob went and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his sheepe,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before : but the God of my fathr hath bene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my ways ten times, but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled ; and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire : then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the yams which I reaped upon the cattell were ring-straked, speckled, and grizzled,

11 And the Angel of God spake unto me in a dreame, saying, Jacob ; and I said, Hear, am I.

12 And he said, I lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the yams which leape upon the cattell, are ring-straked, speckled, and grizzled : for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto mee : now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house ?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers ? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deneged all our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens now : then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose vp, and set his yokes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to find his sheepe, and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away : and vowed to Laban the Syrian, that he would not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee rose vp and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said unto him, Take heed : that thou speake not to Jacob : either good or bad from now.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban was at Gilead.

Pr. ca. 1. 7.

Pr. 10.

† Heb. as before.

† Heb. as before.

† Heb. as before.

† Heb. as before.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban saith to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with much, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe.

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father take vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not so to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now thou sayest thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou seest I have cast after thy daughters honour: yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Laban answered, and saith to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldst take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou shalt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and eured into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels hurrims, and set vpon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee: for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wrath, and chode with Laban, and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sinne, that thou hast to hodely persecuted after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household stuffe? see it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres haue I borne with thee thy ewes and thy shee-goats haue not cast their young, and the rams of the flocks haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beasts I brought not vnto thee, I haue the losse of it: or if my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteen yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeeres for thy cattell: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath rescue my affliction, and the labour of mine hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Jacob Thy daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a cove-

nant, I and thou: and let it be for a witness betwene me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heape, and they did leaue the stone vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Jegar Sahaduth: but Jacob called it Gallied.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witness betwene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gallied.

49 And J Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betwene me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, so shall it be with vs: for God is witness betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt mee and thee.

52 This heape be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not passe over this heape to sleep, and that thou shalt not passe over this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Laban swore by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Laban offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp, and killed his foot and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacob vision at Mahanaim. 2 His message to Esau. 3 He is afraid of Esau. 4 His prayer for deliverance. 5 He sends a present to Esau. 6 He wrestleth with an Angel at Penon, where he is called Israel. 7 He hateth.

And Jacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, to the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, My seruant Jacob saith thus, I haue bestowed with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may see grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he cometh to meet thee; and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 ¶ I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all thy truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed over

this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite mee, and the mother of with the children.

12 And thou shalt say, I will surely doe thee good, and I make thy seed as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, andooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred free-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty lambs.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulks, twenty free-asses, & ten foales.

16 And hee decreed, steps into the hand of his servants, every doone by themselves, and said vnto his servants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt one and another.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and alkeeth thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whether goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy seruants Iacob: it is a present first vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the third, and all those followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appeale him with the present that goeth before me: and afterward I will see his face: peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And in the morning hee put together, and took his two wives, and his two women seruants, and his oxen, sonnes, and passed ouer the Iordain.

23 And heeooke them, and sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone, and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw that hee preuailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of Ioynt, and hee wrestled with him.

26 And hee said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh, and hee said, I will not let thee goe, except thou bless mee.

27 And hee said vnto him, What is thy name? and hee said, Iacob.

28 And hee said, Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, & hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee thy name: and hee said, Wherefore isste that thou dost aske after my name? and hee blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I haue seenne God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And hee passed ouer Peniel, the Sonne rose vpon him: and hee halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat nor of the fleshy which is in the knee, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the fleshy that is there.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The kindnes of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem

he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called El-Be-Israel.

And Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and beheld, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee divided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, & kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are these with thee? and hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And hee said, What meanest thou by all this droue, which I meet? And hee said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough, and hee vrged him, and heeooke it.

12 And hee said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouercharge them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruants, and I will leade on softly, according to as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now seee with thee face of the folke that are with me: And hee said, What needeth it? let mee find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourned to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boother for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it El-Be-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 Hee sueth to marry her. 12 The fountes of Jacob offered the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites, so Hamor and Shechem perswade them so except it

25 The fountes of Jacob upon that advantage say
26 Gen. 27 and people shew city: 27 Jacob reproacheth
Simon and Levi.

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee
bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters
of the land.

2 And when Schemem the sonne of Hamor the
Theite, Prince of the countrey saw her, hee tooke
her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his foule chace unto Dinah the daughter
of Jacob, and he loved the Damzell, and spake
kindly unto the Damzell.

4 And Schemem spake unto his father Hamor,
Saying, Get me this damzell to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah
his daughter (now his fountes were with his cattell
in the field) and Jacob held his peace until they
were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Schemem, went out
unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the fountes of Jacob came out of the field
when they heard it, and the men were grieved: and
they were very wroth, because he had wrought tol-
ly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which
thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying,
The foule of my sotte Schemem lengthen for your
daughter: I pray you give her unto wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and give your
daughters unto vs, & take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land
shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein,
and get you possessions therein.

11 And Schemem said unto her father, and unto
her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and
what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Aske me never so much dowry and gift, and I
will give according as ye shall say unto mee: but
give me the damzell to wife.

13 And the fons of Jacob answered Schemem and
Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because hee
had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, Wee cannot doe
this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncir-
cumcised: for that were a reproach unto vs.

15 ¶ In this will we consent unto you: if ye
will be, as we be, that every male of you be cir-
cumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you
and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will
dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto vs to be cir-
cumcised, then will we take our daughter and wee
will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Sche-
mem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young men deferred not to doe the
thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daugh-
ter: and he was more honorable then all the house of
his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Schemem his sonne came
unto the gate of their city, and communed with
the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let
them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for
the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs
take their daughters to vs for wives, and let vs
give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto vs for
to dwell with vs to be one people, if every male
among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance and

every beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent
unto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Schemem his sonne,
hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city:
and every male was circumcised, all that went out
of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when
they were forth: two of the fountes of Leah, Sim-
on and Levi, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man
his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew
all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Schemem his sonne,
with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out
of Schemem his wife, and went out.

27 The fons of Jacob came upon the citie, & spoil-
ed the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and
their asses, and that which was in the city, and that
which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones,
and their wives tooke they captive, and spoiled
even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simon and Levi, Ye have
troubled me, to make me to thinke among the in-
habitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and
the Perizzites: and I, bring few in number, they
shall gather themselves together against mee, and
slay mee, and I shall be despoiled, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister
as with a harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Bethel: 2 He purpeth his
house of idols, 3 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel,
4 Deborah his wife at Allon-Bachuth 5 God blesteth
Jacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel transacteth of Benja-
min, and dieth in the way to Egar. 22 Ruben speaketh
with Bilhah. 23 The fountes of Jacob. 27 Jacobs
counteth to Israel at Hebron. 28 The age, death,
and buriall of Isaac.

And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Be-
thel, and dwell there: and make there an
Altar unto God that appeared unto thee, when
thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, & to all that
were with him; Put away the strange gods that are
among you, & be cleane, and change your garments:

3 And let vs arise and go up to Bethel, and I
will make there an Altar unto God, who ap-
peared me in the day of my distress, and was with
me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods
which were in their hand, and all their earrings
which were in their eares, and Laban hid them vnder
the oake which was by Schemem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God
was upon the cities that were round about them,
and they did not pursue after the fountes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land
of Canaan (that is Bethel) hee, and all the people
that were with him,

7 And he buildeth there an Altar, and called the
place El-Bethel, because there God appeared unto
him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and shee
was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the
name of it was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob againe, when
he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob:
thy name shall not be called any more Jacob: but
Israel shall be thy name, & he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty:

4 Hee
humbled
hee.
7 Hee so
low heere

1 Chap
27-48

1 Chap
27-48

1 Chap
28-29
1 The
the Gen
of Beth
1 The
the old
meaning
1 Chap
27-48

be fruitful and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, and a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oyle thereon.

15 And Jacob called the Name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died and was buried in the way to Ephrath: which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zephan, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father, unto Mamre, unto the city of Aram (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac journeyed.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore and seven.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was buried with his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esau his wives. 2 His reasoning to mount Seir. 3 His journey. 4 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 5 The sonnes and Dukes of Seir.

6 Ash-finders wells. 7 The kings of Edom. 8 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

1 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hittite:

2 And Basemath, Isaac's daughter, sister of Nezach.

3 And Adah bore to Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

4 And Aholibamah bare Idrisi, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne unto him in the land of Canaan.

5 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, & his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which

he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

6 For their riches were more dura that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

7 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir Esau is Edom. 8 And these are the generations of Esau, the Father of } the Edomites in mount Seir.

9 These are the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau.

10 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omer, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

11 And Timaz was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah, Esaus wife.

12 And these are the sons of Reuel Nabhath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath, Esaus wife.

13 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife, and she bare to Esau, Idrisi, and Jaalam, and Korah.

14 ¶ These were Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omer, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

15 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, and Duke Amalek, These are the Dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sons of Adah.

16 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel, Esaus sonne: Duke Nabhath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These are the Dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom. These are the sonnes of Basemath, Esaus wife.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah, Esaus wife: Duke Idrisi, Duke Jaalam, Duke Korah: These were the Dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

18 These are the sonnes of Esau, (who is Edom) and these are their Dukes.

19 ¶ These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

20 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

21 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Amram: and Lotans sister was Timaz.

22 And the children of Shobal were these: Ahozai, and Manahath, and Ebel, Shirpho, and Onam.

23 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the molar in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

24 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

25 And these are the children of Dishon: Hori, dan, and Esban, and Ithraa, and Cheraa.

26 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zitaan, and Akaa.

27 The children of Dishan are these: Yr, & Aram.

28 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

29 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these are the Dukes that came of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

30 ¶ And these are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King over the children of Israel.

31 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinabab.

32 And Bela died, and Lhibah the sonne of Zerah,

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Hatham died, & Hadad the son of Balad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Mareshah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, the ruler, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hazan the same of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Bazi-hazan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pan, and his wives name was Melstabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of M-zahab.

40 And these are the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Alnah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinua.

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These be the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 12 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 25 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the flocks of Bilhah, and with the flocks of Zilpah his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their shall report.

Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably unto him.

And Joseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it to his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

And he said unto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I have dreamed.

For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and loe, my sheafe stood upright, and beheld, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over vs? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over vs? And they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

And he dreamed yet another dreame and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him and said unto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selves to thee to the earth?

And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

And his brethren went to feed their fathery flocke in Shechem.

And Israel said unto Joseph, Doe not the brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them: & he said to him, Here am I.

And he said to him, God, I pray thee, shew whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flocke, and bring me word againe: for I have sent him out of the vaille of Hebron, & he is come to Shechem.

And a certaine man found him, and beheld he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

And he said, I seeke my brethren, tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocke.

And the man said, they are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

And when they saw him afar off, they feared before he came neere unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

Come now therefore and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

And they sat downe to eate bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and beheld a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrour, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

Count, and let vs sell him to the Ishmaelites, & let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: & they brought Joseph into Egypt.

And Reuben returned unto the pit, & beheld, Joseph was not in the pit, and he rent his clothes.

And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I wot not whither shall I goe?

And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

And they saw the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

And he knew it, and said, It is my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loines, & mourned for his son many daies.

And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: he said, For I will goe downe into the grave unto my son, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an Officer of Pharaoh, and he was captaine of the guard.

Hebr. see the peace of thy brethren, etc.

Hebr. ma. 9. v. dreamer

Chap. 42. 12.

Or. pieces.

Hebr. how hard

Psal. 179. 17. 18. 19.

10. 12. 10. 13.

Chap. 44. 28.

Hebr. Enough.

But the word

doth signify

wise man

only his

mother,

but also

chamber

laurer,

courtier,

and often

etc.

Hebr. chiefs of the family, or are called, etc.

Or. chief

Hebr. Edom.

Hebr. of his fathers brethren.

Or. pieces.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begoteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar fleeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Judah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez, and Zarah.

And it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:

2 And Judah sayeth to a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a sonne, and his called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And the yet againe conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said vnto Onan, Go in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his: and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest she should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And she chury which he did displeaseth the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Situate a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: for he said, Left peradventure he die also at his brethrens hand: and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 * And y^e in proceesse of time the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went vp vnto his shep-herders to Timnath: he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, & wrapped her feet, and sat in in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growne, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Go to, pray thee, let me come in vnto thee (for he knew not that shee was his daughter in law,) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will giue thee that kid from the sheepe: and shee said, With what can I pledge till thou come to me?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and the staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and shee conceived by him.

19 And shee aroose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot y^e was openly by the way sided? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot

find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we y^e be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 * And it came to passe about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Judah said, Bring her to me, and let her be burnt.

25 When shee was brought forth, the first to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are am I with child: and shee said, Disce me I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath bene more righteous than I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and hee knew her againe no more.

27 * And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that shee bore, twaines were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when shee trauiled, that shee put out his hand, and the mid-wife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as shee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & shee said, How hast thou broken forth thy brother vpon thee: therefore his name was called y^e Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the skarlet thread vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph is advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 12 He is falsely accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

And Potiphaz, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iuueeues, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and hee, was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him, and hee made him ouerser ouer his house, and all that hee had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that hee had made him ouerser in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had in Iosephs hand, and hee knew not ought hee had, save the bread which hee did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 * And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But hee refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what is with me in the house, and hee hath committed all that hee hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

Hebr. become a concubine
For, wherfore hast thou made this breach?
I Thow in a breach
Chr. 2. 5. 11. 12. 13.

here
for
the

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to do his busines, & there were with him the men of the house there within.

12 And hee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with mee: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And he came to passe, when the saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, & was fled forth.

14 That the egyptian woman of her house, and spake unto him, saying, Seest thou bring it in an Hebrew unto mee to mocke mee: hee came in unto mee to lie with mee, and I cryed with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrews have which thou hast brought unto vs, came in unto mee to mocke mee.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice, & cryed, that he left in my hand, with mee, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake to him, saying, A Hebrew is come in to thy servant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and grace: so that he found in the sight of the Keeper of the prison.

22 And the Keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prison: that was in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The Keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAPTER XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 2 Ioseph hath charge of them. 3 He interpreteth their dreames. 4 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 5 He beinge at the butlers.

And it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his Officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the Captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in our night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler, and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and beheld, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore ye looke so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said unto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, in my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches: & it was as though it budded, and her blossomes bore forth, as a thistle: the sheaf of brought forth three grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup unto Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But I charge thee, when thou shalt be restored to thy place, and shalt stand up, I pray thee, to remember me: and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was the first away out of the land of the Hebrewes, & here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Butler saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Ioseph, I have dreamed in my dreame, and behold, I had three white cakes on my head.

17 And in the opposite butler saw one of all manner of fowle, as of Pharaoh, and the fowles did eat them out of the butlers head upon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered unto him, This is the interpretation thereof: the three cakes are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall I be lifted up, and shall come out of the dungeon: and thou shalt deliver me out of thine hand, and thou shalt stand up, and shalt deliver me out of thine hand, and thou shalt stand up, and shalt deliver me out of thine hand.

20 ¶ And the chiefe Baker saw in his dreame, that he had three white cakes on his head, and the fowles did eat them.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler unto his butler ship againe, and he gave the cup unto Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to him.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Pharaohs dreames come to pass. 2 Ioseph interpreteth them. 3 He speaketh Pharaohs counsel. 4 Ioseph is advanced, so he begetteth Benjamin, and Ephraim. 5 The famine is great.

And it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river,

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured, and leage fleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brinke of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leage fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corne came up upon one stalk, frank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin eares, and blasted with the East-wind, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin eares devoured the seven frank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and he held it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my fales this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the guards house, with me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a young man, an Hebrew servant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and hee interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame hee did interpret.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to vs, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and hee shewed him selfe, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood upon the banke of a river.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the river seven kine, fat-behold, and well-fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane-fleethed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the flesh of the fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be knowne if they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seven eares came vp in one sheeke, full and good.

23 And the good, full eares withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, pring vp after them.

24 And the thin eares denoured the seven good eares: and I told this unto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeeres, and the seven good eares, are seven yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seven yeeres: and the seven empty eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seven yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And therein shall arise after them: seven yeeres of famine: & all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discrete & wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discrete and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Joseph, Ser, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Josephs hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name, Zaphnath-Paneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, Priest of On: and Joseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Joseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt,) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seven yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corne as the land of the Sea, very much, until he leit numbring: for it was without number.

50 ¶ And vnto Joseph were borne two sons before the yeeres of famine came, which Asenath his daughter of Poti-pherah, Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first borne, Manasseh: for God, saith he, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee, Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 ¶ And the seven yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

10r, prepared of God.

Dr, such persons

† Hee be woe cut off

* Psal 107, 27

1 Mar. 20 52, 2000 7, 10.

† Hee, ormed of life.

10r, 11th 10r, 11th

1 Or, Pharaoh

* Chap. 46, 20, 28

Or, Pharaoh

12th 10r, 11th

* Psal 107, 27

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto a Ioue Egyptian, Get vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the Ioues went all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all the store houses, and sold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all counteyes came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his son Iudas to buy corne in Egypt: & hee weeps freely for Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to buy: But Iudas. 21 They haue money for Ioseph. 24 Simon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 35 Iacob refuseth to see Benjamin.

Now when Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, he said vnto his Ioues, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Let me sende some mischief befall him.

5 And the Ioues of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed downe themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and let know them, out maie haue strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them: and hee said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembered the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies to see the nakednesse of the land, whither ye are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food as thy seruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans finnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonne of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, thy youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 He rebeyce shall be proposed: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe forth hence, except your youngest brudder come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And hee put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I see God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be

bound in the house of your prison: & goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we wold not heare: therefore is this distresse came vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child: and ye would not heare? therefore behold alio, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communiued with them, and rooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to reioine every mans money into his sack, and to give them prouise for the way, and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack, to giue his ass prouider in the time, he spied his money, for hee had it in his sackes pouch.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and hee is in my sacke, and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befall vnto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and to take vs for spies of the country.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our fathers: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country said vnto vs, Heerby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, & be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto mee: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes: that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sackes: when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were strayed.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not: and yett will take Benjamin away: all these things are against mee.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee, delivering him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you: for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haire with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardy prouided to send Benjamin.

25 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 26 He maketh these a feast.

And the famine was sore in the land,
2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did not solemely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe, for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore deale ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yet had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked vs strictly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? I haue ye another brother? and wee told him according to the tenor of these words, & could wee certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise and goe, that we may live, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shall thou require him: If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for ener.

10 For except we had kindred, surely now wee had returned & this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must be so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balm, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry it againe in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty gave you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother and Benjamin: If I be bereaued of my children, I will be bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and Ioseph, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men vnto mee, and they, and make ready: for these men will come with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that hee may take occasion against vs, and sell vs upon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the Steward of Iosephs house, and they continued with him at the doore of the house.

20 And said, O Sir, If we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the man, that we opened our sackes, and behold, eury

man's money was in the mouth of his sackes, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands, to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you to eare in your sackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave them asses penderer.

25 And they made ready the present against Iosephs come at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, in the houe, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health: see he yet alive: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yeue vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & hee wept in his chamber, & wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, See on bread.

32 And they set out for him he himselfe, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an abominacion vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men maruelled one at another.

34 And hee tooke, and sent messes vnto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was fiftentimes so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and they were merry with him.

C H A P. XLIIII.

1 Josephs policy to try his brethren. 2 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes with food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sackes mouth of the youngest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Alsone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and were yet farse off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vpon follow after the men: and when thou dost overtake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinkech? and whereby indeed hee is drunken? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And hee ouerooke them, and he spake vnto them these some words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes moathes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom iudah of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and wee also will be my lordes seruants.

10 And hee said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they ipe. they tooke downe euery man his sake to the ground, & opened euery mans sacke.

12 And hee searched, and behold at the eldest, and lo! at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjaminis sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And iudah and his brethren came to Josephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? woe ye not that such a man as I can certaine. ¶ divine?

16 And iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, and he: alio with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: for the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Hane ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father looueth him.

21 And thou shalt vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The same cannot leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, his father would die.

23 And now stand vnto thy seruants, ¶ Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see me sic. no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of thy lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our youngest brother bee with vs, then wee will goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two sonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torne in peeces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haire with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and he shall see not with vs, (knowing that his life is bounde vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the

lad is not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haire of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy seruant became iurety for the lad vnto my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame of my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in the stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad bee not with me, lest peraduenture the eall that shall I come on my father?

CHAP. XLV

1 Joseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren. 2 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 3 He sendeth for his father. 4 Pharaoh comforteth him. 5 Joseph serueth them for their sorrow, and exhorteth them to concord. 6 Jacob is reuined with the news.

¶ This Joseph could not restraîne himselfe before all them that stood by him, and he cried, cause euery man to goe out from mee: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

1 And hee ¶ wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

2 And Joseph said vnto his brethren, ¶ I am Joseph: Doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were ¶ troubled at his presence.

3 And Joseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere, and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

4 Now therefore be not grieved, ¶ nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

5 For these vnto yeeres hath the famine bene in the land: and yett I see the face of the which there shall neuer be eating nor haue.

6 And God sent me before you to ¶ preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to save you liues by a great deliuerance.

7 So now, it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

8 Hast you, and goe vnto my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy brother Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, carry mee.

9 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, and thy children, and thy cattell, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

10 And there will I nourish thee, (for yett the eare these yeeres of famine I sell thee and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to plenty.)

11 And shalld, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that is in my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

12 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene: and ye shall haue, and bring downe my father hither.

13 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamin necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

14 Moreover, hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

15 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and is ¶ pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And

Dr. make speak.

Chap. 45:20

Chap. 47:32

Chap. 47:32

¶ Hee made a fatherly

¶ Hee wept. ¶ Hee was troubled. ¶ Hee was reuined.

¶ Hee was not angry. ¶ Hee was not grieved. ¶ Hee was not troubled.

¶ Hee was pleased. ¶ Hee was reuined. ¶ Hee was troubled.

tion and maintenance: 13 He stretcheth out the Egyptian money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He stretcheth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 Hee sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

1 When Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, euen five men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, & also our fathers.

4 They said moreover vnto Pharaoh, For to seruice in the land are we come: for toy seruants haue no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of aduicity amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and let him before Pharaoh, and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said vnto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life been, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrim-age.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ramesses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household, with bread, according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan faunted by reason of the want.

14 And Joseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Joseph, & said, Give vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and hee fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, W. will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is now ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both

we and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt: for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fifth part vnto Pharaoh, and four parts shall bee your owne for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of thy lord, and wee will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Joseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fifth part: except the land of the Priests onely, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they and possitions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt, threescore yeeres: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said vnto him, I now I haue found grace in thy sight: I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truly with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, & bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear vnto me: and he swore vnto him. And Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sonnes visit his sick father. 2 Jacob circumstances himselfe to bless them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 4 He taketh Ephraim and Manasse at his owne. 5 He telleth him of his sonnes grace. 6 He blest Ephraim and Manasse. 7 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 8 He propheseth their returne to Canaan.

And it came to passe after these things, that one day Joseph, beholding, that his father is sicke, he came toke with him his two sons, Manasse & Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh vnto thee: and Isaac strengthened him, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Jacob said vnto Joseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people: and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasse, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, my mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

¶ Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life. * Heb. II. p. 13.

¶ Or as a little child is manifested. Heb. according to the little ones.

¶ Heb. feed them.

¶ Or. Pharaoh.

¶ Or. Prince.

¶ Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life. * Chap. 24. 2.

* Heb. II. 21.

* Cant. 2. 11. 12.

* Gen. 41. 50. with.

6 And thy illne which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel dyed by me in the land of Canaan, in the way when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephraim: and I buried her there in the way of Ephraim: the same is Bethlehenu.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs countenance, and said, who are these?

9 And Ioseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place: and he said, bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleite them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were feebler for age, so that he could not see) and he bowed down unto him, and he kissed him, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Ioseph, had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy face.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them nere unto him:

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh was the first borne.

15 ¶ And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, be before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleite the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow ¶ into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeasid him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not for my fathers: for this is the first borne, yea thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know it, my soue, I know it: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a ¶ multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them ¶ say saying, In thee shall Israel bleite, saying, God is mightie thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I haue giuen to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorites with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob callth his sonnes to bleite them. 2 Their bleising in particular. 39 He censureth them about his last will. 37 he dieth.

¶ And Iacob called vnto his sons, and said, Gather A your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

¶ Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israels your father.

¶ ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignitie, and the excellency of power;

¶ Valuable as water, ¶ thou shalt overrule, because thou ¶ wastest vp to thy fathers bed, then desistest thou at. ¶ He went vp to my couch.

¶ ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, ¶ instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

¶ O my soule come no: thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mame honour be not thou visited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their fellic-will they ¶ engaged downe a wall.

¶ Curied be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, and it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

¶ ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the necke of his enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

¶ Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey my son, thou art gone vp he flourished downe: he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him vp.

¶ The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer fro between his feet, vntil Shiloh come, and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

¶ Binding his foale vnto the vine, and is asses cole vnto the choure vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

¶ His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

¶ ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haire of the sea, and he shall be for a haven of ships: and his border shall be vnto Zidon.

¶ ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching downe betweene two burdens.

¶ And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and he bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

¶ ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

¶ Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an ¶ adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

¶ I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

¶ ¶ Gad a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

¶ ¶ Out of Asher, his bread shall be fat, and hee shall yeeld royall dainties.

¶ ¶ Naphthali is a Hindc let loose: hee giueth goodly words.

¶ ¶ Ioseph is a fruitful bough, enue a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run ouer ¶ wall.

¶ The sreners haue turly groued him, and water at him, and he is fruitful.

¶ But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hand of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd the flo:e of Israel.

¶ Euen by the God of thy father, who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bleite thee with blessings of heauen above, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the biscuits and of the wombe.

¶ The blessings of thy father haue prevailed above the blessings of thy progenitor: vnto the westward bound of the cuerlasting hills, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on he crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

¶ ¶ Benjamin shall rauce as a wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the prey: and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

¶ ¶ ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is that their father spake vnto them, and bleited them: and they carry one according to his bleising he bleited them.

¶ Iacob
doe not
show
red
¶ Chap
12
¶ Ioseph
my
couch
is
gone
¶ Ioseph
my
couch
is
gone
¶ Ioseph
my
couch
is
gone
¶ Ioseph
my
couch
is
gone

¶ Heb. ad
arue
make

¶ Heb. ad
arue
make

¶ Heb.
dough
10x

20 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the case that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 23 His age. 25 He setteth the third generation of his posterity. 29 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their returns. 35 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 36 He dieth and is chested.

1 And Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the Physicians to embalm his father: and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury the father according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went vp to bury his father: & with him went vp all the servants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, & all the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both chariots and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad

which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called **Abel-Mizraim**, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his former did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his bones carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, aliter he had buried his father.

15 And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate vs, and will certainly requite vs all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now weer pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went & set down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me: but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones: and let be comforted them and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred & ten yeeres.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation, the children also of Machir son of Manasse, were brought vp upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die, and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which hee swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,
CALLED EXODUS.

CHAPTER.

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death doe multiply. 2 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 3 The goodness of the midwives in saving the men children alive. 4 Pharaohs commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.

5 Now these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

6 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

2 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad and Asher.

5 And all the families that came out of the house of Isaac, were seventy soules: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, & multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new King over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let vs deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there fall out any warre, they may also be our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pitom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grievous, because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their faces bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of seruite in the field: all their seruite wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see thern vpon the stools, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commaunded them, but saved the men children alise.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saved the men children alise?

19 And the midwives said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them honest.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. 18.

1 Moses is borne, 2 and is in an Arke cast into the sea. 3 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 4 He sayeth an Egyptian. 5 He is brought up as Hebrew. 6 He speaketh into Midian. 7 He marrieth Zipporah. 8 Gershom is borne. 9 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and tooke to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags, by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood a farre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her selfe of the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall

I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it:

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses, and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, hee hold, two men of the Hebrews strooke together: and hee said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge over vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? and Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and hee sate downe by a well.

16 Now the Priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers sheeke.

17 And the shepherds came and drowe them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their sheeke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, hee said, How is it that you are come to soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the sheeke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and hee called his name Gershom: for hee said, I haue bene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in proceesse of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his covenent with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

CHAP. 19.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros sheeke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush: 3 Hee leadeth him so that hee may see the Name of God. 4 His message to Israel.

Now Moses kept the sheeke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the sheeke to the backe-side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and hee looked, and beheld, the bush burned with fire, and hee was not consumed.

3 And hee said, Behold, I see thee, and I am God, I have called thee by thy name, O Moses.

4 And hee said, Behold, I am a stranger in this land.

so

That he drew him out of the water.

Hebr. a man of Priest.

Or, Prince.

Chap. 18.

Gen. 15. 14. and 17. 1.

Nick. term.

fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middle of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: and he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw nee nigh hither, * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of thv land, vnto a good land, and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & honey, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou shalt haue brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall see the Lord vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you, and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM, hath sent mee vnto you.

15 And God said moreover vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderness, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, I will use by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof, and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneeth in her house, iewels of silver, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile the Egyptians.

C H A P. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent, & his hand is leproous. 10 He is tosh to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Israel. 22 Gods message to Pharaoh, 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 32 The people beleueeth them.

¶ And Moses answered, and said, And behold, they will not beleue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said further more vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leproous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was cured againe as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou shalt out of the river, shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not a eloquent neither here of ore, nor since they haue spoken vnto thy seruants: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, hee cometh forth to meet thee: and when hee seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what you shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people,

and he shall be able to see in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moyses went and returned to Lethe his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and returne unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Lethe said to Moyses, God in peace.

19 And the L O R D said unto Moyses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moyses took his wife, and his sons, and set them vpon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moyses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the L O R D said vnto Moyses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the L O R D, Israel is my sonne, my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that hee may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, my first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the noe, that the L O R D met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the L O R D said to Aaron, Goe into the wilderness to meet Moyses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moyses told Aaron all the words of the L O R D, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moyses and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the L O R D had spoken vnto Moyses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleueed and when they heard that the L O R D had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

C H A P. V.

1 Pharaohs childer, Moyses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites taskes. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moyses and Aaron. 22 Moyses complaineth to God.

1 And afterward Moyses and Aaron went in, and Arold Pharaoh: Thus saith the L O R D God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the L O R D, that I should hearken vnto his voyce, to let Israel goe? I know not the L O R D, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney vnto the desert, and sacrifice vnto the L O R D our God, let hee fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherfore doe ye, Moyses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? Get you your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the rulers of the people, & their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricke which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe and sacrifice to our God.

9 ¶ Let there be more worke laid vpon them, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taskemasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taskemasters hated them, saying, Fulfill your workes, your daily taskes, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherfore haue you not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherfore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen to thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: & behold thy seruants are beaten; but the fank is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe and doe sacrifice to the L O R D.

18 Goe therefore now and worke, for there shall no straw be giuen you: yet shall ye deliuer the tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your bricke of your daily talke.

20 ¶ And they met Moyses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said vnto them, the L O R D looked vpon you and iudge, because you haue made our sinne to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moyses returned to the L O R D, and said, Lord, wherfore hast thou so euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou y deliuered thy people at all.

C H A P. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his Name I E H O V A H. 19 The genealogie of Reuben. 25 Of Straton, 26 Of Law, of whom came Moyses and Aaron.

1 Then the L O R D said vnto Moyses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moyses, and said vnto him, I am the L O R D.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by the Name of God Almighty, but by my Name I E H O V A H was I not knowne to them.

4 And I haue also established my covenent with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

¶ Heb. let the work be being upon the men.

¶ Heb. a matter of a day as his day.

¶ Heb. so sink.

¶ Heb. deliuering them hath not deliuered.

7 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and I have remembered my Covenant.

8 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched out arme, and with great indignations.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage, I saw the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speake unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me, how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: The families of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, Hemoch, and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Jemul, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generation: Gershon and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven yeeres.

17 The sons of Gershon, Libni and Shami, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty & three yeeres.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram tooke him Lochede his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven yeeres.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Aminadab sister to Naathon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, & Elkana, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korathites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son tooke him one of the daughters of Pethel to wife, and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are they that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from

Egypt: These are they that Moses and Aaron,

28 ¶ And it came to passe, on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD, speake thou unto Pharaoh King of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said unto the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 15 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great indignations.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speake unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his sorcerers, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wisemen, and the soothsayers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their incantations.

12 For they cast downe every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, hee goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brinke, againt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in wilderness: and behold, I thine own thou wouldst not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fitts that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the river.

¶ Heb. lift up my hand.

¶ Heb. scourge or staffe.

¶ Gen. 46. 9. 1 Chr. 5. 3. 4. 24.

¶ Num. 3. 17. 1. 1 Chr. 6. 2.

¶ Num. 26. 17. 2. 1 Chr. 6. 1.

¶ Chap. 2. 2. 10. 28. 32.

¶ Num. 31. 1.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their ſpooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and in veſſels of ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lift vp the rod, & ſmote the waters that were in the riuers, in the ſight of Pharaoh, & in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuers, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuers died: and the riuers ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the waters of the riuers, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart: to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuers for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuers.

25 And ſeuen days were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuers.

CHAP. VIII

1 *Frogs are ſent. R P Pharaoh ſaith to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer ſend ſwarms of flies. 16 The death is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſeruaunts of flies, 22 Yet Pharaoh enclaunt to let the people goe, 23 but yet is hardened.*

¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuers ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 ¶ And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, I ſee that the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Glory ouer mee: ¶ When ſhall I increaſe for thee, & for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to ſettle by the frogs from thee & thy houſes, that they may remain in thy ſiuer only?

10 And he ſaid, ¶ To morrow. And he ſaid, ¶ It is according to thy word, that thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people: they ſhall remain in the ſiuer only.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of

the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh. 13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land ſtunk.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was relief, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth: & it became lice, in man & in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Eliſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ſwarms of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes, and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, & alſo ſ ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Coſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I am the LORD in the miſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diſtinction betweene my people and thy people: ſo morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grievous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarms of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes journey into the wilderness, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: only you ſhall not goe very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deſce deſcendibly any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and hee removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not out.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at that time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

¶ Or, a miſtake of ſome ſort height, &c.

¶ Hebr. a redemption.

¶ Or, to receive.

¶ With 16. 3.

¶ Or, ſervants.

¶ Chap.

3. 28.

C H A P. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 2 The plague of hail: and blaines. 3 His message about the hail. 4 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 28 but yet is hardened.

Then the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there shall be a very grievous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall smite betwene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take you handfulls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become sootie dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, therowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vpon toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this cause haue I raised thee vp, for to shew in this my power, and that my Name may be declared therowout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grievous hail, such as hath not bene in Egypt since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Rise that feared the word of the LORD

amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. 22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon every herbe of the field, therowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained hail vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote therowout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote every herbe of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Increase the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more thy mighty thunders and hail, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou dost know how true the word of the LORD is.

30 But as for thee, and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the earre, & the flaxe was boyled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not yet growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the raine was not powered vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the hail, & the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened against their word: he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken by the mouth of Moses.

C H A P. X.

1 God stretcheth out his hand to smite the Egyptians. 2 Pharaoh moved by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts: 15 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 16 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh saith vnto Moses, 25 but yet is hardened.

And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew thine my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy seruants, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am the LORD

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

† Heb
2000
God* Heb
24-25† Heb
10
or d† Heb
10
of i* Heb
4-20* Heb
10
5 And* Chap
4-21* Rom
5-17
† Heb
10
or
10
10
10

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he cursed himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us, let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their Gods: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses said, Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will wee goe, for we must hold a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: looke to it, for oull is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye that are men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were drizen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt: and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and covered all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat cutie herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and they remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbe of the field thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and let the LORD your God, take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkness ouer the land of Egypt, threen dayes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkness in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another brother roste any from his place for threen dayes: but all the child-

ren of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said: Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall goe with vs, there shall not an heeke be left behind: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD: will we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heede to the felle: for my face no moret for in that day thou shalt my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites: to borrow Lewels of their neighbours. 2 Moses sheweth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence, when he shall see you goe: he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and see euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, siluers of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid-seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crye thorowout all the land of Egypt, (such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.)

7 But against my of the children of Israel shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betwene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselves vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee, and altho that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yere is changed. 2 The Passouer is instituted. 3 The rate of the Passouer. 4 The unleaued bread. 5 The first borne and flame. 6 The Israelites are drizen out of the land. 7 They come to Succoth. 8 The ordinance of the Passouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying;

¶ Hebr. xxi. v. and hebr.

¶ Chap. x. v. and x. xj. ¶ Excl. 4. 11.

¶ Chap. x. v. and x. xj.

¶ Hebr. xxi. v. and x. xj. ¶ Hebr. xxi. v. and x. xj.

2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

for 4th.

3 ¶ Speaks ye unto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house,

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take it according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

¶ Heb. some of a year.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

¶ Heb. some of the ewes.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the upper door post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night with unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 ¶ Eat not of it raw, nor sudden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine until the morning: and that which remaineth of it will ye burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS Passover.

for 7th.

12 For I will passe thorough the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you when I come into the land of Egypt.

¶ Heb. for a sign.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall, and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, from the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whatsoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the tenth day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

¶ Heb. for a feast.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this feble same day have I brought you out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

¶ Levit. 23. 5. number 18. 16.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even ye shall eat unleavened bread with yeast & twelfth day of the month at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whatsoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 ¶ Ye shall eat nothing leavened in all your

habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the Passover.

22 ¶ And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall goe out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 ¶ And it shall come to passe when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt.

¶ From the first borne of Pharaoh that was in the stable unto the first borne of the captive that was in the byre, and all the first borne of camell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called for Moses & Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and goe, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take you shekels, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone and blasse me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the peopleooke their dough before it was leavened, their loaves being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: so they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Ramesses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, as men, beside their women.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, and bands, and heard, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the journeying of the children of Israel who went in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

47 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, *the same day it came to passe, that all the houses of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.*

48 It is a night to be much observed, *unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt:* This is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

49 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron This is the Ordinance of the Passover; there shall no stranger eat thereof.

50 But every man-stranger that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

51 A foreriner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

52 ¶ In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

53 All the Congregation of Israel shall keep it.

54 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

55 One law shall be to him that is home borne, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

56 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

57 And it came to passe the same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sacrificed to God, 2 The manner of the Passover is commanded, 3 The firstlings of beasts are set apart, 4 The Israelites go out of Egypt and carry Josephs bones with them, 5 They come to Ethau, 6 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Sanctifie unto mee all the first borne, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, between man and of beast: it shall be mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from the place where shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy father to give thee, land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes, and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be seen leaven with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall betwene thine eyes, that the LORDs law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere,

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy father, and shall give it thee:

12 ¶ That thou shalt set a part unto the LORD, all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling of the countess of a beast: which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lambe: and if thou wilt not redeem, it then thou shalt break his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne shall say in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I suffered to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeemed.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontiers betwene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea, and the children of Israel went by the havenned out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooketh the bones of Joseph with him: for he had strictly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visite you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Ethau, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way: and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke out tway the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night went before the people.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey, 2 Pharaohs punishment after hee cometh, 3 The Israelites murmur, 4 Moses comforteth them, 5 God instructeth Moses, 6 The cloud remembreth behind the campe, 7 The Israelites pass thorow the Red Sea, 8 which droweth the Egyptians.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Spake with the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before Pharaohoth betwene Migdol and the Sea, over against Bahi-septon: so that it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after them, and I will be honored upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD, And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving vs?

6 And he made ready his charret, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charrets, and all the charrets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charrets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: & the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hath thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them againe no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the Sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host, vpon his charrets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charrets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Israel remoued, and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe backe by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, when all Pharaohs charrets, and his horsemen,

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their charret wheels, that they drew them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs seee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charrets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrow the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the charrets, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the Sea; and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleasht the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

C H A P. XV.

The waters of the Red Sea are bitter. 2. A tree flourisheth there. 3. As Elims are round about, and fernes growe there.

1 ¶ In this song Moses and the children of Israel praised vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre, the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charrets and his host hath he cast into the Sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths have covered them, they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency, thou hast overthrown them that rose vp against thee: thou hast sent forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap: and the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoile: my iust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winds, the sea covered them, they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? Who is like thee, O LORD, in holinesse, and marvellous in thy workes, doing wonders!

12 Thou stretchest out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength as thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: for now that take hold on the inhabitants of Palestine.

15 Therefore Dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm: they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe over. O LORD, till the peop^e passe over which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the morning of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, where thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the ho-^l of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the Sea.

20 And Miriam & Prophetesse the sister of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, & all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed unto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when hee had cast into the water, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt give care to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes: I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim: where were twelve wells of water, and threescore & seven palm trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Israelites come to Sin, & their murmure for want of bread & God promised them bread from heaven. 11 Quailles are sent, 14 and Manna.

16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the earth. 31 An Omer of it is prescribed.

And they tooke their journey from Elim, & all the Congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is betwene Elim and Sinai, on the fifth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

And the children of Israel said unto them,

Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh-pots, and when we did eate bread to the full: for ye have brought vs forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heaven for you: and the people shall gather it, and gather of a certaine part every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

¶ And Moses & Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even thus ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

¶ And in the morning when ye shall see the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we that ye murmur against us?

¶ And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come nere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

¶ And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness: and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speake unto them, saying, Ah Even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

¶ And it came to passe, that as soon as the quailles came up, and covered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

¶ And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

¶ And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eate.

¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather it, every man according to his eating: an Omer for every man according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

¶ And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more of some lesse.

¶ And when they did mete it with an Omer, it was that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered every man according to his eating.

¶ And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

¶ Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

¶ And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day

John 16 portion of a day in his day.

Chap 17-21

Numb 11-31

Matt 21: 7-12, 17-24, 27-32

John 6: 1-12

John 6: 13-15

1 Cor 10: 1-5

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

12 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth over, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

13 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

14 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

15 Six daies ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long shall ye to keepe my commandments, & my Lawes?

18 See, for y the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the fixt day bread of two daies, abide ye en: ry man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seventh day.

19 So the people rested on the seventh day.

20 And the boasis of Israel called the name thereof, Manna: and it was like Coriander seed, white: and y taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

21 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded: Fill an Omer out to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I bane fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

22 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put in Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

23 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony, to be kept.

24 And the children of Israel did eate Manna forty yeeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

25 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Replidim: God sendeth him fir water to the rocks in Horeb. 2 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar J E H O V A H Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Replidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Gine vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, & our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, what shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 ¶ Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon

the rocks in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Replidim.

9 And Moses said vnto Joshua, Choose vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said vnto him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let downe the hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone & put it vnder him, & he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, & his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Iudha (circumcised) Amalek and her people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memorall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heaven.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it J E H O V A H Nissi.

16 For he said y because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will haue war with Amalek, from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 12 Iethros counsel is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHEN * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe, and her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one was Gershom: for he said, There bene an alien in a strange land.

3 And the name of the other was Eliezer, for the God of my fathers, said be, was mine * elpe, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

4 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

5 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

6 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their twelfare, & they came into y encampment.

7 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the travail that had come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD had delivered them.

8 And Iethro rejoiced for all the good which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had delivered out of the hands of the Egyptians.

9 And Iethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh: who

10 And delivered the people from under the hands of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Itharo Moses father in law took a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said to judge the people: & the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why smitest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee, from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene ¶ one and another, and I doe make them know. ¶ Statutes of God, & his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 ¶ Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee. ¶ Thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maist bring the people vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances, and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the workethat they must doe.

21 Moreover, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare Commandments of truth, hating covetousnesse, and please such out them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but every small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare the burthen with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard matters they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people came to Sinai. 2 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 3 The people answered returned againe. 4 The people are terrified against the third day. 5 The mountaine was not breached. 6 The fearful presence of God vpon the mount.

¶ On the third month when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

¶ For they were departed from Rephidim, and they came to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched

in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 ¶ And Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel.

4 ¶ Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I beare you on Eagles wings, and broughte you vnto my Iellie.

5 ¶ Now ¶ therefore if ye will obey my voyce in deed, and keepe my Commandments, then ye shall bee a peculiar treasure vnto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a Kingdome of Priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Lo, I come, vnto thee in a thicke cloud, ¶ the people may heare when I speake with thee, & I will beare thee: and Moses told ¶ vnto ¶ 3 of ¶ 7 people vnto ¶ LORD

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: ¶ whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned, or shot therewith, whether it be beast or man: it shall not haue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day, come not at your wines.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought Iotham the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended, as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of ¶ 7 mount, & Moses went vp

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, ¶ charge the people, least they breake through vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, least the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.
12 And Itharo Moses father in law took a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.
13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said to judge the people: & the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.
14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why smitest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee, from morning unto even?
15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.
16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene ¶ one and another, and I doe make them know. ¶ Statutes of God, & his Lawes.
17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.
18 ¶ Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee. ¶ Thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.
19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maist bring the people vnto God.
20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances, and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the workethat they must doe.
21 Moreover, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare Commandments of truth, hating covetousnesse, and please such out them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but every small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare the burthen with thee.
23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.
24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.
25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard matters they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselves.
27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

1 The people came to Sinai. 2 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 3 The people answered returned againe. 4 The people are terrified against the third day. 5 The mountaine was not breached. 6 The fearful presence of God vpon the mount.
¶ On the third month when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.
¶ For they were departed from Rephidim, and they came to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched

in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.
3 ¶ And Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel.
4 ¶ Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I beare you on Eagles wings, and broughte you vnto my Iellie.
5 ¶ Now ¶ therefore if ye will obey my voyce in deed, and keepe my Commandments, then ye shall bee a peculiar treasure vnto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.
6 And ye shall be vnto me a Kingdome of Priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.
7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.
8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Lo, I come, vnto thee in a thicke cloud, ¶ the people may heare when I speake with thee, & I will beare thee: and Moses told ¶ vnto ¶ 3 of ¶ 7 people vnto ¶ LORD
10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.
11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.
12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: ¶ whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.
13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned, or shot therewith, whether it be beast or man: it shall not haue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.
14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.
15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day, come not at your wines.
16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.
17 And Moses brought Iotham the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.
18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended, as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.
19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.
20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of ¶ 7 mount, & Moses went vp
21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, ¶ charge the people, least they breake through vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.
22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, least the LORD breake forth vpon them.
23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot

cannot come up to mount Sinai for thou shalt girdle
 20 saying, Set bounds about γ mount, & sanctifie it
 21 And the LORD said vnto him, A way get thee
 shew me, and thus shalt thou come up, thou, and Aar γ
 with thee: but let not the Priests and the people
 breake thoru, to come vp vnto the LORD, lea γ he
 breake forth vpon them.

22 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and
 spake vnto them.

C H A P. XX.

1 The ten Commandments, 2 The people are
 afraid. 3 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is
 forbidden. 24 of what sort the Altar should be.

And God spake all these words, saying,
 1 I am the LORD thy God, which haue
 brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the
 house of γ bondage.

2 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.
 3 Thou shalt not make vnto thee any graven
 image, or any likeness of any thing that is in hea-
 uen above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that
 is in the water vnder the earth.

4 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them,
 nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God am a ierou-
 sious God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon
 the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of
 them that hate me:

5 And shewing mercy vnto thousandes of them
 that loue, and keepe my Commandments,

6 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD
 thy God in vaine, for the LORD will not hold him
 guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

7 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.
 8 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all
 thy worke:

9 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD
 thy God: in that day thou shalt not doe any worke,
 thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant,
 nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger
 that is within thy gates:

10 For in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and
 earth, the sea and all that is therein, and rested
 the seventh day, wherefore the LORD blessed the Sab-
 bath day, and hallowed it.

11 Honour thy father and thy mother, that
 thy dayes may be long vpon the land which the
 LORD thy God giueth thee.

12 Thou shalt not kill.

13 Thou shalt commit adultery.

14 Thou shalt not steale.

15 Thou shalt not beare false witness against
 thy neighbour.

16 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house,
 thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his
 man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor
 his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

17 And all the people saw the thunderings
 and the lightnings, and the voyce of the trumpets,
 and the mountaine smoking, and when the people
 saw it, they remooued on: stood a farr off.

18 And they said vnto Moses, Speake thou
 with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake
 with vs, lea γ we die.

19 And Moses said vnto the people; feare not,
 for God is come to prouue you, and that his feare
 may be before your faces, that ye sine not.

20 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew
 nere vnto the thicke darkness, where God was.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou
 shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue sene
 that I haue talked with you from heauen.

22 Ye shall not make with you gods of siluer,

neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

23 An Altar of earth shalt thou make vnto
 me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy best offerings,
 and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen:
 all places where I record my Name, I will come
 vnto thee, and I will blese thee.

24 And if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone,
 thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: if thou
 lift vp thy tooke vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

25 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine
 Altar, that thy nakednes be not discovered thereon.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-servants. 5 For the seruants
 whose eare is boared. 7 For women-servants. 13
 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For
 cursers of parents. 18 For iurers. 23 For an oath
 by chance. 28 For an ox that goeth. 33 For him
 that is an occasion of harme.

Now these are the indgements which thou
 shalt set before them.

1 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yerres he
 shall serue, and in the seventh hee shall goe out
 free for nothing.

2 If he came in γ by himselfe, hee shall goe out
 by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall
 goe out with him.

3 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee
 haue borne him sons or daughters, the wife and
 her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe
 out by himselfe.

4 And if the seruant shall plainly say, I loue
 my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe
 out free:

5 Then his master shall bring him vnto γ iudge,
 hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the
 doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thro-
 row with an awle, and hee shall serue him for euer.

6 And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-
 seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants do:

7 If shee please not her master who hath be-
 trothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be re-
 deemed: to sell her vnto a stranger, nation he shall
 haue no power, seeing he hath sold her to himselfe.

8 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, he
 shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

9 If he take him another wife, her food, her rai-
 ment, & her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rai-
 ment, & her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then
 shall shee goe out free without money.

12 If a man smite his manservant, or his
 maidservant with a rodd, so that he die, hee shall
 be surely put to death.

13 And if he smite him not in waite, but God deliuer
 him out of his hand, then I will appoint thee a
 place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his
 neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take
 him from hence: Altho that he may die.

15 And hee that smeth his father or his mo-
 ther, shall be surely put to death.

16 And he that smeth a man and killeth him,
 or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put
 to death.

17 And he that curseth his father or his mo-
 ther, shall surely be put to death.

18 If men strue together, and one smite
 γ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die
 not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his
 staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit; onely
 he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall
 cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 And if a man smite his seruant or his maid,

with a rood, and he die under his hand, hee shall be surely punished :

21 *Whoe withstanding*, if hee conceive a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strike, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according to the womans husband will by vpon him, and he shall pay as the law determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it possible, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his mans servants tooth, or his maids servants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his teeths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman in that they die, then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall give for the ransom of his life, what so ever is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a forme, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall he be done vnto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant, or a maidservant, he shall give unto their master thirtie shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein :

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owners of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that bee living, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, & the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the ox hath vexed to death in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of the thaffer. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialtie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strumpets, widowers, and inheritance. 22 Of usury. 23 Of pledges. 24 Of remittance to Magistrates. 25 Of the first fruits.

1 ¶ If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore foure oxen for an ox, and foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking vp, and bee taken that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for hee should make fall redemption: if he leaue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainly found in his hand, whether it be oxen, sheepe, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall crosse a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beaft, and shall feed in anothers mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall hee make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stacks of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed: whosoever it be that kindled the fire, shall for it make restitution.

7 ¶ If a mans ditcher vnto his neighbor wrong, or hurt, to keepe, and it be stolen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges to see whether he haue put his hand to his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for sheepe, for sheepe, for summer, or for any manner of lost thing, which whosoever challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemn, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheepe, or any beaft to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or drinen away, no man seeing it,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betwene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof. And he shall not make good that which was comt.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be comt in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was comt.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a heath, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth vnto any god, save vnto the LORD onely, he shall be surely destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither veue a stranger, nor oppresse him, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widowers, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours siment or pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherwith shall hee sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will heare for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not reuile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

* Gen 11-28

* Deut 22-28

† Hebr 10-10

* Dent 13-17, 18

2-26

* Leuit 19-13

* Deut 7-10

* Leuit 24-17

deut 19-16

15-5

* Act 21-5

1 Or 14-15

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy first liquors : the first borne of thy fowles shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe : seven dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto mee : neither shall ye eat any flesh that is borne of beasts in the field : ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of Avarice and false witness. 2. 6. Of Justice. 3. Of Charitablety. 10. Of the yeere of rest. 12. Of the Sabbath. 13. Of Idolatry. 14. Of the stores fraile. 18. Of the blood of the fat of the sacrifice. 20. An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

¶ Thou shalt not raise a false report : put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe evil : neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgement :

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a pious man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies out, or his side going away, thou shalt surely bring it back to him againe.

5 ¶ If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burthen, and wouldest forbear to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 ¶ Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter : and the innocēt and righteous they thou not : for I will not suffice the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift : for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger : for ye know the heart of a stranger : seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof :

11 But the seventh yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie fallow, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat, in like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

12 Six dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest, that thine ox, and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspetuous, and make no mention of the names of other gods, in time let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast, unto me in the yeere.

15 ¶ Thou shalt keepe the feast of unleavened bread : thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib, in the time that thou shalt come out from Egypt : and thou shalt appeare before me in this feast.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field, and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in a yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with unleavened bread : neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine until the morning.

19 ¶ The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God :

thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, provoke him not : for hee will not pardon your transgressions, for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 ¶ For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites : And I will cut thee off.

24 ¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor fear them, nor doe after their worke : but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water, and I will take vengeance away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast thee young, nor be barren in thy land : the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies tume their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hittite, the Canaanite, and the Hivite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea, even unto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river : for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land unto your hand : and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 ¶ Thou shalt make no Covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall see dwell in thy land, lest they make thee lame against me : for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Moses called up into the mountaine, 2 The people promise obedience. 3 Moses holdeth up Aarons rod, and smiteth the waters. 4 hee sprincketh the blood of the Passover. 5 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and his brethren have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth forty dayes, and forty nightes.

¶ And he said unto Moses, come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel, and worship ye asse of.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD, but they shall not come neere, neither shall the people goe up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came, and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements, and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and read vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

5 And he took young men of the children of Israel,

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely punished :

21 Newwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men stricke, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then those shall giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that is perished, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his mans seruants tooth, or his maid seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his teeth sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then the ox shall be surely flogged, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall he quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the rancome of his life, which money is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a foal, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the ox shall push a mans seruant, or a maid seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an ox or an asse fall therein :

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that hee die, then they shall sell the liue one, and diuide the money of it, & the dead one also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the ox hath vied to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII

1 Of thefts. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespass. 14 Of fornication. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcrafts. 19 Of bestialtie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse. 22 Of vsury. 23 Of pledges. 24 Of reverence to Magistrates. 25 Of the first fruits.

If a man shall steale an ox, or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore foue oxen for an ox, and foue sheepe for a sheepe.

¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be surprised that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

¶ If the Sonne be risen vpon him, there shall hee be dead shed for him: for hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

¶ If the thiefe be certainly found in his hand, whether it be oxen, asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

¶ If a man shall crosse a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beest, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard that he make restitution.

¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stakcs of corne, or the bounding corne, or the field be consumed thervnto: hee that kindled the fire, shall for ly make restitution.

¶ If a mans slaue deliuer vnto his neighbour money, or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

¶ If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges to see whether he haue put his hand to his neighbours goods.

¶ For all manner of trespass, whether it be for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any manner of best thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemn, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

¶ If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beest to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, so man seeing it.

¶ Then shall an oath of the LORD be betwixt them: both that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

¶ And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

¶ If it be come in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

¶ But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it can for his hire.

¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

¶ If her father utterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

¶ Whosoever lieth with a beest, shall surely be put to death.

¶ He that sacrificeth vnto any god, save vnto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

¶ Thou shalt neither vse a stranger, nor oppresse him, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

¶ If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

¶ And my wrath shall waxe hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

¶ If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sonne perch downe.

¶ For that is his conuering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare his voice: for thou shalt not.

¶ Thou shalt not seme the gods, nor shalt thou be the ruler of thy people.

* Good

11. 12.

* Death

21. 22.

* Money

23. 24.

* Death

25. 26. 27.

* Leuitie

19. 20.

* Zach.

7. 10.

* Levitic

24. 27.

* Levitic

19. 20.

* Levitic

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: * the first borne of thy fowmes shalt thou give vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his dome, on the eighth day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto mee: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witness.* 2. *Of Justice.* 3. *Of charitie abjects.* 4. *Of the yeere of rest.* 5. *Of the Sabbath.* 6. *Of idolatry.* 7. *Of the three Feasts.* 8. *Of the blood & the fat of the sacrifice.* 9. *An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.*

¶ Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked, to be an vnrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou speake in a cause, to decline after many, so wrest iudgement:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause,

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies out of his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 ¶ If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldest forbear to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 ¶ Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous they thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh yere thou shalt let it rest, and let the field, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate.

12 In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy oliuetyard.

13 ¶ Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest, that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the foune of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

14 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, he circumspect, and make no mention of the names of other gods: in this regard it be heard out of thy mouth.

15 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast, vnto me in the yere.

16 ¶ Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleavened bread: thou shalt eate vnleavened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month: * habitation is it thou shalt eate out from Egypt: * none shall appeare before me empty.

17 And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the yere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

18 Three times in a yere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God,

19 ¶ Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread: neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine until the morning.

20 ¶ The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto the LORD thy God:

shon shalt not fetch a kid in his mothers milke.

21 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

22 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, promise him so: for hee will ore pardon your transgressions, for my Name is in him.

23 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and I an adversary vnto thine adversaries.

24 ¶ For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Itebites: and I will cut them off.

25 ¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their worke: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

26 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and hee shall blesse thy bread and thy water, and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

27 ¶ There shall nothing cut thee young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fill.

28 I will stand my feare before thee, and will deliuer all euill people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backs vnto thee.

29 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drine out the Hittite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

30 I will not drine them out from before thee in one yere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

31 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

32 And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the river: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drine them out before thee.

33 ¶ Thou shalt make an Covenant with sinners, nor with their gods.

34 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou ferce their gods, it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 *Moses is called vp into the mountaine.* 2 *The people promise obedience.* 3 *Moses buildeth up Altar, and setteth pillars.* 4 *Hee sprinkleth the blood of the sacrifice.* 5 *The glory of God appeareth.* 6 *Aaron and his brethren charge of the people.* 7 *Moses goeth into the Mountaine, wher he continueth forty dayes, and forty nights.*

¶ And he said vnto Moses, come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abih, and seventy of the Elders of Israel, and worship ye aface of.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD, but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the indignations, and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And hee took young men of the children of Israel

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the L. O. R. D.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he took the book of the Covenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the Covenant which the L. O. R. D. hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a Saphir Stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the Nobles of the children of Israel, he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me in the mount, and be there, and I will give thee Tables of Stone, and a Law and Commandments, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the Elders, Tarry here for me, until he come againe unto you: and behold, Aaron and Har are with you: if any man have any matters to doe, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like a devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and came down upon the mount: and he brought forth the Tables of Stone, and forty nightes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seat with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 1 ¶ Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man, that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

2 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

3 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine flinnen, and goats-hair:

4 And rammes skines dyed red, and badgers skines, and Shittim wood:

5 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

6 Onyx stones, and Stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the breastplate.

7 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

8 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the Tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

9 ¶ And they shall make an Arke of Shittim-

wood: two cubits and an half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

10 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crowne of gold round about.

11 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

12 And thou shalt make staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

13 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

14 The staves shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

15 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall give thee.

16 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

18 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: from the two ends thereof, shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

19 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

20 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat above upon the Arke: and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall give thee.

21 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the Mercy-seat, from betweene the two Cherubims which are upon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will give thee in Commandment unto the children of Israel.

22 ¶ Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an half the height thereof.

23 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereon a crowne of gold round about.

24 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

25 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners, that they may be borne with them.

26 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to beare the Table.

27 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

28 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowles thereof: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

29 And thou shalt set upon the Table, these without beinge me away.

30 ¶ And thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowels, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

31 And six branches shall come out of the middle of it: three branches of the one side, and three of the

10. of the number of the Mercy-seat.

* Numbr. 7. 89.

* Chap. 37. 10.

power and

Chap. 37. 17.

out side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like unto Almonds, with a knopp, and a flower in one branch; and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branches, with a knopp and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke shall be foure bowles made like unto Almonds, with their knoppes and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven Lamps thereof: and they shall light the Lamps thereof, that they may give light ouer against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And thou shalt make them after their patternes, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the Tabernacle. 2 The eleven curtains of goats haire. 3 The covering of ram skins. 4 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and vaile. 5 The vaile for the Arke. 6 The hanging for the doore.

Moreover, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke shalt thou make them.

1 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubites: and euery one of the curtains shall haue one measure.

2 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

3 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of one curtain, from the skedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vndermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

4 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

5 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt make curtains of goats haire, to be a covering vpon the Tabernacle: eleven curtains shall thou make.

7 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubites: and the eleven shall be all of one measure.

8 And thou shalt couple six curtains by themselves, & six curtains by themselves, & shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outward in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtain which completh the second.

10 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the them together, that it may be one.

11 And the remnant that remaineth of the cur-

tains of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backside of the Tabernacle.

12 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

13 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of ramms skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

14 And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

15 Ten cubites shall be the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

16 Two & tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

17 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

18 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver vnder the twenty boards: two sockets, vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

19 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side there shall be twenty boards.

20 And their forty sockets of silver, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

21 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make six boards.

22 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

23 And they shall be coupled together beuery, and they shall be coupled together about the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

24 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver sixteen sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

25 And thou shalt make bannes of Shittim wood: sixe for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

26 And sixe bannes for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and sixe bannes for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

27 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

28 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

29 And thou shalt stretch vp the Tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

30 And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

31 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of silver.

32 And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou makest bring in outward within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betwene the holy place, and the most Holy.

33 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimony in the most Holy place.

34 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South, and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

35 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore

Dr. Mas. 20 ascend
of Heb. the
sic of it.
2. R. 2. 2.
7-41
heb. 8. 5.
of Heb.
than what
is asced
to 100.

1. Heb.
2. Heb.
3. Heb.

1. Heb.

1. Heb.

of Heb. the
worke of
a cunning
work-
man, or
embroid-
er.

1. Chap.
25. 2. 2.
28-30-31
1. Heb.

1. Heb.

of the work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine spun linnen, wrought with needlework.

27 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their bookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 2 The Courts of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 3 The measure of the Court. 4 The oil for the lamp.

And thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the Altar shall be four square, and the height thereof shall be three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh hook: and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse, and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the Altar beneath, that the net may be even to the middle of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the Altar, staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the Altar, to carry it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it as if it were shewed thee in the mount: so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets, of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the Court on the West side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of our side of the gate shall be sixene cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the Court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits of fine twined linnen, wrought with needle work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the Court shall be filleted with silver: their bookes shall be of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 The length of the Court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pegs of the Court shall be of brasse.

20 And thou shalt command the children of

Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Olive beaten, for light, to cause the lamp to burne always.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vail, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the Priests office: 2 Holy garments are appointed. 3 The Ephod 4 The breastplate with twelve precious stones, 5 The Veil and Phylletum. 6 The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and Bells. 7 The plate of the Mercy. 8 The embroidered euse, 9 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the Priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar: Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory, and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the Priest's office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered euse, a myrtle, and a girdlet: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the Priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof joynted at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And six curious girdles of the Ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euse of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onyx stones, & grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of thy stones on the one shoulde, and the other six names of the rest on the other shoulde according to their birth.

11 With the worke of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, that thou shalt make them to be set in onches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall: and thou shalt engrave the names of the children of Israel, and Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 And thou shalt make onches of gold, and two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wrethen worke shalt thou make them, and thou shalt wrethe the chains to the onches.

14 And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

15 Four square it shall be being doubled: a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four square rows of stones: the first row shall be of Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an Emerald, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onyx, and a Isp: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names like the engravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve Tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate, chains at the ends of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ounces, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, one against the other coupling thereof, about the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be about the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall brase the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgement, the Vrim, and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the middle thereof: it shall have a binding of women work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of zahabergom, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 ¶ And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a bine lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre: it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mirr of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons fons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bousets: thou shalt make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his fons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breache, to cover their nakednesse, from the loynes even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in into the Tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come unto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. It shall be a Statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 The sacrifices and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 2 The continual burnt offering. 3 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

¶ And this is the thing that thou shalt doe unto them, to hallow them to minister unto me in the Priests office: Take one young bullocke, and two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oyle, and wafers unleavened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his fons thou shalt bring unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crowne upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anoynting oyle, and pourest it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his fons: and thou shalt put the bousets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual Statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it upon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and pourest all the blood beside the doore of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inward, and the caule that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burne them upon the Altar.

¶ Heb. 28. 36.

¶ Heb. 28. 37.

¶ Heb. 28. 38.

¶ Heb. 28. 39.

¶ Heb. 28. 40.

¶ Heb. 28. 41.

¶ Heb. 28. 42.

¶ Heb. 28. 43.

¶ Heb. 28. 44.

¶ Heb. 28. 45.

¶ Heb. 28. 46.

¶ Heb. 28. 47.

¶ Heb. 28. 48.

¶ Heb. 28. 49.

¶ Heb. 28. 50.

¶ Heb. 28. 51.

¶ Heb. 28. 52.

¶ Heb. 28. 53.

¶ Heb. 28. 54.

¶ Heb. 28. 55.

¶ Heb. 28. 56.

¶ Heb. 28. 57.

¶ Heb. 28. 58.

14 But the flesh of the bullocks, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a sine offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sones shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the rasme in peeces, and with the inwardes of him, and his legs, and put them vnto his peeces, and ¶ vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole rasme vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sones shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sones, and vpon the thumbe of their right heyel, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, & of the anoynting oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sone, and vpon the garments of his sones with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sones, and his sones garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that covereth the inwardes, and the kinde above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a rasme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vntempered bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sones, and shalt ¶ wate them for a wane offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecration, and wate it for a wane offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wane offering, and the shoulder of the beane offering, which is wated, and which is leasued w^{ch} of the ram of the consecration, wens of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sones.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sones by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an beane offering: and it shall be an beane offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, euen their beane offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sones after him to be anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And ¶ that sone that is wisest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sones shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

33 And they shall eat these things wherewith the anoyntment was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thou shalt doe vnto Aaron, and to his sones, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullocke for a sin offering, for anoyntment: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an anoyntment for it, and thou shalt anoint it, so sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an anoyntment for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, two lambs of the first yere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other thou shalt offer at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beates oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the wane offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereto, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ¶ the Tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sones, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 2 The ransome of sinnes. 3 The wafer lawer. 4 The holymaking oyle. 5 The composition of the perfume.

¶ And thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense

A vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it. A cubite shall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (four square shall it be) and two cubites shall be the height thereof: & the horns thereof shall be of the same.

2 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the ¶ sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

3 And two golden rings shalt thou make so it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to beare it withall.

4 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

¶ Verse 38

¶ Verse 43

¶ Verse 45

¶ Verse 46

6 And thou shalt put it before the vails that is by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat that is ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereof sweet incense every morning: when he dredeth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lampes for euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an anointment vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the fume offering of anointments: once in the yeere shall he make anointment vpon it throughout your generations: it is most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they giue every man a ransom for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numberst them, that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall giue, every one that passeth among them that are numbered: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: a shekel is twenty gerahs: a halfe shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered from twenty yeeres old and about, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not giue more, and the poore shall not giue lesse than halfe a shekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an anointment for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the anointment: money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an anointment for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash withall: thou shalt put it betwene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet theret.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come nere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, euen to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

24 And of Calis five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle olive an O^{M} lib.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy anointment: an oyle compounded after the art of the Apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle, and the

Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the Altar of incense: 28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, for they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whofoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Oncha, and Galbanum: these sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confectioun after the Art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt bear some of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, thou shalt not make it to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whofoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezahel and Ahioab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 2 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 3 Moses reuieweth the two Tables.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 A Sec, I haue called by name, Bezahel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

4 To devise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And to cutting of stonnes, to setting, and in carving of timber, to worke in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him Ahioab the son of Ahitub, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I haue put wisdom, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that is therupon, & all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe,

¶ Heb. incense of spices. Or. sixth of, both cause to offend. ¶ Heb. betweene the two thrones

¶ Num. xii. 9. ¶ Heb. them that are to be numbered. ¶ Leuit. 27. 15. num. 3. 47. 26. 45. 12.

¶ Heb. number. plur. ¶ Heb. sixsmith.

¶ Heb. Pur. 10. 7. 10. 7.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,
 13 Spake thou also vnto the children of Israel,
 saying, Verely my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it is
 a signe betweene me and ye throughout your gene-
 rations, that ye may know that I am the LORD
 that doth sanctifie you.

14 ¶ Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore for it
 is holy vnto you: every one that defileth it shall
 surely be put to death, for whosoever doeth any
 worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from a-
 mongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the se-
 uenth is the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD:
 whosoever doth any worke in the Sabbath day, he
 shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe
 the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout
 their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of
 Israel for euer: for in sixe dayes the LORD made
 heauen and earth, and on the seventh day he rested
 and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made
 an end of communicating with him vpon Mount Sinai,
 two Tables of Testimony, tables of stone, writ-
 ten with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

† The people in the absence of Moses, cast Aa-
 ron to make a calfe. 7 God is angry therby. 12
 As the contrary of Moses is opposed 15 Moses
 remonstret doth with the tables. 19 Hee is rebuked
 there. 20 He denieth the calfe. 22 Aaron
 curseth for himselfe. 23 Moses curseth the idolaters
 to be stoned. 24 He prayeth for the people.

And when the people saw that Moses delayed
 to come downe out of the Mount, the people
 gathered themselves together vnto Aaron, and said
 vnto him, ¶ Vp, make vs gods which shall goe be-
 fore vs for as for this Moses, the man that brought
 vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what
 is become of him.

1 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the
 golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your
 wives, of your ounces, and of your daughters, and
 bring them vnto me.

2 And all the people brake of the golden eare-
 rings which were in their eares, and brought them
 vnto Aaron.

3 And he received them at their hands, and fa-
 shioned it with a groning toole, after he had made
 it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods,
 O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of
 Egypt.

4 And when Aaron saw it, he buik as Akar be-
 fore it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To
 morrow is a feast to the LORD.

5 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and
 offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings,
 and the people sat downe to eate and to drinke,
 and roic vp to play.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, ¶ Goe get
 thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest
 out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themselves.

7 ¶ They haue turned aside quickly out of the
 way which I commanded them: they haue made
 them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and
 haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy
 gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of
 the land of Egypt.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, ¶ I haue seene
 this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

9 ¶ Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath

may waxe hot against them, and that I may con-
 sume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

10 ¶ And Moses besought the LORD his God, and
 said, LORD, why doest thy wrath waxe hote a-
 gainst thy people, which thou hast brought forth
 out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and
 with a mighty hand?

11 ¶ Wherefore should the Egyptians speake &
 say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay
 them in the mountains, and to consume them from
 the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath,
 and repent of this euill against thy people.

12 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy ser-
 uants, to whom thou swearst by thine owne selfe,
 and saidst vnto them, ¶ I will multiply your seed
 as the stars of heauen: and all this land that I
 haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they
 shall inherite it for euer.

13 And the LORD repented of the still which
 he thought to doe vnto his people.

14 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from
 the mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony
 were in his hand: the Tables were written on both
 their sides: on the one side, and on the other were
 they written.

15 And the Tables were the worke of God, and the
 writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the
 Tables.

16 And when Issachar heard the noise of the peo-
 ple as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, There is a
 noise of warre in the campe.

17 And he said, It is not the voice of them that
 shout for iustice, neither is it the voyce of them
 that cry for being overcome: for the noise of
 them that sing doe I heare.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as soone as hee came
 nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the
 dancing, and Moses anger waxed hote, and he cast
 the Tables out of his hands, and brake them be-
 neath the mount.

19 And he tooke the calfe which they had made,
 and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder,
 and strewed it vpon the water, and made the chil-
 dren of Israel drinke of it.

20 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this
 people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a
 sinne vpon them?

21 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my
 lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that
 they are set on mischief.

22 For they said vnto mee, Make vs gods, which
 shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man
 that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we
 wote not what is become of him.

23 And I said vnto them, whosoever hath any
 gold, let them brake it out: so they gaue it me: then
 I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

24 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were
 naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their
 shame amongst their enemies)

25 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe,
 and said, Who is on the LORDS side? let him come
 vnto me. and all the sons of Levi gathered them-
 selues together vnto him.

26 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD
 God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side
 & go in and euil from gate to gate throughout the
 campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery
 man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

27 And the children of Levi did according to the
 word of Moses: and there fell of the people
 that day about three thousand men.

* Psal
 106. 25
 † Heb
 the face
 of the
 Lord.
 * Num
 24. 13.

* Gen 22
 & c. 17
 & c. 21

* Chap
 31. 18.

† Heb
 weeping

* Deut
 32. 13.

† Heb
 whose
 that rest

up a
 cause
 10. 2.

100. And
Moses
saw
your
feet
to
day
to
the
LORD,
because
you
have
been
a
giant
in
the
eye
of
the
LORD.
I
will
your
hand.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, cast every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that hee may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow; that Moses said unto the people; Ye have sinned a great sinne; and now I will goe vp unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh this people have sinned a great sinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sinne; and blot it out, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 The Lord retheth to goe, as he had promised, with the people. 2 The people mourn therein. 3 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 4 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 5 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart and goe hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham; to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying; Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 ¶ And I will send an Angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milke and honey; for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people; lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses; say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people; I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel strip themselves of their ornaments by the mount Hor.

7 And Moses took the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farse off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the Campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the Tabernacle; that all the people rose vp, and stood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entered into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore; and all the people rose up, and worshipped every man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And hee turned

againe into the campe; but his servant Joshua, the sonne of Nod, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou seest vnto mee, bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence goe not with mee, how can I goe?

16 For wherein shall it be knowne here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will doe this thing also; that thou hast spoken; for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness passe before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercie on whom I will show mercie.

20 And he said, I have seen thee, for my face; for three times I have seen thee, and thou art not consumed.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, where I will stand upon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a chise of the rocke, and will cover thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my backe part; but my face shall not be seen.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 The Tables are revealed. 2 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 3 Moses intercedeth God to goe with them. 4 God maketh a Covenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 5 Moses after forty dayes in the Mount, cometh downe with the Tables. 6 The face shineth, and hee remembreth it with a yre.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Now thou shalt see two Tables of stone like unto the first; and I will write upon these Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou hast written.

2 And he made the morning, and came vp in the morning, unto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come vp with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like unto the first, & Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp to mount Sinai, at the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed; The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

7 Keeping mercie for thousand, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and fault, and that will by

no meeres cleare the guilt, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haist and bowed his head toward the earth and worshipped.

9 And he said, if now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I will make a Concoment before all thy people, I will do mannailes, such as haue not bene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obseruation that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Huiite, and the Iebusite.

12 ¶ Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a conuene with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, brake their images, and cut downe their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a zealous God:

15 Lest thou make a Conuene with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and thou call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of vnleavened bread shalt thou keepe: seven daies thou shalt eate vnleavened bread. As I commanded thee in the time of the moone: As he is in the month Abib thou comest out from Egypt.

19 ¶ All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling amongst thy cattell, whether ox or of sheepe, shall be mine.

20 ¶ The firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lambe: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeem: and none shall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe daies thou shalt worke, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in eareing time, and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the yeeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 ¶ Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaues, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou these wordes: for after the tennour of these wordes, I haue made a conuene with thee, & with Israel.

28 ¶ And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes, and forty nightes: hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the wordes of the Conuene, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with them.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Israel saw Moses, Behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the Rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with him.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And the LORD had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee took the vail: and when he came out: and he came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shined: and Moses put the vail vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The first gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The residue of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them: these are the wordes, which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should doe them.

2 ¶ Sixe daies shalt worke be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doth worke therein shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: Whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse.

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire.

7 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onyx stones, and flintes to be set for the Ephod, and for the brest-plate,

10 And euery wise hearted amongst you, shall come and make all these the LORD hath commanded.

11 ¶ The Tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his tables, and his burs, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke, and the flintes thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering:

13 The Table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the show-bread.

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his lamps, and his lamps, with the oyle for the light.

15 And the incense Altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and hanging for the door, at the entering in of the Tabernacle.

Chap. xxxij. deut. 9. 2. Heb. words.

2. Cor. 3. 12.

Chap. 2. 2. 3. deut. 5. 12. Luke 11. 14. Heb. beautifull.

Chap. 2. 1.

Chap. 26. 31.

Chap. 26. 31.

* Chap.

37.4

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his stoves, and all his vessels, the Laver and his foot :

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court :

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their cords :

19 The clothes of service, to doe service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his soons to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came every one whose heart stirred him vp, and every one whom his spirit made willing: and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets and earrings, and rings, and cables, all Jewels of gold, and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire, and red haire of rammes, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blew and of purple, and of tearlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisdom, spun goates haire.

27 And the Rubens brought Onyx stones, & stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breast-plate :

28 And * spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moyses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of worke manliap.

32 And to devise curious worke, to worke in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, both he, and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to worke all manner of worke of the engraver, & of the cunning workeman, and of the subroider, in blew, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaver, even of them that doe any worke, and of those that devise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The offerings are desired to the workemen, 2 The liberality of the people is restrained, 3 The enablers of Cherubims, 4 The curtains of goates haire, 5 Incouraging of shittim, 6 The boards,

7 The sockets, 8 The bases, 9 The work, 10 The hanging for the doore.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, & every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom, and understanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the service of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moyses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they received of Moyses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the worke of the service of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him five offerings every man offering.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came every man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moyses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moyses gave commandement, and they ceased it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: for the people were restrained from bringing :

7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And an every wise hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twente and eight cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And hee coupled the five curtaines one vnto another: and the other five curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the inledge in the coupling: likewise he made in the vnder most frize of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine, which was in the coupling of the second: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made three eades of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the eades: so it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goates haire, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleven curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleven curtaines were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtaines by themselves, and six curtaines by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vndermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine which completh the second.

18 And he made fifty cables of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers skins about it.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle, of Shittim wood, standing vp.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boardes for the Tabernacle: twenty boardes for the South side Southward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made vnder the twenty boardes: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twenty boardes.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made six boardes.

28 And two boardes made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled heereath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boardes: and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: vnder $\frac{1}{2}$ euey board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made the staves of Shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and hee bare for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee overlaid the boards with gold, and made the rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And hee made vail of blew, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: With Cherubims made in it cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle done of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle worke.

38 And the four pillars of it with their hookes: and hee overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke, & The Mercy-seat with Cherubims. 2 The table with his vessels. 3 The Candlestickes with his lampes and instruments. 4 The Altar of incense. 5 The anointing oyle and sweet incense.

¶ And Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

2 And hee overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, euen for by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, & two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub for the end on this side, and another Cherub for the other end, on that side: one of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Other against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the vessels which were vpon the Table, his $\frac{1}{2}$ dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his cups: to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And hee made the Candlestickes of pure gold, & beaten worke made he the Candlestickes, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestickes out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestickes out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch a knop and a flower: so thorough the first branches, going out of the Candlestickes.

20 And in the Candlestickes were foure bowles made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his sun-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foure square, and two cubites was the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And hee overlaid it with pure gold, euen the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also hee made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And hee made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And hee made the holy anointing oyle, and

1 Or one of, etc. 2 Or, one of, etc.

* Chap. 21. 20. 1 Or, 10 2 Or, 10 3 Or, 10 4 Or, 10

* Chap. 30. 24.

* Chap. 30. 37.

the perfume of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 2 The Laver of brass. 3 The Court. 4 The furniture of the people offered.

Chap.
27-4

And hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fine cubites was the length thereof, and five cubites the breadth thereof: it was square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And hee put the staves into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall, he made the Altar hollow, with boards.

8 And he made the Laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Or, brazen glass.

9 And he made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

Or, hanging by brauts.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the Northside, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the West side, were hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the out side of the gate were fine twined linnen, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, were hangings of fine twined linnen, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters of silver, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brass foure: their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters, and their fillets of silver.

Chap.
27-19

20 And all the pines of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about were of brass.

21 This is the summe of the Tabernacle, such of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the Commandement of Moses, for the service of the Leuites, by the hand of Dathan sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Ahisamach sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the Holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A shekel for every man, thus a halfe shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty yeeres old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the Vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred and fentie and five shekels, hee made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the covering was seventy talents, & two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the bases of the Altar, and the bases of the table, and all the vessels of the Altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pines of the Tabernacle, and all the pines of the court round about.

C H A P. XXXIX.

1 The Laces of service and his garments. 2 The Ephod. 3 The Breastplate. 4 The robe of the Ephod. 5 The Coat, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 6 The plate of the holy Crown. 7 All his vestments and apparel by Moses.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to doe service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into shreds, plates, and cast it into wires, so worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought Onyx stones included in circles of gold, graven as figures are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 And hee made the Breast-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was square, they made the Breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the first row was a Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row an Emerald, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

13 And the fourth row a Scill, an Onyx, and a Jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve according to their names, like the ingrauing of a signet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate vpon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the other coupling thereof, about the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be about the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wools worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the neck of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole: that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and spined linnen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells betwene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betwene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister as, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coxins of fine linnen, of wools worke, for Aaron, and for his sunnes.

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bannets of fine linnen, and of linnen brooches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, and scarlet of fine wools worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the ingrauing of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vails of the covering:

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staves thereof, and the Mercy-seat,

36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread:

37 The pure candlestick with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle done:

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot:

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sottes garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and beheld, they had done it, as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, and anointed. 2 Aaron and his sunnes to be sanctified. 3 Moses performeth all things according to

4 A cloud covereth the Tabernacle.

5 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, On the first day of the sixth month shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

6 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and cover the Arke with the Vails:

7 And thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick, and light the lampes thereof.

8 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

10 And thou shalt set the laver betwene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

11 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging of the Court gate.

12 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle; and anoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

13 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vails, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an Altar most holy.

14 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

15 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sottes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

16 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments

† Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

* Chap. 26. 35. † Heb. the order thereof.

† Heb. Habung of Holy stuff.

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats,

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting Priesthood, thorowout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first month, in the second yere, on the first day of the month, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, & fastned his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staves on the Arke, and put the Mercy seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vpon the Vaile of the covering, and covered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, & offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betwene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash with.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate, so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went outward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, thorowout all their iourneys.



THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES
CALLED LEUITICUS.

CHAP. I.

¶ The burnt offerings, of the herd, of the flockes, & of the sheepe.

1 And the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 ¶ If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullooke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall lay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the soes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire,

8 And the Priests Aarons soes shall lay the paries, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the Altar.

9 But the inward and his legs, shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocke, namely, of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male, without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons soes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his hand, and his feet: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is vpon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inward, & the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the Altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering be of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and shall wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar,

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof

¶ Num.
7.4.

¶ Chap.
15.12.

¶ Exod.
13.10.

* Ch.
1.9.

* Num.
9.15.
1.100
8.10.

† Num.
10.11.

¶ Gen.
1.10.
1.10.
1.10.
1.10.

For shall not divide it slender? and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of flour with oyle and incense, 4 either beaten in the mortar, or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan. 12 Of the first fruits in the ear. 17 The fat of the meat offering.

1 And when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall poure oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereof thy handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oyle thereof with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, vpon the Altar, as an offering made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oyle, or with uncleaned waters: pointed with oyle.

5 And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyle thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering thereof made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, shall be Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burne no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering which thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer for the sake of the Covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thy offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for it meat offering of thy first fruits, Greene eares of corne dried by the fire, new corne beaten out of full eares, 15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

1 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be

male or a female, hee shall offer it without blemish, before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, & kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat thereof: and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: & the fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caul above the liver with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, as an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: * All the fat is the LORDS.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 12 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people

1 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sin through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them.

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bull-cake without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD,

* Exod. 29. 22. 30. 1. 31. 1. 32. 1. 33. 1. 34. 1. 35. 1. 36. 1. 37. 1. 38. 1. 39. 1. 40. 1. 41. 1. 42. 1. 43. 1. 44. 1. 45. 1. 46. 1. 47. 1. 48. 1. 49. 1. 50. 1.

* Chap. 7. 21. * Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vail of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall poure the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt-offering which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offering: the fat that covereth the inward, & all the fat that is vpon the inward.

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule above the liver, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and with his legs, and his inward and his dung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry forth without the campe vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar: which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall poure out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering: so shall he do with this: and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it is a sin offering for the Congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come

to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shall take the blood of the sin offering with his finger, & put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, & shall poure out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar: as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if it be any one of the common people that through ignorance, hath done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and he be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering: and shall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: for a sweet savour into the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger: and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, & shall poure out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offering, made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

He that sinned in some thing by his knowledge, as in touching an vnclene thing, or in the making an oath, or in the trespassing of the backe, or of foules, or of swine. 14 The trespass offering in sacrifice. 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

And if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of a swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath sene or knowne of it, if he doe not vnto it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vnclene thing, whether it be carcase of an vnclene beast, or a carcase of vnclene cattell, or the carcase of vnclene creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vnclene, and guilty:

3 Or if the touch the vnclennesse of it, in whatsoever vnclennesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him, when hee knoweth it, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soule swear, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatsoeuer it be that a

Chap. 22

Exod. 29. 14. num. 19. 1. Heb. To without the campe. Heb. 13. 11. Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes. Chap. 5. 2. 3. 4.

Heb. 13. 11. Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes. Chap. 5. 2. 3. 4.

Leu. 22. 1. Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes. Chap. 5. 2. 3. 4.

man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering; and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and * wing off his head from his necke, but shall not divide it asunder.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering vpon the side of the Altar; and the rest of the blood shall he wring out at the bottome of the Altar: it is a sinne offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flour for a sinne offering: hee shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall hee put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * as an memoriall thereof, and burne it on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne, that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remanance shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy things: & shall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him wth the ram of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soule sinne and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though hee wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein hee erred, and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse offering for sinne done willingly. 2 The law of the burnt offering. 3 The law of the meat offering. 4 The offering at the consecration of a Priest. 5 The law of the flour offering.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 1 If a soule sinne and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in fellow-shippe, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hee hath deceiued his neighbour:

2 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doeth sinning therein:

3 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that hee shall restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which hee found:

4 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely: he shall even restore it in the principall, and shall be the fifth part more thereto, and give it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, | in the day of his trespasse offering.

5 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

6 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 8 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, | because of the burning vpon the Altar all night, vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

9 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen brooches shall hee put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he shall put them besides the Altar.

10 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

11 And the fire vpon the Altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out; and the Priest shall burne wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

12 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the Altar, it shall not go out.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

14 And he shall take of it his handfull of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the Altar for a sweet savour, even the memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

15 And the remanence thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

16 It shall not be taken with leucen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

17 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * every one that toucheth these shall be holy.

18 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 19 This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

Exod. 16:56. when hee is moued: the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetuall, hallic of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.
 21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is moued in his flesh shall offer it: It is a statute for ever vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
 25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sones, saying, This is the law of the fine offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the fine offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And as fine offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten, it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII

1 The law of the trespass offering. 11 and of the peace offerings 12 whether it be for a sheepsmeat, 16 or a vow or a free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the peace offerings

Likewise this is the law of the trespass offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespass offering, and the blood thereof shall they sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that covereth the inward parts,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is on them which is by the kidneys, and the caule that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 Every male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespass offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And eueny meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sones of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, when he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, vnto the LORD cakes mingled with oyle, and vnto the LORD wafers

anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle, of fine flour sryed.

13 Besides the cakes hee shall offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be as abomination, & the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, having his vncleaneesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleaneesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
 23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat of ox, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the f beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts may be vse: in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whatsoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowle or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soule it be y eateth any manner of blood, euen if soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moyses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD of the sacrifices of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD, made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall be bring, that the breast may be waied for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sones.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for a heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sones of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast, & the heave shoulder haue

* Chap. 21:35.
 * Heb. 22:11.

* Heb. 25:34

* Ch. 27:27

* Heb. 28:24

* Gen. 30:14

* Exod. 29:14

* Or, vnto the Law

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifice of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the Priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

33 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to Minister unto the LORD in the Priest's office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecration, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblation unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrath Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their first offering. 18 Their first offering. 28 The Ram of Consecration. 3 The place and time of their consecration.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyle, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat: and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Eplod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Eplod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee put in the breastplate the Veim & the Thummin.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon his forehead did he put the golden plate, the holy Crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seven times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about, with his finger, and purified the Altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was vpon the inward, & the cawle above the liuer, & the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the ram: for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into peeces, and Moses burnt the head, and the peeces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inward, and the logs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it was a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ramme of consecration. And Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it vpon the top of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inward, and the cawle above the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a waue offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boole the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation seven dayes, vntill the dayer of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not, for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moyses.

C H A P. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himselfe and the people. 8 The second offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moyses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Five commandments from the Lord upon the Altar.

And it came to passe on the eight day, that Moyses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying; Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yere without blemish for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oile: for so day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moyses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moyses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moyses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar and slew the calfe of the sinne offering which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dip't his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule above the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moyses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and hee burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inward parts and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar as the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which conerth the inward parts, and the kidneys, and the caule above the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar;

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waues for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moyses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moyses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

C H A P. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes as forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

And Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which hee commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and consumed them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moyses said vnto Aaron, This is that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moyses called Mishael and Elhanan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vnde of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moyses had said.

6 And Moyses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moyses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying;

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke: Thow nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation: lest ye die: 7; This is a statute for ever, thow vnto your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference betwene holy and vnholy, and betwene vncleane and cleane.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them, by the hand of Moyses.

12 ¶ And Moyses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the Altar: for it is a most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place: because it is thy due, and thy (sonnes due) of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue breast, and heare shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, for they be thy due, and thy (sonnes due), which are given out of the sacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

Exod.
29.1.

Exod.
1.11
1.12
2.11
2.12
10.1

Exod.
1.11
1.12
2.11
2.12
10.1

Exod.
29.1.
Exod.
29.18.

Exod.
29.1

17 The beane shoulder and the wane breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

18 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the same offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was saggie with Eleazar and Ishamar the sonnes of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

19 Wherefore haue we not eaten the same offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you, to bear the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

20 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, as I commanded.

21 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their fat offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the same offering to day, should I haue bene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

22 And when Moses heard that he was content.

C H A P. X L

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be taken. 5 What fishes. 12 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is cloven footed, and cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuid the hoofe: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And the swine, though he utter the hoofe, and be cloven footed, yet seecheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters, whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination, among the foules they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination, the Eagle, and the Osprey,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Every Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde:

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swallow, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle.

19 And the Stork, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legs about their brest, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Enio* these of them ye may eat: The Loaft after his kind, and the Bald-Loaft after his kind, and the Beele after his kind, and the Cicadilopper after his kind:

23 But all other flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: who soeuer toucheth the carcase of them, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And who soeuer beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 The carcases of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carcase, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois after his kind,

30 And the Fetter, and the Camelion, and the Lizard, and the Snake, and the Mole.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: who soeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessel it be, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shall be cleaued.

33 And euery earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shall be vncleane, and ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which fresh water cometh, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery such vessel, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be vncleane, whether it be euen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fontaine, or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowne, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

¶ **A**ND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying vnto them, Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth: Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is cloven footed, and cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat. Neuertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuid the hoofe: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you. And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you. And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you. And the swine, though he utter the hoofe, and be cloven footed, yet seecheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you. ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters, whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat. And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination vnto you: They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcases in abomination. 12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you. 13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination, among the foules they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination, the Eagle, and the Osprey, 14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind: 15 Every Rauen after his kind: 16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde: 17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

¶ Chap. 6. 28.

hee also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, as I betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

C H A P. XII.

1 The purification of women after child birth, & Her offerings for her purifying.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceived seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen daies: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity, shall she be vncleane.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then shee shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sin offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and shee shall be cleane.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprose.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaroe,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprose, then he

shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh, and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leproisie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seuen daies.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be as a flay, and the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is a scab: and he shall wash his clothes and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath bene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that he hath the scab spread in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leprosie.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee a quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whatsoeuer the Priest toucheth:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, and behold, if the leprosie haue covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh it is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 On the day that the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned vnto white, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague: he is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which there is the sinne thereof was a bile, and is healed;

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest saith it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire therein, and if it bee not lower then the skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread

† Hebr. dicitur multipliciter.

¶ Chap. 25. 1. and 20. 7. 2. Pet. 2. 15.

¶ Chap. 25. 15.

¶ Luke 2. 21. Mt. 7. 22.

† Hebr. sume of his yeere.

¶ Luke 2. 24. † Hebr. duo haud. Sicut in festiuitate of.

¶ Lev. 13. 10.

† A. quia nung. iungit. flesh

spread not, it is a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if their be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quicker flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white :

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot bee turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seven dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke, it is a thing of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman haue a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it bee in sight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a dry scall, such a leprosie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skinn:

33 He shall be shaued: but the scall shall be not shaued: and the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor bee in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and he shall wash his clothes and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall bee in the sight as a flay: and that there is blacke haire growne vp therein: the scall is healed, hee is cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man or a woman haue in the skin of their face bright spots, or white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and if he behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their face bee darkeish white, it is a fittled spot that groweth in the skin: he is cleane.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bold, he is cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, he is forehead bald: he is cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering vpon his vpper lippe, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the daies wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled, he is vncleane, he shall dwell alone, without the campe, shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen, or of wollen, whether in a skinn, or in any thing made of skinn:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp it that hath the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosie, it is vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe, or woofe, in wollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinn:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seven dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: & behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane: thou shalt burne it in the fire, it is not inward, whether it be part within, or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, & shall be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie, in a garment of wollen, or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinn, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 2 The signs of leprosie in an beast. 48 The cleansing of that beast.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought vnto the Priest:

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if

¶ Num.

5.7.

2. Kings

15.5.

† Hebr. words of.

† Hebr. whether

is to be held

in the head

thereof, for

in the forehead

thereof.

¶ Hebr. 2. 1. q. 1.

lebr. 5. 11

the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, hee shall take it, & the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, & shave off all his haire, & wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarrie abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that hee shall shew all his haire off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire hee shall shew off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eighth day, he shall take two hee lambs without blemish, and one ewe lambe of the first yere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oyle, and shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the same offering is the Priest, so is the trespass offering: it is a meek holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespass offering.

18 And the remanent of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and hee shall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for the trespass offering,

ring to be waused, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meate offering, and a log of oyle.

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespass offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering, before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespass offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespass offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertueth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aarons, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession:

35 And he that owers the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me as though there is a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, where the Priest goes into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be purged, not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wallles of the house, with hollow streakes, greenish, or reddish, which is higher above than the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seven dayes:

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seventh day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the wallles of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, & they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

Or. spar.
1972.

Heb.
upon the
face of the
field.

Heb. 1st
chapter
of the
Leuit.

Exod.
294.

Chap.
77.

Heb.
in 4 and
verse 207.

shall that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of these stones, and he shall take other mortar and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house: and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, if the plague bee spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry them fourth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreover, hee that goeth into the house all the while that it is thus vpon, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And hee shall take to cleane the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarle, and hyssope.

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood, and the scarle, and the carter, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the liuing bird: and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleane the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the carter.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open field, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This is the Law for all manner plague of leprosie: and * shall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a blemish spot:

57 To teach when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the Law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleanness of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 15 The vncleanness of women in their issues. 18 Their cleansing.

And the Lord spake vnto Moyses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, or an issue of his issue, he is vncleane.

3 And this shall be his vncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be ripped from his issue, it is his vncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And who soeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane till the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon hee hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if hee that hath the issue spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle fouer hee rideth vpon that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And who soeuer toucheth any thing that is vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that heareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane till the Euen.

11 And who soeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And who soeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

13 And the vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

14 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

15 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, and come before the Lord vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

16 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, for his issue.

17 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and he vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 The woman also with whom man shall haue seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And if a woman haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seuen dayes: and who soeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

21 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

22 And who soeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And who soeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when hee toucheth it, hee shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowes be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane: and all the bed whereon hee lieth, shall be vncleane.

26 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue other vncleanness, shall be the dayes of her separation: the shall be vncleane.

27 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vncleane: as the bed of her separation: and who soeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane: as the vncleanness of her separation.

28 And who soeuer toucheth these things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

29 And who soeuer toucheth these things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

30 And who soeuer toucheth these things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

31 And who soeuer toucheth these things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

* Chap. 13.

† Heb. 10 her sin purifying

18 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after shee shee shall be cleane.

19 And on the eighth day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

20 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

21 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

22 This is the Law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from, and is desired therewith.

23 And of her that is faine of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue of the man, and of f woman, and of him that hath with her which is vncleane.

C H A P. X V I.

1 Now the high Priest must enter into the holy place: 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 25 The yearly flesh of the expiation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the Mercy-seat, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen sirtie shall hee be secured. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the two goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And hee shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

10 For the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, shall be presented alme before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a ceaser full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the Vail.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may

cover the Mercy-seat that is vpon the Testimonie, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vail, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the Holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that I remaينه among them in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the borders of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and he shall wash it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the linn goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the linn goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, & all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of f a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land f not inhabited: and hee shall let goe the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall hee bring vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carrie sooth without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinned, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And hee that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the Priest make an atonement

root in you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your finnes before the LORD.

31 It shall be a Sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the Priest whom he shall appoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar, and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their finnes once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all faine beasts shall be offered to the Lord at the door of the Tabernacle. 7 They shall not offer to deities. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dash blood, or is torne.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 1 A Speake unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

1 What man soeuer there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that he killeth: out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be impured vnto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat of a sweet saour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deities, after whom they have gone: whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soeourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice:

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soeourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will enee for my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will enee him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall not eat blood, neither shall any stranger that soeourne with among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children

of Israel, or of the strangers that soeourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowle, that may be eaten, he shall run pouere out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euer y^e soule that eateth that which is foied of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it be out of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his selfe, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

6 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 1 And say vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

2 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to say that is vntrue of kin to him, to vncover their nakednesse: I am the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, thou shalt not vncover, thee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncover her nakednesse.

8 ¶ The nakednesse of thy fathers wife thou shalt not vncover: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncover: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not vncover her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine sister.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy fomes wife, thou shalt not vncover her nakednesse.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncover her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vncover her nakednesse, besides the other in her life time.

19 ¶ Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

Hebr. rest any burning. Gen. 9. 4
Hebr. 4 of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, conuocifer
Hebr. 20. 11
Gal. 2. 15
Hebr. remainder of his flesh.
Chap. 20. 17
Chap. 20. 19
Chap. 20. 20
Chap. 20. 21
Chap. 20. 22
Chap. 20. 23
Chap. 20. 24
Chap. 20. 25
Chap. 20. 26
Chap. 20. 27
Chap. 20. 28
Chap. 20. 29
Chap. 20. 30
Chap. 20. 31
Chap. 20. 32
Chap. 20. 33
Chap. 20. 34
Chap. 20. 35
Chap. 20. 36
Chap. 20. 37
Chap. 20. 38
Chap. 20. 39
Chap. 20. 40
Chap. 20. 41
Chap. 20. 42
Chap. 20. 43
Chap. 20. 44
Chap. 20. 45
Chap. 20. 46
Chap. 20. 47
Chap. 20. 48
Chap. 20. 49
Chap. 20. 50
Chap. 20. 51
Chap. 20. 52
Chap. 20. 53
Chap. 20. 54
Chap. 20. 55
Chap. 20. 56
Chap. 20. 57
Chap. 20. 58
Chap. 20. 59
Chap. 20. 60
Chap. 20. 61
Chap. 20. 62
Chap. 20. 63
Chap. 20. 64
Chap. 20. 65
Chap. 20. 66
Chap. 20. 67
Chap. 20. 68
Chap. 20. 69
Chap. 20. 70
Chap. 20. 71
Chap. 20. 72
Chap. 20. 73
Chap. 20. 74
Chap. 20. 75
Chap. 20. 76
Chap. 20. 77
Chap. 20. 78
Chap. 20. 79
Chap. 20. 80
Chap. 20. 81
Chap. 20. 82
Chap. 20. 83
Chap. 20. 84
Chap. 20. 85
Chap. 20. 86
Chap. 20. 87
Chap. 20. 88
Chap. 20. 89
Chap. 20. 90
Chap. 20. 91
Chap. 20. 92
Chap. 20. 93
Chap. 20. 94
Chap. 20. 95
Chap. 20. 96
Chap. 20. 97
Chap. 20. 98
Chap. 20. 99
Chap. 20. 100

Chap.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.
44.
45.
46.
47.
48.
49.
50.
51.
52.
53.
54.
55.
56.
57.
58.
59.
60.
61.
62.
63.
64.
65.
66.
67.
68.
69.
70.
71.
72.
73.
74.
75.
76.
77.
78.
79.
80.
81.
82.
83.
84.
85.
86.
87.
88.
89.
90.
91.
92.
93.
94.
95.
96.
97.
98.
99.
100.

to encounter her nakednesse, as long as she is put a part for her nakednesse.

26 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, so defile thy selfe with her.

27 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe through the fire to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

28 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman kind: it is abomination.

29 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it is confusion.

30 Defile not your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I call out before you.

31 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

32 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

33 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

34 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

35 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the soules that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

36 Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

37 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, if hee be betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

38 And hee shall bring his trespass offering vnto the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ram for a trespass offering.

39 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespass offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the same which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

40 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

41 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withall.

42 And in the fifth yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

43 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

44 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shall thou make the corners of thy beard.

45 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks vpon you: I am the LORD.

46 Doe not prostitute thy daughters to canie her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

47 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

48 Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither secke after wizards to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

49 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and lease thy God: I am the LORD.

50 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

51 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

52 Ye shall doe no vnrightheousnesse in iudgement,

53 Neither shalt thou be partiall to the poore, neither shalt thou be partiall to the rich: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

54 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

55 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

56 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

57 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

58 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

59 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

60 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrightheousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: for in righteousness shall thou iudge thy neighbour.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not love thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise reuoke thy neighbour, if and not suffer sinne vpon him.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the LORD.

18 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes, Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of lianen and woollen come vpon thee.

19 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, if hee be betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

20 And hee shall bring his trespass offering vnto the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ram for a trespass offering.

21 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespass offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the same which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

22 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

23 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withall.

24 And in the fifth yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

25 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

26 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads: neither shall thou make the corners of thy beard.

27 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks vpon you: I am the LORD.

28 Doe not prostitute thy daughters to canie her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

29 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

30 Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither secke after wizards to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

31 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and lease thy God: I am the LORD.

32 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

33 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

34 Ye shall doe no vnrightheousnesse in iudgement,

35 Neither shalt thou be partiall to the poore, neither shalt thou be partiall to the rich: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

36 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

37 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

38 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

39 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

40 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

41 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

42 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

43 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

44 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

45 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

46 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

47 And ye shall not be partiall to the rich, neither shalt thou vex the poore: for ye shall iudge your neighbour as ye would be iudged.

in measure, is weight, or in measure.
 26 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, 2 iust Ephah,
 and 2 iust Hin shall ye haue: I am the LORD your
 God, which brought ye out of the land of Egypt.
 27 Therefore shall ye observe all my Statutes,
 and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the
 LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 2 Of
 him that sacrificeth such an one. 3 Of going to wizards.
 4 Of witchcraft. 5 Of him that curseth
 his parents. 6 Of adultery. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
 1 * Again thou shalt say to the children of
 Israel, Whosoever be of the children of Israel,
 or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that gi-
 ueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be
 put to death: the people of the land shall stone
 him with stones.

2 And I will set my face against that man, and
 will cut him off from among his people: because
 he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my
 Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

3 And if the people of the land doe any waie
 hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of
 his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

4 Then I will set my face against that man, and
 against his family, and will cut him off, and all
 that goe a whoring after him, to commit whor-
 some with Molech, from among their people.

5 * And the soule that turneth after such as haue
 familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a who-
 ring after them, I will even set my face against that
 soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

6 * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye
 holy: for I am the LORD your God.

7 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them:
 I am the LORD which teacheth you.

8 * For euerie one that curseth his father or his
 mother, shall be surely put to death: he that curseth his
 father or his mother, his blood shall be vpon him.

9 * And the man that committeth adultery
 with another mans wife, euen he that committeth
 adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer
 and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

10 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife,
 hath vncovered his fathers nakednesse: both of
 them shall be put to death, their blood shall be v-
 pon them.

11 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both
 of them shall surely be put to death: they haue
 vncovered her nakednesse, their blood shall be vpon them.

12 * If a man also lie with mankind as hee lieth
 with a woman, both of them haue committed an
 iniquitie: they shall surely be put to death, their
 blood shall be vpon them.

13 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it
 is wickednesse: they shall be burne with fire, both
 he and they, because there bee no wickednesse among
 you.

14 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely
 be put to death, and ye shall kill the beast.

15 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and
 lieth downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and
 the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their
 blood shall be vpon them.

16 And if a man shall take his sisters daughter
 for his wife, or her mothers daughter, and see her na-
 kednesse, and sleepe with her nakednesse, it is a wicked

thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their
 people: he hath vncovered his sisters nakednesse,
 he shall beare his iniquity.

17 * And if a man shall lie with a woman, having
 her sicknesse, and shall vncover her nakednesse: he
 hath † discovered her fountain, and the hath vn-
 covered the fountain of her blood: and both of
 them shall be cut off from among their people.

18 And thou shalt not vncover the nakednesse
 of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sisters: for he
 vncovereth his neere kinne, they shall beare their
 iniquity.

19 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife,
 he hath vncovered his vncles nakednesse: they shall
 beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

20 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it
 is † an vncleane thing: he hath vncovered his bro-
 thers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

21 * Ye shall therefore keepe all my † Statutes,
 and all my Iudgements, and doe them, that the land
 whither I bring you to dwell therein, † spue you
 not out.

22 And ye shall not walke in the manners of Na-
 tions, which I teach not before you: for they commit-
 ted all these things & † therefore I abhorred them.

23 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherite their
 land, and I will give it vnto you, to possesse it, a
 land that floweth with milke and honey: I am the
 LORD your God, which haue separated you from
 other people.

24 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene
 cleane beasts and vncleane, and betweene vncleane
 foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your
 foules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any
 manner liuing thing, wher euer it is on the ground,
 which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

25 And ye shall be holy vnto me: for I the LORD
 am holy, and haue seuered you from other people,
 that ye should be aine.

26 * A man also or woman that hath a familiar
 spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to
 death: they shall stone them with stones: their
 blood shall be vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 2 Of their beeing
 3 Of their espousall. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto
 the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto
 them, There shall none be defiled for the dead a-
 mong his people:

1 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, that is,
 for his mother, and for his father, and for his son,
 and for his daughter, and for his brother.

2 And for his sister that is right vnto
 him, which hath had no husband: for her may he
 be defiled.

3 But he shall not defile himselfe being a chiefe
 man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

4 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their
 head, neither shall they shoue off the corner of their
 beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleish:

5 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not pro-
 fane the Name of their God: for the offerings of
 the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God
 they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

6 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, ne
 profane: neither shall they take a woman put away
 from her husband: for he is holy vnto his God.

7 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for hee offe-
 reth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto
 thee:

Chap. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

cher: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe by playing the whore, she prophane her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head ¶ anointing oyle was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vntouch his head, nor rear his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot these shall hee not take: but hee shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moyses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, whofoeuer he be of thy seed in their generation, whath any blemish, let him not approach to offer ¶ thred of his God.

18 For whofoeuer man be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing ¶ superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken toothed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooked backe, or a ¶ dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vail, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish: for he profane not my Sanctuary: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moyses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleanness must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall bee cleansed.

10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrificers must be without blemish.

20 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating, the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

And the LORD spake vnto Moyses, saying, 2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name, in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whofoeuer he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, having his vncleanness vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron, is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things vntill hee be cleane. And ¶ whofoeuer toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whofoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanness, whatfoeuer vncleanness hee hath;

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall he vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vntill he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sonne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall after ward eate of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 ¶ That which dieth of it selfe, or is towd with beasts, he shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare blame for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy things: a sojourner of the Priest, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule ¶ with his money, he shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto ¶ a stranger, shee may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, ¶ as in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meate: where shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vncleanness, then he shall put the filth part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane ¶ holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ¶ suffer them to beate the iniquity of trespass, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moyses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, What soeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 They shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beees, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whofoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 ¶ And whofoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto ¶ the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in euen, or in the morning, or in the evening, so be accepted, there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ¶ lambe, that hath any thing ¶ superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moyses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes vnder the skin and from the eighth day, & thence forth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ¶ ewe, ye shall not kill it, ¶ and her young, both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving vnto the LORD, offer it as your owne will,

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until I tomorrow I am the LORD.
 31 Therefore shall ye keep my Commandments and doe them: I am the LORD.
 32 Neither shall ye profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel, I am the LORD which hallo w you.
 33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the LORD. 2 The Sabbath. 3 The Passover. 4 The Feast of Pentecost. 5 The Feast of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Showings to be left for the poor. 23 The Feast of trumpets. 24 The day of atonement. 25 The Feast of Tabernacles.

1 **A**ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall worke be done, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation, ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at Even, is the LORDS Passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month: is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eate unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall doe no servile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, Ye shall doe no servile worke therein.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
 10 Speak unto the children of Israel and say unto them, When ye be come into the land, which I give unto you, and shall reape the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a $\frac{1}{2}$ sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the Priest:
 11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering unto the LORD.
 13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deales of fine flour, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drinke offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, until the selfe same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count, vnes you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering: seven Sabbaths shall be complete:
 16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meate offering unto the LORD.
 17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deales: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, they are the first fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young

bullocke, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfe same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall doe no servile worke therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reape the harvest of your land, then shall not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaming of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall doe no servile worke therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
 27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, & ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soule it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soule it be that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month at Even, from Even unto Even shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the Feast of Tabernacles, for seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall doe no servile worke therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer a new offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall doe no servile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meate offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, every thing upon his day:
 38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your power, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 And in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the

* Chap. 12.9. * Deut. 24.19.

* Num. 29.1.

* Chap. 16.9. num. 29.7.

† Heb. rest. * Num. 29.12. 10.10. 7-37

† Heb. day of rest. * Num.

first day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.

¶ And yett shall take you on the first day the f boughes of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughes of shittim trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God (carn dates.

¶ And ye shall keepe it a feast unto the LORD seuen daies in the yeare: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the fourth month.

¶ Yett shall dwell in booths seuen daies: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in booths:

¶ That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I saw the LORD your God.

¶ And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the iustice of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The Oyle for the lamps, 2 The Shew-bread, 3 The holocausts for blasphemy, 4 The law of blasphemy, 5 Of murder, 6 Of damage, 7 The blasphemer is stoned.

¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

¶ Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure Oyle Olive, beaten, for the light, & to candle the lampes to burne continually.

¶ Without the vail of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall a woman order it from the evening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it shall be a Statute for euer in your generations.

¶ He shall order the lampes vpon the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and take twelue eakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one eake.

¶ And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row vpon the pure Table before the LORD.

¶ And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

¶ Every Sabbath he shall set it up, in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an eake, lasting Covenant.

¶ And it shall be Aaron and his sounes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, & this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

¶ And the Israelitish woman, on blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses and his sounes, and she smote the daughter of Diab, of the tribe of Dan.

¶ And it shall be Aaron and his sounes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, & this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

¶ And the Israelitish woman, on blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses and his sounes, and she smote the daughter of Diab, of the tribe of Dan.

¶ And they put him in ward, that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

¶ Bring forth him that hath cursed without the campe, and let all that heard him, lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

¶ And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall beare his iustice.

¶ And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: Allwell the stranger, as he is borne in the land, when he blas-

phemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

¶ And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, & beate for beate.

¶ And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

¶ And he that smiteth a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

¶ And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it, and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

¶ Yett shall haue one manner of Law, allwell the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: I am the LORD your God.

¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: & the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the fourth yeere, 2 The Table in the sixth yeere, 3 Of oppression, 4 A pleyng of obedience, 5 The redemption of land, 6 Of houses, 7 Compassions of the poore.

¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

¶ Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

¶ Seue yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeeres thou shalt proue thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

¶ But in the fourth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath of the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor proue thy vineyard.

¶ That which groweth of it owne accord of thy husband thou shalt not reape, neither gather: the grapes of thy vine vnto the: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

¶ And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for pou for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy asse, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

¶ And for thy oxcell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seven yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

¶ Then shalt thou counte the trumpet of the Iahle to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month: on the day of trumpet shall ye make the trumpet sound the oughout all your lands.

¶ And ye shall holdow the fiftieth yeere, & proclaim liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne every man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne every man vnto his family.

¶ A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine vnto the.

¶ For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

¶ In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall manure every man to his possession.

¶ And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour, hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

¶ According to the number of yeeres, after the Iubile, shall they buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto the number

f Hebr. 21. 14
21. 15
21. 16
21. 17
21. 18
21. 19
21. 20
21. 21
21. 22
21. 23
21. 24
21. 25
21. 26
21. 27
21. 28
21. 29
21. 30
21. 31
21. 32
21. 33
21. 34
21. 35
21. 36
21. 37
21. 38
21. 39
21. 40
21. 41
21. 42
21. 43
21. 44
21. 45
21. 46
21. 47
21. 48
21. 49
21. 50
21. 51
21. 52
21. 53
21. 54
21. 55
21. 56
21. 57
21. 58
21. 59
21. 60
21. 61
21. 62
21. 63
21. 64
21. 65
21. 66
21. 67
21. 68
21. 69
21. 70
21. 71
21. 72
21. 73
21. 74
21. 75
21. 76
21. 77
21. 78
21. 79
21. 80
21. 81
21. 82
21. 83
21. 84
21. 85
21. 86
21. 87
21. 88
21. 89
21. 90
21. 91
21. 92
21. 93
21. 94
21. 95
21. 96
21. 97
21. 98
21. 99
21. 100

21. 14
21. 15
21. 16
21. 17
21. 18
21. 19
21. 20
21. 21
21. 22
21. 23
21. 24
21. 25
21. 26
21. 27
21. 28
21. 29
21. 30
21. 31
21. 32
21. 33
21. 34
21. 35
21. 36
21. 37
21. 38
21. 39
21. 40
21. 41
21. 42
21. 43
21. 44
21. 45
21. 46
21. 47
21. 48
21. 49
21. 50
21. 51
21. 52
21. 53
21. 54
21. 55
21. 56
21. 57
21. 58
21. 59
21. 60
21. 61
21. 62
21. 63
21. 64
21. 65
21. 66
21. 67
21. 68
21. 69
21. 70
21. 71
21. 72
21. 73
21. 74
21. 75
21. 76
21. 77
21. 78
21. 79
21. 80
21. 81
21. 82
21. 83
21. 84
21. 85
21. 86
21. 87
21. 88
21. 89
21. 90
21. 91
21. 92
21. 93
21. 94
21. 95
21. 96
21. 97
21. 98
21. 99
21. 100

number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee
15 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou
shall increase the price thereof, and according to
the fewesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price
of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of
the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yet shall he not therefore oppress one another,
but thou shalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD
your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and
keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall
dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeild her fruit, and ye
shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the se-
uenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather
in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you
in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit
for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth yeere, and eate
yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her
fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for euer: for the
land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners
with mee.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yet
shall I grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath
sold away some of his possession, and if any of his
kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that
which his brother sold:

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and
¶ himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale ther-
of, and restore the overplus vnto the man, to whom
he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then
that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of
him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile:
and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall re-
turne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled
city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere
after it is sold: in this a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within ¶ the space of a
full yeere, then ¶ the house ¶ is in the walled city shall be
established for euer to him that bought it, throug-
h his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages, which haue no
walling round about them, shall be counted as the
fields of the countrey: ¶ they may be redeemed,
and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and
the houses of the cities of their possession, may the
Levites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ¶ a man purchase of the Levites, then
the house that was sold, and the city of his posses-
ion shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the
houses of the cities of the Levites are their posses-
sion among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may
not be sold: for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and
fallen in daye with mee, then thou shalt re-
deeme him, yet though he be a stranger, or a sojour-
ner, that he may liue with thee.

36 ¶ Take thou no vniury of him, or increase: but
feare thy God, for thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money vpon a
loan, nor lend him thy vntill he increase.

38 ¶ I am the LORD your God, which brought

you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you
the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And ¶ if thy brother that dwelleth by thee
be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt
not ¶ compell him to serue as a bond-feruant.

40 But as an hired feruant, and as a sojourner he
shall be with thee, and shall situate thee vnto the
yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both hee
and his children with him, and shall returne vnto
his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fa-
thers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought
forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be
sold ¶ as bondmen.

43 ¶ Thou shalt not rule ouer him with ri-
gour, but thou shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which
thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are
round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen,
and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that
do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and
of their families that are with you, which they be-
gane in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for
your children after you, to inherit them for a
possession, ¶ they shall be your bondmen for euer:
but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye
shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger ¶ waxe rich
by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe
poore, & sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojour-
ner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed a-
gaine: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle or his vncles son may redeeme
him, or say that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his fa-
mily, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may
redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought
him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto
the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be
according vnto the number of yeeres, according to
the time of an hired-feruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according
vnto them he shall give againe the price of his re-
demption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the
yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, and
according vnto his yeeres shall hee give him againe
the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired feruant shall hee be
with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour
ouer him in his sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ¶ in these yeeres, ¶ Or,
then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both hee
and his children with him.

55 For vnto me ¶ children of Israel are seruants:
they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of
the land of Egypt: ¶ I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Of Idolatry, 2 Religion vsed, 3 A Warning
to them that keepe the Commandments. 14
How to those that break them, ¶ God promiseth
to remember them that repen.

¶ Thou shalt make you no idols nor graven image,
neither reare you vp standing image, neither
shall ye set vp any image of stone in your land, to
bow downe to it: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

* Exod.
23.24
24.12
24.14
24.16
24.18
24.20
24.22
24.24
24.26
24.28
24.30
24.32
24.34
24.36
24.38
24.40
24.42
24.44
24.46
24.48
24.50
24.52
24.54
24.56
24.58
24.60
24.62
24.64
24.66
24.68
24.70
24.72
24.74
24.76
24.78
24.80
24.82
24.84
24.86
24.88
24.90
24.92
24.94
24.96
24.98
24.100

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to any image, nor
serue them: for I am the LORD your God.

* Chap. 31. 10.
 * Dent. 28. 1.
 * Job 31. 19.
 * Jer. 41. 10.
 * Jer. 41. 11.
 * Jer. 41. 12.
 * Jer. 41. 13.
 * Jer. 41. 14.
 * Jer. 41. 15.
 * Jer. 41. 16.
 * Jer. 41. 17.
 * Jer. 41. 18.
 * Jer. 41. 19.
 * Jer. 41. 20.
 * Jer. 41. 21.
 * Jer. 41. 22.
 * Jer. 41. 23.
 * Jer. 41. 24.
 * Jer. 41. 25.
 * Jer. 41. 26.
 * Jer. 41. 27.
 * Jer. 41. 28.
 * Jer. 41. 29.
 * Jer. 41. 30.
 * Jer. 41. 31.
 * Jer. 41. 32.
 * Jer. 41. 33.
 * Jer. 41. 34.
 * Jer. 41. 35.
 * Jer. 41. 36.
 * Jer. 41. 37.
 * Jer. 41. 38.
 * Jer. 41. 39.
 * Jer. 41. 40.
 * Jer. 41. 41.
 * Jer. 41. 42.
 * Jer. 41. 43.
 * Jer. 41. 44.
 * Jer. 41. 45.
 * Jer. 41. 46.
 * Jer. 41. 47.
 * Jer. 41. 48.
 * Jer. 41. 49.
 * Jer. 41. 50.
 * Jer. 41. 51.
 * Jer. 41. 52.
 * Jer. 41. 53.
 * Jer. 41. 54.
 * Jer. 41. 55.
 * Jer. 41. 56.
 * Jer. 41. 57.
 * Jer. 41. 58.
 * Jer. 41. 59.
 * Jer. 41. 60.
 * Jer. 41. 61.
 * Jer. 41. 62.
 * Jer. 41. 63.
 * Jer. 41. 64.
 * Jer. 41. 65.
 * Jer. 41. 66.
 * Jer. 41. 67.
 * Jer. 41. 68.
 * Jer. 41. 69.
 * Jer. 41. 70.
 * Jer. 41. 71.
 * Jer. 41. 72.
 * Jer. 41. 73.
 * Jer. 41. 74.
 * Jer. 41. 75.
 * Jer. 41. 76.
 * Jer. 41. 77.
 * Jer. 41. 78.
 * Jer. 41. 79.
 * Jer. 41. 80.
 * Jer. 41. 81.
 * Jer. 41. 82.
 * Jer. 41. 83.
 * Jer. 41. 84.
 * Jer. 41. 85.
 * Jer. 41. 86.
 * Jer. 41. 87.
 * Jer. 41. 88.
 * Jer. 41. 89.
 * Jer. 41. 90.
 * Jer. 41. 91.
 * Jer. 41. 92.
 * Jer. 41. 93.
 * Jer. 41. 94.
 * Jer. 41. 95.
 * Jer. 41. 96.
 * Jer. 41. 97.
 * Jer. 41. 98.
 * Jer. 41. 99.
 * Jer. 41. 100.

25 And when I have broken the staffe of your bread, the women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread againe by weight, and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.
 26 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walke contrary unto me,
 27 Then I will bring the sword contrary unto you altho I be in fury; and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.
 28 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.
 29 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols: & my name shall abhor you.
 30 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will see small the favour of your sweet odour.
 31 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be alowd: as it.
 32 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.
 33 Then shall the land enjoy her Sabbath as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, even then shall the land rest, & enjoy her Sabbath.
 34 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.
 35 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a famine, and their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a sword shall cease them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.
 36 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.
 37 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.
 38 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.
 39 If they shall confesse their iniquities, and the iniquities of their fathers, with their trespasss which they trespassed against me, and that altho they have walked contrary unto me?
 40 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if their iniquities be humbled, will they then accept of the punishment of their iniquities?
 41 Then I will remember my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.
 42 The land also shall be left of them, & shall enjoy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate: without that and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, & because their soules abhorred my statutes.
 43 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them, for I am the LORD their God.
 44 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.
 45 There are the Statutes, & Judgements, & Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

* Jer. 41. 10.
 * Jer. 41. 11.
 * Jer. 41. 12.
 * Jer. 41. 13.
 * Jer. 41. 14.
 * Jer. 41. 15.
 * Jer. 41. 16.
 * Jer. 41. 17.
 * Jer. 41. 18.
 * Jer. 41. 19.
 * Jer. 41. 20.
 * Jer. 41. 21.
 * Jer. 41. 22.
 * Jer. 41. 23.
 * Jer. 41. 24.
 * Jer. 41. 25.
 * Jer. 41. 26.
 * Jer. 41. 27.
 * Jer. 41. 28.
 * Jer. 41. 29.
 * Jer. 41. 30.
 * Jer. 41. 31.
 * Jer. 41. 32.
 * Jer. 41. 33.
 * Jer. 41. 34.
 * Jer. 41. 35.
 * Jer. 41. 36.
 * Jer. 41. 37.
 * Jer. 41. 38.
 * Jer. 41. 39.
 * Jer. 41. 40.
 * Jer. 41. 41.
 * Jer. 41. 42.
 * Jer. 41. 43.
 * Jer. 41. 44.
 * Jer. 41. 45.
 * Jer. 41. 46.
 * Jer. 41. 47.
 * Jer. 41. 48.
 * Jer. 41. 49.
 * Jer. 41. 50.
 * Jer. 41. 51.
 * Jer. 41. 52.
 * Jer. 41. 53.
 * Jer. 41. 54.
 * Jer. 41. 55.
 * Jer. 41. 56.
 * Jer. 41. 57.
 * Jer. 41. 58.
 * Jer. 41. 59.
 * Jer. 41. 60.
 * Jer. 41. 61.
 * Jer. 41. 62.
 * Jer. 41. 63.
 * Jer. 41. 64.
 * Jer. 41. 65.
 * Jer. 41. 66.
 * Jer. 41. 67.
 * Jer. 41. 68.
 * Jer. 41. 69.
 * Jer. 41. 70.
 * Jer. 41. 71.
 * Jer. 41. 72.
 * Jer. 41. 73.
 * Jer. 41. 74.
 * Jer. 41. 75.
 * Jer. 41. 76.
 * Jer. 41. 77.
 * Jer. 41. 78.
 * Jer. 41. 79.
 * Jer. 41. 80.
 * Jer. 41. 81.
 * Jer. 41. 82.
 * Jer. 41. 83.
 * Jer. 41. 84.
 * Jer. 41. 85.
 * Jer. 41. 86.
 * Jer. 41. 87.
 * Jer. 41. 88.
 * Jer. 41. 89.
 * Jer. 41. 90.
 * Jer. 41. 91.
 * Jer. 41. 92.
 * Jer. 41. 93.
 * Jer. 41. 94.
 * Jer. 41. 95.
 * Jer. 41. 96.
 * Jer. 41. 97.
 * Jer. 41. 98.
 * Jer. 41. 99.
 * Jer. 41. 100.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a singular vow, shall be the Lord. 2 The estimation of the person, 9 Of a beast given by vow, 14 Of an house, 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No denoted thing may be redeemed. 31 This shall be may not be changed.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty yeeres old: even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five yeeres old, even unto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver; and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty yeeres old and above: if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer, then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, wherof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then hee shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall value it, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctifie his house: so shall hee be holy unto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ¶ An homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeeres of

labile, according to thy estimation it shall stand. 18 But if he sanctifie his field after the labile, then the Priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeeres that remain, even unto the yeere of the labile, & it shall be abated from thy estimation. 19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the labile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field denoted: the possession thereof shall be for the Priest.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeere of the labile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the labile, the field shall returne unto him of whom it was bought: even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twenty geras shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ One of the 7 filling of the beasts which shall be the LORDS offering, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be ox or sheep: it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 ¶ Notwithstanding, no denoted thing that a man shall denote unto the LORD, of all that hee hath both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every denoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None denoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithes of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithes of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof, shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the Commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOKE OF MOSES,

called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbered, 5 The Princes of the Tribes, 17 The number of every Tribe, 47 The Levites are reserved for the service of the Lord.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

1 ¶ Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poste;

2 From twenty yeeres old and upward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

3 And with you there shall be a man of every Tribe: every one head of the house of his fathers,

34 And

9 And these are the names of the men that stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elimelech the sonne of Shisur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumai the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon: Eliah the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elisama the son of Amminadab; of Manasseh, Gamael the sonne of Pedasur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Abiezzer the son of Amminadab.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Elizah the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were the names of the Congregations, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, to be numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest borne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polls, every male from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

21 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

23 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

25 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and five thousand and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

27 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

29 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zabulon, by their genera-

tions, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

31 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Zabulon, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

33 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

35 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and seven hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

37 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

39 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

41 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre:

43 Those that were numbered of them, men of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are those that were numbered which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the Princes of Israel being twelve men: each one was for the name of his fathers.

45 So were all these that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and upward, all that were able to go fourth to warre in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among these.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi.

Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel :

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of Testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it : they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it; and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle seteth forward, the Levites shall take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up, and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his owne campe, and every man by his owne standard, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath upon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. III.

1 The order of the Tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: ¶ so shall they pitch round about the Tabernacle of the Congregation: they shall pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab shall be captaine of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and foure: threescore thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethanel the sonne of Zuar shall be captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Ehab the son of Helon, shall be captaine of the children of Zebulun. 8 And his hoste, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the campe of Judah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand and six thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side shall be the standard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shisdeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbered thereof, were fustety and five thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the son of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the campe of Re-

uben, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Levites, in the middle of the campe: they encampe: so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the West side shall be the standard of the campe of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, shall be Elitah the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and six hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasse: and the captaine of the children of Manasse shall be Gamaliel the sonne of Pedabzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were thirtiety and one thousand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan shall be on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, shall be Amiezer the sonne of Ammiehadai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the sonne of Euan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the campe of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and seauy thousand and six hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbered of the campe throughout their hostes, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and six hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 2 The Levites are given to the Priests for the service of the Tabernacle, as in stead of the first borne. 3 The Levites are numbered by their families. 4 The families number, and charge of the Gershonites. 5 of the Kehathites. 6 of

Of the Merarites. 28 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 29 The first borne are tried by the Levites. 33 The sacrifices are redeemed.

Their also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these were the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These were the names of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed of whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the Priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to do the service of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrix, among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old & upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimai.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Elezar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libuites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefs of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall be the Tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doors of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtain for the door of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Ischarites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefs of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestick, and the Altar, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, shall be chief over the chiefs of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mishites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefs of the house of the father of the families of Merari shall be Uzziel the son of Abihail, they shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins: and their cords.

38 Of Beniamin that encamp before the Tabernacle toward the East, were before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shall be Moses & Aaron, & his sons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me, (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites, in head of all the fillings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names from a month old & upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty & two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirtie.

44 And

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine Lawe the LORD.

46 And for thos that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and thre score and thirtene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites.

47 Thou shalt eate take five shekels a piece, by the pottle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moises took the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and thre score and six shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moises gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moises.

C H A P. I I I I.

1 The age and name of the Leuites seruice. 2 The charge of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 3 The charge of Eleazar. 4 The office of the Priests. 5 The charge of the Gersonites. 6 The charge of the Kohathites. 7 The charge of the Gersonites. 8 and of the Levites.

And the LORD spake vnto Moises, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeeres old and vppward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the boilde, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall be the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall rize downe the covering Vail, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And vpon the table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to cover withall: and the cominall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the candlestick of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary,

and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a covering of badgers skins; and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the staves from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it three vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shewbreads, and the basins, all the vessels of the Altar, and they shall spread vpon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward, after that the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest shall be the oyle for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anoynting oyle, and the oversight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moises, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cue ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moises, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vppward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and their charge shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vppward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entereth in to the seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

• End.
26. 25.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bases thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof :

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cordes, with all their instruments, and with all their service; and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chiefs of the Congregation, numbered the soanes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fiftie yeeres old, every one that entereth into the service, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fiftie.

37 These were those that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred & thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the family of the soanes of Gersson, of all that might doe service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the soanes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers.

43 From thirtie yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the soanes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel, numbered after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and upward, even unto fifty yeeres old, every one that came to doe the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According unto the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according

to his burden : Thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

C H A P. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the campe.
5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe every Leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall yee put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the midst wherof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe : as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Speake unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to doe a trespass against the LORD, and that perion be guiltie;

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done : and hee shall recompense his trespass * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the Priest : beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans halloved things shall be his : whatsoever any man giveth the Priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
12 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespass against him :

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and she keep close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner,

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and see he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled : or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and see he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled :

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meal, her shall pover no oyle upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memoriall bringing enuery to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her water, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take and put it into the water :

18 And the Priest shall set for the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the jealousie offering, and the Priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If so man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness since thou wast in head of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 And if thou hast good affections toward the head of thy husband, such as thou be desired, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband.

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thee to be a curse, and to be belly to swells.

22 And his water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, and make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot.

23 And the Priest shall blot the curse, as he shall blot them out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the jealousie offering out of the woman's hand, & shall wave the offering before the LORD, & offer it upon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burne it upon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and this woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife hath done unto another in stead of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set her the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall exercise upon her all this Law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall bear her iniquitie.

CHAPTER VI

The Law of the Nazarite. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, **A**nd thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

He shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drink, and shall drinke no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he cate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels, even to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: until the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and hee have defiled the head of his consecration, then shall hee shave his head in the day of his cleansing,

on the seventh day he shall shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two euneces, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and shall make an atonement for him, for that hee touched the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yere for a trespass offering, but the dayes that were before, shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yere without blemish, for a burnt offering, and one ewe Lambe of the sixth yere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one Lambe without blemish for peace offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyle, and waters of unleavened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 ¶ And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the foderne shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the haire of his separation is shaven:

20 And the Priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: that is holy for the Priest, with the wave bread, and house shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the Law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise shall ye bless the children of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD bless thee, and keepe thee: 25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. 27 And say shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAPTER VII

The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle: 20 The golden offerings to the dedication of the Altar. 29 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy seat.

And it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set up the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof,

1 Habo 10.

24.

29-30.

Exod. 40.18.

and had anointed them, and sanctified them :

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes) and were over them that were numbered, offered :

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen : a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Mosesooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And foure wagons, and eight oxen, he gave unto the sonnes of Merari, according to their service, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the Priest.

9 But unto the sonnes of Kohath he gave none : because the service of the Sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should beare vpon their shouldera.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nishon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah :

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary : both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense :

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

16 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goates, five lambs of the first yeere : This was the offering of Nishon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels, full of incense :

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

22 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goates, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary : both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense :

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

28 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goates, five lambs of the first yeere : This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Eliazar the sonne of She-deur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary : both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

32 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense :

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

34 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goates, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliazar the sonne of She-deur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simoon did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary : both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

38 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense :

39 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

40 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goates, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day, Eliphaz the son of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowle of seventy shekels : after the shekel of the Sanctuary : both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

44 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense :

45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

46 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee-goates, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliphaz the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary : both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering :

50 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense :

51 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering :

52 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering :

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee-goates, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gavriel the son of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.

¶ Hebr.
2060
flood.

¶ Levit.
2. 1.

¶ Levit.
4. 2.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Peasur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideon, Prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideon.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiczer the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiczer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, offered.

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphthali, offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe

of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five hee goats, five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israell: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowles, twelve spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the *shekel* of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten *shekels* apiece, after the *shekel* of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones was an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelve bullockes, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeere twelve, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty and foure bullockes, the rams sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeere sixty. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with the LORD, then he heard the voyce of one speaking unto him God, from off the Mercy-seat that was upon the Arke of Testimony, from betweene the two Cherubims; and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted, 5 The consecration of the Leuites, 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou shalt light the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the Candlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lamps thereof over against the Candlesticke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the floure thereof, was beaten worke: according unto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlesticke.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israell, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and let them shave all their heads, and let their wash their clothes, and so make them selves cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his calf a meat offering, five fine flour mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israell together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israell shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israell, saying, Let these be executed the service of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocke, and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

13 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israell shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

14 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israell, saying, Let these be executed the service of the LORD.

15 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocke, and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

16 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israell shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

17 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israell, saying, Let these be executed the service of the LORD.

18 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocke, and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, even in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites in appoynt to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that were the Levites in to do their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeeres old and upward, they shall goe in to wait vpon the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall cease waiting vpon the service thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no service: thus shalt thou doe unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passouer allowed for them that were vncircumcised or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the reuoluing and encampings of the Israelites.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passouer at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month it is kept, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies of the rite shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passouer,

5 And they kept the Passouer on the fourteenth day of the first month at Even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of his posterity shall be vnclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at Even, they shall keepe it, and eate it with vncleaned bread, and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vntill the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and seeketh to keepe the Passouer, when the same feele shall be cut off from his people, cause hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keepe the Passouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he doe: he shall haue one of vncleaned, for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud covered the Tabernacle, namely, the Tent of the Testimony: and at Even there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the Commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud was tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, and when the cloud was taken vp in the morning, and when the cloud was taken vp in the evening, whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a month, or a yeere, that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, or whether it were two dayes, or a month, or a yeere, that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, the children of Israel abode in the tents.

in their tents, and journeyed not, but when it was taken vp, they journeyed.

22 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

C H A P. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 2 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 3 The order of their march. 4 Hobab is instructed by Moses not to leave them. 5 The blessing of Moses as the removing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the marching of the campe.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if the blow be but with one trumpet, then the Princes which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the East parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lie on the South side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarme for their journeyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sons of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnes, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginning of your monthes, ye shall blow with the trumpets, vpon your solemn dayes, and offer the sacrifices of your peace offerings: that they may be for you for a memoriall before you: God is with the LORD your God.

11 And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney out of the wilderness of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 In the sixth place went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their banners, and over his host was * Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethanel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Ruben set forward according to their armes, and over the host was Elisur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary, and the * other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim, set forward according to their armes, and over his hoste was Elisama the sonne of Amminad.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedasur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gideon.

25 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Dan set forward: which was the rearguard of all the campes thoroughour their hostes: and over his hoste, was Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 ¶ Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armes, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We see thou journeyest vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Let me vs not, I pray thee, I have heard as thou knowest how we are to come in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee, if thou goe with vs, we shall bee, that what good the LORD shall do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in that three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe vpon the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let these enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested he said, Returne, O LORD vnto the * many thousands of Israel.

C H A P. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quelled by Moses prayer. 2 The people lust for flesh, and lather Milk and Honey.

3 Moses complaineth of his charge. 4 God diuines in a voice, that his burden was vpon him. 5 The people complain, are giuen in wrath as Kibroth-Hadassah.

AND when the people complained, it displeaseth the LORD, and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

- 4 And the * mixt multitude that was among them ^{As Ex. 12:38} fell a lusting, and the children of Israel ^{13:1} also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?
- 5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.
- 6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna, before our eyes.
- 7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bedelium:
- 8 And the people went about and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.
- 9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.
- 10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeas'd.
- 11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruants? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?
- 12 Haue I conceived all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldst say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father breatheth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?
- 13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.
- 14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.
- 15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight: and let me not see my wickednesse.
- 16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threety men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.
- 17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.
- 18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh: for I for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt: wherefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.
- 19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor three dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:
- 20 But euen an whole month, vntill it come out of your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?
- 21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are instructed: thou, and soobens, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh that they may eate an whole month.
- 22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?
- 23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? ¶ I will see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.
- 24 ¶ And Moses went out and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the threety men of the Elders of the people, and let them stand about the Tabernacle.
- 25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the threety Elders: and it came to passe, that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.
- 26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.
- 27 And there was a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.
- 28 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.
- 29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.
- 30 And Moses gaue him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.
- 31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.
- 32 And the people stood vpon all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails; he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers, and they spread them all abroad for their selues round about the campe.
- 33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yet it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.
- 34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth Hataamah: because there they buried the people that lusted.
- 35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth Hataamah vnto Hazeroth, and * abode at Hazeroth.

C H A P. XII.

1 God rebuketh the seditions of Miriam and Aaron. 2 Miriam blasphemeth in hearing the prayer of Moses. 3 God commandeth her to be shut out of the holle.

A ND MIRIAM the sister of Aaron spake against Moses for a craft of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. * And they said, Hark the LORD indeed spoken vnto us only by Moses? hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

2 (Now the men Moses was * very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.) And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

3 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam, and they both came forth.

4 And he said, Heare now my word: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame.

5 * My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth
 even apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the
 familiarite of the LORD shall be beheld: where-
 fore then were yee not afraid to speake against my
 seruante Moyses?

9 And the Anger of the LORD was kindled a-
 gainst them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Taber-
 nacle, and behold Miriam became leprous, white
 as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and be-
 hold she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moyses, Alas my lord, I
 befech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we
 haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh
 is halte consumed, when her commeth out of his
 mothers wombe.

13 And Moyses cryed vnto the LORD, saying,
 Heale her now, O God, I befech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moyses, If her father
 had out spit in her face, should the nose be ashamed
 from dayes? her be shut out from the campe se-
 uen dayes, and after y she her be receiued in againe

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe se-
 uen dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miri-
 am was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people craoued from Ha-
 mach, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to see
 the land: 17 Their instructions: 22 Their ad-
 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moyses saying,

2 Send thou men, (that they may search the
 land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of
 Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send
 a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moyses by the Commandement of the
 LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran:
 all thoe men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names. Of the tribe of
 Ruben, Shammua the sonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of
 Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of
 Iephonai.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Othna the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Phaki the son of Raphai.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the sonne of
 Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, manasse, of the tribe
 of Manasse, Gaddi: the sonne of Sufi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Ge-
 malli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sether the sonne of Mi-
 chael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nabbi the sonne of
 Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moyses
 sent to see out the land: and Moyses called Othna
 the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moyses sent them to see out the land
 of Canaan, & said vnto them, Get you vp this way
 Southward, and see vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people
 that dwell therein, whether they be strong or
 weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whe-
 ther it be good or bad: and what cities they be that
 they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or
 leane, whether there be wood therein or no. And
 be ye of good courage and bring of the fruit of
 the land: (Now the time was the time of the first
 ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from
 the wilderness of Zin, vnto Rehab: as men came to
 Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came
 vnto Hebron: where the threescore and threene
 children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built
 seven yeeres before Zorn in Egypt.

23 And they came vnto the brooke of Ethcol,
 and cut downe from thence a bough with one
 cluster of grapes: and they beate it betwixte two
 vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegraner,
 and of the figg.

24 The place was called the brooke of Ethcol,
 because of the cluster of grapes which the children
 of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land
 after forty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moyses, and to
 Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children
 of Israel, vnto the wilderness of Paran: thither
 they brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the
 congregation, and showed them the fruit of y land.

27 And they told him and said, We came vnto y
 land whether thou semeck vs, and surely it floweth
 with milke and honey, and this is the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell
 in the land, and the cities are walled & very great:
 and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the
 South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the
 Amorites dwell in the mountaine: and the Cana-
 nites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilleth the people before Moyses &
 saide, Let vs go vp at once, and possesse it, the wee
 are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We
 be not able to goe vp against the people, for they
 are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the
 land which they had searched, vnto the children of
 Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue
 gone to search it, is a land that eateth vp the in-
 habitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw
 in it, are y men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of An-
 nak, which came of the giants, and we were in our
 owne sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their
 sight.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The people murmure as the waters: 6 Joshua
 and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God sheweth
 them: 12 Moyses persuadeth Gods obedience: 13
 The murmurers are deuided of water in
 the land: 26 The men who raised the euill report
 die by a plague: 40 The people that would inuade
 the land against the will of God, are scithen.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their
 voice, and cryed, & the people murmured that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured a-
 gainst Moyses and against Aaron: and the whole
 Congregation, sild vnto them, Would God that
 we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God
 we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs
 vnto this land, to fall by the sword, for our wives
 and our children should be a prey: were it not bet-
 ter for vs to returne into Egypt?

* Bet.
 104.

105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200

* Esod.
 138

† Hebr.
 men of
 stature.

1. And they said one to another, Let vs make a captain, and let vs returne into Egypt.

2. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

3. ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of them, that searched the land, rent their clothes.

4. And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thowow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

5. If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

6. Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs, feare them not.

7. But all the congregation hade sone them with flouer: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

8. ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ye that be seare me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

9. I will smite them with the pestilence, and disperse them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

10. ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy sight from among them:)

11. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seare face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

12. Tell ye if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying:

13. Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wilderness.

14. And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as I haue spoken, saying,

15. The LORD is long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty: visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

16. Therefore, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt, until now.

17. And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

18. But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

19. Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and haue tempted me now, therefore will I smite them, and will be seare to my voice.

20. ¶ But I will be seare for the land which I swore vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them see it: because I will be seare.

21. But my seruant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, therefore will I bring him into the land whereto he went, and his children shall inherit it.

22. ¶ Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley: they narrow thare you and get

you into the wilderness by the way of the red Sea.

23. ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

24. How long shall I beare with this euill Congregation, which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

25. Say vnto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

26. Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and upward, which haue murmured against me,

27. Doubtlesse, ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swore vnto make you dwell therein, save Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

28. But your little ones, which ye said should be a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

29. But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

30. And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty yeeres, and bare your whoredoms, vntill your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

31. After the number of the dayes, in which ye searched the land, forty dayes, each day for a yeere shall ye beare your iniquities, each family yeeres, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

32. ¶ The LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

33. And the men which Moses sent to search the land, when they returned, and brought all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

34. Then those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, dyed by the plagues before the LORD.

35. But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

36. And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

37. ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gat them vp into the top of the mountain, saying, Let vs be here, and will we go vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue seneed.

38. And Moses said, What haue ye done? for ye haue transgressed the Commandment of the LORD: but it shall not prosper.

39. Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

40. For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

41. But they refused to goe vp vnto the hill to encounter, because the Arke of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not one of the campe.

42. Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them euen vnto Hotmah.

CHAPTER XV.

1. The Law of the meat offering and the drink offering. 2. The stranger is vnder the same Law. 3. The law of the first of the dough for a heave offering. 4. The sacrifice for sin of ignorance. 5. The punishment of presumption. 6. He that violated the Sabbath is bound. 7. The law of stripes.

Behr. Judaea

Exod. 32. 27.

Exod. 33. 12.

Deut. 32. 22.

Exod. 34. 30.

Exod. 34. 31.

Exod. 34. 32.

Behr. Judaea

Behr. of the Law. 2. 2. 2.

AND THE LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
 1 * Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitation, which I give unto you,
 2 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in f performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke :

3 Thus * shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a neat offering of a tenth deale of flour mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

4 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering, for a sacrifice for one lambe.

5 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flour mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

6 And for a drinke offering thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And when thou preparast a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD:

8 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flour, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

9 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, as a sweet savour unto the LORD:

10 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe or a kid.

11 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye doe to every one according to their number.

12 All that are borne of the country, shall doe the things after this manner in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

13 And if a stranger sojourneth with you, or who soever he be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, as ye doe, so he shall doe.

14 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

15 One Law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye come into the land which I bring you,

18 Then it shall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heave offering unto the LORD.

19 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye doe the heave offering of the eartheing doore, so shall ye haue it.

20 Of the sixth of your dough, ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave offering in your generations.

21 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not observed all their Commandements which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses.

22 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

23 Then it shall be, if ought bee committed by ignorance, & without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one

young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the f number, and as for one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

24 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance.

25 And it shall be for you, all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

26 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, * Leuit. 4. 7. that he shall bring a three-goat of the sixth yere for a sinne offering.

27 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

28 You shall haue one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

29 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought f presumptuously, whether hee be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

30 Because he hath despised f word of the LORD & hath broken his commandment, that soule shall vicerly be cut off: his iniquity shall be vpon him.

31 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day:

32 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the Congregation.

33 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

35 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and hee died as the LORD commanded Moses.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speake unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

38 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye see not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye were wont to whoring:

39 That yee may remember and doe all my Commandements, and be holy unto your God.

40 I saw the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I saw the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
 2 Moses spurrerth the people frō the rebels tents.
 3 The earth swalloweth up Korah, & a fire consumeth others.
 4 The censures were referred to holy vsage.
 5 Fourteen thousand & seven hundred were slaine by a plague, for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.
 6 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOW * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Ruben, Dathan the sonne of Leui, and Abiram the sonne of Ruben.

Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, and Oth the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke mee.

* Chap.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel; two hundred and fifty Princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Hebr. it is much for you.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selves about the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face. 5 And he spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be, that the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye four of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the service of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation, to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Leui with thee: and seekt ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause, both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and honey, to kill vs in the wilderness, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreover, thou hast brought vs into a land that floweth with milke & honey, or gines vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? wec will not come vp.

* Hebr. 6 vs out. * Geat. 4-4

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them; neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and thy, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fifty censer, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they took euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation, against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O

God, the God of the spirit of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their finnes.

27 So they gaze vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, as euery sinner and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their finnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne mind.

29 If these men die: the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent mee:

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground cleaued asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe alive into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them, for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 37 Speake vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron ¶ Priest that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own foules, let them make them bread plates for a covering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made bread plates for a covering of the Altar.

40 To be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ Rat on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe, when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

† 22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42

42 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

43 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 44 ¶ C' you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them; as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

45 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a Censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put incense; and go quickly unto the Congregation: & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

46 ¶ And Aaron took as Moses commanded, & ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

47 ¶ And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

48 ¶ Now they that died in the plague were fourscore thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

49 ¶ And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 ¶ *Aarons Rod among all the rods of the Tribes, & it is left for a monument against the rebels.*

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ¶ Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 ¶ And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 ¶ And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall bring forth buds, and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod a piece, for each Prince one according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 ¶ And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of witness.

8 ¶ And it came to passe that on the morrow, Moses went into the Tabernacle of witness, and behold the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 ¶ And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 ¶ And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, We die, we perish, we all perish.

13 ¶ Whosoever commeth any thing nere unto the Tabernacle of the LORD shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 ¶ *The charge of the Priests, and Levites.* 2 ¶ *The*

Priests portion, at The Levites portion. 3 ¶ *The*

Levites portion, as The Levites portion. 4 ¶ *The*

And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall bear the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 ¶ And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring them with thee, that they may be joyued unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the Tabernacle of witness.

3 ¶ And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 ¶ And they shall be joyued unto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the service of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 ¶ And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And I, behold I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to doe the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 ¶ Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee shall keepe your Priests office for every thing of the Altar, and within the waile, and yee shall see: I have given your Priests office unto you, as a service of gifts, and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine house offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee: as I have given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 ¶ This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sence offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 ¶ In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 ¶ And this is thine: the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sonnes, & to thy daughters which thee by a statute for ever: every one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 ¶ All the best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them, which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 ¶ And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine, every one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 ¶ Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 ¶ Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: as yet the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeem me, and the firstling of vacuene beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 ¶ And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 ¶ But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood

Chap. 17-18

Levit. 24-25 & Heb. 9-10

1 Tim. 2-3 & 2 Tim. 3-4 & 2 Cor. 12-13

Ex. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46

blood upon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the ¹ wane bread, and as the right shoulder are thine, ² All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

19 And ³ LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

20 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance for their service which they serve, even the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

21 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, ⁴ and die.

22 But the Levites shall doe the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall use a statute for ever, throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

23 But the rites of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

24 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Thus speake unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithes.

26 And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing sower, and as the fulness of the winepress.

27 Thus you also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD heave offering to Aaron the priest.

28 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowest part thereof, out of it.

29 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing sower, and as the increase of the winepress.

30 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And ye shall beare no blame by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 2 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the Priest:

that hee may bring her forth without the campe, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and shall sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, seven times.

5 And one shall burne the heifer in his sight: her skin and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall be burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be uncleane untill the Even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be uncleane untill the Even.

9 And a man ¹ whose cleave shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the campe in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation, it is a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be uncleane untill the Even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneeth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be uncleane seven dayes.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be uncleane, his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the Law when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent shall be uncleane seven dayes.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is uncleane.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be uncleane seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and running water shall be put thereto, in a vessel:

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one lying, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle upon the uncleane on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Even.

20 But the man that shall be uncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off among the Congregation: because he hath despised the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bene sprinkled upon him, hee is uncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation,

shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill Euen.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be unlesse untill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel came to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses striking the rocke, bringeth forth water as Meribah. 14 Moses as Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 21 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, & dieth.

Then came the children of Israel, with the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh and Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren sinned before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattell should die here?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in unto this euill place? it is no place of feed, or of fig, or vine, or of pomegranates: neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to this water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: what was I sayd you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly: and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and hee was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh vnto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath fallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers,

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the stermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of

the well: we will goe by the Kings high way, we will not tarne to the right hand, nor to the left, untill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will ouerly (without doing any thing else) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, when the whole Congregation was grieved from Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, & Aaron, In mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word, at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And Elijah Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron threty dayes, as all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some loss destroyeth the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery serpents: 7 They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites, at Sihon is overcome. 23 And Og.

And when King Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the sea sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in this wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soules * isardeth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned, let vs haue spoken against the

Chap. 33-37

Chap. 37-38

Chap. 38-39

Chap. 39-40

Chap. 40-41

Chap. 41-42

the LORD, and against thee: pity vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And Moises made a serpent of brass, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ilic-Abarim in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betwene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the waies of the LORD, what he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and ¶ lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Ree: that is the well wherof the LORD spake vnto Moises, Gather the people together, & I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sing this song, ¶ Spring vp, O well, ¶ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Lawginer with their staves. And from the wilderness, they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the ¶ country of Moab, to the top of ¶ Pitgah, which looketh toward ¶ Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 ¶ Let vs passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the field, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well, but we will goe along by the Kings heeb way, vntill we be past thy borders:

23 ¶ And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And ¶ Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was Iabok.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Hebbon, and all in the ¶ villages thereof.

26 For Hebbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in Proverbs, say, Come into Hebbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Hebbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the high places of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee Moab, thou art vndone, O people of Chemoth: he hath giuen his countrey that escaped, and his daughters into captivity, vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them: Hebbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Middun.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in ¶ land of the Amorites.

32 And Moises sent to spie out Laazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and drew out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, and Og the King of Bashan went against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Eshtri.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moises, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and ¶ thou shalt doe to him as thou shalt vnto Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at Hebbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people: vntill there was none left him aloue, and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 2 His second message obtayned him. 3 An Angel would haue slaine him, wh he offered his sauld him. 4 Balak entertayneth him.

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licken vp all that are round about vs, as the ox licketh vp the graffe of the field, and Balak the son of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 ¶ He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the stee of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they couer the ¶ face of the earth, and they abide ouer against vs.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people: for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall preuaile, that we may liue them, and that I may drine them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, it blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word against as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drine them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not curse them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

2 Kings
18.4.
Iohn. 7.14

Chap.
33.43.
30.
Iacob of
Abraham.

Dr. Ua.
166. 33
Iacob
of Hebr.
Iacob.

Hebr.
170. 10.
Iacob
Iacob.

Hebr.
171. 10.
Iacob
Iacob.
Iacob.
Iacob.
Iacob.
Iacob.

Iacob.
172. 10.
Iacob
Iacob.

Hebr.
173. 10.
Iacob
Iacob.

13 And Balazam rose up in the morning, and said unto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balazam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sate yet againe Princes, more, and more honorable then they.

16 And they came to Balazam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the Son of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee hinder thee from comming vnto mee:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honor, and I will doe whatsoever thou shalt say vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balazam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me to morrow.

20 And God came vnto Balazam at night, & said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balazam rose up in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went vnto the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balazam smote the asse so turne her into the way.

24 Behold the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyard, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, he thrust himself vnto the wall, and thrust Balazam foot against the wall: and hee spake her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in another place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, he fell on his face vnder Balazam, and Balazams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balazam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balazam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balazam, Am not I thine asse, upon which thou hast ridden? ever since I was thine, vnto this day: was I euer wont to doe vs vnto thee? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balazam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I permit thee to go with these three times: Behold, I permit thee to go with these three times: because thy way is perverse before mee.

33 And the asse saw me, & turned from me these three times: vnto this he had turned from me, surely now also I had smitten thee, and saved his asse.

34 And Balazam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodst in the way against mee: Now therefore if it displeaseth thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balazam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balazam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balazam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balazam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore comest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balazam said vnto Balak, Lo, I am come vnto thee: howe I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God uttereth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balazam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriat-Horoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheepe, and sent to Balazam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balazam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1. 17. 28. Balaks sacrifice. 2. 18. Balazamis parables. And Balazam said vnto Balak, build me heere seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

3 And Balak did as Balazam had spoken, and Balak and Balazam offered on every Altar a bullocke and a ram.

4 And Balazam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peradventure the LORD will come to meet mee, and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee, and he went to high an place.

5 And God met Balazam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seven Altars, and haue offered vpon every Altar a bullocke and a ram.

6 And the LORD put a word in Balazamis mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

7 And he returned vnto him, and loe he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

8 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, saying, Come, curse me Iacob: and come desie Iacob.

9 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I desie, whom the LORD hath not desied?

10 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hills I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

11 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let their death be like his.

12 And Balak said vnto Balazam, what hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies: and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

13 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

14 And Balak said vnto him, Come I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curst shalt thou be upon them.

1 Peter. be count in things etc.

10. a city of foras

10. the went for history

1 Peter. 5. soule, or my life.

14. ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zo-
phim to the top of Pithag, and built seven Altars,
and offered a bullocke and a ram on every Altar :
15 And he said vnto Balak, stand here by thy
burnt offering, whilst I meete the LORD yonder.
16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word
in his mouth, and said, Goe againe, vnto Balak, and
say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood
by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab
with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath
the LORD spoken ?

18 And heooke vp his parable, and said, Rise
vp Balak, and heare : hearken vnto me, thou soune
of Zippor.

19 God is not a man that he should lie, neither
the soune of man that he should repent : hath hee
said, and shall hee not do it? or hath hee spoken, and
shall hee not make it good ?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to
bless : and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither
hath hee seene perversenesse in Israel : the LORD
his God is with him, and the shout of a King is
among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt : he hath
as it were the strength of an Unicorne.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jac-
cob, neither is there any divination against Israel:
according to this time that I haue said of Jacob, and
of Israel, What hath God wrought ?

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great
lyn, and lift vp himselfe as a young lyn : he shall
not be downe until hee eat of the prey, and drinke
the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither car-
st thou at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said vnto Balak,
Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speak-
eth, that I must doe ?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray
thee, I will bring thee vnto another place : perad-
venture it will please God, that thou mayest curse
ye whom from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of
Peor, that looketh toward Iherusalem.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here
seuen Altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks,
and seuen rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offe-
red a bullocke and a ram on every Altar.

CHAP. XXIII.

¶ Balaam leaues divinations, propheseth the
happiness of Israel. 1. Balak in anger disuiseth
him : 15. He propheseth of the Starre of Jacob,
and the destruction of some nations.

¶ And when Balaam saw that it pleased the
LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other
times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his
face toward the wilderness.

1 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he saw Israel
abiding in his cotes, according to their tribes : and
the spirit of God came vpon him.

2 ¶ And heooke vp his parable, and said, Ba-
lak the soune of Beor hath said, and the man
whose eyes are open, hath said :

3 H. hath said, which heard the words of God,
which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into
a trance, but hauing his eyes open :

4 How goodly are thy cotes, O Jacob, and thy
flow, but Tabernacles, O Israel !

5 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gra-

dens by the riuer side, as the trees of Tign-aloes,
which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees
beside the waters.

7 He shall poure the water out of his bucket,
and his seed shall be in many waters, and his King
shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall
be exalted.

8 God brought him fourth out of Egypt, he
hath as it were the strength of an Unicorne : he
shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall
breake their boues, and pierce them through with
his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a
great lyn : who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is he
that blesseth thee, and curseth is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Ba-
laam, and hee smote his hands together : and Balak
said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine ene-
mies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them
these three times.

11 Therefore now, stand thou to thy place : I thought
to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the
LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not
also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me,
saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of sil-
uer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commande-
ment of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of
mine owne mind : but what the LORD saith, that
will I speake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people, come
therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this peo-
ple shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And heooke vp his parable, and said, Ba-
laam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose
eyes are open, hath said :

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God,
and knew the knowledge of the most High, which
saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a
trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now : I shall beholde
him, but not nigh : There shall come a Star out of
Jacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and
shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all
the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also
shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall
doe valiantly.

19 One of Iacob shall come : he that shall haue domi-
nion, shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, heooke
vp his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of
the nations, but his latter end shall be that he pe-
rish for ever.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, andooke vp
his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place,
and thou shalt say thy nest is a rocke :

22 Nevertheless the Kenite shall bee wasted,
until Ashur shall carry thee away captiue.

23 And heooke vp his parable, and said, Alas I
who shall liue when God doeth this ?

24 And thys shall come from the coast of Chel-
cim, and shall smite Ashur, and shall smite Eber,
and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned
to his place : and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

¶ Israel as Shittim commeth whoredome and idu-
ltery. 6. Phineas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10. God
therefore giueth him an everlasting Priesthood. 16.
The Midianites are to be vexed.

¶ Chap.
24. l.
| Or, in.

¶ Chap.
23. 15.
¶ Hebr. so
the merr-
ing of
enchant-
ments.
¶ Chap.
23. 7. 18.
¶ Hebr.
who had
a trance,
but ha-
ving his
eyes
flow, but
Taberna-
cles, O
Israel !

¶ Or
the
city
of
the
children
of
Sheth
shall
smite
the
corners
of
Moab
and
destroy
all
the
children
of
Sheth

And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredoms with the daughters of Moab.

And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

And Israel joyned himselfe unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

And the LORD said vnto Moyses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

And Moyses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned vnto Baal-Peor.

And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moyses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

And when Phineas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iavelin in his hand.

And he went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

And those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

And the LORD spake vnto Moyses, saying,

Phineas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, which he was zealous for my sake among them: that I consumed not the children of Israel in mine iuelin.

Wherefore say, Behold, I give vnto him my Covenant of peace.

And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, according to the Covenant of an everlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for my God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, whom that was lying with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was head ouer a people, & of a diste house in Midian.

And the LORD spake vnto Moyses, saying,

Verse the Midianites, and smite them:

For they vex you with their wives wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague: for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 62 None were left of them, whiche were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Iosua.

And it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moyses, and vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeeres old and upward, wherewith their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

And Moyses and Eleazar the Priest spake with

them in the plains of Moab by Iordan, where Moyses was saying,

Take the summe of the people from twenty yeeres old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moyses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

Reuben the eldest Sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Haroch, of whom cometh the family of the Haeuothites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallaites:

Of Heiton, the family of the Heftonites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan, & Abiram, which were famous in the Congregation, who stood against Moyses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stood against the LORD:

And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

The sonnes of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Lamin, the family of the Laminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

Of Zerub, the family of the Zarthites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

Of Oni, the family of the Onites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand, and five hundred.

The sonnes of Iudah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharazites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarithes.

And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Heiron, the family of the Heftonites: of Hamal, the family of the Hamalites.

These are the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbered of them, three score and sixtene thousand, and five hundred.

Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Issachar, the family of the Issacharites: of Pua, the family of the Puites.

Of Ialub, the family of the Ialubites: Of Shimon, the family of the Shimonites.

These are the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, three score and foure thousand, and three hundred.

Of the sonnes of Zabulon after their families: of Serad, the family of the Seradites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Tahleel, the family of the Tahleelites.

These are the families of the Zabulonites, according to those that were numbered of them.

Chap. 1. 7.
Gen. 26. 8. 20. 6. 14. 1. thro. 5. 10.
Chap. 26. 1.

Chap. 26. 1.

Gen. 28. 2. 20. & 46. 14.

three score thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The names of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the names of Manasseh: Of Machir, the family of the Machirites, and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead came the families of the Gileadites.

30 These are the names of Gilead: Of Issachar, the family of the Issacharites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aziel, the family of the Azielites: and of Schemen, the family of the Schemenites.

32 And of Schemida, the family of the Schemidaites: and of Hephzer, the family of the Hephzerites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hephzer, had no names, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noach, Hoglah, Mileah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand, and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites: Of Becher, the family of the Becherites: Of Tahab, the family of the Tahabites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: Of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the names of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shaphan, the family of the Shaphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the names of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand, and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the names of Dan, after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were three score and four thousand, and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnaites: of Ibsai, the family of the Ibsaites: of Beriath, the family of the Beriathites.

45 Of the sons of Beriath: Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand, and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahziel, the family of the Jahzielites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Issachar, the family of the Issacharites: of Shilem, the family of the Shilemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand, and four hundred.

51 These were the numbers of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 53 ¶ Unto thee the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 ¶ To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gerson, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mashites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed the daughter of Levi, whom his mother bare to Levi in Egypt, and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was borne, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Phinehas.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sini.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER XXVII.

¶ The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, finish for a successor. 13 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hephzer, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sons of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noach, and Hoglah, and Mileah, and Tirzah.

1 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the congregation by the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Our father died in the wilderness, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no son.

3 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 7 The daughters of Zelophchad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die and haue no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next vnto him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my Commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sustaine mee at the water before their eyes: that is in the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying, 16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, see a man our Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sleepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Iosua the son of Nua, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge of their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him: after the iudgement of Vrin before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and heooke Iosua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and giue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be offered. 2 The continuall burnt offering. 3 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the new moone, 16 at the Passouer, 25 in the day of first fruits.

¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifice made by fire for a sweet savour vnto me, shall be offered to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the

offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot, day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer for Euen. 5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flour, for a meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powdered vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euent as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flour, for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euerie Sabbath beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambes of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flour for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flour for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a severall tenth deale of flour mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euerie month throughout the months of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a sin offering vnto the LORD, shall be offered besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first month, is the Passouer of the LORD.

17 And in the sixteenth day of this month is the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the fifth day shall be a holy Convocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruite work therein, 19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A severall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euerie lambe, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin offering, to make attonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the twentieth day ye shall haue an holy Convocation: ye shall doe no seruite worke.

† Heb. in a day
† Heb. become
the two
drinking
* Levit
21.1
* Exod
23.9-10

* Exod.
12.18.
Levit. 23.28
* Levit
23.7

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be ouer: ye shall haue an holy commocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ramme, seven lambs of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A severall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seven lambs,

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an accoment for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering. (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings:

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall haue an holy commocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meate offering shall be of flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deale for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an accoment for you.

6 Beside the burnt offering of the month, and his meate offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seventh month, an holy commocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullocke, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall be of flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A severall tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the same offering of accoment, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the sixteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall haue an holy commocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullocks, two rammes, and fouretee lambs of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shall be of flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto every bullocke of the thirteene bullocke, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a severall tenth deale to each lambe, of the fouretee lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelue young bullocks, two rams, fouretee lambs of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fouretee lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fouretee lambs of the first yeere, without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullockes, two rams, and fouretee lambs of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullockes, two rams, and fouretee lambs of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin offering beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullockes, two rams, and fouretee lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall haue * a solemn assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seven lambs of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And

*Leuit.
23.29.

*Leuit.
16.29. &
23.27.

38 And one goat for a faine offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These thinges ye shall doe vnto the LORD in your set Feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moise told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moises.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 2 The exception of a maids vow: 6 Of a widows: 9 Of a widower: her that is divorced.

AND Moise spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

3 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond: he shall not breake his word, he shall doe according to all that he proceedeth out of his mouth.

4 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her selfe by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth:

5 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith the hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

6 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith the hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

7 And if the had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith the bound her soule,

8 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith the bound her soule, shall stand.

9 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

10 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

11 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath:

12 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not, then all her vowes shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

13 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them: then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husbands hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

14 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

15 But if hee husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee shall hold all her vowes, or all her bonds which are upon her: hee shall sanctifie them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

16 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard them, then hee shall beare her iniquity.

16 These are the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moises, betwene a man and his wife, betwene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam sinned. 12 Moises is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive. 20 How the soldiers with their captiues and spoyle are to be purified. 25 The proportion wherof the prey is to be diuided. 43 The voluntary oblation vnto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moises, saying, 2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moises spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selves vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 ¶ Of every tribe a thousand, throw out all the tribes of Israel (thou shalt see) send to the warre.

5 So there were dedicated out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moises sent them to the warre, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinias the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moises, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slain: * Emi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the Kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israelooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and took the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wher in they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And theyooke all the spoyles, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moises, and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Jordan nere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moises and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moises was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captiuesouer thousand, and captiuesouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moises said vnto them, Haue ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * there caused the children of Israel, through * counsell of Balaam to commit trepanie against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among * Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with * him.

18 But all the women children that haue not known a man, by lying with him, keepe alive for your selves.

19 And doe yet abide without the campe seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any flane, purifie both your selves and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

* Chap. 25. 17. * Chap. 27. 13.

† Heb. 2 thousand of a tribe. † Heb. 2 thousand of a tribe.

* Gen. 32. 21.

† Heb. host of warre. * Chap.

25. 2. * 2. Pet. 2. 12. * Iudge. 21. 11. † Heb. a male.

* Chap. 19. 11, 16.

20 And provide all your raiment, and all that is made of skinner, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said unto the men of warre which went to battell, This is the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe thorow the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe Elders of the Congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts, betwene them that took the warre vpon them, who went out to battell: and between all the Congregation.

28 And leue a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beestes, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and give it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beestes, of the asses, and of the sheeles, of all number of beasts, and give them vnto the Levites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and twenty thousand, & five thousand sheepe.

33 And three score and twelue thousand beeces.

34 And three score and one thousand asses.

35 And thirty & two thousand persons in all, of women I had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand, and five hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred and threescore and sixteen.

38 And the beeces were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand, and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixtene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses divided: among the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, and foure thousand, and five hundred sheepe.)

44 And thirty and six thousand beeces:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred:

46 And sixtene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of

beast, and gave them vnto the Levites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the Officers which were over thousands of the hoste, the captaynes of thousands, and captaynes of hundreds came nere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of war which are vnder our charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wert thou therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euerie man hath gotten, of iewels of gold, of chaines, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules, before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest took the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaynes of thousands, and of the captaynes of hundreds, was sixtene thousand, seven hundred and sixty sheeles.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoyle, euerie man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaynes of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

C H A P. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sit for their inheritance on their side Iordan, & Moses reproveth them, 12 They offer him conditions to his content.

33 Moses affirmeth them the land, 39 he comforteth it

Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell, and when they saw the land of Issachar, & the land of Gilead, they beheld, the place was a place for cattell.

3 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

4 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

5 Euen the countrey which the LORD brought before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

6 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be given vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not our Iordau.

7 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to war, and shall ye sit here?

8 And wherfore will I discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from goinge ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

9 Tim did your fathers when I feare them from Kadesh-Barnai, to see the land.

10 For when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

11 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he swore, saying,

12 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I swore vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me,

13 Euen Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenyite, and Ioshua the son of Nun: for they were wholly followed the LORD.

14 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel

Hebr. m. or weisse of skinn.

Heb. hand of them

Gr. goats

Heb. hand of them

Heb. hand of them

Gr. 1300

Gr. 1400

Heb. hand of them

Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done cull in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came unto him, and said, We will build thee folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones :

17 But we our selves will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, will we have brought them vnto their place; and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited euery man his inheritance :

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, until hee hath drinck out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD : then afterward wee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Isra. I : and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if wee will not doe so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD : and be sure your sinne will find you out :

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth :

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But we thy seruants will passe ouer, every man armed for warre, before the LORD, as battell, as thy lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of children of Israel :

29 And Moses saue vnto them, if the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession :

30 Hee it they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto half the tribe of Manasse, the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the waste, vnto the cities of the countrey round about,

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shephai, and Iazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Bethaimrah, and Bethharan, fenced cities, and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Hesibon, and Elealeh, and Kiriothaim,

38 And Nebo, and Basimem, (their names being changed) and Shivanah, and they gave other names vnto the cities which they builded,

39 And the children of Manasse the sonne of Manasse went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the son of Manasse, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the sonne of Manasse went and took the small townes thereof, and called them Hanoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty iourneys of the Israelites, so the Canaanites are to be destroyed.

These are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their going out, according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD : and these are their iourneys according to their going out.

3 And they departed from Ramesis in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month : on the morrow after the Passouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them : vpon their gods also the LORD exercised iudgement.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Ramesis, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Piashiroth, which is before Bael-Zephon, and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Piashiroth, and passed thorough the midst of the Sea into the wilderness, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remoued from the red Sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their iourney out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Haracuah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Haracuah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

† Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.
* Gen. 50. 22.
* Deut. 32. 14.

* Exod. 12. 37.

* Exod. 13. 20.

* Exod. 15. 22.

* Exod. 15. 27.

* Exod. 16. 3.

* Exod. 17. 1.

* Exod. 19. 1.

* Chap. 11. 24.

† The 50. the ground of Iust.

* Chap. 11. 34.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Ribmah.

19 And they departed from Ribmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parce.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parce, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makeloth.

26 And they remooued from Makeloth, and encamped at Tahah.

27 And they departed from Tahah, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithab.

29 And they went from Mithab, and pitched in Hahmonah.

30 And they departed from Hahmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Isakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Isakan, and encamped at Horhaglagad.

33 And they went from Horhaglagad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they iourneyed from Ezion-gaber, & pitched in the wilderness of Zin which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the Priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was threescore and twen'tie old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And King Akad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in the Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from the Abarim, and pitched in Di'on-Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-leishimoth, unto Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the

plains of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

51 ¶ Spake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, ¶ When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,

52 ¶ Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pincke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, & to the woman ye shall giue the more inheritance, & to the stranger ye shall giue the lesse inheritance, & every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth: according to the tribe of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be prickers in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The borders of the land. 2 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 ¶ Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, ¶ When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance) into the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof,

3 ¶ Then your South quarter shall be from the Westerne part of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outward coast of the salt sea Eastward.

4 And your border shall truse from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbah, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Adadar, and passe out to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon vnto the river of Egypt, and the going out of it shall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall enuene the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shall be your North border from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of H. math, and the going forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 And the border shall goe on to Z. piron, and the going out of it shall be at Hazar-Eaan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Eaan to Shephan.

11 And the coast shall come downe from Shephan to Riblah, on the East side of Am: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the first of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

12 And the border shall goe downe Iordan, and the going out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 ¶ For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers,

tribes, have received their inheritance, & half the tribe of Manasse have reserved their inheritance,

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Jordan, neere Jericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land vnto you: *Eliazar the Priest, and Ithamar the son of Non.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these. Of the tribe of Iudah, Cahis the son of Iaphanah.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemu the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chafon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Isagi.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasse, Heman the son of Eshol.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shipthan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, Elaphaz the son of Parach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Arzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahiad the son of Sheloni.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahai the son of Ammihud.

29 The same they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Leuites, with their suburbs, and measure thereof: 6 State of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The Lawes of murder. 31 No, nor cities for war.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaine of Moab by Iordan, neere Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give vnto the Leuites, of their suburbs of their possessions, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also vnto the Leuites suburbs for their cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give vnto the Leuites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, & on the South side two thousand cubites, & on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give vnto the Leuites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities, them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: Every one shall give of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Jordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person by vnwares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer die not vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnwares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him with hatred, or hurle at him, by laying of waite that he die,

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: or if hee thrust him with his hand, that he die: for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the cite of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was appointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the cite of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because hee should haue remained in the cite of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person, so cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

* Deut.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

19. 21.

And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So we shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the fland cannot be cleaued of the blood that is shed thereon, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The incommencement of the inheritance of daughters is reuocated by marrying in their owne tribes. 7 Let the inheritance be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sounes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sounes of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sounes of Joseph came nere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sounes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, wherunto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the tubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, wherunto they are recei-

ued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sounes of Joseph, hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they thinke best, onely to the family of the tribe of their fathers shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for enery one of the children of Israel shall keep himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And enery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enery enery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remouue from one tribe to another tribe: but enery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sounes.

12 And they were married into the families of the sounes of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the Commandements and the Iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Jordan, nere Jericho.

Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

Chap. 27. 27. 2.

Flab. on so whom they shall see.

for in *Tol

for cleaue

Chap. 27. 2.

for ch r of all milia

Dr. Zuph

Numb. 31. 24.

Hebr. all his neighbors vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the

for *Gor 8. 24 7. 24

for 24

for 24

for 24

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses spech in the end of the fortieth yere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 Of Gods promises, 9 Of giuing them officers, 19 Of finding the spies to search the land, 25 Of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THESE bee the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wilderness, in the plaine ouer against the red Sea, betwene Paran, and Tophel, and Liban, and Hazereth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fortieth yere, in the eleuenth month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mountaine:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mountaine of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh therunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the valley, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the

land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuers, the riuers Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD swore vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you by my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day, as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, & blesse you as he hat: pronounced you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, & your burden, and your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the wisest of your tribes, wise men, and haue made them heads ouer you, Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and Captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Hear the causes betwene your brethren, and iudge righteously betwene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

for *Gor 8. 24 7. 24

for 24

for 24

for 24

17 * Ye shall not respect persons in judgement: ch. but you shall hear the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said unto you, See are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto mee every one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities they shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went vj into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Elaral, and searched it out.

25 And they toke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue discouraged our hearts, saying, The people is greater and taller then vs, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreover we haue seene the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleue the LORD your God.

33 ¶ Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and swore, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation, see that good land, which I swore to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Save Caleb the sonne of Iepbunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Alfo the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither. 38 ¶ Joshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth

before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betwene good and euill, they shall goe in thither and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wilderness, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had giued on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and I went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, even vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. 14

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, nor with the Moabites, nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

Then we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wilderness, by the way of the Red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And counten and thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your felices therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, ¶ no nor so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meate of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderness: these forty yeeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Elaiou-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ¶ Disteffe not the Moabites: neither contend with them in battall; for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims,

* Numbr 14-32

¶ Heb. 13: 29: were presumptuous and went vp.

¶ Heb. 11: 20: hee was the first thing of the foot. * Gen. 36: 32.

¶ Heb. 13: 29: were no hostes to Moab.

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Isaac did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, said I, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all the generations of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD swore vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people.

17 That the LORD spake vnto mee, saying,
18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the caith of Moab this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Assonites call them Zamukimims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them and dwelt in their stead, euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen to Azah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 Rise ye vp, take your journey, and passe ouer the river Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, King of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations that are vnder the whole heauen, who shall haue report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meat for money, but I will buye thee, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, tharthen might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon, and his land before thee: begin thou to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz,

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his houses, and all his people,

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which wee tooke.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou comest not, nor vnto any place of the river Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountains, nor vnto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade vs.

C H A P. I I I.

1 The story of the conquest of Og King of Basan. 2 The begesse of his wife. 3 The destruction of those lands to the two tribes and half. 4 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 5 Rees permitted to see it.

Then we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and Og the King of Basan came out against vs, he, and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands Og also the King of Basan, and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left vnto him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which wee tooke not from them: threethore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdomes of Og in Basan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vawalled townes a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, wee tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the river of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syron: And the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Basan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdomes of Og in Basan.

11 For onely Og King of Basan remained of the remnant of giants, behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabboth of the children of Ammon? six cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and halfemount Gilrad, and the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Basan being the kingdomes of Og, gaue I vnto the half tribe of Manasse, all the region of Argob, with all Basan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the foune of Manasseh took all the country of Argab, vnto the coasts of Gethura, and Machathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan: Hamaoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilzead vnto Machir.
16 And vnto the Reubinites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue Irom Gilzead, euen vnto the river Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coasts thereof, from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder J Ashdoth-Pisgah, Eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are f meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye returne every man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes which thou shalt see.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I beought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruants thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen or in earth, that can doe according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Iosua, and encourage him and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. At Mosers appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

Now therefore, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe them, that ye may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of Beth-Peor: for all the men that followed

Beth-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are alive euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them: for this is your wisdom, and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy soue, and thy sons sons:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may leaue to leaue me, all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the midst of heauen, with darkness, clouds, and thicke darkness.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the voyces, but saw no similitude, for ye heard a voyce.

13 And hee declared vnto you his Covenant, which hee commanded you to performe, euen ten Commandments, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of steue.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire,)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selues, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged soule, or any thing that creepeth on the ground,

18 The likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sun, and the Moone, and the Stars, euen all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be drinen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath divided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and Iware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

Exo. 17. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

of her k. b.

b.

f.

On iust. parted.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe over Iordan: but ye ſhall goe over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the Covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likenesſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a zealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhalt corrupt your ſons, and make a graven image, or the likenesſe of any thing, and ſhall doe evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger?

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone utterly periſh from off the land wherewith ye goe over Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: we ſhall not prolong your dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things ſhall come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and aſke from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath bene any ſuch thing, as this great thing is, or hath bene heard like it?

33 Did ever people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midde of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and lived?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midde of another nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme, and by great vic-tories, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God, there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardſt his words out of the midde of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt.

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven & upon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee this

day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſcattered three cities on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might ſee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that flying unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Novedi,* * Bezai in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Kenizites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael.

45 Theſe are the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, & the Iudgements which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this ſide Iordan, in the valley open againſt Beth-Pror, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing.

48 From Aroer, which is by the bankes of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, even unto the Sea, of the plaine under the * ſprings of Piſgah.

C H A P. V.

1 The Covenant in Horeb. 5 The ten Commandements, 22 As the peoples request, Moſes retineth to the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and ſcepe, and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Covenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Covenant with our fathers, but with vs, even vs, who are all of vs here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midde of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount.) ſaying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of ſl bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods be-fore me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, or any likenesſe of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe unto them, nor ſerve them: for the LORD thy God is a zealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And ſhowing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.
 14 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy manservant, and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.
 15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.
 16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
 17 Thou shalt use kill.
 18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
 19 Neither shalt thou steale.
 20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.
 21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his manservant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.
 22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the middle of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.
 23 And it came to passe, when ye heard the voyce out of the middle of the darkness (for the mountains did burne with fire) that ye came neere unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.
 24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his great asse, and we have heard his voyce out of the middle of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talke with man, and he liveth.
 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume vs. If we see the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.
 26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the middle of the fire (as we have heard and lived)?
 27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou unto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake unto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.
 28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said, all that they have spoken.
 29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my Commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.
 30 Goe, say unto them, Get you into your tents againe.
 31 But as for thee, stand thou heere by me, and I will speake unto thee all the Commandments, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I give them to possess it.
 32 Ye shall observe to do therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possess.
 C H A P. Vj.
 1 The end of the Law is obedience. & An exhortation thereto.
 Now these are the Commandments, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe to possess it:
 2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
 3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and observe to doe it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.
 4 Heare O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.
 5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.
 6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.
 7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children: and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest up.
 8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
 9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.
 10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which hee swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,
 11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full,
 12 Thou beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
 13 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt sweare by his Name.
 14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:
 15 For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you, lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.
 16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.
 17 Ye shall diligently keepe the Commandments of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.
 18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers.
 19 To

Hebr. p. 107. c. 1.

Chap. 10. 12. mat. 22. 37. mark. 12. 30. Luk. 10. 26. Chap. 11. 18. Hebr. p. 107. c. 1. 107. p. 107.

Chap. 9. 10. c. 1. Hebr. bondnesse or serv. Chap. 10. 12. 20. 13. 4.

Math. 4. 7. Exod. 17. 24.

19 Therefore all thise enemies from before thee, as I have said.

† Heb. 10
marrow. 20 And when by some altho' thee f in time to come, shall see that make be Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy soune, We were Pharaons bondslaves in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Heb. 10
an. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and terrible, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his house, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs into this land which hee swore vnto our fathers:

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all thise Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that hee might prefer vs aline, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we obserue to doe all these Commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

C H A P. V I I I

1 All commandments with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idols, 6 for the politike of the people, 9 for the nature of God which is Mercy and Justice, 17 for the assurednesse of Wilery, which God will give our thera.

o Chap. 8:1-2
When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whether thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, Ieuen nations greater and mightier then thou?

* Exod. 23:22
* Chap. 24:12
2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give vnto his soune, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy soune.

4 For they will turne away thy soune from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Heb. 10
Answers of
purgat.
* Chap. 14:1.
Ex. 26. 19.
* Exod. 19:1-8.
Pet. 2:9.
5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their images, and cut downe their groves, and burat their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, above all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not for his loue vpon you; nor chose you, because yee were more in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had iuroued vnto your Fathers, thus the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And reprobeth them that haue hater to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will reprobeth on his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandments,

and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe, and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which hee swore vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blisse thee, and multiply thee, hee will also increase the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy come, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which hee swore vnto the fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vnto thee: thou shalt lay them vpon all them at late thee.

16 And thou shalt conuince all the people, which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will be a snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: for shall well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arme whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the horn among them, vntill they that are left, and hater themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoe nations before thee by little and little, thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field waxe vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them vnto thee, and shall least of them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings in to thine hand, and thou shalt destroy them: name of one vnder heaven: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burne with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or the gold that is in them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be lusted therein: for it is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination in to thine house, lest thou be a cursing like it: for thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it, for it is a cursing thing.

C H A P. V I I I

1 An exhortation to obedient in regard of Gods dealing with them.

A L L the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe: that ye may liue and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD swore vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeeres in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou

then wouldst keep his Commandments, or no. 3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread onely, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that he is a man chafferseth his sunne, so the LORD thy God chafferseth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandments of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oyle olive, and honey,

9 A land where in thou shalt eat bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose floures are wheate, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandments, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly bow-

13 And when thou shalt say silver and t

14 Then shalt thou say the LORD thy God

15 Who led thee out of the land of Egypt

16 When thou shalt say in thine heart

17 And thou shalt say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his Covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou dor at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and seruest them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 After this manner shall I speak unto thee this day, to wit, to possess nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced up to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the land whom thou knowest, and of whom thou

halt heard say, Who can stand before the day of wrath of Aunak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is hee, which goeth our inferences, as a consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Sprake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness sake hath hee brought me in to possess this land: for the wickednesse of these nations, which hee hath driven out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness sake, nor for the rightnesse of thine heart, saith the LORD thy God, do I drive them out from before thee, and that hee the LORD sware unto Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Understand therefore this day, that thou art a stiff-necked people.

7 Remember therefore not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came into this place, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee provoked the LORD thy God to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receive the Tables of stone, and the Tablets of the Covenant, which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty dayes, and forty nightes, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto mee two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the middle of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes and forty nightes, that the LORD gave me the two Tables of stone, and the Tablets of the Covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto mee, Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto mee, saying, I haue sene this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

14 For me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, yee had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe; yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, forty dayes and forty nightes, I did neither eat bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes, which yee sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to wrath.

Numb 17-27

Chap 4-24-12th 12-28

Exod 24-12-28 31-18

Exod 32-7

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I call the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-Hattavaah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD led you from Kadesh-Barnes, saying, Goe vp and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beloved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty dayes and forty nights, as I fell downe at the first, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed thorow thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, looke not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinnes.

28 Let the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, & in continuing the Priesthood, 2 in supplying the want of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

At that time the LORD said unto mee, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like unto the first, and come vp unto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou bearest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like unto the first, and went vp into the mount, having the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the ten Commandments which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Isaak, to Mosera, * there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his sounie minister in the Priests office is his sted.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah,

and from Gudgodah to Jothab, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribes of Levi, to beare the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name unto this day.

9 ¶ Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty dayes, and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto mee at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto mee, Arise, & take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and possess the land which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to love him, and to feare the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Should the heaver, and the heaven of heavens be the LORDS thy God, * the earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Or else the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to love them, and hee chose their seed after them, even you, above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God; a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for you were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 ¶ Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praise, and hee is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with three-score and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heaven, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 3 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by rebreathing. 18 A careful study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

¶ Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speake not with your children which have not knowen, and which have not seene the chaft (ement) of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what hee did unto the armie of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their charres, how hee made the water of the red Sea to overflow them, as they

¶ Num.
34.1.
¶ Exod.
27.7.
¶ Num.
31.24.

¶ Num.
29.15.

¶ Exod.
34.1.

¶ Heb.
words.

¶ Num.
31.10.
¶ Num.
32.28.

purged from you, and how the LORD hath de-
stroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness,
untill ye came into this place.

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram;
and the fomer of Eliah, the fomer of Reuben show the
L. earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up,
and their households, and their tents, and all the
fubstance that was in their possession, in the
midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seen all the great acts of
the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commande-
ments which I command you this day, that ye may
be strong, and goe in, and possess the land which
ye goe to possess it;

9 And that you may prolong your dayes in the
land which the LORD (saith vnto your fathers to
giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth
with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land which thou goest in to posses-
se it is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye
came out, where thou sowest thy seed, and water-
est it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land which ye goe to possess it, is
a land of hills, and valleys, and drinketh water of
the raine of heauen.

12 A land which the LORD thy God ¶ seeth
for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes
vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, vnto
the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hear-
ken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I
command you this day, to loue the LORD your
God, and to feare him with all your heart, and
with all your soule:

14 Thus I will giue you the raine of your land
in his due season, the first raine, and the latter
raine, that thou mayest gather in thy sheare, and thy
wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will ¶ send graffe in thy fields for thy
cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be
not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other
gods, and worship them:

17 And when the LORDS wrath be kindled
against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there
be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit,
and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land
which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words
in your heart, and in your soule, and * haue them
for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as
frontiers betwene your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children,
speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house,
and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest
downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-
posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the
dayes of your children, in the land which the
LORD swaue vnto your fathers, to giue them, as
the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these
Commandements which I command you, to doe
them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all
his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD deare out all these na-
tions from before you, and ye shall possess greater
nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 * Every place wher you the soles of your feet

shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness,
and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates,
euen vnto the vndermost Sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before
you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare
of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that
ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing
and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements
of the LORD your God, which I command you
this day.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Com-
mandements of the LORD your God, but turne
aside out of the way, which I command you this
day, to serue other gods which ye haue not
knowne.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD
thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whi-
cher thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put
* the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse
vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the
way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of
the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaigne
ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Jordan, to goe in to
possesse the land which the LORD your God gi-
ueth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to do all the Statutes
and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Memorials of idolatry are to be destroyed. 2
The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15, 23 Idolatry
is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten
in the holy place. 19 The Levites is not to be serued
hou. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

These are the Statutes and Iudgements which
the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possess
it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wher-
in the nations which ye shall possess, serued their
gods, vpon the high mount-ynes, and vpon the hills,
and vnder every greene tree.

3 And * you shall throw their Altars, and
breake their pillars, and burne their grones with
fire, and you shall hew downe the graven images
of their gods, and destroy the names of them out
of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.
5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God
shall * chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name
there, euen vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and
thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offer-
ings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heane
offerings of your hand, and your vovyes, and your
free-will offerings, and the firrings of your herds,
and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD
your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put
your hand vnto, ye, and your households, wherein
the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that we
doe here this day, eueny man whatsoever is right
in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to
the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth
you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Jordan, and dwelt in
the land which the LORD your God giueth you to
inherit,

* Chap
28.2.

* Chap
28.15.

* Chap
27.12
with 8.12

* Chap
5.24

* Chap
7.5.
Or in-
berles...
2.21
† Hebe-
breight
downe.

* 1. King
8.25.
2. Chron.
7.14.

inherit, and whither ye wish you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety :

11 Then there shall be a place, which the LORD your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you : your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vintages which ye row unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest :

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath given thee : the vnticaine and the cleane may use thereof, as of the Roe-becke, and as of the Hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood : ye shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates, the tithes of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocks, nor any of thy vntages which thou vowest, nor thy first-will offerings, or heave offering of thine hand :

18 But thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates : and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou proceest thine hands vnto.

19 ¶ Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Levite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whattsoever thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocks, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whattsoever thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-becke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them : the vnticaine and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood : for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 ¶ Thou shalt not enquire, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee : when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only the holy things which thou hast, and thy vntages thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh, and the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou shalt doe that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whether thou goest to possess them, and thou shalt succeede them, and dwellst in their land :

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou be not seduced by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? enen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God : for eneryabomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods : for enen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it : thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Enquire ye into idolatry, & how many soeuer vnto thee, ye are to be slayed to death. 2 Idolatrous cities are not to be feared.

¶ If there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, & giue thee a signe, or a wonder :

3 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, wherof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods, (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them :

4 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreams : for the LORD your God prooueth you, so know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

5 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

6 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, (because he hath spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, as though thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in :) So shalt thou put the kill away from the midst of thee.

7 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers :

8 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen to the other end of the earth :

9 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him :

10 But thou shalt surely kill him : Thine hand shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

11 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die : because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

12 And all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

13 ¶ If thy shalt heare of any in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Because men, [the children of Belial are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certaine, that such abominations is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein; and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the middle of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for curst, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall come nought of the [scarfed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn vnto thy fathers.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I commaunded thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Gods children are not to disguise themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten. 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowles, 21 That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten. 22 Fishes of dunnis serue. 23 Fishes and fowles of reyning before the Lord. 24 The third yeeres tithe.

Ye are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not eat your felmes, nor make any violence betwene your eyes for the dead:

3 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto himselfe, above all the nations that are vpon the earth.

4 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

5 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the Ox, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

6 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Bucke, and the wilde Goat, and the Pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the Camouis:

7 And euery beest that pasceth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and cheweth the cud amongst the beests: that ye shall eat.

8 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that clew the cud, or of them that diuideth the cloven hoofe, as the Camell, and the Hare, and the Camier: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the blood, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

9 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud: it is vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

10 These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eat.

11 And whatsoever hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it is vncleane vnto you.

12 Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

13 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and the Osifrage, and the Ospry,

14 And the Glead, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kinde:

15 And euery Raven after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night Hawke, and the Scallow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

16 The little Owl, and the great Owl, and the Swaine.

17 And the Pellican, and the Geese, and the Cormorant.

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

19 And euery creeping thing that hath feet, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane fowles ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the tithings of thy herds, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soule longeth after: oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoever thy soule desireth, and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy house hold.

27 And the Leuitie that is within thy gates, thou shalt likewise bestow him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase this same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuitie, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall eate, and shall be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seventh yeere a yeere of release for the poore.

7 It shall be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 18 except he will not depart, shall in the seventh yeere goe fourth free and well furnished. 19 All sellings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

At the end of every seven yeeres, thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 I Saue when there shall bee so poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carestly hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to doe all these

* Leuit. 11. 18.

* Exod. 23. 18. 34. 26.

† Deut. 15. 12.

* Chap. 12. 19.

* Leuit. 25. 4.

† Deut. 15. 12. the lending of

† Or. to be called you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possess it: only if thou carestly hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to doe all these

† Deut. 15. 12. the lending of

Commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesteth thee, as heu promised thee, and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from the poore brother.

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware if there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye bee enill against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought, & he cry vnto † LORD against thee, and it be vs vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: Therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold vnto thee, and serue thee six yeeres, then in the seventh yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy warehouse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall be thy forerun for euer: and also vnto thy maid-servant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath been worth a double hired seruant vnto thee, in serving thee six yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the striling makes that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt数和 the vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe so worke with the hissing of thy bullocke, nor sheare the hissing of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeeres by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein; as if it be lame, or blinde, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the cleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and the Hart.

23 * Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt poure it vpon the ground as water.

C H A P. X V L

¶ The feare of the Passouer, of weeks: 14 of

Tabernacles: 16 Every male must offer as he is able, as these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and iustice. 27 Growth and images are forbidden.

¶ Blesse * the mouth of Abih, and keepe the Passouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the month of Abih the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the heed, in the place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eate vnto leavened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when LORD camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread (eate) with thee in all thy coats seven dayes: neither shall there in any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not † sacrifice the Passouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste, and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tent.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eate vnto leavened bread, and on the seventh day shalt thou haue a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do so week after week.

9 ¶ Seven weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seven weekes from such time as thou beganest to put the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weeks vnto the LORD thy God, with a tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blest thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God: thou, thy son, and thy daughter, thy maid-servant, and thy man-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of Tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wise.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy maid-servant, and thy man-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keepe a solemn feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase: and in all the workes of these lands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnto leavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man shall give of his best, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shall thou make thee, in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee: throughout the tribes: and they shall judge the people with iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons: neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is together iust shall thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neere unto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up images, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be found. 2 Idolaters: must be slain. 3 Heed controversies are to be determined by the Priests and Judges. 12 The contempt of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.*

¶ Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, any bullocke, or sheepe, wherein is blemish, or any euill-favourousnesse: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Command,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, & worshipped them, either the Sunne or Moone, or any of the hoste of heaven, which I have not commanded: 4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 ¶ At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of our witness hee shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

9 And thoe shalt come unto the Priests, the Levites, and unto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the iudgement of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to bee according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline frō the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And that man that will doe presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the Iudge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will see a King over me, like as all the nations that are about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wife see him King over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke; out of that which is before the Priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prosper his dayes in his kingdom: he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the Priests and Levites inheritance. 3 The Priests doe. 6 The Levites portions. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Curse the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.*

¶ The Priests, the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall bee the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, and they shall give unto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheeke, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all the tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his soues for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel where hee sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eate, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

¶ Numb. 18. 20. 21. Cor. 9. 13.

¶ Numb. 18. 20. 21. Cor. 9. 13.

¶ 2 Kings 18. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

the LORD thy God saith that, I shall not learne to doe after the abominations of these nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter, to passe thorow the fire, or that vetch divination, or an ob- scurer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 For a charmer, or a consulter with familiar Spirits, or a wizard, or a Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, are an abomi- nation unto the LORD: and because of these abomi- nations, the LORD thy God doth dilate them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observance of times, and unto divi- ners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee to doe so.

15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy bre- thren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assem- bly, saying, Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, lest I die: for this great fire hath consumed me, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, they have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and hee shall speake unto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake aword in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, even that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know thy word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow thee, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 2 The priviledges thereof, for the manslayer. 3 The land-marke is used to be removed. 4 Two witnesses at the least. 5 The punishment of a false witness.

When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou shalt succedd them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit: into three parts, that every layer may seee his kin.

4 And this is the name of the slayer, which shall seee his kin, that he may live: who shall kill his neighbour ignorantly, whom hee hated not in time past.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand feeleth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slipeth from the helow, and lighteth upon his neighbour that hee killeth, hee shall live unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Let the sump of the blood perswade thy eye

while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and I say him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, inasmuch as hee hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate these cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which hee promised to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keepe all these Commande- ments to doe them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walke ever in his wayes) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God loveth thee for an inheri- tance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 If any man hate his neighbour, and he in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally, that he die, and fleech into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 Thou shalt remove thy neighboures land- marke, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin, say- ing that hee saweth it: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a false witness rise up against any man, to testify against him, which is wrong:

17 Then both the men betwene whom the controvercie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Judges, which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the Judges shall make diligent inquiri- on: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the outlie away from among you.

20 And those which remaine, shall heare, and feare, and shall hence forth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity: but life shall be for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 2 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 3 How to use the cities that accept or resist the proclamation of peace. 4 What cities must be destroyed. 5 Towns of man warre must not be destroyed. 6 How to use the cities that accept or resist the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed. 17 Towns of man warre must not be destroyed. 18 How to use the cities that accept or resist the proclamation of peace. 19 How to use the cities that accept or resist the proclamation of peace. 20 How to use the cities that accept or resist the proclamation of peace.

When thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and thou shalt seee their chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the Priests shall approach and speake unto the people,

3 And shall they say unto them, Heare, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battell against your enemies, let not your hearts faint, feare not, and doe not be- lieve

† tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them :
 4 For **THE LORD** your God is he **wh** goeth with you,
 to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.
 5 And the officers shall speake unto the people,
 saying, What man is there that hath built a
 new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe
 and returne to his house, lest hee die in the battell,
 and another man dedicate it.
 6 And what man is he that hath planted a vine-
 yard, and hath not yet **†** eaten of it? let him also
 goe and returne unto his house, lest hee die in the
 battell, and another man eate of it.
 7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a
 wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and re-
 turne unto his house, lest he die in battell, and ano-
 ther man take her.
 8 And the officers shall speake further unto the
 people: and they shall say: * What man is there
 that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe
 and returne unto his house, lest his brethren heart
† faint as well as his heart.
 9 And it shall be when the officers have made
 an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall
 make captaynes of the armies to **†** leade the people.
 10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to
 fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.
 11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of
 peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all
 the people that is found therein, shall be tributa-
 tion unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
 12 And if it will make no peace **†** thee, but will
 make warr against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
 13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered
 it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male
 thereof with the edge of the sword.
 14 But the women and the little ones, and * the
 cattell, and all that is in the city, **†** even all the spoile
 thereof, shalt thou **†** take unto thy selfe, and thou
 shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the
 LORD thy God hath given thee.
 15 Thus shalt thou doe unto all the cities, which
 are very farr off from thee, which are not of the
 cities of these nations.
 16 But of the cities of these people which the
 LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance,
 thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:
 17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, **†** namely,
 the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and
 the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the
 LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
 18 That they teach you not to doe after all their
 abominations, which they have done unto their
 gods: so should ye fight against the LORD your God.
 19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time,
 in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not
 destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against
 them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt
 use one tree downe **†** for the tree of the field is
 manife **†** to employ them in the siege.
 20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they
 be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut
 them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes a-
 gainst the city that maketh warre with thee, until
† it be subdued.

CHAP. XXII

1 The expiation of an uncertaine murder. 2 The
 usage of a captiv taken to wife. 3 The first borne
 is not to be deflowered upon private affection. 4
 A Subborne sone is not to be stoned to death. 5 The
 malefactor must not have all night on a tree.
 6 If one be found slaine in a land which the LORD
 thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the

field, and it be noe knowne who hath slaine him:
 2 Then thy Elders and thy Judges shall come
 forth, and they shall measure unto the cities, which
 are round about him that is slaine.
 3 And it shall be that the city which is next un-
 to the slaine man, even the Elders of that city shall
 take an heifer which hath noe been wrought with,
 and which hath not drawne in the yoke.
 4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe
 the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither
 sared nor sowne, and shall strike off the heifers
 necke there in the valley.
 5 And the Priests the sonnes of Levi shall come
 neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to
 minister unto him, not to blesse in the Name of
 the LORD:) and by their **†** word shall every con-
 trourse, and every stroke be avoyd.
 6 And all the Elders of that city that are next
 unto the slaine man, shall wash their hands over
 the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
 7 And they shall answer & say, Our hands have
 not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seene it.
 8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel,
 whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent
 blood **†** unto thy people of Israels charge, and the
 blood shall be forgiven them.
 9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent
 blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that
 which is right in the sight of the LORD.
 10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine
 enemies, & the LORD thy God hath delivered them
 into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiv,
 11 And seest among the captives a beautifull
 woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest
 have her to thy wife:
 12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house,
 and she shall shave her head, and **†** pare her nailes:
 13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity
 from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and
 bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth:
 and after that, thou shalt goe in unto her, and be
 her husband, and she shall be thy wife.
 14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her,
 then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou
 shalt not sell her at all for money, **†** for thou shalt not make
 merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
 15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and
 another hated, and they have borne him children,
† both the beloved, and the hated: and if the first
 borne sone be hers that was hated:
 16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sons to
 inherit that which he hath, that he may not make
 the son of the beloved first borne, before the sone
 of the hated, which is indeed the first borne:
 17 But her shall acknowledge the son of the ha-
 ted for the first borne, by giving him a double por-
 tion of all **†** that he hath: for he is the beginning
 of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.
 18 ¶ If a man have a Subborne & rebellious son,
 which will not obey the voice of his father, or the
 voice of his mother, and that when they have cha-
 stised him, will not hearken unto them:
 19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold
 on him, and bring him out unto the Elders of his
 city, and unto the gate of his place:
 20 And they shall say unto the Elders of his city,
 This our son is Subborne and rebellious, he will
 not obey our voice: he is a glutton, & a drunkard.
 21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with
 stones, that he die: so shalt thou put away evil from
 among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.
 22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne wor-
 thy

† Heb. manse.
 † Heb. is the maid.
 for, sub-
 grow:
 maket of
 driff.
 † Heb. for is.
 found with
 him.

thy of death, and he to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree :

Gal. 3.
25.
Hebr.
of the curse
of God.
 23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that daye for: the that is hanged, is \neq accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Of humenitv towards brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Princes upon the vesture. 13 The punishments of him that haureth his wife. 20 25 Of adultery. 25 Of rape. 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

Exod.
22.4
 Thou shalt not see thy brother's eye, or his face goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 Likewise manner shalt thou doe with his ass, and fo shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, that thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass, or his eye fall down by the way, & hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 The woman shall not weare that which pertaieth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that doe so, are abominacion to the LORD thy God.

6 If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy rooffe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the fruite of thy seed which thou hast sowne, and the fruite of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox or an ass together.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of wollen and linnen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee \neq fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou conuertest thy selfe.

13 If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech against her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsell, and her mother, take & bring forth tokens of the dam's virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsell's father shall say vnto the Elders, I gave my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hath \neq her.

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a

maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city,

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in a hundred shekels of silver, and giue them vnto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Israel: and shee shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her cite shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, & the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 If a damsell \neq a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the cite, and lie with her:

24 They see shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die: the damsell, because shee cryed not, being in the city: and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 If a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her, then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damsell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damsell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and smyth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, and the betrothed damsell cryed, & there was none to save her.

28 If a man find a damsell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damsell's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers sinne.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 What lawes to be avoided in the hostie. 15 Of the fugitive seruant. 17 Of slaves. 18 Of an inuincible citie. 19 Of Priests. 21 Of Vowes.

He that is wounded in his stones, or hath his private member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation: that they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their prosperie all thy dayes for euer.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begottes of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 When the heathen goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanness that toucheth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when evening commeth on, he shall wash himselfe with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe fourth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a poodle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou shalt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see it no vncleane thing in thee, and tunc away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliuer vno his market, the seruant which is escaped frō his maker vno thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates, whither it pleaseth him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the soulders of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vno the LORD thy God.

19 Thou shalt not lead vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of vittails, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vno a brother of thine mayest thou lend vpon vsury, but vno thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: for the LORD thy God may blasse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 Vno thou shalt vow a vno vno the LORD thy God, thou shalt not dicker to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forswere to vow, it shall be no sinne to thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, euen a tree-will offering, according as thou hast vowed vno the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest care grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not mowne it, a sickle vno: thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XLIII.

Of divorce. A new married man goeth vno to her. 6. 10. Of Iudges. 17. Of man-dealers. 3. Of leprose. 14. The hire is to be giuen 16. Of defile.

1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that she had no fa-

uour in his eyes, because he hath found some vncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorce, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but hee shall bee free at home: one yeere, and shall cherre vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the either or the ypper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh oath, and sweareth of him, or selleth him: then that which shall die, & thou shalt put enill away from among you.

8 Take heed in a plague of leprose, that thou observe diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vno Miriam by the way, after that yee were come fourth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to tech his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vno thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sonne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blisse thee: and it shall be thy righteousness vno thee before the LORD thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is poore, and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land with thee.

15 At his day thou shalt giue him his hire, whether still the Sunne do downe vpon it, for he is poore, and titteth his wearye vpon it, lest he cry against thee vno the LORD, and it be some vno thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children bee put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, ne of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowers rablement to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember: for thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 When thou cutteth downe thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blisse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

1. Miter. marder of nabedon. 2. Miter. cutting off.

Chap. 20. 7. 1. Miter. not any thing shall poffe vpon him.

1. Leuit. 22. 2.

1. Numbr. 12. 10. 1. Miter. lead the loom of any thing 10. O. 2.

1. Leuit. 19. 13. 1. Heb. 12. 1. 1. Heb. 12. 1. 1. Kings 14. 6. 2. Chron. 4. 12. 22. 25. 10. 1. 2. 20.

1. Leuit. 19. 9. 2. 2. 22.

Hebr. 2 how shall not be 12 after ther. 7 Heb. after gber.

20 When thou beatest thine Olive tree, thou shalt not forget over the boughes against it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward, it shall be for the stranger; for the fatherless, & for a widow 22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 A Scriper must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be mard. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 12 Of the unmarried woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

If there be a controve. sic betweene men, and they come unto judgement, that the Judges may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 Soury stripes he may give him, and not exceed: but if he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should strike him vnto thee.

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox which treadeth out the corne.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her husband's brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall be that the first borne, which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, if his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, My husbands brother refused to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his ciety shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand so, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strite together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth nere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth sweth her hand, and taketh him by the secret:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bag 2 diuers weights: a great, and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house 2 diuers measures: a great, and a small.

15 But thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure: these thou shalt haue, that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that doe vnto righteously, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by

the way which ye were come forth out of Egypt; 18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, euen till thou were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he hated thee not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possess it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the sheaf of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tithes. 16 The Couenant betwixt God and the people.

And it shall be when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruite of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country, which the LORD swaere vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians enill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our Fathers, the LORD heard our voice and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt ioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and thine Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the riches of thine increase, the third yeere which is the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow: that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite; and vnto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any va-

2 Cor. 21. 24.

2 Cor. 9. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 18. Heb. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 12. 26. 1 Cor. 12. 26. 1 Cor. 12. 26.

1 Cor. 12. 26. 1 Cor. 12. 26. 1 Cor. 12. 26.

1 Cor. 12. 26.

Hebr. a time and 7 Heb. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 12. 26.

Exod. 17. 8.

Ch. 24. 14.

14 Hear *oh*, nor grieve ought thereof for the dead: for I have hearkned to the voyce of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *Looks down* from thy holy habitation from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſworeſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt anointed the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath anointed thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones. 5 And to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The wives diuided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND MOSES with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall bee on the day when you ſhall paſſe ouer Jordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaſter them with plaſter:

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Jordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaſter them with plaſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt not liſt vp any iron tooles vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings there vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainlie.

9 ¶ And MOSES, and the Priests the Leuites, ſpoke vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And MOSES charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 There ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Jordan; ſimeon, and Leui, and Iuſach, and Machar, and Iuſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal: to ſhewe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſſer, and Zabulon, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftiſan, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbours land-marker: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncovereth his fathers ſeat: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mocher in ſeue: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 ¶ Cursed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 ¶ Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue, and to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field,

4 Bleſſed ſhalt be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the ſtockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhalt be thy basket and thy ſtore,

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out:

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmiten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee our way, and ſhall be fore theſe ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall ſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground,

* Dan
3.11.

* Ruth
2.12.
* Gal.
3.12.

* Levit
24.7.

¶ Or
dough, or
kneading
trough.

¶ Or
house.

* Chap.
20. 9.
¶ Or, for
good.
¶ Mal.
2. 9.

in the land which the LORD swaie vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good euens, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and thou shalt leud vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt bee above vsely, and thou shalt not bee heareth: if thou hearst vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I commaund thee this day, to obserue, and to doe them.

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I commaund thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods to serue them.

15 ¶ That it shal come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to do all his Commandements, & his Statutes which I commaund thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou bee in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy bakere and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation & rebuke, in all that thou shalt do: vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the proficience cleane vnto thee, vntill hee haue consumed thee from off the land, whether thou goest to possesse it.

22 ¶ The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fener, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is vnder thee shall be iron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt bee removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcasse shall be meat vnto all fowles of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the both of Egypt, and with the Emerods, & with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, & spoiled euermore, & no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and

thou shalt not bee restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The spirit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, carpe: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed away: so that thou shalt bee mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

34 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in thy legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

35 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

36 And thou shalt become an affrontment, a prowerbe, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee.

37 ¶ Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

38 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse them, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eat them.

39 Thou shalt haue olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thy selfe with the oil: for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

40 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall goe into captiuitie.

41 All thy trees, and fruit of thy land shall the locusts consume.

42 The stranger that is within thee, shall get vp about thee vey night, and thou shalt come downe very low.

43 Hee shall leud to thee, and thou shalt not leud to him: hee shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

44 Moreover, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hast not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which hee commaunded thee.

45 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

46 Because thou hast not the LORD thy God with ioyfulness, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

47 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednes, and in want of all things: and hee shall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

48 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as swift as the Eagle South, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand.

49 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the young.

50 And hee shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee destroyed: which also shall cut leaue thee either coere, wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

51 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high towne wall be downe, wherein

Chap. 28.

Leuit. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32.

Hebr. which when wouldst thou

Leuit. 26. 27.

Hebr. which when wouldst thou

Hebr. for a remembrance

Chap. 28. Hebr. which when wouldst thou

Hebr. which when wouldst thou

thou treadest thorough all thy land: and he shall be like thee in all thy gates, thorough all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be enill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children, whom hee shall eat: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tender- nesse, her eye shall be enill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall beget: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to doe all the words of this Law, that are written in this Booke, that thou mayest leave this glorious and fearful Name, THE LORD THY GOD.

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy feed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also the cities which are written in this Law, shall the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And yet shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the cities of heaves for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, & to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, upon the one end of the earth, even unto the other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have knowne, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shall thou find no rest, neither shall the rule of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart which cometh with thee, because of thine heart which cometh with thee, because of thine heart which cometh with thee, because of thine heart which cometh with thee.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way wherof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the works they have seene. 20 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Covenant. 18 The great wrath is him that reve- reth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Several things belong unto God.

THESE are the words of the Covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations, which thine eyes have seene, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty yeeres in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know, that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the King of Hehbon, and Og the king of Basan, came out against vs unto battle, and we smote them.

8 And wee tooke their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this Covenant, and do them: that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the bow of cy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldst enter into Covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himselfe, and that he may be unto thee a God: as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only doe I make this Covenant, and this Oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thowr the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye have seene their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, silver, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Left there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, so goe and serve the gods of these nations: left there should be among you a root that beareth feall & wormwood.

19 And it come to passe when he beareth of words of this curse, that he believe himselfe in his heart, say- ing, I shall have peace, though I walk in the same way.

Exod. 24. 11

Chap. 4. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.

Hebr. 9. 17.

1 Peter. 2. 1. 2.

1 Peter. 2. 1. 2.

1 Peter. 2. 1. 2.

¶ *Hier. 18* The location of mine heart, to adde I drakeues to thirst
 20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the
 anger of the LORD, and his sealouſe ſhall ſmitten
 againſt that man, and all the curſes that are wri-
 ten in this booke ſhall lie vpon him, and ¶ LORD
 ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euil,
 out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the
 curſes of the Couenant, that ¶ are written in this
 booke of the Law :

22 So that the generation to come of your chil-
 dren, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger
 that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when
 they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickenſes
 ¶ which the LORD hath laid vpon it :

23 And that the whole land thereof is brim-
 ſtone, and ſalt, and burning, that it is not ſowre,
 nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like
 the ouertrowe of Sodome and Gomorra, Ad-
 mah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouertrowe in
 his anger and in his wrath :

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath
 the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth
 the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſa-
 ken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fa-
 thers, which he made with them, when he brought
 them forth out of the land of Egypt :

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, and
 worſhipped them: gods whom they knew not, and
 ¶ whom he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled
 againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes
 that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land,
 in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation,
 and caſt them into another land, ¶ as it is ſaid.

29 The ſecret things belong vnto the LORD our
 God: but thoſe things which are reuealed, belong
 vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may
 doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant
 2 The Commandments in manifeſt 3 Death and
 life are ſet before them.

¶ *Hier. 18* And it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe
 things are come vpon thee, the beſaiſing and
 the curſe which I haue ſet before thee, and thou
 ſhalt call to mind among all the nations whi-
 cher the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God
 and ſhalt obey his voyce, according to all that I
 command thee this day, thou and thy children,
 with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule :

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy
 captivity, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will
 returne and gather thee from all the nations whi-
 ther the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the out-
 moſt parts of heauen, from thence will ¶ LORD thy
 God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into
 the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt
 poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply
 thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine
 heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to loue the LORD
 thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy
 ſoule, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe
 curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate
 thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voyce
 of the LORD, and doe all his Commandments
 which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee
 plentiful in euery worke of thine hand, in the
 fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell,
 and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the
 LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as
 he reioyced ouer thy fathers :

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the
 LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandments, and
 his Statutes which are written in this booke of the
 Law, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God
 with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commandment which I command
 thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is
 it farre off.

12 * It is not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay,
 Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it
 vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhoul-
 deſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and
 bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy
 mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and
 good, and death, and euil :

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the
 LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to kee-
 pe his Commandments, and his Statutes, and his
 iudgements, that thou mayeſt live & multiply
 and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in this
 land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But ¶ if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou
 wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawen away, and wor-
 ſhip other gods, and ſerue them :

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall
 ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your
 dayes vpon the land whither thou paſſeſt over for-
 dan to goe to poſſeſſe it.

19 ¶ I call heauen and earth to record this day
 20 and you, that I haue ſet before you life and
 death, bleſſing, and curſing: therefore chuiſe life,
 that both thou and thy ſeed maye live :

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God,
 and that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou
 mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for he is thy life, and the
 length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the
 land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to
 Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes ſpeaketh vnto the people. 2 Hee enuoi-
 rapeth Iſtaur. 3 Hee denounceth the Law vnto the
 Priests, ſayeth it in the ſeventh year to the people
 4 God giueth a charge to Iſtaur, 5 and a ſong
 to reſtifie againſt the people. 6 Moſes denounceth
 the booke of the Law in the Louiſter to keepe. 7
 He maketh a propheſſion to the Elders.

¶ *Hier. 18* And Moſes went, and ſpoke theſe wordes vnto
 all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, I am an hundred and
 twenty yeres old this day: I can no more goe out
 and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee,
 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer be-
 fore thee, and hee will deſtroy theſe nations from
 before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: and Iſtaur
 hee ſhall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD
 hath ſaid.

4 And the LORD ſhall do vnto them, as he did
 to Sihon, and to Og, King of the Amorit, and
 vnto the land of them whom he deſtroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them vp before your face, that yet may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandments which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thus must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworn vnto their Fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he it is that doeth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrot this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles:

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall choose; thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates; that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

13 And that their children which haue not knowne any thing, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whether ye goe, or come to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach, thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud reposed ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whether they goe to see amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be desolated, and many citis, and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue committed, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, for this song may be a witnesse for mee against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I swore vnto their fathers, that it should flow with milke and honey; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselves, and waxed fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and despise me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils

and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they haue against me now, before I haue brought them into the land which I swore.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gave Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God; that it may bee there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff-necked behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt your selves, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the works of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Moses' song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance, as hee exhorteth them to feare him, and vpon it: 28 God semeth him up to comfort Nabo as hee seeth the land, and die.*

¶ Hee said, O ye heauens, and I will speake: and I shall heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine; my speeche shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the graffe.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: & reide ye gracelesse vnto our God.

4 Heere is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquity: iust and right is hee.

5 ¶ They haue corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a peruers and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye this requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vawife? Is not he thy Father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeres of many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the stammes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Iacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 Hee sowed him in a desert land, and in the waste howling

¶ Heere
be both
corrupted
to him
selfe
foolish
they are
not his
children
that is
their
¶ Heere
generation
and
genera-
tion
¶ Heere
word

howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.
 11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, Buttereth out her young, stretcheth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:
 12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke hockey out of the rocke and yule out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Basan, and goats, with the fat of kiddeyes of wheat, and thau didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Iesurun waxed fat, & kicked: Thou art waxed fatter, thou art gowt thick, thou art covered with fawseffe: then hee forsooke God which made him, & highly esteemed the rocke of his habitation.

16 They prouoked him to ire, & soe with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deities, & not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, & hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, hee abhorred them, because of the prouoking of his founteyn, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them: I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iocalitie, with their which is not God, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to iocalitie with those which are not a people, & will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the firmament.

23 I will keepe mischiefs vpon them, I will speed mine arrows vpon them,
 24 They shall barre with hunger, and deuoured with burning heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the crech of heate vpon them, with the poison of Serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror & within shall destroy both the young men, and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray haire.

26 I said, I would scatter them into countrey: I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among man.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of vnderstanding, there is no vnderstanding in them,
 29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put a thousand to flight, excepte their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, our enemies themselves being iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence, their foemy shall fade in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that their power is gone, and there is none that vp or leu.

37 And hee shall say, Where are their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted:

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke-offerings: let them rise vp and helpe you, and be your protection,

39 See now, that I haue said, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make aliu: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliue out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I will whet my glittering sword, and mine hand rake hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drinke wnt' blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) and I will drinke the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 I will seeke vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 And Moses saue, and spake all the words of this song vnto the eares of the people, hee, and Hotha the sonne of Naui.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these wordes vnto all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the words which I haue said among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your dayes, in the land whither ye goe: ouer Iordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake vnto Moses the selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou guest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meruah Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Massie of God. 2 The blessings of the twelve Tribes. 3 The curse of Sodom.

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

1 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them he stood forth from

mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saines: from his right hand went a fery Law for them.

3 Yea, hee leued the people: all his Saines are in thine hand: and they face downe at thy feet; eacry one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, even the inheritance of the Congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was King in Iefurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah; and hee said, Hear, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Iudah he said, ¶ Let thy Thummin and thy Vrim bee with thy Ioue, whom thou didst proue at Masab, and with whom thou didst strue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they haue obscured thy word, and kept thy Commandment.

10 ¶ They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ¶ they shall put incense ¶ before thee, and whose burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blessed, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, fruite thereof the loyales of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him: that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, and the LORD shall conserue him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that couereth his benche:

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things ¶ brought forth by the ¶ Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaynes, and for the precious things of the liking hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and of the flocke thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the stinging of his bellucke, and his horns are like the horns of Vnicornes: with them hee shall pull the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasse.

18 ¶ And of Zabulon he said, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaynes, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the land.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enuoyeth God: hee dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the croune of the head.

21 And hee provided the first part for himselfe, because these, in a portion of the Law-giuer was hee feared, and he came with the heads of the people, hee entered the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelpes he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphthali he said, O Naphthali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle;

25 Thy k shoes shall bee iron and brass, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iefurun, who reioyce vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the fir.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say Destroy them.

28 ¶ Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the foueraine of Iacob shall bee vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heavens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people I sared by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ¶ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the Land, & hee death there. & His buriall. ¶ His age, & how long hee deuyd mourning for him. & Ishaac succeedeth him. ¶ The prayer of Moses.

¶ And Moses went vp from the plaine of Moab, vnto the ¶ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of ¶ Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him ¶ all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan, ¶ And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, ¶ And Manasse, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the west Sea,

¶ And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of Palmes-trees, vnto Zoar.

¶ And the LORD said vnto him, ¶ This is the land which I swore vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer vnto her.

¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Pear: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when hee died: his eye was not dim, nor his stature all force ¶ shewed.

¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of Wisdome: for Moseshad laid his hand vpon him, and the children of Israh bearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

¶ And there arose now a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

¶ In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

¶ And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

Or, vnto the daye thereof shall be iron.

Ter. 23. 6.

¶ Itv. shall be substituted.

¶ 12v. Add.

¶ Chap. 3. 27. 2. m. c. 2. 4

¶ Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

¶ Hebr. vnto Isaac, ¶ Hebr. face.



THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appoureth Ioshua to succeed Mo-
ses. 2 The borders of the promised land. 3 God
promiseth to assist Ioshua. 4 Hee giveth him in-
struction. 5 Hee prepareth the people to passe
over Iordan. 6 Ioshua putteth the two tribes out
before in signe of their promise to Moses. 7 They
promiseth him fealtie.

Now after the death of Moyses, the ser-
vant of the LORD, it came to passe,
that I LORD spake vnto Ioshua, the
son of Noun, Moyses' Minister, saying,
1 Moyses my servant is dead; I now
therefore arise, goe over this Iordan, thou, and all
this people, vnto the land which I doe give to
them, even to the children of Israel.

2 Every place that the sole of your foot shall
tread vpon, that I have I given vnto you, as I said
vnto Moyses.

3 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even
vnto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the
land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward
the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

4 There shall not any man be able to stand be-
fore thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with
Moses, so I will be with thee: * I will not faile
thee, nor forsake thee.

5 Be strong, and of a good courage: for I vnto
this people shall thinke divide for an inheritance the
land which I sware vnto their fathers to give thee.

6 Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that
thou mayest observe to doe according to all I Law
which Moyses my servant commanded thee: turne
not from it, to the right hand, or to the left, that
thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

7 This booke of the Law shall not depart out
of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day
and night, that thou mayest observe to doe accord-
ing to all that is written therein: for thou shalt
make thy way prosperous, and thou shalt
have good successe.

8 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and
of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou
dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee
whithersoever thou goest.

9 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of
the people, saying,

10 Passe thorough the hoste, and command the
people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within
three dayes ye shall passe over this Iordan, to goe
in to possess the land which the LORD your God
giveth you to possess it.

11 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites,
and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua,
saying,

12 * Remember the word which Moyses the ser-
vant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The
LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath gi-
ven you this land:

13 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell
shall remaine in the land which Moyses gave you
on this side Iordan: but ye shall passe before your
brethren ¶ armed, all the mighty men of valour,
and helpe them:

14 ¶ Vocill the LORD have given your brethren
rest, as hee hath given you, and they also have pos-
sessed the land which the LORD your God giveth

them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your
possession, and enjoy it, which Moyses the LORDS
servant gave you on this side Iordan, toward the
Sunne rising.

15 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that
thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whitherso-
ever thou shalt send vs, we will goe.

16 According as wee hearkened vnto Moyses in
all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: only the
LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moyses.

17 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy
commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy
words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall
put to death: only be strong, & of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth, and concealeth the two spies
sent from Shizim. 2 The Commandment between her
and them. 3 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shizim
two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the
land, even Iericho: and they went, and came into
an innes house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying,
Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the
children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the King of Iericho sent unto Rahab,
saying, Bring forth the men that are come to
thee, which are entered into thine house: for they
be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman take the two men, and hid
them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee,
but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe about the time of shutting
of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went
out: whether the men went, I wote not: pursue
after them quickly, in ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the rooffe of
the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe,
which she had laid in order vpon the rooffe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to
Iordan, vnto the fords, and assaies as they which
pursued after them were gone out, they that the
gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came
vp vnto them vpon the rooffe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the
LORD hath given you the land, and that your ter-
ritour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants
of the land ¶ stand because of you:

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried vp
the water of the red Sea for you, when you came
out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two Kings
of the Amorites that were on the other side Ior-
dan, Sihon and Og whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as wee had heard these things,
our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine
in us any more courage in any man, because of you:
for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen above,
and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sware vnto mee
by the LORD, since I have shewed you knowlege,
that ye will also shew knowlege vnto my father
house, and give mee a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, & my
mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all
that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life is for
you,

* Deut. 1. 38.

* Deut. 11. 24. 22. 14-9

* Hebr. 12. 61.

* Deut. 31. 23.

Ex. 13. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

* Deut. 5. 22. and 28. 14.

Ex. 15. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

* Num. 32. 2.

Hebr. 11. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15.

f. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

you, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD shall giue vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then the let them downe by a cord throw the window: for her house was upon the towne wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selves there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterwaies ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt benche this line of scarlet thred in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, & thy brethren, & all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she let them away, and they departed, and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for we see all the inhabitants of the countrey doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. I I I

1 Iosua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inspect the people for the passage. 3 The LORD encouragech Iosua. 4 Iosua encouragech the people. 5 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

And Iosua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste:

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Levites hearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed this way hitherto.

5 And Iosua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and were before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moyses I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosua said, Herby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will wipe out the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgassites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, even the Lord of all the earth passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, as soon as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan shall be cut off from the waters that come downe from above: and they shall stand upon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests beeing the Arke of the Couenant before the people,

15 And as they that beare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the lees of the Priests that beare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Iordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of haruest)

16 That the waters which came downe from above stood and rose vp vpon an heape, very farre from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, euen the saltes, staid, and were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Jericho.

17 And the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer an dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. I I I I

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 2 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 3 The people passe ouer. 4 Gad magnifieth Iosua. 5 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

And it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto Iosua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery Tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall carry them ouer with you, and leane them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosua called the twelue men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosua said vnto them, passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters rose,

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Covenant of **L O R D**, when it passed over Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shall be for a memoriall unto **y** children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke up twelve stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the **L O R D** spake unto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them, unto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, unvill any thing was furthest that the **L O R D** commanded Ioshua to speake unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people habited and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed over, **y** the Arke of the **L O R D** passed over, And the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasse passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them;

13 About forty thousand prepared for warre, passed over before the **L O R D** unto Bethel, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the **L O R D** magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the **L O R D** spake unto Ioshua, saying, 16 Command the Priests that bare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Covenant of the **L O R D**, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, and the soles of the Priests feet were **y** lift vp unto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned unto their place, and **y** flowed over all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones? 22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the **L O R D** your God dried up the waters of Iordan from before you, unvill ye were passed over, as the **L O R D** your God did to the red Sea, which he dried up from before you, unvill we were come over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the **L O R D**, that it is mighty, that ye might feare the **L O R D** your God **y** for ever.

C H A P. V.

1 The Conspires are against 2 Ioshua renews the covenant. 10 The Passover is kept at Gilgal. 12 The Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

And it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the **L O R D** had dried up the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, unvill we were passed over, that

their hearts melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the **L O R D** spake unto Ioshua, Make thee three sharpe knives, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, unvill all the men of warre, died in the wilderness by **y** way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were uncircumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wilderness, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeeres in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the **L O R D**, unto whom the **L O R D** swore that he would not shew them the land which the **L O R D** swore unto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

7 And their children whom he raised up in their stead; them Ioshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised; because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe **y** when they had done **y** circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the **L O R D** said unto Ioshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at Enon, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passover, unvillened cake, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, because the children of Israel had eaten of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua warreth Iericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood **y** a man over against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Ioshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for vs, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but **y** I am captaine of the host of the **L O R D**: and I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto thy servant?

15 And the captaine of the **L O R D** said unto Ioshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

C H A P. V I.

1 Iericho is first besieged. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed: 17 It may be acceeded. 20 The walls fall downe. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

Now Iericho **y** was strictly thit vp, because of **y** the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the **L O R D** said unto Ioshua, See, I have given into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all seven of

Numb. 32. 27.

Gravelly army.

Heb. flatted up. Heb. went.

Heb. so many.

Exod. 14. 21.

Heb. 18 dayes.

20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

werre, and goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seven Priests shall beare before the Arke seven trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long blast with the rams hornes, and when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe & flat, and the people shall ascend vp every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosua the son of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seven Priests beare seven trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosua had spoken vnto the people, that the seven Priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and they that reareward came after the Arke, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Iosua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor shall ye make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

12 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once, and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosua rose early in the morning, and the Priests took vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seven Priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the reareward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the campe so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be as accursed, as Ai, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she & all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a crosse, and troable it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are to be consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell downe flat, so that the people went vp into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxen, and sheepe, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlot house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye swore vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and the dwellers in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosua adured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that rieth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosua, and his fame was noised thoroughout all the countrey.

C H A P. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai, & Iosua complaineth. 2 God misareth him what so doth. 3 Achas is taken by the Ior. 4 His confession. 5 He & all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor. 6 The children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achas the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabbi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-uen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let ſ about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thicher, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people, about three thousand men, & they stood before ſ men of Ai.

5 And the men of Aisawen of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euen-tide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordaan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordaan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall encircle vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosua, Get thee vp, wherefore hast thou thus vpon thy face?

K 4

at Iericho

Chap. 2. 14. Ier. 11. 31.

Hebr. Iericho

1 Kings 16. 34.

Chap. 22. 30. 1 Chr. 2. 7

Hebr. about two thousand men: or about three thousand men.

For, in the word.

Hebr. smitten.

Hebr. at Iericho

C H A P. V I I I

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The strangers whereby Ai was taken. 19 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an Altar, 32 wreatheth the law on stones. 33 propoundeth blessings and curses.

1 And the LORD said vnto Joshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst vnto Jericho and her king, onely the spoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof, shall ye take for a prey vnto your felues, lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of warre to goe vp against Ai: and Joshua choise out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: goe not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready.

5 And I and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will see before them:

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue drawne them from the city: for they will say, They see before vs, as at the first: therefore wee will see before them.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the city, that ye shall let the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betwixt Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went vp: he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even* the people of war that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betwixt them and Ai.

12 And hee rooke about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betwixt Bethel and Ai, on the West side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the holke that was in the North of the city, and their fliers in wait on the West of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they lasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the city went our against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: & they pursued after Joshua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they loct the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Joshua, Stretch out the spears that are in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my command which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 ¶ So Joshua said vnto the people, and say, Sanctifie your felues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before these enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire; he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the Commandment of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he rooke the family of the Zathites: and he brought the family of the Zathites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said vnto Achan, My son, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell mee now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of sixty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and rooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they rooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Joshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, rooke Achan the son of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his finnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised one him a great heape of stones vnto this day: for the LORD turned from the fiercenes of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

107, 100-
100-101

† their
pagan

† their
pagan

† their
pagan

will give it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the spear \bar{y} he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no \dagger power to ſee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioshua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, & they ſmote them, ſo that they \dagger let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all \bar{y} inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 So it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew out his hand backe, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 \dagger Only the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which hee \dagger commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoon as the Sonne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they ſhould take his carriage downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entering of the gate of the city, and \dagger raiſe thereon \dagger a great heape of ſtones, that remaineth vnto this day.

30 \dagger Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal.

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the \dagger booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath liſt vpon any iron: and they offered thereon, burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 \dagger And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copy of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders and officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwel the ſtranger, as hee that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, \dagger as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before: that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that \dagger were conuerſant among them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 2 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 3 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

And it came to paſſe when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hills, and in the valley, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebuſite heard thereof,

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioshua, & with Iſrael, with one ſaccord.

3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wiſely, and went and made as if they had beene Emballadours, and tooke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine botles, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhoes, and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a ſerre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hittites, Peraduerſe yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioshua, We are thy ſeruants. And Ioshua ſaid vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpoke to vs, ſaying, Take viſuals with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, We are your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our provision out of our houſes, the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And \dagger the men tooke of their viſuals; and asked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them: to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephraim, and Beeroth, and Kirith-earim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the congregation, We haue ſworn vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

20 This we will doe to them: we will euen let them live, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them live (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had *p: omitted them.

22 ¶ And Iosua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We are very far from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen; and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Iosua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid of our liues, because of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they flew them not.

27 And Iosua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he shew'd chuse.

C H A P. X.

1 Five kings warre against Gibeon, & Iosua reserue it, to God fighteth against them with hailstones. 2 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Iosua. 3 The first kings are murthered in a cave. 4 They are brought forth. 5 Scornefully vsed, & hanged. 6 Seuen kings more are conquered. 7 Iosua returneth to Gilgal.

Now it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard how Iosua had raken Ai, & had verely destroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

1 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as ¶ one of the royall cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

2 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

3 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may strike Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosua, and with the children of Israel.

4 Therefore the five Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

5 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

6 So Iosua ascended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosua, Feare them

not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

8 Iosua therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

9 And the LORD discomfited the before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkesah.

10 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

11 ¶ Then spake Iosua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

12 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had avenged themselues vpon their enemies. It is not this written in the booke of I Iaher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of Hebron, & halsted not to go downe about a whole day.

13 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

14 ¶ And Iosua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

15 But these five Kings fled, and hid themselues in a cave at Makkesah.

16 And it was told Iosua, saying, The five Kings are found hid in a cave at Makkesah.

17 And Iosua said, Rouse great stones vpon the mouth of y cave, & set men by it, for to keepe them.

18 And say ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and ¶ strike the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

19 And it came to passe when Iosua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

20 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosua at Makkesah in peace: and mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

21 Then said Iosua, Open the mouth of the cave, & bring out those five kings vnto me out of y cave.

22 And they did so, and brought forth those five Kings vnto him out of the cave, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, and the King of Eglon.

23 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Iosua, that Iosua called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto the captiues of the men of war which were with him, Come nere, pur your feet vpon the necks of these Kings. And they came nere, & put their feet vpon y necks of them.

24 And Iosua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be theyng, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

25 And afterward Iosua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the evening.

26 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Iosua commanded, and cast they * coake them downe off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remains vntill this very day.

* Ex. 15.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.
* Deut. 7. 1.

† Heb. 21. 200
26. 4.
† Heb. 10. 2.
10. 2.
v. 17.

† Heb. 10. 2.
10. 2.

* Chap. 9. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

† Heb. cities of the king-dome.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the King of Makkedah, as he did unto the King of Gerizim.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, & all Israel with him, unto Timnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD discomfited it also, and the King thereof, into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the King thereof, as he did unto the King of Gerizim.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Huram King of Gezer: came up to help Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, & utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the King thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, hee left none remaining: but utterly destroyed all that breathe, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnes, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the campe to Gilgal.

C H A P. XI.

1 Divers Kings encouered a. the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Amorites cut off.

And it came to passe, when Laban King of Habor had heard these things, that he sent to Iobab King of Moab, and to the King of Sennaron, and to the King of Ashoph.

2 And to the Kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cisneboth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the West.

3 And so the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hivite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the Sea-shore in multitude, with hories and charres very many.

5 And when all these Kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all Haine before Israel: thou shalt bough their hories, and burne their charres with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee loathed their hories, and burnt their charres with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those Kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the Kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moises the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely, that did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moises his seruant, so did Moises command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moises.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hills, and all the South country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same.

17 Euen from the mount Haik, that goeth vp to Sitt, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon, and all their Kings hee tooke and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made war a long time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a City that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might haue no remour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moises.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

† Heb. assembled by oppositi-
ment.

† Or, Zidon
Rabbah.
† Or, Misrephothaim
† Heb. burning of waters

† Heb. any breath.

† Numb. 32-33-
Deu. 7. 2.
20. 16.

† Heb. on their horses.

† Ezech. 24. 21.
† Deut. 7. 2.

† Heb. he remoued something.

† Or, the smooth stones.

† Chap. 9. 3.

Debir, from Anah, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

23 There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

24 So Joshua took the whole land according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII

1 The two Kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of: 2 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

Now these are the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plains on the East.

1 Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Arer, which is upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

2 And from the plain to the Sea of Chinneroth on the East, and unto the Sea of the plain, even the salt Sea on the East, the way to Benachuthraud from the South, under J Ashdod-Pithah.

3 And the coast of Og King of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei.

4 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Machathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

5 Then did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Galites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

6 And these are the Kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the West, from Baz-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Haleb that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their division.

7 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the South country, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

8 The King of Jericho, one: the King of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

9 The King of Jerusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

10 The King of Larnach, one: the King of Lachish, one:

11 The King of Eglon, one: the King of Gazer, one:

12 The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

13 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

14 The King of Lishah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

15 The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:

16 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hebron, one:

17 The King of Aphak, one: the King of Lasharon, one:

18 The King of Madon, one: the King of Hazor, one:

19 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

20 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

21 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Canaan, one:

22 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of the nations of Gilgal, one:

23 The King of Tzur, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 2 The inheritance of the two Tribes and half.

3 The Lord and his sacrifices, or the inheritance of Levi, 4 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben, 25 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 26 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

Now Joshua was old, and stricken in years, and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Gethuim,

3 From Sihon, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five Lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Ekhalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Amorites,

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Meshah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphak, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Gibeonites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baz-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the spring also Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephothaim, or all the Sidonians; these will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Inheritors for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan Eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Arer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plains of Moab unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Machathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which occupied in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who counted of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Gethurites, nor the Machathites: but the Gethurites and the Machathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of

Numb. 34-35

Numb. 34-35

Or. Tomar, Or, the Springs of Briggas, or the hill.

Deut. 17. and 4-49

Deut. 32. chap. 12. 12-12

Numb. 32. 30-31

Deut. 32. 13-13

Chap. 6. 2

Chap. 8. 39

Chap. 20. 33

Chap. 30. 42

Chap. 31. 29

Chap. 32. 26

1 Sam. 5. 20

Gen. 14. 14

1 Sam. 17. 49

Or. Canan

Nu. 32. 33

De. 5. 11

12. 1

in the
of pla-
i of
and
use of
pal-
ace.
Deut.
17.
By
miser of
yhab.
the
E.
the
E.
y. do-
er.

of Reuben inheritance according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the
bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the
midst of the river, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon, & all her cities y are in the plaine:
Dibon, and | B. north-Baal, and Beth-Nasimoon,
18 And Ishazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zarah-
shabar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-Peor, and * | Ashdoth-Pisgah, and
Beth-Ishimodh:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the
Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and
Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwell-
ling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the | South-
seyer, did the children of Israel slay with the
sword, among them that were slaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Ididaba and the border there of: this was the
inheritance of the children of Reuben after their
families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of
Gad, even unto the children of Gad, according to
their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of
Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of
Amanon, unto Aroer that is betwixt Kabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh,
and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the bor-
der of Debar.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram and Beth-nim-
rab, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the citie of the king-
dome of Sihon King of Heshbon, Jordan, and his
border, even unto the edge of the Sea of Chinneroth
on the other side Jordan Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad
after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the halfe
tribe of Manasse: and this was the possession of
the halfe tribe of Manasse by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
shan, all the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, and
all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, three-
score cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Asheroth, and Edeiri,
citie of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, were por-
tions unto the children of Machir the sonne of
Manasse, unto the our halfe of the * children of
Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did di-
stribute for inheritance in the plaine of Moab, on
the other side Jordan by Iericho, Eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not
any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was
their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The nine tribes: and a halfe are to have their
inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by privilege obtaineth
Dibon.

AND these are the countreys which the children
of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan,
* which Eleazar y Priest, & Iosua the son of Nun,
and the heads of the fathers of y tribes of the chil-
dren of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them:

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two
tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other side Jordan;

but unto the Levites hee gave none inheritance
among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes,
Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no
part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to
dwell in, with their suburbs, for their cattell, and
for their subsistence.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the
children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came unto Ios-
ua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Iephunneh
the Kenazite, said unto him, Thou knowest the
thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of
God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-Barnes.

7 Forty yeeres old was I when Moses the ser-
vant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnes, to
espie out the land, and I brought him word againe,
as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with
mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I
wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely
the land whereunto they set have troden, shall be thine
inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because
thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, y LORD hath kept me alive
as he said, these forty and five yeeres, even since the
LORD spake th' is word unto Moses, while the chil-
dren of Israel y wandered in the wilderness: and
now loe, I am this day fourescore & five yeeres old,

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in
the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was
then, even so is my strength now, for waite, both to
goe out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give mee this mountain
whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou
heardest in that day, how the Anakims were there,
and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be
the LORD will be with mee, then I shall be able to
drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Iosua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb
the son of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of
Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenazite unto this
day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD
God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kir-
iath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the
Anakims, and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the Lot of Iudah. 12 Caleb
portion and conquest. 16 Othniel fir his valour
hath Achsah Caleb's daughter to wife. 18 She ob-
taineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of
Iudah. 62 y he Iobabites not conquered.

THEM was the lot of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Iudah by their families, * even to the
border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin South-
ward, was the uttermost part of the South coast:

2 And their South border was from the shore of
the salt Sea, from y bay that looketh Southward,

3 And it went out to the South side to y Maale-
herabbin, and passed along to Zin, and y ended
up on the South side unto Kadesh-Barnes, and pas-
sed along to Hebron, and came up to Adar, and
fenced a con-poss to Karkas.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and
went out unto the river of Egypt, and the gauges
out of that coast were at the Sea: this shall be your
South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, even
unto the end of Jordan; and their borders in the
North

* Num. 34
2. chap.
21. 2.

* Num. 14. 24.

† Heb. walked.
* Eccl. 46. 30.

* Chap. 21. 12.
1. mac. 2. 56.

* Chap. 15. 13.

* Num. 34. 7.

* Num. 35. 36.

† Heb. Iugenic.

† Or, she grew up

to A. 20. 13.

Num.
2.
happ-
in.
100
ant.
7.
pau.
f. 4.

North quarter, was from the bay of the Sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the fount of Bohan the fount of Ruben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & in Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adam-mim, which is on the South side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of Fatha-meth, & the guings out thereof were the Fath-Rogel.

1 Kings
1-9

8 And the border went up by the valley of the fount of Hinnom, unto the South side of the Jebel-she, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill, unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoolah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Bealah, which is Kirjath-earim.

10 And the border compassed from Bealah, Westward, unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Seirum, (which is Chelab) on the North side, and went down to Beth-bemeth, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the fount of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawn to Shiron, and passed along to mount Bealah, and went out unto Jabuel: and the going out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the fount of Iephusah he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua: *even* * the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb gave thence * the three sons of Anak, Shephai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the fount of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb took it: and hee gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as hee came unto him, that shee mooved him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a South land, give mee also springs of water: and hee gave her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kibzeth, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adalah,

23 And Erdesh, and Hazor, and Ibbus,

24 Ziph, and Telen, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hazor, which is Hazor,

26 Azmuth, and Shitah, and Moladib.

27 And Hazor-Gadiah, and Hinnon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarhual, and Beer-sheba, and Gethiath,

29 Bealah, and Tim, and Azem,

30 And Elteled, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmanah, and Sappanah,

32 And Lechoth, and Shilham, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshcol, and Terech, and Alhah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engamim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Larmah, and Adullam, Socho, and Azekah,

36 And Sheraim, and Aichaim, and Gederah,

37 And Gederothaim, fourtee cities with their villages.

38 Zenan, and Hadathah, and Migdalgad,

39 And Dileam, and Mizpah, and Iokimed,

40 Lachish, and Bostath, and Eylon,

41 And Cabbon, and Lahman, and Kichsh,

42 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Nammah, and Makkeah: sixtee cities, with their villages.

43 Lebanah, and Ekher, and Ashub,

44 And Ippata, and Aithah, and Nezib,

45 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Maressah: nine cities, with their villages.

46 Ekron with her towne, and her villages.

47 From Ekron even unto the Sea, all that lay were Ashdod, with their villages.

48 Ashdod with her towne, & her villages, Gaza with her towne, and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.

49 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Sobah,

50 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

51 And Anab, and Azzemoth, and Amin.

52 And Gathen, and Holon, and Gition: eleven cities, with their villages.

53 Arah, and Dumah, and Eshran,

54 And Lunim, and Beth-tappuah, & Apphah,

55 And Henuk, and * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

56 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Ierush,

57 And Jezreel, and Iokimed, and Zanoah,

58 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities, with their villages.

59 Halhal, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

60 And Marah, and Beth-moath, and Etkiden: five cities, with their villages.

61 Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-earim, and Rubbath: two cities, with three villages.

62 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Midian, and Socoth,

63 And Nibhian, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities, with their villages.

64 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAPTER XVI.

The general borders of the towne of Jericho, & The borders of the inheritance of Ephraim, to The Canaanites, and Gomerath.

And the lot of the children of Joseph, & fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the East, to the wilderness: that goeth up from Jericho, thorough mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Achish, to Azaroth,

3 And

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Tapheth, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: & the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side, was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went aboue: Eastward vnto Tannah Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianeah.

7 And it went downe from Ianeah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the triue of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities which their valleys.

10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and Ierme vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 2 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.

There was also a lot for 7 tribe of Manasseh: for he was the first borne of Ioseph: he was for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Basan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aziel, and for the children of Senech, and for the children of Hephzer, & for the children of Semuda: these were the male children of Manasseh the soune of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zoloph had the soune of Hephzer, the soune of Gilead, the soune of Machir, the soune of Manasseh, had no sounes but daughters: And these were the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Haglah, Milkah, and Tuzah.

4 And they came a-cere before Eleazer the Priest, and before Iosua the soune of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moyses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father,

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead, and Basan, which were on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sounes: and the rest of Manassehs sounes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the river Kanah southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Ma-

nasseh also was on the North side of the river: and the out-goings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraim, and Northward it was Manasseh, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Tolecan and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor & her towne, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towne, and the inhabitants of Tannah and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreyes.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive the out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me our one lot & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Giants, if mouer Ephraim be so narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue chariots of yron, both they who are of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Iezebel.

17 And Iosua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot only:

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a woud, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drine out the Canaanites, though they haue iron chariots; and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seven parts. 10 Iosua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 They curse.

And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come againe to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seven parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coats on the North.

6 ¶ You shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

10-20
16-18

the faithfulness of the LORD in their inheritance: and God, and Reuben, and the tribe of Manasse have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the East, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men rose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land Syng, Goe and walker thurou the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seven parts in a booke, and came againe to Ioshua to the holse at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betwene the children of Iudah, and the children of Iosaph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Jordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountain Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-anea.

13 And the border went oner from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that lieth on the South side of the other Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne thence, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriatim-bak (which is Kiriatim-izrahim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriatim-izrahim, and the border went out on the West and went out to the well of waters of Nepteah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the fonnac of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Jebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel.

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Eitheneth, and went forth toward Gelboth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Renbes,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward, and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the Salt Sea, at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coast thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Iericho and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Kezue,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Anni, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Hammouai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibron, and Ramath, and Bethoth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephitah, and Mozah,

27 And Bethem, and Irycel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, & Jebusi, (which is Ierusa-

lem) Gibeth, and Kiriatih, foure and twentie cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 20 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Apher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 25 The children of Israel gave an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Bahah, and Azem,

4 And Ekolath, and Bethuel, and Hormah,

5 And Zikiag, and Beth-Marcaboth, and Hafar-sulah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirtene cities and their villages,

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Rasath-Bear, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: the more the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sidon.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dalbatheth, and reached to the river that is before Iokanaan,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, & goeth vp to Iaphtha,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Kithon-Hepher, to Irtah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-Jimbor, to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hamathoth, and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kartath, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izeel, and Chesullon, and Shusam,

19 And Harharum, and Sion, and Anabazuh,

20 And Rabbith, and Kition, and Aber,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Eshaddah, and Bethpanzer.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shaz-zimeath, and Bethbethel, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Apher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Hammelch, and Arad, & Misheah, and reacheth

Chap. 19. v.

19. 2. v.

19. 3. v.

19. 3. v.

resolveth to Carmel Westward, and to Shiloh-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun rising to Beth-dagan, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Ephraim toward the North side of Beth-creek and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand, 28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hamman, and Kanah, unto great Zidon :

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hoshah : and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ymmah alio, and Aphek, and Rehob : cotwary and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities, with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali : even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Athun to Zaanannu, and Adami, Nektah, and Jabneel, unto Libnath, and the outgoings thereof are at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hamnath, Rakkath, and Ginnereth,

36 And Adanah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrai, and En-hazor, 38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-nah, and Bethsheffai, nineteenth cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ithamun,

42 And Saalabbin, and Ajalon, and Ietlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron, 44 And Eltekeh, and Gibethon, and Beulah,

45 And Iam, and Busathrah, & Gath-rimmon, 46 And Mearshon, and Bakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *soo little* for them : therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Issachar, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, 48 Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

49 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

50 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them :

51 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim : and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

52 ¶ These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation : so they made an end of dividing the country,

CHAP. XXV.

1 God commanded, and the children of Israel appoint the five cities of refuge.

2 The LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying, 3 ¶ Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 4 Appoint out for you cities of refuge, wherof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses :

5 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, and unwittingly, may flee thither : and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

6 And when he that doth flee unto one of these cities, shall stand at the evening of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the Elders of that city : they shall take him into the cite unto them, and give him a place, that hee may dwell among them.

7 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up unto his hand : because hee smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

8 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the Congregation for judgement, and until the death of the high Priest, that shall see in those dayes : then shall the slayer returne, and come unto his owne city, and unto his owne house, unto the city from whence he fled.

9 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Judah.

10 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

11 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneeth among them, that whosoever killeth any person unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until hee stand before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Elebe and five cities given by lot, out of the other tribes to the Levites. 2 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

3 ¶ Then came next the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the Priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

4 And they spake unto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, ¶ The LORD commanded us by the hand of Moses, to give vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof, for our cattell.

5 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

6 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites : and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteene cities.

7 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

8 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

9 The children of Merari, by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

94 And out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

95 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

96 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites; who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah, the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Gath with her suburbs, and Asherod with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And one of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibbon with her suburbs, Gaba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethoron with her suburbs, four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Ekekel with her suburbs, Gibeon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And one of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tarnach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Basith: with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beelzabab with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kislon with her suburbs, Dabarth with her suburbs,

29 Iarnuth with her suburbs, Engannai with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkai with her suburbs, and Reboi with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hamon-dor with her suburbs, and Arson with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the 10th of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Karmah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahzahb with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs, four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourtie and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which hee swore to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwell therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that hee swore unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

C H A P. XXII

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home: 2 They build the Altar of Testimony in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended there at. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee have not left your brethren to this day many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the Commandment and the Law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, &c. to keep his Commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given possession in Basith: but unto the other halfe thereof, gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan Westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And hee spake unto them, saying, Returne with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Divide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

1280
1281

1282
1283

1284
1285
1286

1287
1288

1289
1290

1291
1292

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to goe into the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Jordan, there are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an Altar by Jordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh have built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each of chiefe house a Prince, they went all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But to day ye must turne away this day from following the LORD: and it will be, saying ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will doe wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, behinde the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespassse in this accented thing, and wrath fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Thus the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (see vs not this day.)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, for the LORD himselfe requireth it:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of

this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made for vs a border betwene vs and you, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children reele from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be a witness betwene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say againe, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witness betwene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day ye pernicie that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespassse against the LORD: for now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, one of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar Ed: for it shall bee a witness betwene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII
1 *Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former chapters, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iothua waxed old, and full of daies in age.

2 And Iothua called for all Israel, and for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, and full of daies in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue divided vnto you by lot these nations

Hebr. 10 more 1000

Gen. 31. 48. chap. 34. 25. ver. 14

Hebr. 1000 good 1000

Hebr. 1000

Ther is a witness.

Hebr. come in to depart

Exod. 24. 4

nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off from you into the great Sea Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 But cleane vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong, but as for you, no man hath bene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand; for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, & cleane vnto the remnant of these nations, even these that remaine amongst you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you.

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 3 He reneweth a Covenant betweene them and God. 4 Hee sheweth the witness of the Covenant. 5 Joshua 40, death, and buriall. 42 Josephs bones are buried. 43 Eleazer dieth.

And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, says Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and I gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Jacob and Tamar: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possess it: * but Jacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians persued after your fathers with charres and horsemen vnto * the red Sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkness betwene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * I sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Gittites, the Hittites, and the Itebites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two Kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye haue built: not I, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyard and olueyards which ye plant, nor doe ye eat.

14 Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, diste you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued: but were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought vs up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved vs in all the way wherinto we went, and amongst all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before vs all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said vnto the people, ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is a holy God, he is a ialous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your finnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

7 Heb. as the Lord.

10 Deut. 32 and 32:14.

11 Or, for if you will cleane, etc. Heb. I have the LORD will drive.

12 Erod. 2:23.

13 Chap. 21:46.

14 Gen. 12:1.

god, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

27 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

28 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selfe, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, We are witnesses.

29 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods whi is among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

30 And the people said vnto Ioshua; We the LORD our God will serue, and his voyce will we heare.

31 So Ioshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

32 And Ioshua wrote theſe words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

33 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD, which he spake

vnto vs; that he be there for a witness vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

34 So Ioshua let the people depart, enemy man vnto his inheritance.

35 And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeres old.

36 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gasth.

37 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ſerued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

38 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the ious of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

39 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Pinchas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 19. 50.
Iudg. 2. 8.
† Hebr. Proferre-
dges their
ages after
Ier. 16.
* Gen. 33. 25. exod. 12. 19.
* Gen. 32. 19.
1074
Lambert



THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The cities of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-
bezek wily requested. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 He-
bron taken. 11 Ichnel hath Achish for wife for
taking of Daber. 16 The Kenites dwell in Iudah.
17 Hormah, Gaza, Ashkelon, and Ekron taken.
21 The cities of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Jo-
seph who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of A-
sher. 32 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOW after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites that fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp to be-
hold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings hauing their thumbs, and their great toes cut off; I gathered their meat vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and let the city on fire.)

9 And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriat-arba) and they slew Shelai, and Arhimus, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriat-sepher.)

12 And Cakch said, He that smiteth Kiriat-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achish my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother took it; and he gave him Achish his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when the time to him, that she moued him to take of her father a field; and the lighted from off her, after, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilst thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing if for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite; Moses father in law; went vp out of the city of palmes trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderness of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Ashkelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he brought out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not drine out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moses said; and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drine out the inhabitants that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem, vnto this day.

22 And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel; and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to desire Bethel,

* Num. 21. 3.

1074
passed
the mountaine.

* Num. 14. 24.
1074
12. 24.
15. 14.

Gen. 28.19. (now the name of the city before was Luz.)
 24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city; and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy.

25 And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they invite the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.
 26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

Josh. 17. 27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Bethshan, and her towers, nor Taanach and her towers, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towers, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towers, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towers: but the Canaanites would dwell in y^e land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwell among them, and become tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Achish, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahilab, nor Acia, nor Hebiton, nor Apikh, nor of Rehob.

32 But the Asherites dwell among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethshean, nor the inhabitants of Bethshean, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshean, and of Bethaanath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Saalhim; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so y^e they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from y^e going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

C H A P. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bethim. 2 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 3 Gods anger and pity towards them. 4 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

And an Angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bethim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you into the land which I swore unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, for ye shall crow down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: that they shall be thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass when the Angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bethaim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the Elders that followed Joshua, who had done all the great works that the LORD did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in the mount of Ephraim on the North side of the hill Gaala.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, & provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Astartim.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 ¶ Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were sorely distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up Judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them:

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their Judges, but they wenta whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up Judges, then the LORD was with the Judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the Judge: for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:

19 And it came to pass, when the Judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to irritate them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any man before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of y^e LORD to walk therein: as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left the nations without driving them out, hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

C H A P. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 2 By covenant with them, they compassed Jherusalem. 3 Deborah delivereth them from Cushan Rishathaim. 4 She had from Barak. 5 Shamgar slew the Philistines.

Now these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many of

Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan: 1 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre; at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

2 Namely, six lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hittites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entering in of Hamath.

3 And they were to prouoke Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

4 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hittites, and Iebusites.

5 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

6 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim and the grone.

7 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

8 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a deliverer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz Calefs younger brother.

9 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

10 And the land had rest foure yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz dyed.

11 And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD throughtened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had come euill in the sight of the LORD.

12 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and besieged the city of palmertrees.

13 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eightene yeeres.

14 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliverer, Ehad the son of Gera, a Beniamite, a man of great stature: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

15 But Ehad made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh.

16 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

17 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bore the present.

18 But he himselfe turned againe from the Iynarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence: And all that stood by him went out from him.

19 And Ehad came vnto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: and Ehad said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

20 And Ehad put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

21 And the blood went in after the blade: and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

22 Then Ehad went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

23 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that beheld the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee is consecrated his feet in his summer chamber.

24 And they carried till they were affirmed: and behold he appeared not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

25 And Ehad escaped while they tarried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

26 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

27 And he said vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and took the fords of Iordan toward Moab, and Iudael was a man to passe ouer.

28 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all of lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

29 So Moab was subdued 7 day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foure score yeeres.

30 And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anan, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, & he also deliuered Israel. CHAP. Iiiii.

Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabim and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

1 And the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehad was dead. 2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabim king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gittites.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charrets of iron: and twenty yeeres hee nightly oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And Deborah a prophessee, the wife of Lappidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palm tree of Deborah, betwene Ramoth and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for Iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abimelech, one of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Iabims army, with his charrets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the Iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

Dr. J. J. ...

Rede ...

... 18 ...

... 18 ...

seemed himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his
tent vnto the plains of Zaanan, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they showed Silera, that Barak the sonne
of Abinoam, was gone vnto mount Tabor.

13 And Silera gathered together all his cha-
riots, euen nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the
people that were with him, from Haroloth of the
Gentiles, vnto the riuers of Kithon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak; Vp, for this is
the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Silera
into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before
thee? O Barak went downe from mount Tabor,
and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Silera, and all
his chariots, and all his hoste, with the edge of the
sword, before Barak: so that Silera lighted downe
off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and af-
ter the hoste, vnto Haroloth of the Gentiles, and
all the hoste of Silera fell vpon the edge of the
sword, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Silera fled away on his feet, to the
tent of Lael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for
there was peace betwene Iabin the King of Ha-
zor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Lael went out to meet Silera, and said
vnto him, Turne in, my lord; turne in, to mee, feare
not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the
tent, she conuerted him with a mensure.

19 And he said vnto her, Give mee, pray thee,
a little water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And she
opened a bottell of milke, and gaue him drinke,
and couered him.

20 Agarac he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of
the tent, and it shall be when any man shall come
and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here of
thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Lael, Hebers wife, tooke a maul of the
tent, and tooke a hammer in her hand, and went
softly vnto him, and smote the nail into his tem-
ple, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was
fast asleep, and weary) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Silera, Lael came
out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I
will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And
when hee came into her tent, Behold, Silera lay
dead, and the nail was in his temple.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King
of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered,
& prevailed against Iabin the King of Canaan,
until they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

C H A P. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

1 Thus sang Deborah, and Barak, the son of Abi-
noam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the aneuing of Is-
rael, when the people willingly offered themselves,
3 He re, O ye Kings, give ear, O ye Princes: I,
euen I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing praise
to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when
thou marchest out of the field of Edom, the earth
trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also
dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the
LORD, euen the sinay, from before the LORD
God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar, the son of Anah, in
the dayes of Lael, the high-wayes were vnoccupi-
ed, and the travellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they cea-

fed in Israel, until that Deborah arose, that I
arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the
gates: Was there a shield or speare scene among
ten thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel,
euen offered themselves willingly among the peo-
ple: Bless ye the LORD.

10 ¶ Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that
sit in Iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 They that are deliuered from the noise of ar-
chers, in the places of drawing water; there shall
they reioyce, the righteous shall of the LORD, euen
the righteous shall towards the inhabitants of
his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the
LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, sing
a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity cap-
tive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue do-
minion over the nobles among the people: the
LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them a-
gainst Amalek, after chee Benjamin, among the peo-
ple: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, & out
of Zebulun they chartried the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Debo-
rah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was feat on
a foot into the villey: for the diuisions of Reu-
ben, there were great of the strength of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the fleepesoles: a
heare the beatings of the flocks? for the diuisions
of Reuben there were great searching of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did
Dan remaine in ships? After continued was the sea
I shore, and abode in hisj ocreches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that
scattered their liues vnto the death, in the high
places of the field.

19 The Kings came and fought, then fought the
Kings of Canaan in Tanach, by the waters of Me-
giddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their
courtes fought against Silera.

21 The riuers of Kithon swept them away, that
ancient riuers, the riuers Kithon: O my soules, thou
hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the hoies bootes broken, by the
means of the praunges, the praunges of their
mighty ones.

23 Carie ye Mesoz (said the Angel of the LORD)
carie ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because
they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the
helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed of youe women shall Lael the wife of
Heber the Kenite be, blessed that she be above wo-
men in the tent.

25 Hee siked water, and she gaue him milke, she
brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right
hand to the weapons hammer: & with the ham-
mer she smote Silera, the force off his head, when
she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 As her feet be bowed, he fell: as he bowed,
at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed,
there he fell downe & dead.

28 The mother of Silera looked out at a win-
dow, and cryed thorow the lattice: Why is his
chariot so long in coming? why tary the wheeles
of his chariots?

29 Her wife ladies answered her, yes, she recei-
ued an answer to her selfe.

20 Have they not food? have they not divided the prey, † to every man a damosell or ewe? To Sifers a prey of diners colours, a prey of diners colours of arcade-works, of diners colours of needle-works on both sides, meet † for the necks of them that take the spoils?

21 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the Sunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI

1 The Isra lites for their sune are oppressed by Midian. 2 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel rebuketh Gideon for their delivrance. 17 Gideons Preface to his command with his 23 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the Altar to haush-Shalom. 28 Iosh defendeth his sune, and cedeth him Terabooth. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons sune.

And the children of Israel did enill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD declared them into the hand of Midian seven yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the denms which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the East, even they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither man, nor beast, nor ass.

5 For they came vp with their camell, and their team, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they & their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouertised, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I am the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce,

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sat vnder an oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Iush the Abi-Ezrites: and his sune Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? & where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, & said, Goe in thus thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I said thee?

15 And he said vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith

shall I save Israel? behold, I my family is poore in I Or, my

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said vnto him; If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew mee a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my Present, and for it before thee. And he said, I will tarry vntill thou offering come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnticured cakes of an Ephah of flour; a kid of the sheph he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnticured cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, & poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnticured cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh, & the vnticured cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I haue feared an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehochaz-thalom: vnto this day, it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, take thy fathers young bullocke, & cutt the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the oake of Baal that thy father hath, & cutt downe the groue that is by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cutt downe.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: and Iosh was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that hee could not doe it by day, that hee did it by night.

28 ¶ And when ciemes of the city arose early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cutt downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sune of Iosh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Iosh, Bring out thy sune, that he may die: because he hath cutt downe the oake of Baal, and because hee hath cutt downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Iosh said vnto all † the hood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: it he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because he hath cutt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Terabooth, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, & the Amalekites,

and

and the children of \dagger East were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD \dagger came upon Gideon, and he \dagger blew a trumpet, and Abimez \dagger was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasse, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 \dagger And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hands, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in \dagger flower, and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all \dagger earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece: a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII

1 Gideon's army of two and thirty thousand, is brought to three hundred, he is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 2. His bravado of crumpled and leaped in pitchers.

3. The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeb.

4. The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeb. The people that were with him, rose up early and pitched beside the wall of Herod: so that the hosts of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

5. And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against mee, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

6. Now therefore go on, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful & afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

7. And the LORD said unto Gideon, the people are yet too many, bring down now unto the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee, and the rest shall not go.

8. So he brought down the people unto the water, and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lapped of the water, with his tongue as a dog lapped, him thou shalt put down, likewise every one that bowed down upon his knees to drink.

9. And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men; but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

10. And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe every man unto his place.

11. So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he kept all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 \dagger And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee downe into the hoste: for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy servant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went hee downe with Phurah his servant, vnto the outside of the fenced men that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it: that it fell, and overthrewed it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing els save the sword of Gideon the sonne of Joash a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 \dagger And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and \dagger the interpretation thereof, that he worshipping, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a \dagger trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and \dagger lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be \dagger as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 \dagger So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the campe, and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD \dagger for every mans sword against his fellow, man throughout all the hoste, and the hoste fled to Bethsitrah, in Zaretan, and to the \dagger border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasse, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 \dagger And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-Barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-Barah, and Jordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeb they flew at \dagger wings of the Zeb,

\dagger Heb. clothed. \dagger Numb. 31. 7. \dagger Heb. with each hand after him.

20. 11. 22.

1. 2. 3. 4.

Or rank by him 2. 32.

\dagger Heb. the hoste was shroued \dagger Heb. jumping in the middle hand of all of them. \dagger Heb. first brandish as sword.

21. 24

for some words \dagger Heb. 12.

* Psal. 81. 1.

Zebah and pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb and Zebah to Gideon on the other side Jordan
C H A P. VIII.

1 Gideon pursues the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Peniel refuse to relieve Gideon's army. 7 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Peniel are destroyed. 17 Gideon routeth his brethren death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 23 He refuseth government: 24 His Ephraim case of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideon's children and death. 32 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou thus done unto us, that thou callest us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him & blasphemy.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim, better than the vintage of Asher?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zebah: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said thus.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, least yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Gideon pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 And the Princes of Succoth said, Are thy hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine Army?

7 And Gideon said, I therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will give ye three ears of wheat, the thornes of the wilderness, and wash them.

8 And he went up thence to Peniel, and spake thus unto the men, and the men of Peniel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he passed over unto the men of Peniel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karayon and Karayites with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the bolts of the children of the East: for there fell of his hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah and Loghabin, and smote the hosts for the hosts was scarce.

12 And when Zebah & Zalmunna had been pursued after them, & took the two Kings of Midian, Zebah & Zalmunna, & imprisoned all the host.

13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the Sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him; and he described unto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, men therefore and seven hundred men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wilderness, and briars, and wash them by the fountain of the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at

Tabot? and they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one of us assembled the children of a King.
19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had spared them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Zebah his first borne, Up and slay them: but the youth drew out his sword for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments, that were on their camels necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy sons, and thy sonsnes (once after): for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you; neither shall any of mine rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-ring of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was thousand & seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments & collars, & purple garment that was on the Kings of Midian, & every fine chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his eye, once in Ephraim: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness fourty years, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 And he builded the house of loath waste, and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gideon the son of loath waste, died in good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of loath his father, in Oparah of the Abiezerites.

33 And it came to passe, as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned against, and were a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodwills which he had shewed unto Israel.

C H A P. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites and murder of his brethren made King of Israel by a parable relateth them, and saith of his death. 22 Gaal confuseth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul rouseth it. 31 Abimelech overcometh them, and smoth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berob. 50 As Tolex he is slain. 56 Joshua's curse is fulfilled.

And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and compassed them withal, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

in
how
to
be

in
how
to
be

in
how
to
be

† Heb.
according
to the
form
etc.

† Heb.
as
the
Midian

† Heb.
swore
swore

† Heb.
going
out
of
his
ship.
† Heb.
etc.

4 Heb. what is good is good is member, etc.

4 Heb. vs. 10.

4 Heb. the oak of the pillar, see 10th. 24. 26.

4 Heb. get up and down for other trees.

4 Heb. the Bramble.

4 Heb. call his life.

2. Spoke I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem; ¶ Whether is better for you, either that all the fountes of Ierubbai (which are three-score and ten perfume I reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethen spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these wordes, and their hearts inclined ¶ to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him three-score and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaier and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he w. at vnto his fathershouse at Ophrah and slew his brethen the (sonn) Ierubbai, being three-score and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest son of Ierubbai was left: for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, by the place of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Harken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King over them, and they said vnto the Olive tree, Reigne thou over vs.

9 But the olive-tree said vnto them; Should I leave my fruitesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and I goe to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou and reigne over vs.

11 But the fig-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine; Come thou, and reigne over vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leave my wine which cheereeth God and man, and goe to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the Bramble; Come thou, and reigne over vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me King over you, then come, and put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and devour the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbai, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the desiring of his hands:

17 (For my father sought for you, and I adventured his life for you, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slain his fountes, three-score and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sounne of his maid-seruant King over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbai, and with his house this day, when reioyce ye in Abim lech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, & the house of Millo, and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and hee, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeres over Irael,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betwene Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done in the three-score and ten fons of Ierubbai might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech his brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which had aided him in the killing of his brethen.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaine, and they robbed him all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethen, and went ouer to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and tooke the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should feare him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbai? and Zebul his officer: for the men of Ramor the father of Shechem: for why should we feare him?

29 And would to God his people were under my hand: then would I remove Abimelech, and hee said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech, secretly, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethen, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soone as the Sonne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vps on the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then shalt thou doe to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entree of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaine. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaine, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plants of Meoumm.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should feare him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? or is not, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne and wounded, vnto the entree of the gate,

4 Heb. 10th.

4 Heb. 10th.

4 Heb. 10th.

4 Heb. 10th.

4 Heb. 10th.

4 Heb. 10th.

4 Heb. 10th.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they came into an hold of the house of the god Baal.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech got him up to mount Zalmon, hee, and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have done for me do, make haste, and doe as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and sought to burn it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then hee called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him, and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickednes of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the enill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the outc of Iodan the sonne of Jerubbael.

C H A P. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 2 Iair, whose thirty ioues had thirty issues. 3 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel: so in their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 4 Upon their repentance he punisheth them.

AN after Abimelechs death arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Doedai, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudgeth Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair of Gileadite; and iudgeth Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty ioues that rege on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Hanoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did eill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, & forooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was not against Israel, & he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed, and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen yeeres: all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordain, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordain, to fight also against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 ¶ Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliver you so much.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer is seemeth good vnto thee, deliver vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD, and his soule was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped at Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Metzech.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

C H A P. XI.

1 The covenant betwene Iephtah and the Gileadites, that hee should be their head. 2 The treaty of peace betwene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 3 Iephtahs vow. 4 His conquest of the Ammonites. 5 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw Iephtah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephtah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him thirtie, and his wifes ioues grew vp, and they thrust out Iephtah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

10. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13.

† Hebr. crosseth.

† Deuili. 32. 15. 17. 18. 19.

† Hebr. a good. in thine. 11. 12.

† Hebr. gods of strangers.

† Hebr. was shame. 10. 11. 12.

† Hebr. cried to. 10. 11. 12.

† Hebr. 11. 12. 13. called Iephtah.

† Hebr. a woman. 10. 11. 12.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwell in the land of Tob; and there were gathered valiant men by Jephthah, & went out with him.

4 And it came to passe, in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our Captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness betwene vs, if wee doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and Captain over them: and Jephthah vetered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israelooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Iabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers againe unto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah; Israelooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorrow the wilderness unto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorrow thy land: but the King of Edom would not hearken unto them: And in like manner they sent unto the King of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorrow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Hebron, and Israel said unto him; Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorrow thy land, when my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorrow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iabaz, & fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Iabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath delivered the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? To whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before vs, them will we possess.

25 And now, set on any thing better than Balak the soune of Zippor King of Moab? Did he ever fight against Israel, or did hee ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Hebron, and her towne, and in Arer and her towne, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not feared against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge, be Judge this day betwene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon brakened not unto the words of Jephthah, which he sent him.

29 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, & he passed over Gilead & Manasse, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hand,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, & I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and shee was his only child: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may goe vp and downe upon the mountaine, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellows.

38 And he said, Goe. And hee let her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountaine.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that shee returned unto her father, whoe did with her according to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a custom in Israel, thus

Hebr. be the answer betweene vs.

Num. 21:21

Deut. 2:24

Num. 21:24

Num. 21:24

Deut. 2:24

Num. 21:24

Hebr. the which cometh forth

Hebr. of his own will

Hebr. desired

Hebr. desired

10 That the daughters of Ephraim went yearly to lament, the daughter of Ephraim the Gileadite four dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and dispersed by a battell, are slain by the Gileadites. 2 Iephthahs death. 3 Ibram who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 4 and Elon, 5 and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

1 And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went Northward, and said unto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered mee not, I put my life in my hands: and passed ouer against the children of Ammon: and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against mee?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nye: 6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibbolyeth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slay him at the passages of Iordan: & there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah judged Israel six yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of the Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibram of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And hec had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom hec sent abroad, and made in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hec judged Israel seven yeeres.

10 Then died Ibram, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and hec judged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite dyed, and was buried in Ajalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the issue Hillel a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And hec had loarite sonnes, and thirtie nephewes that rode on cheerefore and ten asse-colts: and hec judged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the issue of Hillel the Pirathonite dyed, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 4 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discovered. 5 Samson is borne.

1 And the children of Israel did evil againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of

the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vnchaste thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Samson: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But hee said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vnchaste thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou dost send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee was in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spaketh vnto the woman? And his said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, now let thy wordes come to passe: for how shall we order the child, and how shall wee doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eat any vnchaste thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detain thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou shalt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing I am secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces on the ground.

11. Numb. 6. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

2. 11. Shall wee doe vnto him? 12. Of all I said vnto the woman, let her beware. 13. Shee may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eat any vnchaste thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue. 14. And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detain thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid for thee. 15. What shall be his workes? 16. Shall hee be borne before thee?

17. For we had desired thee.

20 That the Angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife: then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

21 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

22 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not have received a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee have shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betwene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his journey he killeth a Lion. 8 In a second journey hee findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 He spailth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married another.

1 And Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well:

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he reui him as hee would haue rent a hind, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but hee told not them that hee had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: If you can certainly declare it mee within the seven dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty sheels, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then shall ye giue mee thirty sheels, and thirty change of gar-

ments. And they said vnto him, Put forth the riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the wine came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes propound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Enuise thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: How ye called vs, to take that we haue? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: I therefore haue put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it mee. And hee said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him in the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him, on the seventh day, before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and tooke their spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philistines cages with fire, and brands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smitech them by and thip. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, or deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a new loone. 18 God worketh the flames, and Enkathere for him in Lehis.

1 But it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst verely hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: Is not her younger sister faire? can shee take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, I now shall I be more blamelesse than the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke I fire-brands, and turned tails to taile, and put a fire-brand in the midst betwene two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing colne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the stocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards, and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnath, because hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee paged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them by and thigh with a great

laughter, and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lahi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? and they an'wered, To bind Samson, as we come vp, to do to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over vs? What is this that thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, as they did vnto me, so have I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into y^e hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, I sweare vnto you, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No; but we will pin thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, & brought him vp from rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Leis, the Philistines flouted against him, and the spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands were loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new law-bone of an Ass, and put it vnto his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the law-bone of an Ass, I heape vpon me, as vnto the law of an Ass: haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the law-bone out of his hand, & called that place, Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was fore staid, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die forthird, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised.

19 But God claue an hollow place thar was in the law, and there came a water therout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee remained: wherefore he called the name thereof, Eshbakkore, which his in Lehi vnto this day:

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth and carrieth away the gates of the city. 2 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, misleth Samson. 3 Thrice she deceiued, 4 At last she overcomeh him. 21 The Philistines take him out put out his eyes. 23 His strength returning, he pulseth downe the beaust vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

¶ Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, & arose at midnight, and rooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, by bar and all, & put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loosed a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Rouse him, and see wherein

his great strength lieth: and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth: and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind mee with seuen li greenes which were neuer dried, then shall I be weak, and be as if I were dead.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greenes withes, which had not bene dried, and the bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: & she said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a shred of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not diminished.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber:) and he brake them from off his armes like a shreed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou wraucst the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the same, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him dayly with her words, and vraged him, so that his soule was vexed vnto death:

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon my head, for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my birth: therefore woube: If I be shaven, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she feare and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and caused him to shauer off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before; and shalbe my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines rooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did graund in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made for them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may teele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once avenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the househood, and in which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with all his might, and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein, (so the dead which hee slew at his death,) were more then they which hee slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and took him, and brought him vp, and buried him betwene Zorah and Ektael, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee was buried there twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first had stolen restored, his mother makes images for her ornaments for them. 6 He hirith a Levite to be his Priest.

And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee said vnto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an Ephod, and a Teraphim, and he consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no King in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Levite, and hee sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Iudah, to sojourn where hee could find a place: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and hee sojourned.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And hee said vnto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to sojourn where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the yeere, and sixe shekels of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Levite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites find four men to steale out an inheritance. 2 At the house of Micah they consult with Ieonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 3 They search Laish, and bring backe more of good hope. 4 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprize it. 5 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and he consecrate them. 6 They set up idolatry, whereon Ieonathan rebuketh the Priests.

In those dayes there was no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan (sent of their family, fine men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtael, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe search the land, whither when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And hee said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, he hath hired me, & I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Alke counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 Then the sixe men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no migration in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no benefite with any man.

8 And they came, vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtael: and these brethren said vnto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them, for we haue found the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people

secure, and to a large band: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where their is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaiol six hundred men, & appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriat-barzim in Bushah: wherefore they called that place Mahanb-Dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriat-barzim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Michas.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spee out the countrie of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, & came vnto the house of Michas, and ¶ saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan stood by the muring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spee out the land went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the graven image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priests stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And they went into Michas house, and fetched the carned image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: Then said the Priests vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and heooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they raised and departed, & put the little ones, and the cartell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Michas, the men that were in the houses betwix Michas house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Michas, What plecth thee, & that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away, and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What plecth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest ¶ angry fellows run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Michas saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Michas had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man: and it was in the valley that floweth by Bethshean, and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne in Laish: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the graven image: and Manathan the sonne of Gerthom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set for them vp Michas graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

C H A P. X I X.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethshean to fetch home his wife. 18 An old man catcheth him as he leek. 22 The Gileadites chuse his concubine to death. 29 Hee slaueth her vnto euery piece to send them so the twelue tribes.

¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-ludah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-ludah, and was there ¶ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake & friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damosells father retined him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosells father said vnto his sonne in law, ¶ Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sat downe, and did eate and drinke, both of chem together: for the damosells father had said vnto the man, he cometh I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law cryed him: therefore he lodged thine againe.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosells father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: And they eat till ¶ till after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosells father said vnto him, Behold, now the day ¶ draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, ¶ the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe ¶ home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, hee rose vp, and departed, and came ¶ over against to-be, (which is Kiriatba) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also with him.

11 And when they were by Iteus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs tarry in Iteus this night of the Iteuines, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not tarrye here: hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will not come.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw nere to one of these places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the Summe went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to goe in, and so lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he take him Cowne in a street of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of Bethel at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim: and he resourued in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lit vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said vnto them, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the house of J LORD, and there is no man that receiue me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw & pouldre for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the yong man which is with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace bee with thee, howsoeuer let all thy wants lie vpon mee, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave pouldre vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine names of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the doore, and spake to the maister of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that wee may know him.

23 And the man, the maister of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, say I pray you, doe not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, & his concubine, whom I will bring out now, and I shal ye them, and do with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not do vnto him a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: so the man tooke his concubine, & brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands were vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an ass, and the man rose vp, and gaue him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coast of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor scene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land

of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speake your minds.

C H A P. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declared his wrong. 2 The decree of the assembly. 3 The Beniamites bring iudges, make head against the Israelites. 4 The Israelites in two battels fight against thousand. 5 They destroy by a slaughter all the Beniamites, except six hundred.

¶ Then all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Bethlehem, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, euen of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footemen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah: that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, and my concubine: haue they forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduise and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will we any of vs turne into his house:

9 But now this shal be the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, we will goe vp by lot against it: 10 And we will take ten men of our hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand,

to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, ffour together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the trib of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, & put away euill from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left hande, every one could sling stones at an haire forehead, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin were numbered foure hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vnto the house of God, and asked counsell of God,

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeath.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeath.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeath, & destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites t. 21 day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, & set their battell againe in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD until Even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother?) And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went fourth against them out of Gibeath, for scrup of day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel, againe, eighteene thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and stood there before the LORD, and fasted that day until Even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Ark of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Benjamin, my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp, for to morrow I will scilicet them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeath.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeath, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were destroye away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibeath in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar; and the Iyers in wait of Israel came fourth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeath.

34 And there came against Gibeath ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore, but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men, all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten, for the men of Israel gave place to the Beniamites: because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeath.

37 And the liers in wait hastned, and rushed vpon Gibeath, & the liers in wait drew their swords along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword,

38 Now there was an appointed signe betwene the men of Israel, & the Iyers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as at the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that euill was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backe before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderness, but the battell overtook them and them which came out of the citie, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclofed the Beniamites round about, and hastned them, and trod them downe with their feet against Gibeath towards the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteene thousand men, all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness, vnto the rocks of Rimmon: and they gathered of them in the high wayes five thousand men; and perished hard after them vnto Gidon, & few two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 ¶ But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness vnto the rocks Rimmon, and abode in the Rocks Rimmon foure monthes.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the best, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the citie that they came to.

C H A P. X X I.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Benjamin. 2 By the distribution of Iabesh Gilead they provide them foure hundred wives. 3 They aduise them to sue priue for Gargis the daughter of Shiloh.

Now the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any one of vs giue his daughter vnto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept fore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early; and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him, that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wine for them that remaine, seeing we haue iurged by the LORD that we will not giue them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD?

9 And they said, There is none of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD.

10 And they said, We will not giue them of our daughters to wives, for we have iurged by the LORD that we will not giue them of our daughters to wives.

11 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD?

12 And they said, There is none of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD.

And behold, there came none to the camp, from Jabath-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabath-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Jabath-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that yet shall doe,* yet shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath a lier by him.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabath-Gilead, soere hundred young virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some to speak to the children of Beniamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabath-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repeated them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we do for wines for them that remaine, seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wines of our daughters: for the children of Israel haue sworn, saying, Curied be hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a fealt of the LORD in Shiloh, & yeteely, in a place which is on the Northside of Bethel, on the Eastside of the high way that goeth vnto from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complain, that wee will say vnto them, Is hee favourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee refused not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wines according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.



¶ THE BOOKE OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

¶ Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dyeth there: & Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wines of Moab, die also. & Naomi returning homeward, B diffracteth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueh her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

¶ **N**OW it came to passe in the daies which the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went sojourne in the country of Moab, hie, and his wife and his two sones.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sones Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraimites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomis husband died, and she was left, and her two sones,

4 And they took them wines of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sones, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then the arrie with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing the bread.

7 Wherefore shee went fourth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: for the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 ¶ The first said vnto her, that ye may find rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then shee kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they did soeuer, surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with mee? Are there yett any mee sones, in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 There againe by daughters, goe ye now way, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I should see, I haue hope, if I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sones:

13 ¶ Would ye carry for them till they were grown? would you stay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: I fear for grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against mee.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth cleue vnto her.

15 ¶ And she said, Behold, thy siter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: as thou alter thy siter in law,

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe, and where thou lodgest I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe so to me, and moore also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When the law that she was lawfully minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moued about them, and they said, is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesses daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz: & Boaz taking knowledge of her, & shee sheweth her great favour. 2 Thus which shee goeth shee carerth so it commeth.

3 Naomi had a husband of her late husband, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

4 And Ruth the Moabitess said vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, & glean eares of corne after him, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

5 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

6 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD be with you, and they answered blessing the LORD that day.

7 Then said Boaz vnto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose daughter is this?

8 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered, and said, It is the Moabitish damozell, that came hither with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

9 And she said, If any you let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so the come, and hath continued with me from the morning until now, that shee hath eaten bread in the house.

10 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearkest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

11 Let thine eyes bee on the field that I doe reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged the young man, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawen.

12 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe before the ground, and said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

13 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, It hath fully bene shewed me, al that thou hast done vnto the mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come vnto a people which thou knowest not heretofore.

14 The LORD recompenseth thy works, and a full

reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

15 Then shee said, Let me finde fauour in thy sight my lord, for thou hast comforted me, & for that thou hast spoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

16 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And shee sat beside the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and shee did eat, and was satisfied, and left.

17 And when shee was risen vp to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her gleane even amongst the sheaves, and let her reach her corne.

18 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpore for her, and leaue them, that shee may glean them, and rebuke her not.

19 So shee gleaned in the field until Euen, and beat out that shee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

20 ¶ And shee tooke it vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what shee had gleaned, & shee brought forth, and it came to her that shee had reserved, after shee was sufficed.

21 And her mother in law said vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And shee shewed her mother in law with whom shee had wrought, and said, The man with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

22 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs,] one of our next kinsmen.

23 And Ruth the Moabitess said, Hee said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my young men, until they haue ended all my harvest.

24 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they] meet thee not in any other field.

25 So shee kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, vnto the end of barley harvest, and of wheate harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAPTER III.

1 By Naomis her instructions, 2 Ruth lieth at Boazs feet. 3 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 4 Hee sendeth her away with shee measures of barley.

1 Then Naomi her mother in law said vnto her, My daughter, shall I not seeke rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floore.

3 Wilt thou sell thy selfe there, and amount ther, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe, to the shearer, that hee maye buy thee? Knowest thou not, my daughter, that hee shall buy thee, and drinke wine, and I will be his wife?

4 And shee said, Wher hee lieth downe, there shall I likewise sit, and I will vntoeuer his feet, and I will be his wife, and hee will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

5 And shee said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And shee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law had bid her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, & his heart was merry, hee went to lye downe at the end of the heape of corne: and shee came softly, and vntoeuer his feet, and laid her downe.

107, f
And for
more.
1 Hebr.
to the
beards

1 Hebr.
Boaz
her wife

1 Or, and
shee
right in
redemption

1 Or, but
of vs

1 Or, and
up the
clothes
that are
on her
feet

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and he turned himself: and behold a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou art a kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast showed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tary this night, & it shall be in the morning that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD lieth in doe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And hee said, Let it not be knowne that a woman came into the soore.

15 Also hee said, Bring the sixe sheaves that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it, and when shee held it, hee measured sixe measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe measures of barley gave he me, for he said to me, Doe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall for the man, will not be in rest vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. III.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman: he refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel; Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marryeth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

¶ Then went Boaz vp to the gate, and sat him downe there: and beheld the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom hee said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sat downe.

2 And hee took ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sat downe.

3 And hee said vnto the kinsman; Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, hath a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people, if thou wilt redeeme it; redeeme it, but

if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it besides thee: and I am after thee. And hee said, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou wilt buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: I redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 ¶ Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, buy it for thee: so hee drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people: Yee are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilion, and M. hlon, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, We are witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe thou worthily in Ephraim, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when hee went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And hee shall be vnto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thy old age: for thy daughter in law which toucheth thee, which is better to thee then seven sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Aminadab,

20 And Aminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Jesse, and Jesse begate David

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL,
otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 Hee chooseth Hannah, though barren, and prayeth for her. 12 Eli first rebuketh her, afterwards bleaseth her. 19 Hannah having borne a sonnet, stayeth at home till she be wanted. 24 Scarcely presents him, according to her vow to the LORD.*

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliha, the son of Toim the son of Zaphn, an Ephraimite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, & the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city yearly, to worship & to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sounes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD were there.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sounes and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for she loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also provoked her sore, for to make her iust, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

7 And as he did so yeere by yeere, when shee went vp to the house of the LORD: so the pronounced her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why art thou grieued? am not I better to thee then ten sounes?

9 So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & also they had drunk: (Now Eli the Priest sat upon a seat by a post of the Temple of the LORD)

10 And shee was in bitterness of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore:

11 And shee vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hosts, if wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give vnto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him to the LORD, all the daies of his life, & there shall no razor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as the accustomed praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah shee spake in her heart, only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had bene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue poured out my soule beure the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmaid find grace

in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sounce, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp: for shee said vnto her husband, I will not goe vp, vntill the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, carry vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his worles: for woman abode & gaue her son suck, vntill she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine: and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And shee said, O my Lord, as thy soule lieth my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue sent him to the LORD, as long as he lieth, I hee shall be lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulness. 2 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels minister. 20 By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Elis vpprooueth his sinner. 24 A prophesie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged, over mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none before thee: neither is there any rocke like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselves for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne twene, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh aliove, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: hee bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the

wicked shall be silent in darkness, for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall indge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his King, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah waxed to Ramah unto his house, and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests first came, while the flesh was in seething, with a selt hooke of three reed in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the selt-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat: the Priests first came, and said to the man that sacrificed, give flesh to roast for the Priest, for he wil not haue sudden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuël ministered before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yere to yere, when he came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman for the loame which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sounes and two daughters, and the child Samuël grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sounes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto thei, Why do ye such things? for I heare of your euil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sounes: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 ¶ And the child Samuël grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and did I giue vnto the house of my father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honoureth thy sonnes about mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, He is farre from me, for they that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the daies come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of the fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see Iau enemies in thy habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thy house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine Altar, shall be to consume thine cities, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the floure of thine age.

34 And this shall be assigne vnto thee, that thine shall come vpon thy two sounes, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vpon a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to that which is in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him an house, and he shall walke before mine Altar for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a peece of silver and a morfel of bread, and shall say, ¶ Put mee I pray thee into one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a peece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 Now the word of the LORD was first revealed to Samuël, as God calleth Samuël, the destruction of Elis house. 2 Samuël thought by his selfe, Eli the vision. 3 Samuël groweth in stature.

4 The child Samuël ministered vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

5 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim: that he could not see.

6 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuël was laid downe to sleepe.

7 That the LORD called Samuël, and hee answered, Here am I.

8 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And hee said, I called not, lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

9 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuël. And Samuël aroose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And hee answered, I called not, my sounes: lie downe againe.

10 Now Samuël did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed vnto him.

11 And the LORD called Samuël againe at the same time. And he aroose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

12 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuël, God, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuël went, and lay downe in his place.

13 And the LORD came and stood, and called, as at other times, Samuël. Samuël. Then Samuël answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

14 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuël, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

15 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: for when I begin, I will also make an end.

16 ¶ For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquities which he haue committed.

Chap. 3. 10

16. And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

18. ¶ But Samuël ministered before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

22. ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sounes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23. And he said vnto thei, Why do ye such things? for I heare of your euil dealings by all this people. 24. Nay, my sounes: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people to transgresse. 25. If one man sin against another, the iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

28. And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and did I giue vnto the house of my father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

10, 15 of the 11 v. read for all 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10, 15 of the 11 v. read for all 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

because his sonnes made themselves vile, and hee restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and of more also, if thou hide any thing from mee; of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him of every whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, & the LORD was wth him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was, established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Philistines are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 2 they fetch the Arke to the terror of the Philistines. 3 they are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 4 Eli as the news, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 5 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travails with Ichabod, dyeth.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went one against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joyed battall, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they flew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh: for it may be that when it cometh among vs, it may save vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people went to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the Arke of the Covenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD came into the campe, Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they understood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Wee will see what will befall us: for there hath not bene such a thing before.

8 Woe unto vs: who shall deliver vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smite the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong and get your selves like men: O ye

Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrewes, as they have bene to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, hee, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart troubled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and hee dyed: for hee was an old man, and heavy, and he had iudged Israel forty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife, was with child, were to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and travailed, for her paines came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel, for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 2 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Amoredi. 3 So God desleth with them of Gath when it was brought thither. 4 So with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

5 And the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

6 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

7 ¶ And when they of Ashdod awoke early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

8 And when they awoke early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, only the rumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, *vnto* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs: and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thoroughout all the cities: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven monthes, the Philistines take away the Arke, and send backe the Arke. 20 They bring it in a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking vnto the Arke: 21 They send to them of Kirjath-barim to fetch it.

And the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven monethes.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be knowne to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be a trespass offering which we shall returne to him? They answered, Five golden Emerods, and five golden Mice according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your land: 5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, & images of your Mice that mazz the land, and ye shall give glory vnto the God of Israel: peradventure hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, & from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians, as Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonder fully among them, did they not let the people goe, & they departed? 7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespass offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see if it goeth vp by the way of his own coasts to Bethshemesh, then hee hath done vs this great evil: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it was a chance that happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tyed them to the cart, and put vp the calves at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the Images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, & went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: & the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the barrier of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes and saw the Arke, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Iosua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, & offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherewith the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass offering vnto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, came vnto the great stone of Abel, wherem they set downe the Arke of the LORD, which stone remaineth vnto this day, in the field of Iosua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and euen men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall hee goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-barim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come yet downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-barim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eliazar his son to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres, the Levites by Samuels meanes solemnly appeare at Mizpeh: wherem Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth the LORD, & comforteth the Philistines by the death of Heli. 3 The Philistines are subdued, 15 Samuel yearly and religiously visiteth Israel.

And the men of Kirjath-barim came & fetched the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, & sanctified Eliazar his son, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

1 And it came to passe, while the Arke abode in Kirjath-icriarim, that the time was long, for it was threety yeeres: and all the house of Israell lamented after the L O R D.

h. 14. 11. ages

2 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israell, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then I will put away the strange gods, and I will bring forth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, & I will serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

h. 14. 11. ages

3 ¶ Then the children of Israell did put away Baalim & Astartoth, and serued the LORD only.

4 And Samuel said, Gather all Israell to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the L O R D.

5 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israell in Mizpeh.

6 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israell were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israell: and when the children of Israell heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

h. 14. 11. ages

7 And the children of Israell said to Samuel, ¶ Cease not to cry vnto the L O R D our God for vs, that hee will giue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israell, and the LORD ¶ heard him.

9 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israell: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israell.

10 And the men of Israell went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

11 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Sthen, and called the name of it IEBEN-EZER, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

12 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israell: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

13 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israell, were restored to Israell, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israell deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betwene Israell and the Amorites.

14 And Samuel iudged Israell all the dayes of his life.

15 And he went from yeere to yeere ¶ in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israell in all those places.

16 And as he returned was to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israell, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sons, the Israelites aise a King. 2 Samuel praying in prayer, is comforted by God. 13 Hee setteth the manner of a King. 19 God witherh Samuel so peeld was to the importunitie of the people.

1 And it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his ionnes Iudges ouer Israell.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Isai, and the name of his second Abiath: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his soones walked not in his wayes, but

turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and peruerced iudgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israell gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah.

20. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20.

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing ¶ displeaseth Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs, and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reioiced thee, but they haue reioiced me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the works which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ¶ hearken vnto their voyce: ¶ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appointe them for himselfe, for his charetts, and to be his workmen, and some shall run before his charetts.

12 And he will appoint him captaynes ouer thousands, and captaynes ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reape his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charetts.

13 And he will take your daughters to be cony sectouries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vine-yards, and giue to his ¶ officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you, and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King, and Samuel said vnto the men of Israell, Goe ye eery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despiiring to find his fashers offer, 6 by the counsell of his seruants, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

1 Now there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Saul, the son of Abiath, the son of

* Chap. 24. 5. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25.

Zeroh, the son of Beborath, the founte of Aphish, a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kith Sauls father, were lost: and Kith said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed eborow the land of Shalifza, but they found them not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, & there they were not: and he passed thorow the land of Benjamin, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zaph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs reurne, lest my father leaue saying for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith cometh surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What shall we do?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of flouer; that will I giue to the man of God to tell vs our way.

9 Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went vp the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, he is before you, make hast now: for he came today to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as ye her come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before hee goe vp to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until hee come, because hee doth bless the sacrifice, & afterwards they eate that hee bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his case a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this time shall I reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew nere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eat with me today, and to morrow I will let

thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart. 20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, let not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel: and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the Cooke, Being the portion which I gave thee, of which I did vnto thee, set it by thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder; and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eat: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, since I said, I haue anointed the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the Loue.

26 And they rose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, for I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the ead of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and hee passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by predition of three signes. 3 Sauls heart is changed, and hee prophesiech. 4 Hee consecrateth the matter of the Kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chasten at Mizpeh by lots. 20 The differences of families of his brethren.

Then Samuelooke a vial of oyle, and poured it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Racheis; epecher in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wntest to seeke, are found: and Josephs father hath left the care of the asses, and settowrth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Taban, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and giue thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt reueise of: their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets coming downe from the high place, with a Pipe, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be counted into another man.

7 And ¶ let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, that thou doe as occasion serues thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven dayes thine thou shalt call I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God ¶ gaue him another heart: and all thine light came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophetes met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before came, (aw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophetes, then the people said ¶ one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kith? ¶ Is Saul also among the Prophetes?)

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverbe, Is Saul also among the Prophetes?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saules vncle said vnto him, and to his seruants, Whither went ye? and hee said, To seeke the asses: and when wee saw that they were no where, wee came to Samuel.

15 And Saules vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle: Hee told vs plainly that the asses were found, but of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, hee told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpah:

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of all them that oppressed you.

19 And yehane this day reuicied your God, who him selfe saved you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, Wee, but is a King ouer vs, Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousandes.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come nether, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come nether by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kith was taken: and wher they sought him, hee could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD farther, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stalle.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, & when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, and there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, ¶ God haue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and

there was with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Naboth offereth them of Jabez-Gilead a re-
proachfull condition. 2 They send messengers, and
are deliuered by Saul. 3 Saul thereby is confir-
med, and his Kingdome renewed.

¶ Then Naboth the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Jabez-Gilead: and all the men of Jabez said vnto Naboth, Make a covenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Naboth the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Jabez said vnto him, ¶ Give vs seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there bee no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabez.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee took a yoke of oxen, and bowed them in pieces, and sent them thoroughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh next fourth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out ¶ with one consent.

8 And when hee numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand: and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say to the men of Jabez-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sunne becom, ye shall haue help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabez, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabez said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul met the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slawe the Ammonites vntill the heart of the day: and he came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring this man, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King, before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 2 Hee reproacheth the people of ingratitude. 3 Hee terrified them

with thunder in hisself times. 20 The comforters
them in Gods mercy.

1 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have
A hearkened unto your voyce, in all that ye said
unto me, and have made a King over you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before
you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold,
my loines are with you: and I have walked before
you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, I have I a witness against me before
the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose ox
have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? for whom
have I betrayed? whom have I oppressed? or of
whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde
mine eyes therewith? and I will reitor it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us,
nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of
any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness
against you, and his Anointed is witness this day,
that ye have not found ought in my hand: And
they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Is it the
LORD that I advanced Moses and Aaron, and that
brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason
with you before the LORD, of all the righteous
does of the LORD, which he did to you and your
fathers.

8 ¶ When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your
fathers cryed unto the LORD, then the LORD
sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your
fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in
this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God,
he sold them into the hand of Sifera, captaine of
the hoste of Hagar, and into the hand of the Philis-
tines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and
they fought against them.

10 And they cryed unto the LORD, and said, We
have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD,
and have served Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now
deliver vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we
will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and
Jeftathai, and Samuel, and delivered you out of
the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye
dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nishah the king of the
children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto
me, Nay, but a King shall reigne over vs, when the
LORD your God is your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye
have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and be-
hold, the LORD hath set a King over you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and serve him, and
obey his voyce, and not rebel against the Com-
mandement of the LORD, then shall both ye, and
also the King that reigneath over you, continue
following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the
LORD, but rebel against the Commandement of
the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be
against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing
which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call
unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine,
that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness
is great, which ye have done in the sight of the
LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the

LORD sent thunder and raine that day, and all the
people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray
for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we
die not: for we have added unto all our sinnes this
guilt, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Feare
not: (for we have done all this wickedness, yet turne
not aside from following the LORD, but serve the
LORD with all your heart:)

21 And thus ye will abide: for then should ye
see after vaine things which cannot profit, nor de-
liver, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people,
for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased
the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should
set against the LORD, I am refusing to pray for you:
but I will reach you the good and the right way.

24 Only feare the LORD, and serve him in
truth with all your hearts: for consider how
great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, ye shall be
consumed, both ye, and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 2 He catcheth the Hebrewes
to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose earson
Jonathan had smitten. 3 The Philistines great host.

4 The discharge of the Israelites. 5 Saul weepeth
for Jonathan his son, and sacrificeth. 6 Samuel reproveth
him. 7 The three spoiling bands of the Philis-
tines. 8 The policy of the Philistines to suffer
no Smith in Israel.

Saul reigned over Israel: and when hee had
reigned two yeeres over Israel.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel:
wherof two thousand were with Saul in Mich-
mash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were
with Jonathan in Gebeah of Benjamin: and the
rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philis-
tines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard
of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all
the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten
a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel this
day was had in abomination with the Philistines:
and the people were called together after Saul to
Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves to-
gether to fight with Israel, thirty thousand char-
iots, and six thousand horsemen, and a people as
the sand which is on the Sea those in multitude, and
they came up, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward
from Beth-lehem.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in
a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then
the people did hide themselves in caves, and in
thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrewes wear over Jordan,
to the land of Gad and Gilead: so Saul he was
yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him,
trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven dayes, according to
the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Sa-
muel came not to Gilgal, and the people were
scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering
to mee, and peace offerings. And hee offered the
burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoone as hee had
made an end of offering the burnt offering, be-
hold, Samuel

Eccl. 46. 19

Hebr. v. 18. Or. 18. 19. Should have mine eyes on thee.

Or. 18. 19.

Hebr. 18. 19. Or. 18. 19. Should have mine eyes on thee.

Exod. 4. 16. Ind. 4. 16.

Ind. 4. 16.

Hebr. 18. 19. Or. 18. 19. Should have mine eyes on thee.

Hebr. 18. 19. Or. 18. 19. Should have mine eyes on thee.

Hebr. 18. 19. Or. 18. 19. Should have mine eyes on thee.

Or. 18. 19.

Hebr. 18. 19. Or. 18. 19. Should have mine eyes on thee.

Hebr. 18. 19. Or. 18. 19. Should have mine eyes on thee.

Sauel came and Saul went onto meet him, that he might salute him.

¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

¶ Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the LORD: I feared myselfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the Commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy Kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

¶ But now thy Kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captiue ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

¶ And Samuel arose, and gave him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about fixe hundred men.

¶ And Saul and Jonathan his soune, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

¶ And the spoiles came out of the campe of the Philistines in thre companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Oparah, vnto the land of Shual:

¶ And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

¶ Now there was no smith found throughout the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swordes or speares.

¶ But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to shewp their man his yoke, and his couler: and his axe, and his sword.

¶ Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the chisels, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to shorpen the goads.

¶ So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his soune was there found.

¶ And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XLIIII.

¶ Jonathan comming to his father, the Priest, of the people, Ieroham, and withal also Ieroham the Philistines garrison. ¶ A deadly terror maketh them beat themselves. ¶ Saul was slaying the Priests because they were with him. ¶ The captiues of the Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, were a great thing. ¶ Sauls manhood aduised him through the wilderness. ¶ He restrained the people from eating flesh. ¶ He buildeth an Altar. ¶ Jonathan was in the way, a goodly thing for the people. ¶ Sauls strength and soueray.

¶ Now it came to passe vpon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe our way to the Philistines garrison, that is on the other side: but he wold not his father.

¶ And Saul raged in the vttermoost part of Michmash, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Michmash.

¶ And there were people that were with him, were about fixe hundred men.

¶ And Abiah the son of Ahima, ¶ Iahobab brother of the Priests (the son of Phineas, the son of Eli, the LORDS Priests in Shilo), wearing an Ephod, and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

¶ And betwene the passages by which Jonathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garrison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Baizer, & the name of the other Seade.

¶ The first point of the one was fixt towards Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

¶ And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, & to those by many, or by few.

¶ And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

¶ Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto these men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

¶ If they say thus vnto vs, ¶ Tarry vntill wee come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

¶ But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: for this shall be a signe vnto vs.

¶ And both of them discouered themselves vnto the garrison of the Philistines and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid their iues.

¶ And the steu of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after mee, for the LORD hath deliuered them into vs hand of Israel.

¶ And Jonathan climbed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

¶ And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

¶ And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people, the garrison and the spoiles, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

¶ And the watchmen of Saul of Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the watchmen fled away, and they went on bearing down ouer the hill.

¶ Then said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see, who is goinge backe vs. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

¶ And Saul said vnto Abiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was in that time with the children of Israel.)

¶ And it came to passe, while Saul called vnto the Priests, that the Priests that was in the house of the Philistines, went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

¶ And Saul and all the people that were with him, fallubled themselves, and they came on the battell, and behold, there was a great discomfoure.

¶ Moreover, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines

2. Ch. 14. 11.

Hebr. Le. 14.

2. Ch. 14. 11.

Hebr. 2. Chron. 14. 11.

Hebr. 2. Chron. 14. 11.

Or. 14. 11.

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe, from the country round about; euen they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 ¶ It sheweth all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD iudged Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-saan.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill evening; for I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and digge it in the honey combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have become enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people saw vpon the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and coluers, and flew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinned against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither every man his ox, and every man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eate, and sinned not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euey man his ox, and with him that night, and flew them there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: for the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not craue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoever seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw nere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Will thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye nere hither, all the chiefe of the people, and know and see wherein this sinne hath bene this day.

39 For as the LORD saith, which saith Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall surely

die: But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Hee ye on one side, and I, and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ¶ Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots betwixt mee and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD lieth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines, & the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdom ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobab, and against the Philistines: and whither soeuer he turned himselfe he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the names of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishana, and the names of his two daughters were *Merab*, the name of the first borne, *Michal*, and the name of the younger, *Michal*:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was *Abisnon* the daughter of Ahimelech: & the name of the captain of his host was *Abner* the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was fore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: & when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

G H A P. X V.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek, 65 and sinaweth the Kenites. 8 He forcibly Argues and rebuffs the spoyle. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, commendeth and excoiseth braiue, Gods reuelation of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel & Saul part.

1 Samuel also said vnto Saul, ¶ The LORD saith vnto thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel: ¶ how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye showed kindness to

10. v. 27.

* Levit. 24. 10. & 25. 11. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Hebrews.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hebron, until their countess to Suez, that is our against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the King of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the farrings, and the asses, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, it refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be King: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my Commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and hee cryed unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and beheld he for him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, & gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the ox: which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night: and he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Goe and utterly destroy the Amalekites, and fight against them untill they be consumed.

19 What sawest thou didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst see upon the spoile, and wast still in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yes, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the King of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoile, sheep, and camels, the choice of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey, is more than sacrifice, and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion is of the same of witchcraft, sorceries, is of iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he also hath rejected thee from being King.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: I have transgressed the Commandment of the LORD, and thy words, because I spared the people, and obeyed their voices.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee pardon my sin, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not be with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being King over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent for he is not a man if he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned, yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came to him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse, among women. And Samuel bowed Agag in piece before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramoth, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul: until the day of his death: wherefore Samuel is mansu- ned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King over Israel.

CHAP. XVII.

¶ Samuel visit by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Bethleem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 His anointed David. 15 Saul sweareth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou weep for Saul, it being I have re- jected him from reigning over Is- rael? Fill thine horn with oyle, and goe, I will anoint thee to be the Bethleemite: for I have pur- sued me a King among his bowmen.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul here it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacri- fice unto the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethleem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sacrifice your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Jesse and his fourteen, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for the LORD looketh on man flesh: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abimelech, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Whether hath the LORD anointed this.

Original copy

1701

1701

1701

1701

10 And he made Shamoni to ſide by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

11 And he made ſeven of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel: and Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

12 And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Haſt here all thy children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the youngſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheep. And Samuel ſaid unto Jeſſe, Send and fetch him: for he will not be ſe down till he come hither.

13 And he ſent and brought him in: now he was ſuddy, and withall of a brannill countenance, and goodly to look on: and the LORD ſaid, A- riſe, anoint him: for this is he.

14 Then Samuel took the horn of oyle, and anointed him in the middle of his brethren: And the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel aroſe up and went to Ramath.

15 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul: and an euill ſpirit from the LORD troubled him.

16 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

17 Let my lord now command thy ſeruants: ſeekeſt thou before thee to ſeek out a man, who is a con- uing player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

18 And Saul ſaid unto his ſeruants, Provide me now a man that can play well, & bring him to me.

19 Then answered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue in a ſon of Jeſſe the Bethlehemit, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a conuylpſor, and the LORD is with him.

20 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Good is thy David thy ſonne, which is with the ſheep?

21 And he ſaid, He is an able lad, with bread, and a booke of wiſe, and a kid, and ſent them by David his ſonne unto Saul.

22 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him greatly: and he became his armour-bearer.

23 And Saul ſent for David, ſaying, I haue found thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

24 And it came to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: and Saul was reſtored, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Philiftines ſtood in Beſlechem, and the Iſraelites being ready to battle. 2 Goliath ſpake proudly toward the Iſraelites. 3 David ſtood by his ſheep to challenge him. 4 He ſpake the challenge.

5 He ſpake the challenge. 6 He ſpake the challenge. 7 He ſpake the challenge.

8 He ſpake the challenge. 9 He ſpake the challenge.

10 He ſpake the challenge. 11 He ſpake the challenge.

12 He ſpake the challenge. 13 He ſpake the challenge.

14 He ſpake the challenge. 15 He ſpake the challenge.

16 He ſpake the challenge. 17 He ſpake the challenge.

18 He ſpake the challenge. 19 He ſpake the challenge.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiftines, named Goliath of Gath, whoſe height was ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And he had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And he had greates of braſſe vpon his legs, and a target of braſſe betwixt his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weavers beame, and his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſhekels of iron, and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cryed vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come out to ſee your battell in day? and ſee I a Philiftine, and you ſeruantes to Saul? chauce you a man lay you, and let him come againe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will I be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiftine ſaid, I deſire the armies of Iſrael this day: giue me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard theſe words of the Philiftine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the ſonne of that Ephraimite of Beſlechem, whoſe name was Jeſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the third went among men to be a ſoldier of old men in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Jeſſe went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, were Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him Amnoniah, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to ſee his fathers ſheep at Beſlechem.

16 And the Philiftines drew neere morning and euening, and preſented themſelues forty dayes.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid vnto David his ſonne, I haue now ſet thy brethren an Epith of this partied corne, and theſe ten loanes, and ſun to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry thee thy bread, and thy ſupper, and thy ſhoe, and take thee thy pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiftines.

20 ¶ And David roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keepre, and towe, and went to Jeſſe: and he had commanded him, and by came to the campe, as the hoſte was going forth to the battell, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiftines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And David ſet his carriage in the hand of the keepre of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and ſlaid his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiftine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the arrayes of the Philiftine, and ſpoke according to the ſame wordes, and all Iſrael heard him.

24 And all the men of Iſrael ſaw that he was a man that is come vp ſurely to deſtroy Iſrael.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, We ſee now a man that is come vp ſurely to deſtroy Iſrael.

1 Sam. 17. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

1 Sam. 17. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60.

1 Sam. 17. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80.

1 Sam. 17. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

come yet and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house in Israel.

26 And David spake to 7 men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defile the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliab anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left these few sheepe in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart: for thou art come downe here upon mischiefe for the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And his turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he feared him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let my manservant scape because of him, thy servant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine: to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and recovered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the Lyon and the beare: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, being he hath defiled the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul 7 armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to goe: for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I am not proved them. And David put off him.

40 And he took his staffe in his hand, and these were five smooth stones out of the broock, and put them in a shepherds bag, which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he despised him, for hee was low and black, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog? that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come

me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and cut off thy head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the beastes of the Philistines this day unto thee, the carcases of the pye, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saith not with sword and spear: for the battell is in the LORDS: and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew neere unto David, that David hastned, and came toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone smote into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So David's remained oner the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah were, and shooed, and pursued the Philistines, until they came to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shoaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after 7 Philistines, and they spoiled their campe.

54 And David tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put it not in his burie.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, when thou seest this youth, and Abner said unto the King, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abnerooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said unto him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the sonne of thy servant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 2 Saul enquireth his praise: 3 he desireth to kill him in his camp, 4 he desireth him for his good successer 5 Offereth him his daughters for a wife. 6 David refused in the name of the LORD. 7 David slew two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michah dowry: 8 Sauls hatred and David's glory were cast.

And it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soule of Jonathan was knit with the soule of David, and Jonathan loved him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul spake him that day, and said unto his servants, Behold these on his labours today.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant,

1. 2. 3.

1. 2. 3.

becaſt he found him as his own ſoule.

¶ And Jonathan ſcrip himſelfe of the robe that was upon him, and gaue it to David, and his garments, ſword, and to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his ſhield,

¶ And David went out whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and he behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the fight of all the people, and alſo in the fight of Sauls ſervants.

¶ And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philif- ſtines that women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet King Saul, with 12- ſtrings, with ioyn, and with ſtruments of muſicke.

¶ And the women ſwarred one another as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

¶ And Saul was very wroth, and he ſayd, Why pleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have ſcribbed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have ſcribbed but thouſands: and what can he haue more, but the Kingdome?

¶ And Saul eyed David from that day, and for- ward.

¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he propheſied in the midde of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iamekin in Sauls hand.

¶ And Saul caſt the iamekin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David euen to the wall with it: and David ſeided out of his preſence twice.

¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, & was departed from Saul.

¶ Therefore Saul remoued him from him; and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

¶ And David behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

¶ Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

¶ And all Iſrael and Iudah loued David, becauſe he went out, and came in before them.

¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Michal her will I giue thee to wife: only in thoſe things valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battles for me, ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philifſtines be vpon him.

¶ And David ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the King?

¶ But it came to paſſe at the time when Michal Sauls daughter ſhould haue bin giuen to David, 5- ſervants giuen vnto David of Michals ſire to wife.

¶ And Michal Sauls daughter loued David: and they talde Saul, and the thing pleased him.

¶ And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may becom ſure to him, and that the hand of the Philifſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt tarry this day in my houſe in law: inſide out of the ruaine.

¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Watch vpon David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the Kings ſon in law.

¶ And Sauls ſervants ſaue their words in the houſe of David: And David ſaid, Becauſe it is you that ſhall be ſon in law, and lightly obtained?

¶ And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, On what manner ſaue they David.

¶ And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The King deſireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philifſtines, to be annexed of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philifſtines.

¶ And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the Kings ſon in law: and the dayes were not ſpurred.

¶ Wherefore David aroſe, he and his men, and flew of the Philifſtines two hundred men, & David brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King: ſo he might be the Kings ſon in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

¶ And Saul ſaw & knew, & the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

¶ And Saul was yet the more afraid of David: and Saul becauſe David: enemy continually.

¶ Then the Princes of the Philifſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, that David becauſe himſelfe twice they ſlay them all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was ſ much ſet by.

CHAPTER XII

¶ Jonathan diſcovereth his fathers purpoſe to kill David. ¶ He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. ¶ By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. ¶ Michal deceiveth her father with a 1- mage in Dauids bed. ¶ David cometh to 1- moment in Hebron. ¶ Sauls meſſengers ſee to take David, and Saul himſelfe purſueth.

¶ And Saul ſpake to Jonathan his ſon and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

¶ But Jonathan Sauls ſon, diſcovered much in David, and Jonathan told Saul, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, call heere to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

¶ And I will go out, and ſtand behind my father in the field, where thou art; and I will conuene with my father of thee, & what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſee againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works are ſure to thee-ward very good.

¶ For he diſputeth his life in his hand, and ſaue the Philifſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſal- uation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt re- joyce: Wherefore thou wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

¶ And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Jonathan, and Saul ſwore, Aſter the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

¶ And Jonathan called David, & Jonathan ſhewed him all theſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, & he was in his preſence as in times paſt.

¶ And there was warre againe, and David went out and fought with the Philifſtines, and flew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from him.

¶ And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he ſtood in his houſe with his iamekin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

¶ And Saul thought to ſmite David euen to the wall with the iamekin, but he ſlurp away out of Sauls preſence; and he ſmote the iamekin into the wall: and David fled, and eluded that night.

¶ Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto David to ſeek and watch him, & to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, ſaying, If thou haue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

¶ So he hid him by David downe in the 1- well: but he was not ſlaine.

13 And Michal took an image and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see David, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel wax and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise; and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Thou wast he also to Ransah, and came to a great well that is in Sechar and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on, and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And hee stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and they downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

C H A P. XX.

1 David consulted with Ionathans for his safety
2 Ionathan and David renew their covenant by oath
3 Ionathans tolken to David
4 Saul and his army seeketh to kill Ionathan
5 Ionathan tolling taketh his leaue of David

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that hee seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, I shal not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but if hee will, I shew it mee: & why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest hee be grieved: but truly as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto David, Whatsoever thy soule desireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

5 And David said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meate: but let me goe that I may shew my selfe in the field vnto the third day at Eben Seter. If thy father at all misse me, then say, David hath killed some leaue of me, that hee might run to whom his way: for there is a yeerely sacrifice for all the kinde.

7 If hee say thus, it is well, thy seruant shall enuy peace: but if hee be very wroth, then be sure thine enill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for thou hast brought thy seruant into the covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, thou wouldst not tell it mee?

10 Then said David to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto David, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue stumbled my father, about so morrow any time, the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not vnto thee, and I shew it thee?

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath bene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yett I liue, shew me the kindnes of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused David to swear againe, because hee loued him: for hee loued him as hee loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to David, To morrow is the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, & come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, when the business was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone of Eshel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and I no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So David hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sat him downe to eate meate.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat as at other times, euen vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Neighbourhood, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane: surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

Chap. xx. 23. 24.

Hebr. iouathad.

Hebr. vnto me.

Hebr. can.

Hebr. his seat towards him.

Hebr. diu. secretly.

Hebr. I will.

Hebr. the day of the day.

Hebr. the night.

Hebr. and thou.

Hebr. the night.

Hebr. the night.

Hebr. the night.

Hebr. the night.

Hebr. the night.

18 **Wherefore comest thou to the house of Jesse to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?**

19 **And Jonathan answered Saul, David extracteth bread leave of me, to goe to Bethlehem.**

20 **And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commanded me unto the Kings table.**

21 **Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, & he said unto him, Thus son of the perverse rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou hast shosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers in law?**

22 **For as long as the son of Jesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send, and fetch him vnto me, for he shall surely die.**

23 **And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?**

24 **And Saul call a ianlein a ianin to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.**

25 **So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.**

26 **And it came to passe in the morning that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.**

27 **And he said vnto his lad, Run, find out vnto the arrow which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.**

28 **And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called after the lad, & said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?**

29 **And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, make, stay not. And Jonathan had gathered vnto the arrows, and came to his mother.**

30 **But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.**

31 **And Jonathan gaue his artillery vnto this lad, and said vnto him, Goe carry these to the city.**

32 **And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face vpon the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they killed one another, and wept one with another, vntill David exceeded.**

33 **And Jonathan said to David, Goe in peace, forasmuch as we haue sworn both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.**

CHAP. XXII.

1 **David at Nob obtaint bread of the Priests, and hee was preserved. 2 David taketh Goliath his Gibeonite, to Dauid at Geth seime his selfe maid.**

3 **Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?**

4 **And David said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded mee a business, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of thy business, where thou shalt send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my servants to be with me, and I haue a spear.**

5 **Now therefore judge in vnder mine hand, give**

me six loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is that is present.

6 **And the Priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themselves at least from women.**

7 **And David answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a truth women haue bene kept from vs about these three dayes since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common: yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.**

8 **So the Priest gaue him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put bread in the day when it was taken away.**

9 **Now a certain man of the seruants of Saul was there that day detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that belonged to Saul.**

10 **And David said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought any sword, nor my weapons with me, because the Kings business requireth mee.**

11 **And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou stwest in the valley of Ephraim, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take it, take it: for there is no other spear there: And David said, There is none like it, give it me.**

12 **And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the King of Gath.**

13 **And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this David the King of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, & David hath slain his tens?**

14 **And David said vnto these words in his heart, and was once againe Achish the King of Gath.**

15 **And he changed his behaviour before them, and feined himselfe mad in their hands, and he crabbed on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.**

16 **Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Lo, you see hee is mad: wherefore shal haue ye brought him to me?**

17 **Then I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my palace: Shall this fellow come into my house?**

CHAP. XXIII.

1 **Companies report vnto Dauid at Adullam. 2 Achish becommeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 3 Adullam is by Gad be commeth. 4 David & his men were in the cave of Adullam. 5 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 6 Saul commandeth to kill the Priest. 7 The footmen besieging Dauid executed it. 8 Achish of Gath besieging Dauid the warden.**

1 **David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they came thither to him.**

2 **And everyone that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves vnto him, and he became a captain ouer them: And there were with him about foure hundred men.**

3 **And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come soorth with you, till I know what God will doe for me.**

4 **And hee brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him, till that David was in the hold.**

for, thus parerfe reth. beh. son of peruerse rebellion. of which, in the some of death.

near. to passe our time.

Hebr. go. vnto. Hebr. they was. etc.

for, the LORD be witness of that which, etc.

for, this parerfe reth. beh. son of peruerse rebellion. of which, in the some of death.

for, this parerfe reth. beh. son of peruerse rebellion. of which, in the some of death.

near. to passe our time.

for, the LORD be witness of that which, etc.

for, this parerfe reth. beh. son of peruerse rebellion. of which, in the some of death.

7 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah, Then David departed, and came into the forest of Bareth.

8 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul rode in Gibeon under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

9 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Isse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?

10 Then all of you have conspired against mee, and there is none that sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sons of Isse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto mee that my sonne hath stirred up my servants against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

11 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Isse coming to Nob to Ahimelech the sonne of Abitub.

12 And hee required of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

13 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Abitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

14 And Saul said, Hear now, thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, ¶ Here I am, my Lord.

15 And Saul said unto him, Why hast thou conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Isse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

16 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the Kings son in law, and speaketh at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

17 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? or did I refuse from thee? Let the King impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, ¶ *Is there more.*

18 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

19 ¶ And the King said unto the 300 men that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hands are with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the King would not put forth their hand to fall upon the Priests of the LORD.

20 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall upon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and fell upon the Priests, and slew on that day four score and five persons that did wear a linen Ephod.

21 And Nob the city of the Priests smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

22 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Ahithair, escaped and fled after David:

23 And Ahithair shewed David that Saul had slain the LORDS Priests.

24 And David said unto Ahithair, I know it that thou hast done: Doeg the Edomite was there; therefore

would surely hee have slain me: but I have escaped, and I am now in the hands of the Philistines.

25 Abide thou with me; leave me: for I have sought thee up: My father seeketh thy life that will not let thee go, and I will be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David enquiring of the LORD by Abithair, the sonne of Ahitub. 2 God shewing him the cunning of Saul, & the treachery of the Keilites, to escape from Keilah. 3 In Ziph Jonathan commeth and comforteth him. 4 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 5 As he is rescued from a snare by the assistance of the Philistines. 6 He dwelleth at Engaddi. 7 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the sheelling flocks.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and fight these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Goe and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we are afraid here in Judah: how much more when it shall come to Keilah against 7 armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Ahithair the sonne of Ahimelech followed to David to Keilah, that he came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah to besiege David, and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly professed malice against him, and he said to Ahithair the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy strength hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about five hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could goe: still it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and hee forsooke to goe thither.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a strong hold in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Feare not for the king of David thy father: hee will not do thee any harme.

shalt be King over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul, to Gibeon, saying, Doth not David hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is ⁱⁿ on the South of Jeshimon?

¶ Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy heart, come downe, and our part shall be to deliver him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his ^{is} haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he bee in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the parts of Judah.

24 And they arose, & went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him, and they told David: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and David and his men on that side of the mountaine: and David made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about, to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haile thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ^{is} Sela-Hammakoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and stuck in strong holds at Engedi.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David in a cave at Engedi: having cut off Sauls shew, sparrah his life. 2 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departs.

¶ And it came to passe, when Saul was returned after following of Philistines, & it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in ^{is} wilderness of Engedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goates.

3 And he came to ^{is} sheep-cotes, by the way where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David & his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest doo to him, as it shall come good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of ^{is} Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterward that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing unto my master, the LORD is witness, for I stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ^{is} kept his servants with him:

words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King, And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that ^{is} the LORD hath delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave, and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, & I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he is the LORDs anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, See, yea for the skirt of thy robe is in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As faith the proverbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a shee.

15 The LORD therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and please my cause, and ^{is} deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my soune David? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I have rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had ^{is} delivered me into thine hand, thou killedest me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gate them vp unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Parah sendeth to Nabal. 10 Promoted by Nabal about his wife, he murthered to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, is taken a prester, 23 and by her wisdoms pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Abimelech to be his wives. 43 Michal is given to Phalti.

¶ And Samuel dieth, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went downe to the wilderness of Parah.

2 And there was a man in Bezon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was sheparding his flocks in Carmel.

¶ Heb. on the right hand. For the mystery of the Lord.

¶ Heb. spread themselves upon, etc. That is, the rocks of the cave.

¶ Heb. after.

¶ Heb. she robe which was Sauls.

¶ Heb. and of.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was surly, and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheepe.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and see to Nabal, and greet him in my names.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that lieth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace bee vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, we have hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eyes: for we come in a good daye, I pray thee, whosoever commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy some David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal, according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered Davids seruants, and said, Who is David? and who is the sonne of Israhel? There be many seruants now a dayes, that breake away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, & give it vnto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, & went againe, and came and told him all these sayings.

13 And David said vnto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, & David also girded on his sword: and there went vp after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the sheepe.

14 And one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he refused on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were constant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 Then Abigail made haffe, and tooke two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheepe ready dressed, and five measures of parched corne, and an hundred clifters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And shee said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asses, that she came downe by the conert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 Now David had said, Surely in vaine have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requered me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of David, if I leaue of all that pertained vnto him.

by the morning light, say that pitch against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she halloied, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my Lord, vpon me, let this iniquity be, and let these handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine judgement, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my Lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I, thine handmaid, saw not the young men of my Lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my Lord, as the LORD lieth, and thy soule lieth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to shed blood, and from angeing thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek euill to my Lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my Lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the young men that follow my Lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly take my Lord a sure house, because my Lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to persee thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my Lord shall bee bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the fountes of thine enemies, they shall be dried out, as out of the middle of a fling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall haue done to my Lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel:

31 That this shall be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my Lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my Lord hath augmented himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my Lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this daye to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from angeing myselfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel lieth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst halloied, and come to meet mee, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any thing pitch against the wall.

35 So David retained of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house: for, I have hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he hold a flask in his hand like the flask of a King, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, leffe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal chace dead.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel.

... the cause of my revenge from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David bid us to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And they arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to walk the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Abimelech of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phaii the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, commeth into Hechilah against David, & David commeth into the trench by the help of Abigail his wife, who taketh his spear and cup. 12 David reprooveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

1 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Death now David hide himselfe in the hill of Hechilah, which is before Bethunon.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hechilah, which is before Bethunon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very doone.

5 And David arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David, and said to Abimelech the Hittite, and to Abithai the sonne of Zeruih brother to Iosh, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? and Abithai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So David and Abithai came to the people by night, and beheld Saul lying downe within a trench, and his speare stuck in the ground, at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abithai to David, God hath delivered thee enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the speare even to the earth: for he will not sleepe with me here second time.

9 And David said to Abithai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David did furthermore, as the LORD had commanded: for he did not sleepe with the speare, and he did not smite him, nor did he curse him, nor did he curse his land.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us goe.

12 ¶ Then David took the speare and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster, and they went away.

and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all sleepe, because a deepe sleepe from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space being betwixt them:)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner? then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that criest to the King?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD lieth, yet art thou worthy to die, because yet thou hast not kept your maker the LORD'S Anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus persecute after his servants? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his servant: If the LORD have persequed thee against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD: for they have delivered me out this day from going downe into the hands of the LORD'S Anointed. God save our souls.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth like a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: Returne my son David, for I will no more do thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the foole, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfullnesse: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou my son David: thou shalt have great things, and also shalt fill thy house. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul having David in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David letteth the Ziphites of Achish, he seeketh to smite Saul.

1 And David did in his heart, I shall owe if perish the sword of the LORD: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall desire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of the land: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the men which he had chosen, and he came into Gath, the land of Achish, King of Gath.

1 Heb. 27
2 Jer. 17
3 Jer. 17
4 Jer. 17
5 Jer. 17

1 Chap. 27

1 Chap. 27
2 Jer. 17
3 Jer. 17
4 Jer. 17
5 Jer. 17

1 Heb. 27
2 Jer. 17

1 Jer. 17
2 Jer. 17
3 Jer. 17
4 Jer. 17
5 Jer. 17

1 Jer. 17
2 Jer. 17
3 Jer. 17
4 Jer. 17
5 Jer. 17

1 Jer. 17
2 Jer. 17
3 Jer. 17
4 Jer. 17
5 Jer. 17

1 Jer. 17
2 Jer. 17
3 Jer. 17
4 Jer. 17
5 Jer. 17

1 Jer. 17
2 Jer. 17
3 Jer. 17
4 Jer. 17
5 Jer. 17

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And David said to Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let the give me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servants dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day. Wherefore Ziklag pertained unto the Kings of Iudah unto this day.

7 And at the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was it a full yeere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went vp, and invaded the Giliathites, and the Geraites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And David entered the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, andooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, I Whither issue ye made I will to day? And David said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And David slew neither man nor woman alive, to bring things to Gath, saying, Let they should tell on vs, saying, So did David, and so will he be as we are, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish welcomed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel self viceroy to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

C. H. A. P. X. V. I. I.

1 And Achish desired conference in David, of his being despoyled of his riches, and now in his state, for the sake of David, and his men, and the women, therefore he encouraged by Saul, raised up Samson, the son of Haron, the Gathite, and he went with him to meet David.

2 ¶ And Achish gathered his armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said vnto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

3 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servants can doe. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine heale for ever.

4 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lauered him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, & the wizards out of the land.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

6 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, he was afraid, & his heart greatly trembled.

7 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by vision, nor by Prophets.

8 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his servants, See ye here a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said vnto him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

9 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and stood weel with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee disuise vnto mee by the familiar spirit, and bring me the sou vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

10 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, I know what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laiest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

11 And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

12 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samiel.

13 And when the woman saw Samiel, she cried with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me thus? thou art Saul.

14 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

15 And she said vnto her, ¶ What forme is he of? And she said, An old man cometh vp, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samiel, and he swooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

16 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowne vnto me, what I shall doe.

17 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

18 And the LORD hath done so to him, as he hath spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

19 Because thou obeyest not the voice of the LORD, nor acceptest his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

20 Moreover, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

21 Then Saul fell straightway all along in the earth, and was for afeard, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

22 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue kept the words vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me see a morsell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

24 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. The his servants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce, to be lifted up on the earth, and sat vpon the bed.

25 And the woman had a fat calfe, & she kneaded it, and baked, and killed it, andooke, and kneaded it, and did bake vnto morsell bread thereof.

26 And shee brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eate: then they arose, and went away that night.

with the other subject.

by did in nor take a

Behr. finge

Chap. 16

Hebr. what is his first

Hebr. the hand of Presy Phote:

Or. the king's

Hebr. made haste, as I said, the first night of his last

C H A P. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, & disinclined by their princes, & Achish disinclined from such commendations of his fidelity.

Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Apath: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Lezeel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What dost these Hebrewes here; and Achish said unto the Princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I have found no fault in him since hee fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow returne that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to vs: for wherewith should he reuocall himselfe vnto his masters should it not be with y^e heads of these men?

5 Is not this David of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD lieth, thou hast been vp-right, and thy going out, and thy coming in with vs in the battell, is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee since the day of thy coming vnto me, vnto this day: notwithstanding, the LORD knoweth that not.

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou mayest defende the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I haue bene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be vp early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Ierood.

C H A P. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag, & David asking consisteth is encouraged by God to pursue them.

2 By the means of a renoued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, & recouereth all the spoile. 3e Davids law to divide the spoile equally betwene them that fight, and them that keepe the flocks. 4e The flocks presents to his friends.

5 He came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the South, and Ziklag, and burnt Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.

6 And had taken the women captives that were therein: they flew not away, either great or small, but cryed them away, and went on their way.

7 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahisam the Iezreelitische, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was troubled, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither y^e Ephod, and Abiathar brought thither y^e Ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troope? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake them, & without faile recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 Bar David pursued, he & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind which were so faint, that they could not goe ouer y^e brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gave him a peece of a cake of figg, and two chibbers of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drinke any water, three dayes, and three nightes.

13 And David said vnto him, To whom belongest thou? And wherence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me: because three dayes agoe I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion vpon the South of the Cheruzites, and vpon the east which belongeth to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Swear vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold they were spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of y^e Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, euen vntill the evening of y^e next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels and fled.

18 And David recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: & David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither fowles nor daughters, neither spoile nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recouered all.

20 And David tooke all the flocks, and the herds, which they drave before those other captiue, and said, This is Davids spoile.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made able to abide at the brooke Besor, & they went forth to meet David, and to meet y^e people y^e were with him: and when David came nere to the people he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of y^e those y^e went with David, and said,

Because they went not with vs, we will not give them any of the spoile, that we haue recouered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead them away and depart.

23 Then said David, Yee shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given vs, who hath preferred vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter: but as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part be that carrieth by the studie: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forthward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders, of Iudah, euen to his friends, saying, Behold, a present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in in Iatir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Iithemes,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, & to them which were in the cities of the Berabseethites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorathau, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himselfe, and his men were wont to haue.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul having left his army, and his sons haue, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. ¶ The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. ¶ They brought out the dead carcases. ¶ They of Iabesh Gilead recouering the bodies by night, burie them at Jabesh and mournfully bury their bones.

¶ Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe in mount Gilboa.

And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his Goues, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls Goues.

¶ And the battell went forth against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

¶ Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, draw thy sword, and thrust me therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and I abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

¶ And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

¶ So Saul died, and his three foot, and his armour-bearer, & all his men that same day together.

¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his Goues were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three Goues fallen in mount Gilboa.

¶ And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idoles, and among the people.

¶ And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

All the valliant men arose, and went all night and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his Goues from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and burnt them there.

¶ And they took their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

¶ The Amalekites, who brought tidings of the death of Saul, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, as haue. ¶ David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a Song.

¶ Now it came to passe, after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag.

¶ It came to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

¶ And David said vnto him, From whence comest thou? and hee said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel: am I escaped.

¶ And David said vnto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul

and Jonathan his Goues are dead also.

¶ And David said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his Goues be dead?

¶ And the young man that told him, said, As it happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned vpon his spear: and loe the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

¶ And when he looked behynd him, he saw ene, and called vnto me: and I answered, Here am I.

¶ And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

¶ Hee said vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and say me the truth: anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

¶ So I stood vpon him, and flew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

¶ Then David took hold on his clothes, & rent them, & likewise all the men that were with him.

18 And they mourned and wept, and fasted week by week for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

19 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

20 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

21 And David called one of the young men, and said, Goe nere and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

22 And David said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slaine the LORDS Anointed.

23 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation vpon Saul, and vpon Jonathan his sonne:

24. ¶ Also he had them teach the children of Iudah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

25 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

26 ¶ Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Asidon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

27 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not bene anointed with oyle.

28 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

29 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions.

30 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

31 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

32 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant hast thou become vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

33 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah. He commendeth them of Iebesh-Gilead for their kindnes to him. 2 Abner maketh Ishboseth king of Israel. 3 A mortall skirmish becometh betwixt Abner, and twelue of Iohans men. 4 Asabel is slain. 5 An Abners motion that Ioshabab a retreat. 6 Asahels horrid fall.

And it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And David said, Whether shall I goe vp? And he said, vnto Hebron.

2 So David went vnto her, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Caribice.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring vp, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they viued David: they ouerthrew Ishboseth, and

they told David, saying, That the men of Iabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, for ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, ouer vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and let ye be valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed mee King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of Iahs hoste, tooke Ishboseth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aithurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Benjamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ioshabab Sauls sonnes was foureyerres old, when he began to reigne ouer Israel, & reigned two yerres: but Ioshabab of Iudah followed David.

11 ¶ And the first thing that David was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was thretyen yerres and sixe moneths.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishboseth the sonne of Saul, went ouer from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioshabab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of David went ouer, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poule, and the other on the other side of the poule.

14 And Abner said vnto Ioshabab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioshabab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Benjamin, which pursued to Ishboseth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellows side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called, Helkai-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very forebode tell the day, and Abner was better, and the men of Israel be- fore the seruants of David.

18 ¶ And there were there four of Zeruiah there, Ioshabab and Abigail, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild Roa.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from ¶ following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? and he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said vnto him, Turne thee aside to the right hand, or to the left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his weapons. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioshabab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of his speare, smote him vnder the sixt ribbe, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioshabab also and Abigail pursued after Abner:

and the same went down when they were come to the hill of Amishah that was before Gath by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

27 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

28 ¶ Then Abner called Joab, and said, Shall we contend for ever? Knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? How long shall it be thus, yet thou biddest the people return from following their brethren?

29 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hast spoken, surely then I in the morning the people shall goe v. every one from following his brother.

30 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

31 And Abner & his men walked all that night thro' the plain, & passed over Jordan, and went thro' v. all Sittim, & they came to Mahanaim.

32 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants thinecens men, and Ishbath.

33 But the servants of David, had smitten of Benjamin out of Ahmanim, so that three hundred & threescore men died.

34 ¶ And they ro'v' up Achel and buried him in the Sepulchre, his father which was in Belegram: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the war, David fled with stronger.

2 Two men were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeas'd with Ishbath, 12 resolved to David.

13 David requests a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having command' with the strength, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 David returns from battle, is displeas'd with the King, and killeth Abner: 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and men with for Abner.

Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul, waxed weaker and weaker.

¶ And vnto David were forty borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess:

¶ And his second, Chileb, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maach, the daughter of Talmai King of Gethur:

¶ And the fourth Adonijah the son of Higgith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

¶ And the sixth Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: these were borne to David in Hebron.

¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betwixt the house of Saul, and the house of David, that Abner machidonite stroag for the house of Saul.

¶ And Saul had a concubine whose name was Riggah, the daughter of Aah: and Ishbath the son of Abner, wherefore hath shee gone in vnto the suters concubine?

¶ Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbath, and said, Am I a dog's head, which as Michal said shee threw kindred this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not detrain'd thee into the hand of David, nor thou chargest men to day with a fault concerning this woman?

¶ So doe God to Abner and more also, except as the LORD hath spoken to David, even as I have said:

¶ To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set vpon the throne of David, over Israel, and over Iudah, from Dan even to Bejrthel.

¶ And he could not answer Abner: & wroth as game, because he feared him.

¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whosoever is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, & behold my hand shall be with thee, as with thee, as with thee.

¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Davids daughter, whom thou hast carried away from me.

¶ And David sent messengers to Ishbath, Davids sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred pieces of the Philistines.

¶ And Ishbath sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaliti the sonne of Laish.

¶ And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bejrthel: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, requite: And he requit.

¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye fought for David? in times past to be King over you.

¶ Now then do it, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, My the hand of my servant David, I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

¶ And Abner also spake in the ears of David, and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, & that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin:

¶ So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

¶ And Abner said vnto David, I will arise, and go: & will gather all Israel vnto my lord & King, if they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayest requite me all, that thine heart desireth.

¶ And David feasted Abner away, and he went in peace.

¶ And behold, the servants of David, and Joab, came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil, with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

¶ When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the King, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

¶ Then Joab came to the King, and said, Why hast thou done? Behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quiet gone?

¶ Then knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he cannot deceine thee, and to know thy going out & thy coming in, & to know all that thou doest.

¶ And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriz: but David knew it not.

¶ And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in a gate, to speak with him secretly: and smote him there vnder the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Achel his brother.

¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are quietness before the LORD: but ever, from this day forth, the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

2 Sam. 3. 27.
3. 28.
3. 29.
3. 30.
3. 31.
3. 32.
3. 33.
3. 34.
3. 35.
3. 36.
3. 37.
3. 38.
3. 39.
3. 40.
3. 41.
3. 42.
3. 43.
3. 44.
3. 45.
3. 46.
3. 47.
3. 48.
3. 49.
3. 50.
3. 51.
3. 52.

28 Let it rest on the head of Ioth, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fall from the house of Ioth one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaveth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

29 So Ioth and Abihai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Afabel at Gibeon in the battell.

30 And David said to Ioth and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, & gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And King David himselfe followed the biers.

31 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner : and all the people wept.

32 And the King lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole sixth ?

33 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: and man selleth before thy wicked men, so selleth thou. And all the people wept againe over him.

34 And when all the people came to cense David to take weate, while it was yet day, David swaie saying, So doe God to man, if I take bread or ought else till the Sun be downe.

35 And all the people wooke notice of it, and it pleased them thus whatsoever the King did, pleased all the people.

36 For all this people, and all Israel vnder stood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sinner of Net.

37 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince, and a great man telleth his day in Israel ?

38 And I am this day feake, though anointed King, and the 3 monthes honours of Zerush, he too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of naill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. III.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechabab slay Thibothach, and bring his head to Hebron, 3 David cauleth them to be slain, and Ithobai his head to be buried.

And when Saals souldier heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hande were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saals son had two men that were captaine of hands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Berrochite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Berroch also was reckoned to Benjamin :

3 And the Berrochites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day,

4 And Jonathan, Saals souldier, had a fourth that was lame of his feet, and was five yeeres old when the Kings came of Saul and I Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his name tooke him up and fled: and it came to passe as he made bolle to see, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibotheth.

5 And the souldiers of Rimmon the Berrochite, Rechab and Baanah were, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ithoboth, who lay on a be-lax none.

6 And they came thither into the middle of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheat, and they mooue him vnder the sifft rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they mooue him, & slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gateth away that of the prime all night.

8 And they brought the head of Thibothach, and

David to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ithoboth, the souldier of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath moued my lord the King this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the souldiers of Rimmon the Berrochite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (I thinking to haue brought good tidings) I took hold of Iern, and flew him in Ziklag, & thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his death:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slain a righteous person in his owne house, vnto his bed? Shall I yet therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and luyed them vp over the people in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Thibothach, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint David our Israel, 4 David's age, 6 Hee taketh Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it, 11 How he fortifieth to David, 12 Eleues fort are lower to him in Ierusalem, 13 David dwelleth by Gad, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Paranon, 20 and againe at the mulberry trees.

1 And all the tribes of Israel came to David vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou wast he that leddest out & broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captain ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David King ouer Israel.

4 David was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * seven yeeres, and six months: and in Ierusalem hee reigned charity and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 And the King & his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Jebusites (inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind, and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither:) Thinking David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the City of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Davids soules, * he shall be chiefe, and captaine: Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 David dwelt in the fort, and called it, the city of David, and David built round about, from Millo, and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and iron tools: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 And David tooke him more concubines, and wives out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron,

† Heb. out off.

* Chap. 1. 23.

† Heb. died.

† Heb. children of unquietnes.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

† Heb. wonder.

† Heb. second.

Rehob, and others. *16* His family and daughters come to David.

17 And *18* chief houses of those that were borne unto him, *19* Shammua, and Shobab, and Naïra, and Solomon:

20 Bhar also, and Elipha, and Nepheg, and Uphia,

21 And Elisama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

22 But when the Philistines heard that they had appointed David King over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David, and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

23 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

24 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? will thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

25 And David came to Baal-Perazim, and David fought them there, and said, the LORD hath broken forth upon my enemies before me, as the breach of waters: Therefore hath called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

26 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

27 And the Philistines came up yet againe, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

28 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them oore against the mulberry trees.

29 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that thou goest thither before thy selfe: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the hosts of the Philistines.

30 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Gezer, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetched the Arke from Kirith-jearim as a new cart. *2* Vntill it came to Bethleh. *3* And God blessed Obed-Edom for the Arke. *4* And David brought the Arke into Zion with singing, dancing before it, for which Michal despiseth him. *5* The place is in a tabernacle, with great and fastidious. *6* Michal reprooving David for his returning so, is childlesse to her death.

7 A Gaine David gathered together all the choise men of Israel, thirtie thousand:

8 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baal of Judah, to bring up from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

9 And they set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Bethleh, and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drawe the new cart.

10 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gubeah, accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

11 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, on harpes, and on psalteries, and on tymbrels, and on organs, and on cymbals.

12 And when they came to Nachon the third day, Uzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and toke hold of it, for the oxen shooke it.

13 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his

reuerence, and there he died by the Arke of God. *14* And David was displeas'd because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Pithul to this day.

15 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

16 So David would not remove the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

17 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three monthes, and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

18 And it was told King David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So David went, and brought up the Arke of God from the house of Obed-Edom into the city of David with gladnesse.

19 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

20 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linnen Ephod.

21 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

22 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saiks daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despis'd him in her heart.

23 And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the Tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

24 And as soone as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings, & peace offerings, he blessed the people: in the name of the LORD of hosts. And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men: eueny one a cake of bread, and a good piece of fish, and a flagon of wine: so that the people departed eueny one to his house.

25 Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saik came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who encountered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellows like vnto us, who were with him.

26 And David said vnto Michal, It was before the LORD which thou hast spoken, as one of the vaine people of the LORD,auer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

27 And I will yet be more vile than thou, and will be bare in mine owne sight: and I of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

28 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saik had no child vnto this day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, & after by the word of God forbidding him. *2* He praiseth him because of his good. *3* Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

brn. 6. &

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. Chron. 15. 25.

1. Chron. 16. 27.

1. Chron. 16. 27.

1. Chron. 16. 27.

1. Chron. 16. 27.

1. Chr. 27. 2.

And it came to passe that the King sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies:

That the King said unto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtains:

And Nathan said to the King, God doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

And it came to passe that night, that the Word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

God will build me an house for mee to dwell in?

Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a Tabernacle.

In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, I spake a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commaunded to build my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

Now therefore, so shall thou say vnto my seruants Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I took thee from the sheepe coat, & from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

And I was with thee whithersoer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies thout of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and vsuone no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time.

And as for the time that I commaunded Iddes to be ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

And when the dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for euer before thee: thy throne shall be established for euer.

According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak vnto Dauid.

Then went King Dauid in, and saue before the LORD, and he said, Whom as I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and it is this the founder of mine, O Lord God?

And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord God knowest thy seruants heart.

For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruants know thee.

Wherefore thou shalt, O Lord God, for thou art as one like thee, which is thy God be

side that, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations, and their gods?

For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, so to a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

And now O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruants, and concerning his house, establish it for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes is the God, ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruants Dauid be established before thee.

For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy seruants, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruants found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruants.

Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruants, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruants be blessed for euer.

CHAPTER VIII

Dauid smiteth the Philistines and the Moabites, He smiteth Hadadzer and the Syrians, He preserues his forgers presents to blesse him, He preserues and the people Dauid dedicateth to God, He putteth garlands in Edom, Davids officers.

And after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid took I Macheb, Anmah out of the hand of the Philistines.

And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: & men with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliuie: and so the Moabites became Davids seruants, and brought gifts.

Dauid smote also Hadadzer, the soune of Rehob, King of Zobah, as hee went to reconceit his border at the river Euphrates.

And Dauid took I sium him a thousand Iobabites, & seven hundred horsemen, & twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid hougnt all the charret horses, but reserved of them for to hundred charers.

And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succore Hadadzer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians, two and twenty thousand men.

Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: & the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoer he went.

And Dauidooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadzer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

And from Bezaa, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadzer, King Dauid took exceeding much brass.

When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the host of Hadadzer,

Then Toi sent Beraai his sonne vnto king Dauid to salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadzer, and smitten him: For Hadadzer had warred with Toi: and Beraai brought

1. Heb. 20 my seruants, 10 Dauid.

1. In the 20. 27. 6. any of the Judges. 21. 22. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. Kings 2. 20.

1. Kings 2. 3. & 6. 21. 1. Chr. 21. 10. 1. Heb. 1. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. Heb. 20 my seruants, 10 Dauid.

1. Heb. 20 my seruants, 10 Dauid.

1. Chr. 21. 10. 1. Heb. 1. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. Chr. 21. 10. 1. Heb. 1. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. Heb. 20 my seruants, 10 Dauid.

1. Heb. 20 my seruants, 10 Dauid.

1 brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass :

22 Which also King David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that hee had dedicated of all nations which he subdued :

23 Of Syria and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadadzer son of Rehob King of Zobah.

24 And David gave him a name, when he returned from ¶ smiting of the Syrians in the valley of sale, being eighteenth thousand men.

25 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom, throughout all Edom put hee garriſons, and all they of Edom, became Davids servants : and the LORD protected David whithersoever he went.

26 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement & justice unto all his people.

27 And Iothab the founte of Zeruiah was over the hoſte, and Ichothaphat the founte of Abiathar was Recorder.

28 And Zadok the son of Ahieub, and Abimelech the founte of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Seraiah was the Scribe.

29 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherubims and the Pelicrites, and Davids souldiers were ¶ chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. For Iouathans sake hee entertaineth him at his table, and refresheth him all the way unto Jericho. 2 Hee seeketh Ziba his servant.

3 And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindeesse for Iouathans sake ?

4 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba : and when they had called him unto David, the King said unto him, Art thou Ziba ? And he said, Thy servant is he.

5 And the King said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindeesse of God unto him ? And Ziba said unto the King, Jonathan hath yet a son which is lame on his feet.

6 And the King said unto him, Where is hee ? And Ziba said unto the King, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodbar.

7 ¶ Then King David sent for him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodbar.

8 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathans, the sonne of Saul was come unto David, hee fell on his face, and did reverence : and David said, Mephibosheth : And hee answered, Behold thy servant.

9 ¶ And David said unto him, Feare not, for I will surely shew thee kindeesse, for Iouathans thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

10 And he bowed himselfe, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst looke vpon such a dead dog as I am ?

11 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Davids servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy matters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

12 ¶ Thou therefore, and thy souldiers and thy servants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruite, that thy matters souldiers shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had sixteen souldiers, and twenty servants.

13 Then said Ziba unto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his

servant, so shall thy servant doe : as for Mephibosheth, said the King, Hee shall eate at my table as one of the Kings souldiers.

14 And Mephibosheth had a young souldier whose name was Michta : and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were servants unto Mephibosheth.

15 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem : for he did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hannu the sonne of Nahash, are withſtandingly treated. 2 The Ammonites brought by the Syrians are overcome by Iobab & Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, in flame by David.

3 And it came to passe after this, that the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and Hannu his souldier reigned in his stead.

4 Then said David, I will shew kindeesse unto Hannu the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindeesse unto mee. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father & Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

5 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hannu their lord, ¶ Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters unto thee ? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it ?

6 Wherefore Hannu tooke Davids servants, and shewed off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

7 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed : and the King said, Carry ye Iericho vpon your heads he growne, and then returne.

8 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they shooke before David, the children of Ammon came and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maachah a thousand men, and of Ithrob twentie thousand men.

9 And when David heard of it he sent Iothab, and all the hoſte the mighty men.

10 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entering in of the gate : and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ithrob, and Maachah, were by themselves in the field.

11 When Iothab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choicest men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

12 And the rest of the people hee delivered into the hand of Abihai his brother, that hee might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

13 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me, but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

14 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our Gods : and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

15 And Iothab drew night, and the people that were with him vnto the battell against the Syrians : and they fled before him.

16 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abihai, and entered into the city : so Iothab returned from the children of Ammon, & came to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were

41. Chro. 19. 11

11. Chro. 19. 11
21. Chro. 19. 11
21. Chro. 19. 11

sinners before him, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam, and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who dyed there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and tributed them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XI.

1 While Iosh befired Rabiah, David committed adultery with Bathsheba. 2 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not get home, neither sober nor drunk. 3 He carried off Bathsheba the lady of his death. 4 Iosh finished the vessel to David. 5 David took Bathsheba to wife.

And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time when Kings go forth to hunt, that David sent Iosh and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabiah: but David tarried still at Ierusalem.

And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house, and from the roof hee saw a woman washing herself, and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

And David sent and enquired after the girl, and one said, is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her: for she was purified from her uncleanness, and she returned unto her house.

And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

And David sent to Iosh, saying, Send mee Uriah the Hittite, and Iosh sent Uriah to David.

And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Iosh did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

And David said to Uriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wa' in thy street, and Uriah departed out of the Kings house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the King.

But Uriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not downe unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Canst thou not goe on thy journey? why then didst thou not goe downe unto thine house?

And Uriah said unto David, The Ark and Israel & Idols abide in tents, and my lord Iosh, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: shall I then goe into mine house to eat and to drink, and to be with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soule liveth, I will not doe this thing.

And David said to Uriah, Carry here to thy wife, and to morrow I will see thee depart. So Uriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

And when David had called him, he did eate

and drink before him, & he made him drink, and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Iosh, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

And he wrote in the letter, saying, See ye Uriah is the forestrick of the Hittite battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

And it came to passe when Iosh observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

And the men of the city went out and fought with Iosh, and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

Then Iosh saw, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

And charged the messenger, saying, What thou hast made to me of telling the matters of the warre unto the King.

And if so be that the Kings warre arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city, why didst fight? Know ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

Who saith? Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth Did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he dyed in Thebes? why went ye so nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Iosh had sent him.

And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men perjurized against ye, and came out unto us into the field, and we were vpon them, even unto the casting of the gate.

And the women that stood from off the wall vpon thy servants, & some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

Then David said unto the messenger, Thou shalt thou say unto Iosh, Let not this thing trouble thee, for the sword devoureth you as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it: & encamp thee thou him.

And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

And when the mourning was past, David sent and for to his house, and she became big with child, and bare him a sonne; but the thing that David had done, & displeaseth the Lord.

CHAPTER XII.

Nathans parable of the Ewe Lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David wronged by Nathan causeth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David rewarded and prays for the child while it liveth. 23 Solomon is borne & named Irdiabab. 24 David taketh Rabiah, and tortureth the people thereof.

And the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

But the poore man had nothing save one little ewe lamb, which hee had bought, and nourished up: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne & meate, and drank of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

And there came a traveler unto the rich man, and he desired to take of his owne flock, and of his own herd to dreffe for the wayfaring man that was

Chap. 11. Verse 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

11. Verse 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

12. Verse 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

11. Verse 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

12. Verse 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

13. Verse 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

comes unto him, but took the poor man lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, the Torkis looth, the man that hath done this thing I shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb four fold because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man; thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have raised thee King over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel, and of Judah, and if that had bene too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to doe evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast taken the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this Sonne.

12 For thou didst it secretly, but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sonne.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Nevertheless because by this deed thou hast given a great occasion to the enemies of the LORD, to blaspheme, the child also that is borne unto thee, shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD smote the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David; and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house stood round about him, to raise him up from the earth; but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the fourth day that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spoke unto him, and hee would not hearken unto our voice; how will he then receive the tidings, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and changed himself, & changed his apparel, and lay upon the house of the LORD, & worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and hee did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept for I said, Who can tell whether

God will be gracious to me, if the child may live? but now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to bed, because I shall see no returne to me.

23 And David comforted Bathshebas his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a Sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

24 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

25 And Ishbought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

26 And Iosh sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

27 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it; least I take the city, & it be called after my name.

28 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

29 And hee took their kings crowne from off his head, and the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones; and it was set on Davids head, and he brought forth the spoyle of the city in great abundance.

30 And hee brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under sawes, and under harrowes of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the breach-kilnet; & thus did hee unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David & all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loveth Tamar, & Iosabab reprehendeth him, & hee sinneth against her. 2 Hee hateth her, and slaundereth her by her company. 3 Absalom entreateth her, and contriveth her purpose. 4 Hee slaundereth her among all the Kings sons, but Iosabab, Ammons mother, grievously is offended by Iosabab. 5 Absalom killeth her brother.

And it came to passe after this, that Abihai the brother of David, had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar; Ammon the son of David loved her.

2 And Ammon was to venge, that hee had killed his father, & hee sought to defile Tamar his sisters virgin, & hee sought to defile her.

3 And Ammon had a friend, whose name was Iosabab, the surne of Shimeon, Davids brother; and Iosabab was a very subtil man.

4 And hee said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings Sonne, & leave it from day to day? wilt thou not tell mee? and Ammon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Abihais sister.

5 And Iosabab said unto him, Lye thee downe on thy bed, and make thy sister lye with thee; and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it: and eat it at her hand.

6 So Ammon lay downe and made himselfe naked, and when the King was come to see him, Ammon said unto the King, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, & dress him meat.

8 So Tamar came to her brother Ammons house, (and hee was laid downe) and shee took flour and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did set the cakes.

Mark
1.4
Chit
32.5
That is, because of the Lord
Hid
any name called upon it
1.1. Gust
2.2
Hid
very great
Hid
it was made by hidden in the eyes of Ammon
Hid
then
Hid
by morning by morning

9 And she took a pan and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Hine out all men from me: And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring me meat into the chamber; that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cloth which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said, unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And the only seed him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for I am a virgin, as thou knowest: I have not done as in Israel: do not do thus to thy sister.

13 And he, whether thou wilt, I will come in unto thee: and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the footmen in Israel, now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not, hearken unto her voice, but being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her, exceedingly, so that he hated her wherewith he had her, was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no estate for me: in sending me away, is greater than the other that thou dost unto me: but her would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servants that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her, for with such robes were the Kings daughters: but she was virgin, apparelled. Then his servants brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abiailon her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, & regard not this thing. So Tamar remained & desolate in her brother Abiailons house.

21 ¶ For when King David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abiailon spake unto his brother Amnon, neither good nor bad: for Abiailon hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Abiailon had sheepshearers in Basithazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Abiailon invited all the Kings children.

24 And Abiailon came to the King, and said, Behold now thy servants hath sheepsheared us, let the King, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servants.

25 And the King said to Abiailon, Nay, my sonne, let us not all now goe, lest we bee chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Abiailon, If not, I pray thee let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said unto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Abiailon perswaded him, that he let Amnon and all the Kings issues goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abiailon had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, smite Amnon, then kill him sure: I have not commanded you to be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Abiailon did unto Amnon as Abiailon had commanded: then all the Kings issues arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tings came to David, saying, Abiailon hath done all the Kings issues, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose and tare his garments and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And to morrow the sonne of Shimeah, Daniels brother, understood and said, Let not my lord suppose, that they have slain all the young men the Kings issues, for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Abiailon this hath beene directed, from day that he loved his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let our my lord the King take this thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings issues are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Abiailon fled; and the young man that kept the watch, lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said unto the King, behold, the Kings issues come: & as they speak, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings issues came and did up their voices, and wept, and the King also and his servants were very sore.

37 ¶ But Abiailon fled, and went to Tolon, the son of Amosud, King of Gathur: and he and thousands of his servants were there.

38 So Abiailon fled, and went to Gathur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the spirit of King David longed to get forth unto Abiailon: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Took Nabab, a widow of Tekoah by a psalme to make the Kings heart to have Abiailon, though he was to Jerusalem. 2 Abiailons beauty, haire, and children. 3 After two yeeres Abiailon by Nabab brought into the Kings presence.

4 Now loath the sonne of Tekoah perceived that the Kings heart was toward Abiailon.

5 And Nabab went to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, make thy self to be a mourner, & put on some mourning apparel, & make not thy self to oyle, but be as a woman that is a long time mourned for.

6 And come to the King, and speake on this manner unto him, look upon the words in mine eares.

7 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face on the ground, and did obeysance, and said, O King.

8 And the King said unto her, What saith thee? And she answered, I am a widow, a woman, and mine husband is dead.

9 And thy husband had two sons, and they were grown together in the field, and there was to come part them, but I sawe the other, and slew him.

10 And behold the whole family is against thine handmaid, and they said, Behold, hath that savor his brother, that we may kill him for the hit of his brother whom he slew, and we will left of the hairs also: and so they shall exceed my countenance which is left, and shall not leave to my husband another name nor remainder upon the earth.

Hebr. Amnon
Leuit. 18
Hebr. he caught
Hebr. with
Hebr. with

Hebr. red
Hebr. month
Or, Jewish
Hebr. coveting
Hebr. of
Hebr. with
Hebr. with
Or, perhaps
Hebr. with
Or, perhaps
Hebr. with

Hebr. for
Hebr. of
Hebr. of

Hebr. with
Hebr. with
Hebr. with

Hebr. with
Hebr. with
Hebr. with

Hebr. with
Hebr. with

My lord O King, the iniquity is on him, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throughe gauleth.

10 And the King said, Whosoever sinneth against me, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee anymore.

11 Then said she, I pray thee for the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my soule. And hee said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one haire of thy soule fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee speake one word unto my lord the King. And hee said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and as it is water spilt upon the ground, which cannot be gathered up againe: neither doth God respect any persons, yet death he dealeth meane, that his banished be not recalled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing unto my Lord the King, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake unto the king: it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy mee and my soule together, out of the iniquity of Israel.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King that now hee is comfortablen for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the King to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered and said unto the woman Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the name of Iob with thee in all this? and the woman answered and said, As thy soule liveth, my lord the King, none can repare to the right hand, or to the left, from amongst that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy servant Iob, hee bade mee, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid.

20 I have heard about this forme of speech both thy servant Iob done this thing: and my Lord is wise according to the wisdom of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the King said unto Iob, behold now, I have done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Abilom againe.

22 And Iob fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and hee kissed the King: and Iob said, To day thy servants knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my Lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Iob arose and went to Gethur, and brought Abilom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him returne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Abilom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Abilom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crowne of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head (for it was at

every year) and that hee polled it because the haire was heavy on him, therefore hee polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Abilom, there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamara: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abilom dwelt two full yeeres in Jerusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Abilom sought for loab, to haue kept him to the king, but hee would not come to him, and when hee sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said unto his servants, See, Iobas field is full of better wine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Abiloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Iob arose and came to Abilom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Abilom answered Iob, Behold, I sent vnto thee saying, Come hitther, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Gethur? It had beene good for mee to haue borne there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill mee.

33 So Iob came to the King, and told him: and when hee had called for Abilom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Abilom.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Abilom by faire speech & countenance stealeth the hearts of Israel, vnto the presence of a woman hee abominate leane to go to them, to the which she bare a great conspiracy, 2 David upon the newes fleeth from Jerusalem, 3 Iobas would not leave him, 4 Zadok & Abiathar are sent back with the Arke, 5 David and his company goe up mount Olibeth weeping, 6 Hee comforteth Abiathars counsell, 7 Iobas is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Abilom prepared him charrets, and hories, and sitting man to run before him.

2 And Abilom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for iudgement, then Abilom called vnto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And hee said, thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Abilom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and right: but there is no man to iudge of the King to heare thee.

4 Abilom said moreover: O that I were made iudge in the land, that enemy man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obedience, hee put forth his hand, andooke him, and killed him.

6 And on this manner did Abilom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Abilom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, after forty yeeres, that Abilom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For by Ieruzat vowed a vow while I thode at Gethur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring mee againe indeed to Jerusalem, then I will first for the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Sixty yeeres, so he arose and went to Hebron.

20 ¶ But

unto the King, Why should this dead dog curst
my lord the King? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee,
and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with
you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curst, because
the LORD hath said vnto him, Cursed be David. Who
shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abithai, and to all his ser-
uants, behold, my forme which came forth of my
bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may
this Beniamine doe vs? Let him alone, and let him
curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine
iniquitie, and that the LORD will requite good
for his wronging this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way,
Shimei went along on the hills side ouer against
him, and cursed as hee went, and threw stones at
him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, & all the people that were with
him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 And Abithai, and all the people the men of
Israel came to Ierusalem, & Abithophel with him.
16 And it came to passe, when Husfai the Arthie
Dauid's friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hus-
fai said vnto Absalom, God saue the King, God
ferme the King.

17 And Absalom said to Husfai, Is this thy
kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not
with thy friend?

18 And Husfai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but
whom the LORD vs this people, and all the men of
Israel curse, his will I be, & with him will I abide.

19 And againe, Whom should I serue? should I not
serue in the presence of his face? as I haue serued in
thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Abithophel, Give
counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Abithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in
unto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to
keepe the house, and all Israel shall haue that thou
art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of
all that are with thee, be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a net vpon the top
of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his sisters
concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Abithophel which he coun-
selled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired
at the Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of
Abithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Abithophels counsell is ouerthrowne by Husfai,
according to Gods appointment. 15 Secretes in-
telligence is sent to Dauid. 23 Abithophel hangeth
himselfe. 25 Amasa is made Captaine. 27 Dauid
at Bethlehem is furnished with provision.

MORNING, Abithophel said vnto Absalom,
After we haue sent out twelue thousand men
and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary,
and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and
all the people that are with him shall see, and I
will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto
thee: the man whom thou seekest, as if all reuun-
ed: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and
all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Husfai the Arthie
also, and let vs heare likewise what he saith.

6 And when Husfai was come, so Absalom, Ab-
salom spake vnto him, saying, Abithophel hath

spoken after this manner: shall wee doe after his
saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Husfai said vnto Absalom, The counsell
that Abithophel hath given, is not good at this
time.

8 For Husfai said Husfai, Thou knowest thy father
and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be
fed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelp-
s in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and
will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some
other place: and it will come to passe, when some
of them be throwen at the first, that whoso-
uer searcheth it, will say, There is a slaughter among
the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is
the heart of a Lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel
knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they
which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel be generally
gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beerseba, as
the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that
thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place,
where he shall be found, and wee will light vpon
him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him,
and of all the men that are with him, there shall
not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall
all Israel bring ropes to that city, and wee will
draw it into the rauer, vntill there be not one
stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said,
The counsell of Husfai the Arthie, is better than
the counsell of Abithophel: For the LORD hath
appointed to defeat the good counsell of Abitho-
phel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euil
vpon Absalom.

15 Then said Husfai vnto Zadok, and to Abiathar
the Priests, Thun, and thus did Abithophel
counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and
thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid,
saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the
wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be
swallowed vp: & all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Euro-
gel: (for they might not be seene to come vnto the
city) and a woman went and told them: and they
went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuerthelesse a lad saw them, and told Ab-
salom: but they went downe of thence away quickly,
and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had
a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering
ouer the wells mouth, and spread ground come
theron: and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the wo-
man to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz
and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They
be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they
had sought, and could not find them, they returned
to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed,
that they came vp out of the well, and went and
told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and
passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Abi-
thophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that
were with him, and they passed ouer Jordan by
the morning light: there lacked not one of them that
was not gone ouer Jordan.

in
sca-
pe.
Hus-
fai
had
the
right
of
the
king
line.

Hus-
fai
was
right
in
the
case
Hus-
fai
was
in
the
right

23 And when Abihophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he sailed his ass and arose and gave him home to his house, to his city, & put his bondfild in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: And Absalom passed over Jordan, hee and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa capitaine of the hoste in stead of Iob: which Amasa was a mans sonne whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Iesus mother:

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to passe, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Makib the sonne of Ammihai of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corne, and braies, and lentils, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people are hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, quoth them charge of Absalom & the Israelites as I have seen in the wood of Ephraim. 2 Absalom hanged in an oak in Ramoth: and cast into a pit, 3 Absaloms place. 4 Amasa, and Cushai by my side. 5 David numbered the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands, and companies of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Iobab, and a third part under the hand of Abihai the son of Zeruiah Iobabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said unto the people, I will intercede for you with my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we see away, they will not care for vs, neither if half of vs die, will they care for vs: but now thou art worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou shouldest succour vs out of the city.

4 And the King said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Iobab and Abihai, and Ittai, saying, Fight greatly for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gave all the captaines charge against Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Absalom: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country, and the wood destroyed more people that day, then the sword demoured.

9 And Absalom met the servants of David: And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thicke boughes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken by betweene the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certaine man saw it, and told Iobab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Iobab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou seest him, and why dost thou not smite him thence to the ground, and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Iobab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abihai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none smite the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falsehood against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest have set thy selfe against mee.

14 Then said Iobab, I may not carry thus: I will doe so. And hee took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the Oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Iobabs armour, compassed about to smite Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Iobab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Iobab: for Iobab held backe the people.

17 And theyooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones upon him: and all Israel set every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his live time had taken and reared up for himselfe a pillar, which is in the Kings dale: for he said, I have no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 Then said Ahimelech the son of Zadok: Let us now run, and bare the Kings tidings, how that the LORD hath wrought him of his enemies.

20 And Iobab said unto him, Thou shalt not bare tidings this day, but thou shalt bare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings name is dead.

21 Then said Iobab to Cushai, Goe tell the King what thou hast seen. And Cushai bowed himselfe unto Iobab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimelech the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Iobab, but I knowe not, let me I pray thee, also run after Cushai. And Iobab said, Whatsoever wilt thou run my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings: I ready?

23 But howsoever, (said he) let me run: And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimelech ran by the way of the plaine, and overran Cushai.

24 And David sat betweene the two gates: and the watchmen went up to the rooffe over the gate, unto the wall, and lift up his eye, and looked, and beheld, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King: and the King said, If he be alone, shew us tidings in his mouth. And he came space and drew nere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, I see I thinketh the running of the first man is like the running of Ahimelech the son of Zadok, and the King said, He is running a good man, and counteth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimelech called and said unto the King, Be not afraid: All is well. And he fell downe to the earth upon his face before the King, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the King:

when they hit vp their hand against my lord the King.

19 And the King said, fit the young man Absalom (Aie ? And Ahimaaz answered, When I had seen the Kings seruants, and meethy seruants, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

20 And the King said vnto Beth Turne aside, and stand here: And he turned aside, and stood still.

21 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidingis my lord the King? for the LORD hath executed this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

22 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safed? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rite against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that young man is.

23 ¶ And the King was much moue'd, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my soune Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my Loue, my soune.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ieab causeth the King to curse his mourning.

2 The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe. 11 Dama sendeth to the Priests to scize them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is persecuted, 29 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzilai disingred, Chishon his soune is taken into the Kings family. 41 For Israelites expostulate with Ieab for bringing home the King without shew.

And it was told Ieab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed, feare away, when they see in battell.

4 But the King covered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce: O my soune Absalom, O Absalom, my soune, my soune.

5 And Ieab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants; which this day haue done thy life, and the liues of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wives, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 ¶ But that thou lovest thine enemies, and hattest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither Princes nor seruants for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then if had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore, arise, goe forth, and speake comfortably vnto thy seruants for I sweare by the LORD, If thou goe not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euill that befell thee, from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doeth sit in the gate, and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King lined vs out of the hand of our enemies: and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we appointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why speake ye out a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King David sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of

Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house.)

12 Ye were my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say ye to Amasai, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and doe vnto also, if thou be not captiue of the host before me continually, in the rooms of Iah.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as the heere of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the King, Retaine thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Jordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hosted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his sixtene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Jordan before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the King, household, &c. to doe what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King, as he was come ouer Jordan:

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord inuote iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that thy lord the King went out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Iosiah, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zerniah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And David said, what haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries vnto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King had vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wastest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O King, my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant said, I will faddie me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the King is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the King: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land;

hbr. here

hbr. in 12.

hbr. here

hbr. here

hbr. here

hbr. here

1. King

1 Heb. the good in his eye.

2 Chap. 16. 15

3 Chap. 16. 7

4 Heb. men of

5 And

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the King, Yes, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace unto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Roglim, and went over Iordan with the King to conduct him over Iordan.

o Chap.
17. 27.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore yeeres old, and hee had provided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the King said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with mee in Ierusalem.

† Heb.
How many
days
are the
years of
my life?

34 And Barzillai said unto the King, How long have I to live, that I should goe up with the King into Ierusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore yeeres old, and can I discern betweene good and euill? Can thy seruants take what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? Wherefore then should thy seruants be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruants will goe a little waye over Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompense me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruants, I pray thee, come backe againe that I may die in mine owne city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe over with any lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe over with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Heb.
I pray thee.

39 And all the people went over Iordan: and when the King was come over, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauides men with him over Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be we angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more right in Dauid: then ye: why then did ye do this? what our aduise should we be first had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb.
I pray thee
I pray thee

C H A P. X X.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 2 Dauides ten concubines are slain in perpetuall prison. 3 Amasa made captiue ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 4 Ioab pursueth Sheba, vnto Abel. 5 A wife woman saucth the city by Shebas head. 23 Dauides officers.

And there happened to be there, a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the sonne of Bichri: a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse, every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah came vnto their King, from Iordan vnto Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and set them, but went not in vnto them: so they were fast vnto the day of their death, lying in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasai, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he carried longer then the fit time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shalt Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Iobabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great Rose which is in Gibson, Amasa went before them: and Iobabs garment that he had put on was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword, fastned vpon his loines in the sheath thereof: and as hee went forth it fell off.

9 And Iobab saies vnto Amasai, Art thou in health, my brother? And Iobab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that was in Iobabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and I stroke him not againe, and hee died: so Iobab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Iobabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that smoureth Iobab, and hee that is for Dauid, let him goe after Iobab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middle of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a caph vnto him, when hee saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Iobab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmachab, & all the Berites: & they were gathered together, & went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Able of Bethmachab, and they cast vp a bank against the city, and it is flood in the trench: and all the people that were with Iobab, battered the wall to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wife woman out of the city, Heare, heare: say, I pray you, vnto Iobab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Iobab? and hee answered, I am he. Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely alle assembl at Able: And so they ended this matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable: O Iobab, fill in Ierusalem: thou shalt not destroy a city, and

o Ci

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

16. 23

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

10 And Iob answered, and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy it: The matter is not so: But a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, men against Dauid: delinere him onely, and I will depert from the city. And the woman said vnto Iob, Behold, his head shall be thrown vnto thee ouer the wall.

11 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wilderness, and they cut off the head of Sheba, the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Iob: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Iob returned to Jerusalem vnto the King.

12 ¶ Now Iob was ouer all the hothe of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Nehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and ouer the Pelethites.

13 And Azoram was ouer the tribute, and Ishbaphat the sonne of Ahitub was Recorder.

14 And Sheba was Scribe, and Zedek and Abiathar were the Priests.

15 And Ira also the Jairite, was a chiefe iudge about Dauid.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ There three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cause, by hanging seven of Sauls sones, to Rizpahs husbands vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieh the bones of S and ead Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiantes of Dauid slay foure gyants.

¶ There was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, Is it for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

1 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remaine of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Judah.)

2 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

3 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ¶ We will haue no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shall thou kill any man in Israel. And hee said, What you shall say, that will I doe for you.

4 And they answered the King, ¶ The man that consumed vs, and that † cursed against vs, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

5 Let seven men of his sones be delinered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeon of Saul, ¶ as saith the LORD did thus. And the King said, I will giue them.

6 But the King spake Michibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the 7 LORDS oath that was betwene them, betwene Dauid, and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

7 But the king took the two sones of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, who she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Michibosheth, and the five sones of Michal, the daughter of Saul, whom the † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzilai the Meholathite.

8 And he delinered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and

were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first daye, in the beginning of barley harvest.

9 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah sought sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocks, from the beginning of harvest, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the death of the field by night.

10 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done,

11 ¶ And Dauid went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne from the men of Gath Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, what the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gibeon.

12 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

13 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son he buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelzah, in the sepulchre of Kith his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was † reated for the land.

14 ¶ Moreover the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruaunts with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed hard.

15 And Ishbi-benoh, which was of the sonnes of the Gyalit, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new sword, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

16 But Abishai the sonne of Neriah succoured him, and smote the Philistie, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

17 And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gath: then Subbeai the Hittite slew Saph, which was of the sonnes of the Gyalit.

18 And there was againe a battell in Gath with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Jaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew † the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose speare was like a weaues beane.

19 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to the Gyalit.

20 And when he † defied Israel, Jonathan the son of † Dauid the brother of Dauid slew him.

21 These sones were borne to the Gyalit in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruaunts.

CHAP. XXIII.

¶ A Psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerful deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

¶ And Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

1 And hee said, ¶ The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer.

2 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour, whom I haue used from violence.

3 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to

be perished: for shall I be feared from mine enemies.
 7 Where the founders of death compassed me: the
 spoons of indignity men made me afraid.
 8 The fire of rows of hell compassed me about: the
 flames of death prevented me.
 9 In my distress I called vpon the LORD, and
 cried to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out
 of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.
 10 Then the earth thooke and trembled: the
 foundations of heauen moued and shooke because
 he was wrath.

11 There went vp a smoke out of his nostrils,
 and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were
 kindled by it.

12 He bowed the heauen also, and came downe
 and darke clouds vpon his feet.

13 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and
 he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

14 And he made darke clouds paulions round
 about him, & darke waters, and thick clouds of
 the skies.

15 Through the brightness before him, were
 coales of fire kindled.

16 The LORD thundred from heauen; and the
 most high yce, & his voyce.

17 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them;
 lightning, and discomfited them.

18 And the channes of the Sea appeared, the
 foundations of the world were discovered, at the
 rebuike of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of
 his wrath.

19 He sent from aboue, he rooke me: his dew
 fell out of many waters.

20 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and
 from them that hated me: for they were too strong
 for me.

21 They persecuted me in the day of my calamity:
 but the LORD was my Ray.

22 He brought me forth also into a large place:
 hee deliuered me because hee delighted in me.

23 The LORD rewarded mee according to my
 righteousnesse, according to the cleanness of my
 hands hath he recompensed me.

24 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD,
 and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

25 For all his iudgements were before me: and
 as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

26 I was also vpright before him: and haue
 kept my soule from mine iniquities.

27 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee
 according to my righteousnesse: according to my
 cleannesse in his eye-sight.

28 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe
 mercifull: and with the vpright man, thou wilt
 shew thy selfe vpright.

29 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure:
 and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe
 valiant.

30 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but
 thou shalt bring downe the haughty, thou shalt
 bring them downe.

31 For thou O LORD: and the
 LORD will lighten my darkness.

32 For by thee I haue I run thorow a troopethy
 my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

33 As for God, his waie is perfect, the Word
 of the LORD is tried: the isa buckler to all them
 that trust in him.

34 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is
 a rock, save our God?

35 God is my strength and power: and hee
 is my high towre.

36 Hee shall make my feet like hinds feet: and
 hee shall set me vpon my high places.

37 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: so that
 a bow of Steele is broken by my armes.

38 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy
 saluation: and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

39 Thou hast enlarged my Reins vnder mee: so
 that my feet did not slip.

40 I haue passed mine enemies, and destroyed
 them: and turned not againe vntill I had con-
 quered them.

41 And I haue conquered them, and wounded
 them, that they could not arise: yea, they are
 fallen vnder my feet.

42 For thou hast giued mee with strength to
 battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou
 subdued vnder me.

43 Thou hast also giuen mee the necks of mine
 enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

44 They looked, but there was none to save:
 vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

45 Thus did I heare them as small as the dust of
 the earth: I did stamp them as the myx of the
 street, and did spread them abroad.

46 Thou hast also deliuered me from straitings
 of my people, thou hast kept me as the head of the
 heathen people which I knew not, shall I loose me
 from thee? for thou shalt I submit myselfe vnto
 thee: for thou shalt I be obedient, they shall be
 obedient vnto me.

47 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be
 afraid out of their close places.

48 The LORD hath said, and blessed be my rock:
 hee is the God of the rock of my saluation.

49 It is God that hath strengthed me, and
 hath brought me downe the people vnder mee;

50 And this strengthed me forth from mine
 enemies: thou also hast liked mee vp on high, above
 them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered
 me from the violent man.

51 Therefore I will giue thanks vnto thee, O
 LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praise
 vnto thy Name.

52 Hee is the tower of saluation for his King:
 and hee will mercy to his anoynted, vpon Dauid,
 and vpon his Gods for evermore.

CHAP. XXXI.

David in last words professeth his faith in
 Gods promise to be beyond strife or experience. A
 The different state of the world. & A catalogue
 of Dauid's mighty men.

Now these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid
 the sonne of Iesse, said, and the man who
 was raised vp on high, the Anoynted of the God of
 Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

1 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his
 word was in my tongue.

2 The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel
 spake to me: I hee that ruckt ouer men and
 cast, raising in the heart of God.

3 And hee shall be as the light of the morning,
 when the sunn riseth, when a morning without
 clouds: as the tender graffe springing out of the
 earth by cleare shining after raine.

4 Although my hands be not so with God: yet
 hee hath made me an everlasting Covenant, ordi-
 ned in all things: hee sure for thee is all my saluation,
 and all my desire, although hee make it not to grow
 as the thorn thrust away, because they cannot be
 taken with hands.

5 But the stone that shall smite them, shall be
 of the house of Iesse.

† fenced with iron, & the shaft of a spear, and they shall be vnderly burnt with fire in the same place.

8 † These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: † The Trachonites their fate in the feat, chiefs among the captains; (the same was Adino the Ezrite:) † he lift vp his speare against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was † Eleazar the son of Dodo the Aholite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose and fought the Philistines untill his hand was weary, & his hand clave vnto the sword: and the Levites wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him only to spoyle.

11 And after him was † Shamshah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together † into a troope, where was a piece of ground full of tentacles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And † thre of the thirty chiefs went downe, and came to David in the harvest time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlechem.

15 And David longed, and said, O that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlechem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlechem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to David: & neuertheless, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should do this: for this is the blood of the men that went in to spoyle, or thar liues: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And † Ahisai the brother of Iobab the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three: the refore he was their captain: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Beunah the son of Iseobada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many aites, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit, in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Beunah the son of Iseobada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was † more honorable then the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him ouer his guard.

24 † Asahel the brother of Iobab was one of the thirty: † Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlechem,

25 Shamshah the Harodite, Eliezer the Harodite, 26 Helez the † Palatite, Iral the sonne of Ithra the Yehoiathite,

27 Abiezer the Anathothite, Melchiam the Anathothite,

28 Zalmon the Aholite, Melchior the Aholite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Benah, a Nerophathite, Iral, the sonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the tribe of Benjamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gath.

31 Abialbon the Artathite, Armanath the Barhumite,

32 Eliahah the Shaalbonite; of the Gennes of Issachar, Lusshan,

33 Shamshah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Abrahai, the son of the Machabites, Elhan the sonne of Abithophal the Gilbeite,

35 Hezrai the Carmite, Pazarai the Artite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, a mighty man as loab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite.

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Iobab to murder the people. 5 The captives in nine months and twenty daies bring the miserie of shortene hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues proposed by God; repenteth and chooseth the three daies pestilence. 23 After the death of threescore and ten thousand. David by repentance procureth the destruction of Ierusalem. 28 David by Gods direction purchaseth Arnanahs swifffoxe, where hee had sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

And againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee moued David against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah. 2 For the King said to Iobab the captain of the host, which was with him, † Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Iobab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God add vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word prevailed against Iobab, and against the captives of the host, and Iobab, and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 † And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Arer, on the right side of the city, that lieth in the midst of the † river of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Takhtim-Hodshi: and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hittites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine months and twenty daies.

9 And Iobab gave vnto the King the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were five hundred thousand men.

1075

18 of 1000
11. ch. 11.
1075
1075

1075
1075
1075
1075

10 And Davids heart smote him after that he had numored the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Davids Seer, saying,

12 Goe, and say vnto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thou one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seven yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou haue three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in the land? Now chuse, and I will answer thee I shall recount to him that sent mee.

14 And David said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now vnto the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repeated the word of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand, and the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And David spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Lo,

I have sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, whose haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said vnto him, One vnto thee an Altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said wherfore is my lord the King come to his seruant? And David said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto David, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him. Behold, here be oxen for burnt offerings, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, may I will surely buy it of thee: at a price neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of which thou dost keepe nothing. So David bought the threshing floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: to the LORD, was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

Or, many.

1. Sam. 15. 14.

Hebr. entered into David's house. Hebr. let them seeke. Hebr. a daughter of a virgin. Hebr. he obserueth what he saith.

Hebr. virgin. Hebr. showe his eyes.

Hebr. word were. Hebr. I had. Hebr. best after. Hebr. as if. Hebr. King.

Hebr. 2. 1.

Hebr. 1. 2.



THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

Absahg cherish:ch David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah Davids dearest son sayeth the Kingdome at the counsell of Nathan. 15 Bathsheba saith vnto the King. 22 Nathan conuerseth wth David rememring his oath to Bathsheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment being anointed King by Zadok & Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringeth these news, Adonijahs obsequies. 50 Adonijahs streng to the house of his Altar, vpon his good behauiour & disuissed by Solomon.

Now King David was old, & hee was stricken in yeeres, and they covered him with clothes, but he gave no heate. A Waierose his seruants said vnto him, Let her be sought for my lord the King, & a young virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her chaste him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Absahg a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and submitted to him: but the King knew her not.

Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be King: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

And his father had not displeas'd him in any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also was a very goodly man: and hee made him after Absahg.

And hee consulted with Iosh the sonne of Zeruah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, helped him.

But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimai, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell by the stone of Zebekith, which is by Ierogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men: & Solomon his brother he called not.

Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doeth reigne, and David our lord knoweth it not?

Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsell that thou mayest seee thine owne lit, and the life of thy souerain Solomon.

Goe and get thee in vnto King David, and say vnto him, Dicht not thou, my lord, O King: we are vnto thine hand made, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne: why then doth Adonijah reigne?

Behold, when thou yet talkest these things with the King, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abinon the Shumamitic ministrer vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, ¶ What wouldst thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall raigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Iorab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O King, ¶ eyes of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on ¶ thy throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted ¶ offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while the yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the King, with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hath thou said, Adonijah shall raigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest, and beheld, they eate and drinke before him, and say ¶ God saue King Adonijah.

26 But me, says he thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King David answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came ¶ into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware & said, As the LORD liueth, ¶ I hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse.

30 Enn as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall raigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead, ever so will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King David liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King David said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruantes of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon ¶ mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne; for hee shall be King in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered

the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King, say so.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord ¶ King, thus so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King David.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle, out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, & the people piped with ¶ pipes, and reioyced with great ¶ joy, so that the earth rent with the found of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Iorab heard the found of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Iorab answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord King David hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sateth on the throne of the King omé.

47 And moreover, the Kings seruantes came to blesse our lord King David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen me to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing so.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah seareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Loe King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not lay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, here shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

¶ David having giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnes, 5 of leaue 7 of Barzilai, 8 of Shimeon, 10 of Bethle, 12 Solomon succeeded. 13 Adonijah mourning Bathsheba to see vnto Solomon for Abiathars going to death. 26 Abiathar having his life

quen him, is deprived of the Priesthood. 23 *Ioab* fleeing to the horns of the Altar is there slain. 24 *Steniah* is put in *Ioab's* room, and *Zadok* in *Abiathar's*. 25 *Shimei* confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to *Gath*, is put to death.

Now the dayes of *Dauid* drew nigh, that he thought die, and he charged *Solomon* his sonne, saying,

1 I got the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

2 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of *Moses*: that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and wither soever thou turnest thy selfe:

3 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not fail thee (said hee) a man on the throne of *Israel*.

4 Moreover, thou knowest also what *Ioab* the son of *Zeruiah* did to me, and what he did to the two captaines of the host of *Israel*, vnto *Ahimaiz* the sonne of *Ner*, and vnto *Amasa* the sonne of *Ishtar*, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle, that was about his loynes, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

5 Doe therefore according to thy wisdom, & let not his blood head go down to the ground in peace.

6 But shew kindness to the sonnes of *Bazailai* the *Gileadite*, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me, when I fled because of *Abiathar* thy brother.

7 And behold, thou hast with thee *Shimei* the son of *Gera*, a *Beniamite* of *Bathurim*, which cursed me with a *perjurious* curse, in the day when I went to *Mahanaim*: but he came down to meet me at *Jordan*, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

8 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse, for thou art a wife man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him: but his blood head bring thou down to the ground with blood.

9 So *Dauid* slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of *Dauid*.

10 And the dayes that *Dauid* reigned ouer *Israel*, were forty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in *Hebron*, and thurty and three yeeres reigned he in *Jerusalem*.

11 ¶ Then sate *Solomon* vpon the throne of *Dauid* his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

12 ¶ And *Adonijah* the sonne of *Haggith* came to *Bathsheba* the mother of *Solomon*, and she said, Command thou peaceably: and he said, Peaceably.

13 He said moreover, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee, and she said, Say on.

14 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all *Israel* set their eyes on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

15 And now I see one petition of thee, I deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

16 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto *Solomon* the King: (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me *Abiathar* the *Shunammite* to wife.

17 And *Bathsheba* said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

18 ¶ *Bathsheba* therefore went vnto *King Solomon* to speake vnto him for *Adonijah*: & the king rose vp to meet her, & bowed himselfe vnto her, and sat downe on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the Kings mother, and she sat on his right hand, 19 The she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay. And the king said vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

20 And she said, Let *Abiathar* the *Shunammite* be giuen to *Adonijah* thy brother to wife.

21 And *King Solomon* answered, and said vnto his mother, And why dost thou aske *Abiathar* the *Shunammite* for *Adonijah*? Aske for him the *kingdome* also: (for he is mine elder brother) open for him: and for *Abiathar* the Priest, and let *Ioab* the sonne of *Zeruiah*.

22 Then *King Solomon* sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if *Adonijah* haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

23 Now therefore, as the LORD direct which hath established me, and set me on the throne of *Dauid* my father, and who hath made me a house as he promised, *Adonijah* shall be put to death this day.

24 And *King Solomon* sent by the hand of *Benaiah* the son of *Iehoiada*: & he fell vpon him that he died.

25 ¶ And vnto *Abiathar* the Priest, said the king, Get thee out of *Azoth*, vnto thine owne fields: for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the LORD *God* before *Dauid* my father, and because thou hast bene afflicted in all where-in my father was afflicted.

26 So *Solomon* thrust out *Abiathar* from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of *Eli* in *Shiloh*.

27 ¶ Then tidings came to *Ioab* (for *Ioab* had returned after *Adonijah*, though he turned not after *Abiathar*) and *Ioab* fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the Altar.

28 And it was told *King Solomon* that *Ioab* was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold he is by the Altar: Then *Solomon* sent *Benaiah* the son of *Iehoiada*, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

29 And *Benaiah* came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And *Benaiah* brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said *Ioab*, and thus he answered me.

30 And the King said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him: that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which *Ioab* shed from me, and from the house of my father.

31 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fall vpon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father *Dauid* not knowing thereof, to wit, *Ahner* the son of *Ner*, captaine of the host of *Israel*, and *Amasa* the son of *Ishtar*, captaine of the host of *Israh*.

32 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of *Ioab*, and vpon the head of his seed for ever: but vpon *Dauid* and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

33 ¶ And *Benaiah* the sonne of *Iehoiada* went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wilderness.

34 ¶ And the King put *Benaiah* the son of *Iehoiada* in his roomes ouer the host, and *Zadok* the Priest did the king put in the roomes of *Abiathar*.

35 ¶ And the King sent, & called for *Shimei*, and

said vnto him, build thee an house in Ierusalem, & dwell there, & goe not fourth thence any whether.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Simeon said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe, And Simeon dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yerer, that two of the seruants of Simeon ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah King of Gath: & they told Simeon, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Simeon arose, and saddled his asse & went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Simeon went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Simeon had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Simeon, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whether, that thou shalt surely die? and thou hast said vnto me, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreover to Simeon, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priny to, that thou didest to David my father: therefore the LORD shall retorne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the Throne of David shall bee established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Beniah the son of Ichobab, which went out, & kill vpon him y^e died, & the kingdom was established in y^e hand of Solomon.

CHAP. iij.

1 Solomon made his three daughters high places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon, 2 Solomon at Gibeon at the chest which God gave him to trye his wisdome, vnto such wisdome as riches and honour, 15 Solomon's iudgements betwene the two harlots maketh him renowned.

And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, vntill her had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was y^e great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Akar.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant David my father great mercy, according to that hee walked before thee in truth and in right conscience, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast giuen him a spouse to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy seruant an understanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discern betweene good and bad, for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? 2. Chron. 1. 10. Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe, y^e long life, neither hast all of riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding, I will do according to thy word: I haue giuen thee a wise and an understanding heart, so there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee. + Heb. many dayes, + Heb. so bene.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: I haue giuen thee a wise and an understanding heart, so there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes. + Mat. 6. 33. wish. 7. 11. + Or, hath not become + Chap. 15. 5.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandments, as thy father David did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold it was a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, & stood before the stee of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings: and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwelt in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we were together, there was no stranger with vs in the house: sine we two in the house.

19 And this womans child dyed in the night, because the other laid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine hand-maid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing is my soune, and the dead is thy soune: And this said, No, but the dead is thy soune, and the liuing is my soune. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This is my soune that liueth, and thy soune is the dead, and the other saith, Nay, but thy soune is the dead, and my soune is the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King:

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child betwene, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child was vnto the King, (for her bowels y^e yearned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it. + Heb. was about

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her

the living child, and in a wick stay: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the King had judged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to doe judgement.

C H A P. III

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His wiselike Officers for provision. 20. 24 The peace and largesse of his kingdom. 23 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdoms.

SO King Solomon was King over all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok the Priest,

3 Eliphaz, and Abia the sonnes of Shilhi, 4 Scribes: Ichoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the Recorder.

5 And Benish the sonne of Ichoiad was over the host: and Zadok and Ahior were the Priests:

6 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was over the Officers: and Zohad the son of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

7 And Aluithar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

8 And Solomon had twelve Officers: over all Israel, which provided victuals for the King and his household, each man his month in a yere made provision.

9 And these are their names: the son of Hur in mount Ephraim,

10 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Shal-bim, and Bethshemeth, and Eilon-Bethhanan.

11 The sonne of Heich in Aruboth, hee pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hephrai.

12 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

13 Banaa the son of Ahilud, hee pertained Tarnach & Megido, & all Breaithan, which is by Zartana beneath Izrael, fro Bethshan to Abel-Meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Ioknean:

14 The son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him pertained the towne of Iair the son of Manassih, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threecote great cities, with walles and brasse barrs.

15 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, had Malanaim.

16 Abinadab was in Naphtali: hee also took Balmach the daughter of Solomon to wife.

17 Baanah the son of Hothab was in Asher, and in Aloth:

18 Ichoshaphat the son of Pariah, in Michath:

19 Sami the sonne of Elai in Benjamin:

20 Geber the sonne of Uri was in the comerey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bassan: and hee was the onely officer which was in the land.

21 And Israel and Iudah were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

22 And Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

23 And Solomon had provision for one day was thirtie measures of fine flour, and threecote measures of meale,

24 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and six hundred sheepe, besides Hares, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted fowle.

25 For hee had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Taphath even unto Azah

over all the Kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

26 And Iudah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerseba, all the dayes of Solomon.

27 And Solomon had forty thousand stables of horses for his charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

28 And those officers provided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came unto King Solomons table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

29 Barly also and straw for the horses, and dron-medaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

30 And God gave Solomon wisdom, and understanding, exceeding much, and largesse of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

31 And Solomon his wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

32 For he was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

33 And he spake three thousand Proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

34 And hee spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

35 And there came of all people to heare the wisdom of Solomon, from all kinges of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

C H A P. V.

1 Hiram sending 15 artificers to build the Temple, and desiring to furnish him with timber & brass. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, sanctifying him with wine. 15 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon: for he had heard that they had annoyed him king in the roome of his father: and Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil neighbour.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, thy sonne, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, hee shall build an house unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew the Cedar trees out of Libanus, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not amongst any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that hee rejoiced greatly, & said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise sonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered of things which thou sentest to me for

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My servants shall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will couney them by sea in flooes, vnto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees and Firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: and gaue Solomon to Hiram yere by yere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace betwene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirti thousand men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home, and a Adoniram was ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bore burdens, and fourscore thousand bevers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did howe them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple, The chambers thereof. 2 Gods promise vnto it. 3 The finishing and adorning of it. 4 The Cherubims. 5 The Altar which was of Cedar. 6 The Oracles.

1 Na²² came to passe in the foure hundred and fourscore yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house, twenty cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house, he built chambers round about, against the wall of the house round about both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was six cubites broad, and the middle was six cubites broad, and the third was seven cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house hee made narrow reils round about, that the bevers should not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any tool of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, six cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my iudgements, and keep all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake vnto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walles of the house, and hee covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house, with planks of Firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee built them for it within, even for the Oracle, euen for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is the Temple before it, was forty cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the Altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the Oracle, & he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee overlaid with gold vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that was by the Oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of Olive tree, each ten cubites high.

24 And six cubites was the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vndermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one fixe.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched fourth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall, and their wings touched one another in the middle of the house.

28 And he overlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carved all the walles of the house round about with carved figures of Cherubims, & palm trees, and open flowers within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the Oracle hee made doores of olive tree: the linstell and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.

Or the walls beames and the ceiling with Cedar.
Or from the floor vnto the walls of the house.
And so verse 16.
Or the ground round vnto the walls of the house.
Or the Heb: fine gold.
Or olive trees of oyle.
Exod. 25. 20.
Or the Cherubims stretched fourth their wings.
Or the Heb: opening of flowers.
Or the square.

v.
w.
x.
y.
z.
aa.
ab.
ac.
ad.
ae.
af.
ag.
ah.
ai.
aj.
ak.
al.
am.
an.
ao.
ap.
aq.
ar.
as.
at.
au.
av.
aw.
ax.
ay.
az.
ba.
bb.
bc.
bd.
be.
bf.
bg.
bh.
bi.
bj.
bk.
bl.
bm.
bn.
bo.
bp.
bq.
br.
bs.
bt.
bu.
bv.
bw.
bx.
by.
bz.
ca.
cb.
cc.
cd.
ce.
cf.
cg.
ch.
ci.
cj.
ck.
cl.
cm.
cn.
co.
cp.
cq.
cr.
cs.
ct.
cu.
cv.
cw.
cx.
cy.
cz.
da.
db.
dc.
dd.
de.
df.
dg.
dh.
di.
dj.
dk.
dl.
dm.
dn.
do.
dp.
dq.
dr.
ds.
dt.
du.
dv.
dw.
dx.
dy.
dz.
ea.
eb.
ec.
ed.
ee.
ef.
eg.
eh.
ei.
ej.
ek.
el.
em.
en.
eo.
ep.
eq.
er.
es.
et.
eu.
ev.
ew.
ex.
ey.
ez.
fa.
fb.
fc.
fd.
fe.
ff.
fg.
fh.
fi.
fj.
fk.
fl.
fm.
fn.
fo.
fp.
fq.
fr.
fs.
ft.
fu.
fv.
fw.
fx.
fy.
fz.
ga.
gb.
gc.
gd.
ge.
gf.
gg.
gh.
gi.
gj.
gk.
gl.
gm.
gn.
go.
gp.
gq.
gr.
gs.
gt.
gu.
gv.
gw.
gx.
gy.
gz.
ha.
hb.
hc.
hd.
he.
hf.
hg.
hh.
hi.
hj.
hk.
hl.
hm.
hn.
ho.
hp.
hq.
hr.
hs.
ht.
hu.
hv.
hw.
hx.
hy.
hz.
ia.
ib.
ic.
id.
ie.
if.
ig.
ih.
ii.
ij.
ik.
il.
im.
in.
io.
ip.
iq.
ir.
is.
it.
iu.
iv.
iw.
ix.
iy.
iz.
ja.
jb.
jc.
jd.
je.
jf.
jg.
jh.
ji.
jj.
jk.
jl.
jm.
jn.
jo.
jp.
jq.
jr.
js.
jt.
ju.
jv.
jw.
jx.
jy.
jz.
ka.
kb.
kc.
kd.
ke.
kf.
kg.
kh.
ki.
kj.
kk.
kl.
km.
kn.
ko.
kp.
kq.
kr.
ks.
kt.
ku.
kv.
kw.
kx.
ky.
kz.
la.
lb.
lc.
ld.
le.
lf.
lg.
lh.
li.
lj.
lk.
ll.
lm.
ln.
lo.
lp.
lq.
lr.
ls.
lt.
lu.
lv.
lw.
lx.
ly.
lz.
ma.
mb.
mc.
md.
me.
mf.
mg.
mh.
mi.
mj.
mk.
ml.
mm.
mn.
mo.
mp.
mq.
mr.
ms.
mt.
mu.
mv.
mw.
mx.
my.
mz.
na.
nb.
nc.
nd.
ne.
nf.
ng.
nh.
ni.
nj.
nk.
nl.
nm.
nn.
no.
np.
nq.
nr.
ns.
nt.
nu.
nv.
nw.
nx.
ny.
nz.
oa.
ob.
oc.
od.
oe.
of.
og.
oh.
oi.
oj.
ok.
ol.
om.
on.
oo.
op.
oq.
or.
os.
ot.
ou.
ov.
ow.
ox.
oy.
oz.
pa.
pb.
pc.
pd.
pe.
pf.
pg.
ph.
pi.
pj.
pk.
pl.
pm.
pn.
po.
pp.
pq.
pr.
ps.
pt.
pu.
pv.
pw.
px.
py.
pz.
qa.
qb.
qc.
qd.
qe.
qf.
qg.
qh.
qi.
qj.
qk.
ql.
qm.
qn.
qo.
qp.
qq.
qr.
qs.
qt.
qu.
qv.
qw.
qx.
qy.
qz.
ra.
rb.
rc.
rd.
re.
rf.
rg.
rh.
ri.
rj.
rk.
rl.
rm.
rn.
ro.
rp.
rq.
rr.
rs.
rt.
ru.
rv.
rw.
rx.
ry.
rz.
sa.
sb.
sc.
sd.
se.
sf.
sg.
sh.
si.
sj.
sk.
sl.
sm.
sn.
so.
sp.
sq.
sr.
ss.
st.
su.
sv.
sw.
sx.
sy.
sz.
ta.
tb.
tc.
td.
te.
tf.
tg.
th.
ti.
tj.
tk.
tl.
tm.
tn.
to.
tp.
tq.
tr.
ts.
tt.
tu.
tv.
tw.
tx.
ty.
tz.
ua.
ub.
uc.
ud.
ue.
uf.
ug.
uh.
ui.
uj.
uk.
ul.
um.
un.
uo.
up.
uq.
ur.
us.
ut.
uu.
uv.
uw.
ux.
uy.
uz.
va.
vb.
vc.
vd.
ve.
vf.
vg.
vh.
vi.
vj.
vk.
vl.
vm.
vn.
vo.
vp.
vq.
vr.
vs.
vt.
vu.
vv.
vw.
vx.
vy.
vz.
wa.
wb.
wc.
wd.
we.
wf.
wg.
wh.
wi.
wj.
wk.
wl.
wm.
wn.
wo.
wp.
wq.
wr.
ws.
wt.
wu.
wv.
ww.
wx.
wy.
wz.
xa.
xb.
xc.
xd.
xe.
xf.
xg.
xh.
xi.
xj.
xk.
xl.
xm.
xn.
xo.
xp.
xq.
xr.
xs.
xt.
xu.
xv.
xw.
xx.
xy.
xz.
ya.
yb.
yc.
yd.
ye.
yf.
yg.
yh.
yi.
yj.
yk.
yl.
ym.
yn.
yo.
yp.
yq.
yr.
ys.
yt.
yu.
yv.
yw.
yx.
yy.
yz.
za.
zb.
zc.
zd.
ze.
zf.
zg.
zh.
zi.
zj.
zk.
zl.
zm.
zn.
zo.
zp.
zq.
zr.
zs.
zt.
zu.
zv.
zw.
zx.
zy.
zz.

32 The two doores also were of olive tree, and he carved upon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the Cherubims, and upon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree: a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leanes of the one doore were folding, and the two leanes of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carved thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fixed upon the carved worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeere, in the month, Hsi, (which is the eight month) was the house finished: the row was all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeeres in building it.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 3 Of the porch of pillars. 4 Of the porch of judgement. 5 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 6 Hirans worke of the two pillars. 7 Of the molten sea. 8 Of the ten bases. 9 Of the ten Lavers, 10 and all the vessels.

¶ Solomon was building his own house thirty yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, & the height thereof thirtie cubites upon foure rows of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with Cedar above, upon the beames that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windowes in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: & the porch was before them, & the other pillars, & the thick beame were five them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where the might iudge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with Cedar from one side of the floure to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomou made also a house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within & without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And above were costly stones (as in the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and set Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass, & he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, & cunning to work all worke in brass: he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass of eight cubites high a piece: and a line of twelve cubites did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubites: and the height of the other chapter was five cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars: fraen for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net worke: so were the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of lilly worke in the porch, four cubites.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also, above, over against the belly, which was by the net worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 ¶ And he set up the pillars in the porch of the Temple; and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was net worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: it was round all about; and his height was five cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East: and the sea was set upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass: four cubites was the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges, were lions, oxen, and Chirnshims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thime worke.

30 And every base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brass: and the foure corners thereof had vnder setters: vnder the lauer were vnder setters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter, and above, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also upon the mouth of it were grannings with their borders, house square, not round.

32 And under the borders were foure wheeles: and

and the axletree of the wheels were joyned to the base, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and half a cubite.

32 And the worke of the wheeles were like the worke of a chariot wheele with their axle trees, and their naves, and their felloxes, and their spokes were all moiten.

33 And there were foure vnder: setters to the foure corners of one basen: and the vnder: setters were of the very basen: selfe.

34 And in the top of the basen was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the basen the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

35 For on the places of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

36 After this manner he made the ten basens: all of them had one casting one measure, and one size. 37 Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty bathes: and every laver was foure cubites, and vpon every one of the ten basens, one laver.

38 And he put five basens on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea vnder the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

39 And Hiram made the lavers and the shouels, and the basens: so Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

40 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowles of the chapiters: which were vpon the top of the pillars:

41 And foure hundred Pomgranats for the two net-works, euen two rowes of Pomgranats for one net-work, to cover the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars:

42 And the ten basens, and ten lavers on the basens.

43 And our Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

44 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basens: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

45 In the plains of Iordan did the King cast them, in the clay ground, betwene Succoth & Zarthan.

46 And Solomon left all the vessels: because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

47 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, & the table of gold, wherupon the shew bread was;

48 And the candlestickes of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the Oracle with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongues of gold,

49 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basens, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, beseth for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doores of the house, is wit, of the Temple.

50 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the Temple: 2 And 54 Solomons blessing, 23 Solomons prayer, 63 His sacrifice of peace offering.

Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves vnto King Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, sacrificing sacrifice, and offering, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, & the Cherubims covered the Arke, and the flues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the flues that the ends of the flues were seene out in the holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, save the two Tables of Stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD:

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thicke darknesse,

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand full filled in, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father: Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD which hee made

2 Chron. 1. 2. 1 Kings 8. 1. 1 Kings 8. 2. 1 Kings 8. 3. 1 Kings 8. 4. 1 Kings 8. 5. 1 Kings 8. 6. 1 Kings 8. 7. 1 Kings 8. 8. 1 Kings 8. 9. 1 Kings 8. 10. 1 Kings 8. 11. 1 Kings 8. 12. 1 Kings 8. 13. 1 Kings 8. 14. 1 Kings 8. 15. 1 Kings 8. 16. 1 Kings 8. 17. 1 Kings 8. 18. 1 Kings 8. 19. 1 Kings 8. 20. 1 Kings 8. 21. 1 Kings 8. 22. 1 Kings 8. 23. 1 Kings 8. 24. 1 Kings 8. 25. 1 Kings 8. 26. 1 Kings 8. 27. 1 Kings 8. 28. 1 Kings 8. 29. 1 Kings 8. 30. 1 Kings 8. 31. 1 Kings 8. 32. 1 Kings 8. 33. 1 Kings 8. 34. 1 Kings 8. 35. 1 Kings 8. 36. 1 Kings 8. 37. 1 Kings 8. 38. 1 Kings 8. 39. 1 Kings 8. 40. 1 Kings 8. 41. 1 Kings 8. 42. 1 Kings 8. 43. 1 Kings 8. 44. 1 Kings 8. 45. 1 Kings 8. 46. 1 Kings 8. 47. 1 Kings 8. 48. 1 Kings 8. 49. 1 Kings 8. 50. 1 Kings 8. 51. 1 Kings 8. 52. 1 Kings 8. 53. 1 Kings 8. 54. 1 Kings 8. 55. 1 Kings 8. 56. 1 Kings 8. 57. 1 Kings 8. 58. 1 Kings 8. 59. 1 Kings 8. 60. 1 Kings 8. 61. 1 Kings 8. 62. 1 Kings 8. 63. 1 Kings 8. 64. 1 Kings 8. 65. 1 Kings 8. 66. 1 Kings 8. 67. 1 Kings 8. 68. 1 Kings 8. 69. 1 Kings 8. 70. 1 Kings 8. 71. 1 Kings 8. 72. 1 Kings 8. 73. 1 Kings 8. 74. 1 Kings 8. 75. 1 Kings 8. 76. 1 Kings 8. 77. 1 Kings 8. 78. 1 Kings 8. 79. 1 Kings 8. 80. 1 Kings 8. 81. 1 Kings 8. 82. 1 Kings 8. 83. 1 Kings 8. 84. 1 Kings 8. 85. 1 Kings 8. 86. 1 Kings 8. 87. 1 Kings 8. 88. 1 Kings 8. 89. 1 Kings 8. 90. 1 Kings 8. 91. 1 Kings 8. 92. 1 Kings 8. 93. 1 Kings 8. 94. 1 Kings 8. 95. 1 Kings 8. 96. 1 Kings 8. 97. 1 Kings 8. 98. 1 Kings 8. 99. 1 Kings 8. 100.

made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, & spread forth his hands towards heaven :

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel there is no God like thee in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepst covenant & mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart :

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him : thou spakst also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as is in this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy servant David my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, ¶ There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel ; ¶ to that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before mee :

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakst vnto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth ? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee : how much lesse this house that I haue builded ?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day :

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, euen toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there : that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy servant shall make ¶ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant & of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ¶ towards this place, and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespaire against his neighbour, ¶ and an oath bee laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house :

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, & iudge thy servants, condemn the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall come againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication vnto thee ¶ in this house :

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, & there is no raine because they haue sinned against thee : if they pray toward this place, and confesse thy Name, and come from their sinne, when thou afflictest them :

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar : if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickness shall be :

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know enemy into the plague of his owne heart

and spread forth his hands towards this house :

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgive, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou, O LORD, thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre country for thy Names sake,

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when he shall come and pray towards this house :

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for : that all people of the earth may know thy name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know, that ¶ this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemy, whether thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast chosen, and towards the house that I haue builded for thy Name :

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and make them quick.

46 If they sinned against thee, (for there is no man that sineth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiue vnto the land of the enemy farre or neere :

47 Yet if they shall ¶ bebinke themselves in the land whither they were carried captiue, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, and haue done perversely, we haue committed wickednesse :

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue builded for thy Name :

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and make tame their captiue,

50 And forgive thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them :

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of yron :

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy servant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou spakst by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voyce, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD that hath given rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised : there hath not failed one word of all his good promises, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs.

58 That he may incline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be sigh vnto the LORD our God, day & night, that he maintaineth for cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel : for at all times as the matter shall require :

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God: and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe : for the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD, for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offering, because * the brazen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entering in of Hamat, vnto the river of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, euen fourteen dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away : and they returned to King, and went vnto their tents, joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods continuance in a vision, with Solomon. 20 The manifold presents of Solomon and Hiram. 23 In Solomons works the Genuites were his bondsmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Phearaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly Solomons sacrifices : 26 Hee waies fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all Solomons desire which hee was pleased to doe,

1 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: thou hast hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes & mine heart shall be there perpetually.

3 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements;

4 Then I will establish the throne of thy king-

dom vpon Israel for euer, * I as promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

5 But if thou shalt at all turne from following me, thou or yout children, and wilt not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes which I haue set before thee, but shalt goe and serue other gods, and worship them :

6 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen thee, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prowerbe, and a byword among all people.

7 And at this house which is high, enemy one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall say, they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house ?

8 And they shall answer, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

10 ¶ Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, & firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire: that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

11 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

12 And he said, what cities are these, which thou hast giuen me my brother? and he called them the land of Cabul vnto this day.

13 And Hiram sent to the King sixscore talents of Gold.

14 And this was the reason of the leaue which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Migiddo, and Gezer.

15 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the cities, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

16 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

17 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness in the land.

18 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charrets, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

19 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel,

20 Their children that were left after them in land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, vpon these did Solomon leaue a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

21 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondage: out they were men of warre and his seruautes, and his princes, and his captaiues, and rulers of his charrets, and his horsemen.

22 These were the chiefe of the officers, that were ouer Solomons worke, fone hundred & thirtie, which bare rule over the people & wrought in the worke.

23 ¶ Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22. 140.

1. Chron. 22. 140.

* Deut. 29. 24. 1. Chron. 22. 140.

* 2. Chron. 2. 14.

* Heb. were not right in his eyes. That hee displeaseth sup. darpe.

* Heb. the desire of Solomon, which hee desired.

* 1. Kings 23. 29.

* 2. Chron. 2. 14.

27. 1. King day. 1. do.

30.

30.

30.

30.

30.

30.

25 ¶ And threecymer in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD and he burnt incense vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a many of ships in Ezion Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the filioke of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the many his seruants, shipmen that had knowlege of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and set from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admiring the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His voyages. 18 The seruants of Hurry. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His charres and horse. 28 His wisdom.

1 And when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she commended with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions; there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdom, & the house that he had built.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their appattell, and his cup bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the King, it was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I belised not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the halfe was not told me; thy wisdom is and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, so set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer; therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement: and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: here came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the many also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almg trees and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almg trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Paltexies for singers: there came no such Almg trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue unto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire what soeuer she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her owne countie, shee and her seruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yere, was fixe hundred threecyres and fixe talents of gold.

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and of the trauique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the generous of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; fixe hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the fourth of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the King made a great throne of luyry, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had fixe steps, and the top of the throne was round & behind and there were stayes on either side on the place of the feet, and two Lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelve Lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the fixe steps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold, & none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at Sea a many of Tharfish, with the many of Hirantance in thre yeres came the many of Tharfish, bringing gold and siluer, & Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for windome.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a race yere by yere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charres and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charres, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charres, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King made siluer to le in Ierusalem as flowers, and Cedars made he so as the Sycomore trees, that were in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charret came vp and went out of Egypt for fixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their manes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his daye they drew him so Idolatry. 9 God threaweth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Haddad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damasus. 26 and Jeroboam to whom Ahyah prophesied. 41 Solomons after, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

1 Bvca King Solomon found many strange women () together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon clause vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and thre hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For

Hebr. open it. Hebr. 14. Hebr. 15. Hebr. 16. Hebr. 17. Hebr. 18. Hebr. 19. Hebr. 20. Hebr. 21. Hebr. 22. Hebr. 23. Hebr. 24. Hebr. 25. Hebr. 26. Hebr. 27. Hebr. 28. Hebr. 29. Hebr. 30. Hebr. 31. Hebr. 32. Hebr. 33. Hebr. 34. Hebr. 35. Hebr. 36. Hebr. 37. Hebr. 38. Hebr. 39. Hebr. 40. Hebr. 41. Hebr. 42. Hebr. 43. Hebr. 44. Hebr. 45. Hebr. 46. Hebr. 47. Hebr. 48. Hebr. 49. Hebr. 50. Hebr. 51. Hebr. 52. Hebr. 53. Hebr. 54. Hebr. 55. Hebr. 56. Hebr. 57. Hebr. 58. Hebr. 59. Hebr. 60. Hebr. 61. Hebr. 62. Hebr. 63. Hebr. 64. Hebr. 65. Hebr. 66. Hebr. 67. Hebr. 68. Hebr. 69. Hebr. 70. Hebr. 71. Hebr. 72. Hebr. 73. Hebr. 74. Hebr. 75. Hebr. 76. Hebr. 77. Hebr. 78. Hebr. 79. Hebr. 80. Hebr. 81. Hebr. 82. Hebr. 83. Hebr. 84. Hebr. 85. Hebr. 86. Hebr. 87. Hebr. 88. Hebr. 89. Hebr. 90. Hebr. 91. Hebr. 92. Hebr. 93. Hebr. 94. Hebr. 95. Hebr. 96. Hebr. 97. Hebr. 98. Hebr. 99. Hebr. 100.

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

8 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods, & his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

9 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

10 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and was not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

11 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem, and for Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

12 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense & sacrificed vnto their gods.

13 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twice,

14 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

15 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, & will give it to thy seruant.

16 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will tread it out of the hand of thy issue.

17 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will give one tribe to thy son, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalem sake, which I haue chosen.

18 And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings seed in Edom.

19 For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Iobab the captain of the host was come vp to bury the slaine, after he had slaine every male in Edom:

20 (For five months did Iobab remaine there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)

21 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypte, Hadad being yet a little child.

22 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him a house, and appointed him victual, and gaue him land.

23 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife, the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tabpenes the Queene.

24 And the sister of Tabpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tabpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

25 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Iobab the captain of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

26 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekst to goe to thine owne countrey? And he answered, I Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

27 And God stirred him vp another aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliabab, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah.

28 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them of

Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

29 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

30 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name was Zerusha a widow woman) when he lift vp his hand against the King.

31 And this was the cause that he lift vp his hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

32 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Ioseph.

33 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

34 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

35 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

36 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauidis sake, & for Ierusalem sake, the city which I haue choise out of all the tribes of Israel:)

37 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and so keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: as did David his father.

38 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements, and my statutes:

39 But I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will give it vnto thee, ouer ten tribes.

40 And vnto his sonne will I geue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

41 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

42 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a fixe house, as I built for Dauid, and will give Israel vnto thee.

43 And I will for this afflicke the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

44 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam, and Jeroboam staid, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

45 And the rest of the actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdoms, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

46 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, was forty yeeres.

47 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites rebelled against Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Rehoboam make a suit of Relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men answered them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revoluing, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army is forbidden by Shechem. 25 Iroboam strengthneth himself by cities, 25 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

1 And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt.)

3 That they fear and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which hee put upon vs, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How doe you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answer them, and spake good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were growen up with him, and which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus make thou speak unto this people that speake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: then shall thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell: that they gave him.

14 And spake to them after ¶ counsell of ¶ young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King bearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perferme his saying, which the LORD spake by Achish the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King bearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the house of Iesse: to your houses, O Israel: now see to chuse some house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tentes.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in ¶ cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him & stoned that he died: therefore king Rehoboam fled to gett him vp to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But ¶ the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Benjamin, and to the remanent of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went one from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people see vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall I share of this people: turne againe vnto their lord, and vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon ¶ King tooke counsell, & made two calves of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, and vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places: and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the house of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and he offered vpon the Altar, (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing vnto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered vpon the Altar ¶ he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of ¶ eight monthes, even in the month which he had denised of his owne heart: & ordained a feast vnto ¶ children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboam had that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, with-ereth, 6 And as the Prayer of the Prophet is referred, 7 The Prophet refusing the Kings entertainment departed from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him brought him backe: 20 He is reproued by God, 22 Hee is by a lion, as bawred by the old Prophet: 31 who confirmeth his prophesie: 32 Ieroboams obstinacy.

ANd behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense.
 2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of David, ¹ Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the Priests of the high places, that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rot, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rot, and the ashes powred, out from the Altar, according to ² the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, I herat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored againe. And the man of God brought the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou comest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the King, whom they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oak: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that comest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For ³ it was said to me by the Word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou comest.

18 He said vnto him, I saw a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the Word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: But he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drinke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the

table, that the Word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But comest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carcase shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that hee saddled for him the asse, ⁴ as was, for the Prophet whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lion met him by the way, and flew him, and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city, where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the Word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath ⁵ torne him, and slaine him, according to the Word of the LORD, which hee spake vnto him.

27 And he spake vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse, and they saddled him.

28 And hee went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse, and the Lion standing by the carcase: the Lion had not eaten the carcase, nor ⁶ torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcase of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carcase in his owne grave, and they mournd ouer him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that hee spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying, which hee cryed by the word of the LORD, against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but ⁷ made a gaine of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places, who soeuer would, hee ⁸ consecrated him, and hee became one of the Priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah bringe sick, Ieroboams sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Silo. 2 Abijah forwarde by Gods denunceth Gods iudgement. 3 Abijah dett, and is buried. 4 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 5 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 6 Silo taketh Ierusalem. 7 Abijah succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah, the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Silo, where

Chap. 11. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Behold, there is Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should be King over this people.

2 And take ¶ with thee ten loaves, and ¶ cracker-jell, and a ¶ cruse of honey, and goe to him: and he shall tell thee, what shall become of the child.

3 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shihon, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes ¶ were sic by reason of his age.

4 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam cometh to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when shee cometh in, that she shall saie her selfe to be another woman.

5 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why saiest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sic to thee with ¶ heavy tidings.

6 ¶ Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, For as much as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince over my people Israel,

7 And rent the kinge away from the house of Dauid, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not bene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, so doe thou onely which was right in mine eyes:

8 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee, for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

9 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp, and left in Israel, and will raise a way the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he be all gone.

10 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the L O R D hath spoken it.

11 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house, and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

12 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for here onely of Ieroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

13 Moreover, the L O R D shall raise him vp a King over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam the day: but what? canst thou now.

14 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuers, because they haue made their grooues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

15 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

16 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tizrah: and when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

17 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the L O R D, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

18 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee sinned, & how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeeres: and hee ¶ slepe with his fathers, and Nadob his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoobam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoobam was forty and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned thirtene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitisse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ielousie with their sin, which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places and ¶ images, and grooues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the L O R D cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yere of king Rehoobam, that Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem.

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee euen tooke away all that hee tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoobam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them into the hands of the chiefe of the ¶ guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard, bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the Actes of Rehoobam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betwene Rehoobam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoobam slepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitisse, And Ahijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XV.

1 Ahijahs wicked reuerse. 7 Ase succedeth him. 9 Ase good reigne. 16 The warre betwene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succedeth Ase. 25 Naahs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha confounding against him, excuseth Ahijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs Aile and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOW in the eighti. eights. yeeres of King * Ieroboams the sonne of Nebai, reigned Ahijah ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachab, the daughter of Ahislatom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his fathers, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ¶ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sinne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Vrijah the Gittite.

6 And there was war betwene Rehoobam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Ahijah, & all that

Chap. 11. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

how did are they not written in the 2^d booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam depe with his Fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ And 4th in the twentieth yere of Ieroboam King in Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

11 And forty and one yeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his 7 mothers names were Maachah the daughter of Abisalom.

12 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

13 And he tooke away the sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idoles that his Fathers had made.

14 And also Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from being Queen, because she had made an idole in a grove, and Asa destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

15 But for high places were not remoued: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

16 And hee brought in the 7 things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

17 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

18 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and buile Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

19 Then Asa tooke all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasuries of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

20 I desire a league betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I have sent vnto thee a present of silver and gold: come and make thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

21 So Benhadad hearkned vnto King Asa, and sent the captiues of the bottles which he had against the cities of Ierusal, and Ierome Iesa, and Day, and Beth-maachah, and all Canaan, with all the land of Naphtali.

22 And it came to passe when Baasha heard thereof, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

23 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was exempted) & they tooke away the houses of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and King Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin; and Mizpah.

24 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age, hee was diseased in his leete.

25 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ichabazaph his sonne reigned in his stead.

26 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to rigne ouer Israel, in the second yere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeres.

27 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his same wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

28 ¶ And Baasha the son of Abijah of the house

of Iudah, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which is in length to Philistia. (for Nadab and all Israel laid hope on Gibbethon.)

29 Euen in the third yere of Asa King of Iudah did Baasha slay him: and reigned in his stead.

30 And it came to passe when he reigned, that hee smote all the house of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, until hee had destroyed him, according vnto the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Achijah the Shilonite.

31 Because of the finnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne by his promotion wherewith hee provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

33 And there was war betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

34 In the third yere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Abijah to rigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeres.

35 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. Jehu's prophesie against Baasha. 2. Elah succeedeth him. 3. Zimri conspires against Elah, succeedeth him. 4. Omri made King by the soldiers, forsook Zimri, & departed to buile himselfe. 5. The kingdom being diuided Omri premiseth against Tibni. 6. Omri buildeth Samaria. 7. Hee which reigned. 8. Zimri's fall. 9. A baal most wicked reigned. 10. Tishbassi came upon the builder of Ierusalem.

Then the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

1 Forasmuch as I hated thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to provoke me to anger with their finnes:

2 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

3 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogeate: and him that dieth of him in the fields, shall the fowles of the aire eate.

4 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the 2^d booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

5 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: & Elah his son reigned in his stead.

6 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

7 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to rigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeres.

8 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charres) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Azazah steward of his house in Tirzah.

9 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh yere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, when hee began to rigne,

Chap 15

Chap 15 25-28

Chap 15 24-26

Chap 15 24

Chap 15 28

10p. both his enemies and his friends. 11. Hebr. by the hand of.

reign, as hee faces on his throne, that hee
saw all the house of Bascha: he leit him not one
that pitch against a wall, neither of his kin-
folks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Ba-
scha, according to the word of the LORD, which he
spake against Bascha, by Ieha the Prophet.

13 For all the sins of Bascha, and the sins of Elah
his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they
in de lirael to sinne, in promoting the LORD God
of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that
hee did, are they not written in the booke of the
Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeere of Aza
King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seven dayes in
Tirzah: and the people were encamped against
Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say,
Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king:
Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of
the host, King over Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all
Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that
the city was taken, that hee went into the palace
of the Kings house, and burnt the King house over
him with fire, and died.

19 For his finnes which hee sinned, in doing euill
in the sight of LORD, in walking in the way of
Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did to make
Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his
tiracion that hee wrought, are they not written in
the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided in-
to two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni
the sonne of Gniath, to make him King: and halfe
followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preai-
d against the people that followed Tibni the son
of Gniath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirti and one yeere of Aza King of
Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer lirael twelve
yeeres: five yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee boughte the hill Samaria of Schemer
for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and
called the name of the city which hee built, after
the name of Schemer, owner of the hill; Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the
LORD, & did worse then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam
the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne, wherewith he
made lirael to sinne, to provoke the LORD God
of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri which hee
did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not
written in the booke of the Chronicles of the
Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried
in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeere of Aza
King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to
reigne ouer lirael, and Ahab the son of Omri reig-
ned ouer lirael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the
sight of the LORD, about all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, as it is had been a light
thing for him to walke in the finnes of Ieroboam
the sonne of Nebat: that hee tooke to wife Isebel
the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Sidonians,
and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the
house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more
to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then
all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Heiel the Bethleite build
Iericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Ahab
his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his
yongest son Segub, according to the word of the
LORD, which he spake by Iotham the son of Nuan.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Elijah haue prophesied against Ahab, is sent
to Cherrish where the Ravens fed him. 8 He is fed
to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raises the wit-
dowes sonne. 24 The women beleue in him.

And ¶ Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the in-
habitants of Gilead, laid vnto Ahab, As the
LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand,
there shall not be dew nor raie these yeeres, but
according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him,
saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and
hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherrish, that it be-
fore I ordain.

4 And it shall be that thou shalt drinke of the
brooke, and I haue commanded the Ravens to feed
thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word
of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brook
Cherrish, that is before Iordain.

6 And the Ravens brought him bread and flesh
in the morning, and bread and flesh in the eue-
ning: and hee drinke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the
brooke dried vp, because there had bene no raie
in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him,
saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath which belongeth
to Zidon, and dwell there: behold I haue comman-
ded a widow woman there, to sustaine thee.

10 So hee arose, and went to Zarephath: when
he came to the gate of the city, behold the widow
woman was there gathering of sticks: and hee cal-
led to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a lit-
tle water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, hee called to
her, and said: Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of
bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth,
I haue not a cake, but an handful of meale in a
barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold,
I am gathering two stickes, that I may get in and
dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it,
and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, for doe
and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a lit-
tle cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make
for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The
barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the
cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD
shall send raine vpon the earth.

15 And there went and did according to the say-
ing of Elijah: and shee, and hee, and her house did
eate many dayes.

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither
did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word
of the LORD, which hee spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that
the sonne of the woman, the milke of the teats
faile

10p.

10p. 11. Hebr. called Elijah.

10p. 11. Hebr.

10p. 11. Hebr.

10p. 11. Hebr.

10p. 11. Hebr.

10p.

11. Hebr. 12. Hebr.

11. Hebr. 12. Hebr.

fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breach left in him.

18 And hee said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come vnto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my soule?

19 And hee said vnto her, Giue mee thy soule. And hee took him out of her bosome, and carried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, haue thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her soule?

21 And hee stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and hee remained.

27 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy soule liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. xviii.

1 In the extremitie of famine, Elijah sent to Ahab, and sought good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen consumeth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Ieruel.

And it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe thou thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called for Obadiah, which was of the gouernment of his house: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly)

4 For it was so, when Iezabel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountains of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find grasse to salue the horses and asules aliae, that we leaue not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betwene them, so passe thoroughly it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And hee said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to ierke thee: and when they said, He is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

¶ And as Baal came to passe, offends as I am gone

from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not, and so when I come and tell Ahab, he cannot find thee: he shall say mee, but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

12 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezabel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and hee shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely thee my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou hee that troublest Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the Prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Izebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betwene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, ones I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals Prophets are foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put vnder fire vnder: and I will drese the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the Name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and drese it first, for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for hee is a god, either hee is talking, or hee is in pursuing, or hee is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themselves after their manner, with knives, and lancets, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied vntill the time of the offering of the eueny sacrifice, that there was neither voyce, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come heere vnto me. And all the people came heere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijahooke twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto

erred
his
his

his

his

I
or
the
word
is
good
for
answer
for
heard
for
leaped
and
down
at
the
altar
for
with
a
great
voice
for
or
made
cast
the
of
Ahab
had
a
pursuit
upon
the
field
of
crucifixion
11th
of
sent
who

vato whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy seruants, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD; heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, sitte and drinke, for there is a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to ete and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betwene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And hee said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, ¶ Prepare thy chariot, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Ieruel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and hee grided vp his sines, and ran before Ahab, to the curiance of Ieruel.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Elijah threatened by Ieruel, fleeth so Berseba 4 In the wilderness being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Herbs God appeareth vnto him, standing here so auaint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taketh lease of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Ieruel all that Elijah had done, and wicthall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Ieruel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe to me, and moore also, if I make not thy life, as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Berseba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes journey into the wilderness, & came and sat downe vnder a lupiner tree: and hee requested for himselfe that he might die, & said, It is enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slepe vnder a sumper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise and ete.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a crafe of water at his head: and hee did ete and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, and ete, because the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did ete and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Herbs the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and hee said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And hee said, I have bene very ielous for the LORD God of hostes for the children of Israel: because they forsaken thy Covenant, throwe downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I, euen I, only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And hee said, Goe soorth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD: but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went on, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And hee said, I have bene very ielous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Covenant, throwe downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, euen I, only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Go, returne on thy way to the wilderness of Danias: so: and when thou comest, aniovt Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimfisi shall slaine thoue aniovt to be King ouer Israel, and Elisha the son of Saphat of Abel Meholah, thair thoue aniovt to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay, and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 ¶ Yet I I have left mee sines thou (and in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and eury mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Saphat, who was plowing with twaine yoke of oxen before him, and hee wicd the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

another, and then I will follow thee; and he said unto him, ¶ Goe backe againe I see what I have done to thee?

28 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and flew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people; and they did eat: then hee arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

C H A P. XX.

1 Behadad not content with Ahab's homage, besiegeth Samaria. 12 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valley, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are slain againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sends Behadad away with a prisoner. 35 The Prophet under the parable of a pomegranate, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

And Behadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and there were therty and two Kings with him, and horses, & chariots: and he went vp, & besieged Samaria, & warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thy city, & land unto him, Thus saith Behadad, the King of Syria, and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus saith Behadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver mee thy fillet, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to murther about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, that whatsoever is of pleasure in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, pray you, & see how this man seeketh mischief: for hee hath vnto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my fillet, and for my gold, and he denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not vnto him, nor content.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Behadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to my servants at the first, I will do; but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Behadad came vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his bannet boast himselfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when Behadad heard this message (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the pavilions) that hee said vnto his servants, ¶ Set your selves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, ¶ Know by the young men of the Princes of the provinces: then hee said, who shall

order the battell, hee answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbered the young men of the Princes of the Provinces, & they were two hundred and thirtie: and after them hee numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Behadad was drinking himselfe drunk in seven pavilions: hee the King, the thirtie and two Kings, hee helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Provinces, went out first, and Behadad sent one, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And hee said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the Princes of the Provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his own: and the Syrians fled, and Israel purified Isaac and Behadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Go strengthen thy selfe, and marke, & see what thou doest for at the returne of the peece, King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the servants of King of Syria said vnto him, These gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were in danger then we bet: let vs fight against them in the plain, & surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, every man out of his place, and put captives in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast left horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shall be stronger then they, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the peece, that Behadad numbered the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all peece, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, & ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes: and so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joynt: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Behadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said vnto him, Behold, now we have heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put on sackcloth on our loines, & ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel, peradventure hee will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines, and came to the King of Israel,

Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye bring him: Then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Benhadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus: as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab; I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, & sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the Prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a Lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that he fainting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cryed unto the King, as he said, Thy servants went out into the midst of the barrell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee missing, then shall thy life bee for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the King of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be, thy selfe hast decided it.

41 And hee hidled, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him, that he was of the Prophets:

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed, to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house heavy, and displeas'd, and came to Samaria.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Ahab being desired Naboths vineyard, & given it. 2 Jezabel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie. 3 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 4 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezabel. 5. Wicked Ahab repenting, God doth reverse the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, if I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is nere unto my house, & I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it, or if it seeme good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, since I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy, and displeas'd, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for hee had said, I will

not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he said him downe upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ Put Jezabel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezabel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now governe the kingdome of Israel? Arise and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters unto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth upon high among the people: & say,

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to beare witness against him, saying, Thou didst of the blasphemie God and the King: and then carry him people out and stone him, that he may dye.

11 And the men of his city, even the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezabel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of 7 people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that hee died.

14 Then they sent to Jezabel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezabel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, that Jezabel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which hee refused to give thee for money, for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria, behold, hee is in the vineyard of Naboth, whether he is gone downe to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speake unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said, to Elijah: Hast thou found mee, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have. Charge found thee? because thou hast told thy selfe to worke unright in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring euill upon thee, and will take away thy possession, and will cut off from thee, Ahab: him that putteth against the wall, and him that is slayd up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation which wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

Behr. saying p. 1000

Behr. weigh.

Behr. for was

Chap. 21.

Behr. of good of thine

23 And of Izebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Izebel, by the wall of Izebel.

24 Him that dieth of Abah in the city, the doggs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 And there was none like vnto Abah, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Izebel his wife stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following, idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Abah heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went fastly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Abah humbleth himselfe before mee? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abah seduced by false Prophets according to the word of Miciah a slaw at Ramoth-Gilead. 2 The doggs lick vp his blood, and Abah succeeds him. 3 Iehoshaphats good request in all. 4 Iehoram succeeds him. 5 Ahaziah's euill request.

AND they continued three yeeres without a warre betwene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be full, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell at Ramoth Gilead? and Iehoshaphat said to the King of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? and they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Miciah the sonne of Imthah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Miciah the sonne of Imthah.

10 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, sawe each one his throne, having put on their robes in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenezanah made him horses of yron, and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied say, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the

LORD shall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Miciah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets declare good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speake that which is good.

14 And Miciah said, As the LORD hath, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Miciah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall wee forbear? and he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And he King said vnto him, How many times shall I adure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vnder the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne every man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Abah, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on this manner.

21 And there came fourth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, wherewith? And he said, I will goe fourth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and thou shalt aske Goe fourth and doe so.

23 Now when they beheld, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 Bar Zedekiah the sonne of Chenezanah went away, and smote Miciah on the cheek, and said, which way went the Spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Miciah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Miciah, and carry him backe vnto Anon the Governour of the citie, and to Iozab, the Kings sonne.

27 And say, thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Miciah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and euer into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains: that had rule over his charres, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charres saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of

lea. in.

27

100

decisions.

24. Cl. fo. 18. 2p

80y

from

chamber

so chamber

chamber

chamber

chamber

10r.

when he

was so

disguise

himselfe,

and entred into the battell.

the chariot perceived that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the joints of the harness: wherefore hee said unto the driver of his chariot, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the King was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at Even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the fild of the chariot.

36 And there went a Proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his owne countrey.

37 So the King died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pools of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne over Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and six yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and six yeeres in Jerusalem, and his wifes name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his fa-

ther, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sedowites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: & Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the thirtieth yeere of Jehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres over Jerusalem.

52 And hee did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he instructed Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.



THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAPTER I.

1 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel, hath his indignation upon them, whom Ahab hath sent to apprehend him: 2 He punisheth the third captain, and answered by an Angel telleth the King of his death: 3 Jehoram succedeth Ahab: 4 Hee Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

5 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a lattise in his upper chamber, that was in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

6 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, Goe up to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

7 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

8 ¶ And when the messenger turned backe unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

9 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Goe, tunc againe unto

the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron? Therefore thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

10 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

11 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines, and he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

12 Then the king sent unto him a captive of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, and beheld, henceupon the top of an hill: and hee spake unto him, Thou man of God, the King hath said, Come downe.

13 And Elijah answered, and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heaven and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

14 Againe also hee sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty: and he answered, and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come downe quickly.

15 And Elijah answered, and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heaven and consume thee & thy fifty. And the fire of God

1 Kings
2 Kings
3 Kings
4 Kings
5 Kings
6 Kings
7 Kings
8 Kings
9 Kings
10 Kings
11 Kings
12 Kings
13 Kings
14 Kings
15 Kings
16 Kings
17 Kings
18 Kings
19 Kings
20 Kings
21 Kings
22 Kings
23 Kings
24 Kings
25 Kings
26 Kings
27 Kings
28 Kings
29 Kings
30 Kings
31 Kings
32 Kings
33 Kings
34 Kings
35 Kings
36 Kings
37 Kings
38 Kings
39 Kings
40 Kings
41 Kings
42 Kings
43 Kings
44 Kings
45 Kings
46 Kings
47 Kings
48 Kings
49 Kings
50 Kings
51 Kings
52 Kings
53 Kings
54 Kings
55 Kings
56 Kings
57 Kings
58 Kings
59 Kings
60 Kings
61 Kings
62 Kings
63 Kings
64 Kings
65 Kings
66 Kings
67 Kings
68 Kings
69 Kings
70 Kings
71 Kings
72 Kings
73 Kings
74 Kings
75 Kings
76 Kings
77 Kings
78 Kings
79 Kings
80 Kings
81 Kings
82 Kings
83 Kings
84 Kings
85 Kings
86 Kings
87 Kings
88 Kings
89 Kings
90 Kings
91 Kings
92 Kings
93 Kings
94 Kings
95 Kings
96 Kings
97 Kings
98 Kings
99 Kings
100 Kings

Chap.
1.1
1.2
1.3
1.4
1.5
1.6
1.7
1.8
1.9
1.10
1.11
1.12
1.13
1.14
1.15
1.16
1.17
1.18
1.19
1.20
1.21
1.22
1.23
1.24
1.25
1.26
1.27
1.28
1.29
1.30
1.31
1.32
1.33
1.34
1.35
1.36
1.37
1.38
1.39
1.40
1.41
1.42
1.43
1.44
1.45
1.46
1.47
1.48
1.49
1.50
1.51
1.52
1.53
1.54
1.55
1.56
1.57
1.58
1.59
1.60
1.61
1.62
1.63
1.64
1.65
1.66
1.67
1.68
1.69
1.70
1.71
1.72
1.73
1.74
1.75
1.76
1.77
1.78
1.79
1.80
1.81
1.82
1.83
1.84
1.85
1.86
1.87
1.88
1.89
1.90
1.91
1.92
1.93
1.94
1.95
1.96
1.97
1.98
1.99
1.100

Chap.
1.1
1.2
1.3
1.4
1.5
1.6
1.7
1.8
1.9
1.10
1.11
1.12
1.13
1.14
1.15
1.16
1.17
1.18
1.19
1.20
1.21
1.22
1.23
1.24
1.25
1.26
1.27
1.28
1.29
1.30
1.31
1.32
1.33
1.34
1.35
1.36
1.37
1.38
1.39
1.40
1.41
1.42
1.43
1.44
1.45
1.46
1.47
1.48
1.49
1.50
1.51
1.52
1.53
1.54
1.55
1.56
1.57
1.58
1.59
1.60
1.61
1.62
1.63
1.64
1.65
1.66
1.67
1.68
1.69
1.70
1.71
1.72
1.73
1.74
1.75
1.76
1.77
1.78
1.79
1.80
1.81
1.82
1.83
1.84
1.85
1.86
1.87
1.88
1.89
1.90
1.91
1.92
1.93
1.94
1.95
1.96
1.97
1.98
1.99
1.100

101
102

came down from heaven, and sustained him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And hee first againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and f fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants be precious in thy fight.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their hies, therefore let my life now be precious in thy fight.

15 And the Angell of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him be not afraid of him, And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee dyed, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Jehoram, the sonne of Ichobashat King of Iudah, because he had no forme.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 ¶ Elijah takinge his lease of Elifha, with his mantle diuideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elifha his request, 11 he takinge vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Elifha diuiding Jordan withelijahs mantle is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young Prophets hardly obtaininge leave to seeke Elijahs could not find him. 19 Elifha with firs beareth the unwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elifha.

And it came to passe, when the LORD would take vp Elijah vnto heauen by a whirling wind, that Elijah went with Elifha from Gulgali.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elifha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elifha said vnto him, As the LORD lieth, and as thy soule lieth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elifha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elifha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho: And he said, As the LORD lieth, & as thy soule lieth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that were at Jericho, came to Elifha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know it, hold your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry I pray thee, heretofore the LORD hath sent me to Jordan: And he said, As the LORD lieth, & as thy soule lieth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to view a farrre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijahooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hinder and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were going ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elifha, After whom I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee? and Elifha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, ¶ Thou hast asked a hard thing: yet howeuer I shall doe for thee, before I am taken from thee: & that, it shall bee to vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe, as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a chare of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and Elijah went vp by a whirlingwind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elifha saw it, & he cryed, My father, my father, the chare of Israel, and the horses thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the bankes of Jordan.

14 And heeooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elifha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets, which were to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, the spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elifha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty strong men, heretofore we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not feare.

17 And when they urged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee carried at Jericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elifha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground is barren.

20 And he said, bring me a new creeke, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him. And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

21 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elifha, which hee spake.

22 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethshel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came soeeth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

23 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she Beares out of the wood, and tare fourey and two children of them.

24 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehoram reigne. 4 Mefha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram with Ichobashat, & the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, 13 Elifha obtaineth water and promise of victory. 21 The Moabitess deceiued by the colour of the water consuming the spoils, are overcome. 26 the king of Moab by seeing the king of Edoms swar, rescueth the spoils.

Now Ichoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Ichothaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaued vnto the fumes of Ieroboam the soone of Nebat, which made Israel to sine: for he departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-masser, and rendered vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Ichoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and fecit to Ichothaphat the king of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: Will thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shal we go vp? And he answered, The way thorow the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compass of seven daies iourney: & there was no water for the hoste, & for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the King of Israel said, Alas that the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Ichothaphat said, is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, by we may require of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the soone of Saphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Ichothaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him: So the King of Israel, and Ichothaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him: Nay, for the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, as the LORD of hosts lieth before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Ichothaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of LORD came vpon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Yee shall see seed, neither shall ye see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beast.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall sinice every fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all wells of water, and shall marre every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, they beheld, there came water by the way of Edome, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to fight, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: The Kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward, smiting the Moabites, euen in their countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: toly in Kircharath left they the stones thereof: howebeit the Sings went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that he had slain men too sore for him, heooke with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to breake thorow euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then heooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the walke: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. III.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. **2** He giueth a son to the good Samaritan. **3** He raiseth againe her dead sonne. **4** As Gilgah he healeth the deadly passage. **5** How subtilly an hundred men with twenty leaue.

Now there cryed a certaine woman, of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets, vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditors are come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondsmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, euen empty vessels, & borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonne, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt see aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonne: & she brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said vnto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyle stopt.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oyle, as I pay thee: and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he came in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the walke: let vs set for him there a bed, & a table, and a chaire, and a candlestick: it shall be when

he cometh to vs, that we shall tread in thine.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him: Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast bene carefull for vs with all this care: What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the capturing of the horse? And she answered, I dwell among thine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, About this time of the year, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord, I was man of God, doe not lie vnto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day that hee came out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sat on her knees till noone, and then dyed.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and that she doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, I had said, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the sisters, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And hee said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And shee said, It shall be well.

24 Then shee called an ass, and said to her servant, Drive and goe forvnto vs: I shall not sit riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So shee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man and shee saw her, that shee said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite.

26 Know now, I pray thee to meet her, and say vnto her, Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with the child? And shee answered, It is well.

27 And when shee came to ymas of God to shill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is yet vnto within her, and the LORD hath bid it from me, and hath not cold me.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way. If thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD saith, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but there was neither voyce nor hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

22 And when Elisha was come into the house, he hold the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

23 He went in therefore and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

24 And hee went vp and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the stiffe of the child waxed warme.

25 Then hee returned and walked in the house of 20 and 30, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child needed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

26 And hee called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite, so hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, hee said, Take vp thy staffe.

27 Then shee went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herselfe to the ground, and tooke vp her staffe, and went out.

28 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the prophets were sitting before him: and hee said vnto his seruants, Set on the great pot, and let some porrage for the sonnes of the prophets.

29 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, & gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and thred them into the pot of porrage: for they knew them not.

30 So they powred out for the men to eat, and it came to passe as they were eating of the porrage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot, and they could not eat thereof.

31 But hee said, Then bring meale. And hee cast it into the pot: and hee said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harme in the pot.

32 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalim, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corne in the bulke thereof, and hee said, Gine vnto the people, that they may eat.

33 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hun: red men? Hee said vnto him, Gine the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat and shall leaue thereof.

34 So hee set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V

1 Naaman by the reuer: of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, graneth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is iustly with leprosie.

NOW Naaman captaine of the hoste of the King of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honorable, because by him the LORD had ginen deliuerance vnto Syria: hee was also a mighty man in valour, for hee was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiues out of the land of Israel a little man, & hee wanted on Naamans wife.

3 And shee said vnto her cattell, Would God my lord were with thee Prophet, that I in Samaria, hee would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the King of Syria said, Goe to goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel, And hee departed, and tooke with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten chauges of raiment.

¶ Woe
over
her, and
over
the
sheep.

¶ Hee
said
things.

¶ Hee
is
the
first
of
the
seruants.

¶ To
the
LORD.

¶ Hee
is
the
first
of
the
seruants.

¶ Hee
is
the
first
of
the
seruants.

¶ Hee
is
the
first
of
the
seruants.

¶ Hee
is
the
first
of
the
seruants.

¶ Hee
is
the
first
of
the
seruants.

¶ Hee
is
the
first
of
the
seruants.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have shewed first Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprose.

7 And it came to passe, when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doeth lead unto me to recover a man of his leprose? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard of the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, & he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, & with his chariot & stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Goe, and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, & thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, he will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, & smite his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 ¶ And Gehazi the servant of Elisha, a Syrian, a false man, better then all the workers of Israel? May I not walk in them and be cleane? So he returned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neere, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himselfe seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none: And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of ointment? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offerings, nor sacrifice, unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and be lemmeth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him to a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will runne after him and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman, and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from his chariot to meet him, & said, Is it well?

22 And he said, All as well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, now thou shalt be come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sons of the Prophet are with thee, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take even the least: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the court, he sought them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou Gehazi? he said, Thy servant went free whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and vineyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and menservants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprose therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went our from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAPTER VI

1 Elisha giving leave to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim, & he discomfitteth the King of Syria with counsel. 2 The army which was sent to Dathan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 3 The young men brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 4 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 5 The King sendeth to Elisha.

And the sonnes of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold, now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for vs.

2 Let vs goe, we will dwell in Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content I pray thee, and goe with thy servants. And he answered, I will not.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was telling a brame, that he had fell into the water, and he cryed, and said, Alas, my master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee, and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall he be in my cump.

9 And the man of God sent unto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for neither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel went to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs is for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dathan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was

¶ Hebr. said, or I said with my wife, He will surely come out, etc. ¶ Hebr. move up or down. ¶ Or, whither.

o Luke 4:27.

¶ Hebr. 4. firste part of ground.

¶ Hebr. In there place!

men early and went forth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charots: and his servants said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall wee doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses, and charots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, & said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite these? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold they beseged it, vntill an asses head was sold for fourescore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of douding for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barme floore, or out of the winnepress?

28 And the King said vnto her, What tilth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the next day, Giue thy son that we may eat him: and she hath bid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his belt.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house, (and the Elders saw with him) and the King sent a man before him: but yet the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away my head? Look when the messenger cometh, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold,

the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

C H A P. V I I

1 Elisha propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria, 2 Paure lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, being tidings of their flight. 12 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, quetheth the trust of the Syrians 17 The lord who would not believe the prophesie of plenty, causing the charge of the gate, is stricken to death in the street.

¶ Then Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, 7 or morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not taste thereof.

3 ¶ And there were some leprous men at the cutting in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, Wee will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit full here, we die alio. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they see vs alive, we shall live: and if they kill vs, we shall bur die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charots, and a noise of hostes, euen the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Eec, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, & their hostes, and their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermoost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and caried thence silver and gold, and rayment, and went and hid it, and came againe and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee haue build our peace: if we cry till the morning light, some mischief will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, hostes was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told it to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrian haue done to vs: They know that we are hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the hostes of remaine, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as much as the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold,

¶ Heere a lord on whose hand the king leaned is stricken to death in the street.

¶ Heere we shall find some instances.

¶ Heere we see.

10 And they were even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed and let vs send and see.

11 They took therefore two chariot horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe and see.

12 And they went after them vnto Jordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the King.

13 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

14 And the King appointed the lord on whose hand he trusted, to have the charge of the gates and the people trust vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

15 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

16 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heauen, might such a thing be? and hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

17 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people stood vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The Shunammite having left her country for ten yeeres, to avoid the foreward famine, for Elshas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the Kings. 2 Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elshas at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 3 Jeho-ram wicked reigne in Iudah. 4 Edom and Liban revolt. 5 Ahaziah succeedeth Jeho-ram. 6 Ahaziah wicked reigne. 7 He visiteth Jeho-ram wounded at Ierusal.

1 When spake Elshas vnto the woman, (whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe, thou, and thine household, and sojourn where soeuer thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seven yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went forth to cry vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elshas hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king, how he had restored a dead body to life, that he hold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elshas restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 And Elshas came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria, hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elshas said vnto him, Go, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die. 11 And he ceased his countenance, and steadfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? and hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong hold wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? And Elshas answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou shalt be King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elshas, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elshas to thee? And hee answered, Hee told mee that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that hee took a thicke cloth, and dippe it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Ichoshaphat being then King of Iudah, Jeho-ram the son of Ichoshaphat King of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty & two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem. 18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for David his seruants sake, as he promised to geue to him alway a sonne, and to his children.

20 In this dayes Edom revolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselves.

21 So Ioram was borne to Zair, & all the chariots with him, and he reigned by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, & the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their cates.

22 Yet Edom revolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libuah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: And Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jeho-ram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Ozri King of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the son of Ahab to the warre, against Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.
 29 And King Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds ¶ which the Syrians ¶ had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael King of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

C H A P. IX.

1 *A little Jeweish a young Prophet with instructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet being down his message forth. 21 Iehu made King by the sword, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezreel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND BITHIA the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, looke out there Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an ¶ inner chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and poure it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, euen the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaynes of the horse were sitting; and he said, I haue antraznd to thee, O captayne: and Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? and he said, To thee, O captayne.

6 And he arose and went into the house, and he poured the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auentge the blood of my seruantes the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruantes of the LORD, ¶ at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab ¶ him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Ierel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahab.

10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruantes of his lord, and one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee said vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell vs now: and hee said, Thus and thus spake hee to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu ¶ is King.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead; he, and all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria;

15 But ¶ King ¶ Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had ¶ given him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minde, then

¶ let us goe forth now, escape out of the city, goe to tell vs in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there;) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee spied the company of Iehu as hee came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is ¶ peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meet him, and said, Thus saith the King, Is ¶ peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messengers came to thee, but he cometh not againe.

19 Then hee sent out a second on horsebacke, which came to them; and said, Thus saith the King, Is ¶ peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, Hee came euen vnto them, and cometh not againe; and hee driving is like the driving of Iehu the sonne of Nivahi; for he drieth ¶ furiously.

21 And Ioram said, ¶ Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Israel, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and ¶ met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu that hee said, Is ¶ peace Iehu? And hee answered, What peace, so long as the whoresons of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu ¶ drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betwene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee ¶ felle downe in his charet.

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his captayne, Take vp and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 ¶ Surely I haue sene yesterday the ¶ blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will require thee in this ¶ plat, saye the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to ¶ word of the LORD.

27 ¶ Her when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw this, hee fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet, and they did so, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam; and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruantes caied him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the sixteenth yeare of Ioram the found of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and shee ¶ painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, shee said, Had I sene peace, who slew his master?

32 And hee lit vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on any side, who? And thre looked out to him two or three ¶ Eunuchs.

33 And hee said, Throw her downe. So they throw her downe, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and her trode her ynder feet.

Hebr. miter Kings

Kings Kings and Kings and Kings

Hebr. put her eyes in painting

Hebr. let me escape goe, etc

Or, mancing. Hebr. he made his bow. Hebr. found.

Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. Hebr. covered.

2. Kings 21. 29. Hebr. bloodie. Or, parting.

Hebr. put her eyes in painting

Or, chunche lance.

34 And when he was come in, he did ease and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for shee is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the girdles of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and told him: and hee said, This is the word of the LORD which he spake by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezreel:

37 And the carcase of Iezabel shall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezabel.

CHAPTER X.

1 Jehu by his letters causeth the senuity of Abahs children to be behndred. 2 He excuseth the fall by the prophesie of Eliah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two of Baals worshipers. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 20 Iehu seeketh Jeroboams finnes. 30 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succedeth Iehu.

AND Abah had senuity finnes in Samariae and A Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the Rulers of Iezree, to the Elders, and to the men that brought vp Abahs children, saying,

1 Now sfluone as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters finnes are with you, and there are with you charres and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

2 Looke euen ouer the bell and mettell of your masters finnes, and set on his dshers thorne, and sflie for your masters house.

3 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stand not before him: how then shall we stand?

4 And he that was ouer the house, and hee that was ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou that which is good: I in thine eyes.

5 When hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be of mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters finnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to mase row this time: (now the Kings finnes being senuity persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

6 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the Kings finnes, and slew senuity persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

7 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the Kings finnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entering in of the gate, vntill the morning.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conspired against my masters, and slew him: but who slew all these?

9 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Abah for the LORD hath done those which hee spake by his seruant Elijah.

10 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Abah in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his sfluons, and his Priests, vntill hee left Iehu alone.

11 And hee departed, and came to Set

maria: and as hee was at the shearing house in the way,

12 Iehu met with the brethren of Abahs King of Iudah and said, Who are ye? And they answered We are the brethren of Abahs, and we goe downe to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

13 And he said, Take them alike. And they took them alike, and slew them at the pot of the shearing house, euen two and fourty men; neither left of any of them.

14 And when hee was departed thence, hee lighted on Iehonadab the senuite of Rechab coming to meet him: and hee saluted him, and said to him, I sflie heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be giue me thine hand. And hee gave him his hand, and hee took him vp to him into the charre.

15 And hee said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charre.

16 And when hee came to Samaria, hee slew all that remained vnto Abah in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD which hee spake to Elijah.

17 And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Abah serued Baal a lute, but Iehu shall serue him much.

18 Now therefore call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, for I will be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to doe vnto Baal, whosoever shall be wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did it in iocillity, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

19 And Iehu said, Proclaime a tolernie assembly for Baal, and they proclaimed it.

20 And Iehu sent theu all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

21 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring fourth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And hee brought them fourth vestments.

22 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the senuite of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there bee here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

23 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed senuite men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought aimes your hands escape, hee that taketh him, his life shall be for the life of him.

24 And it came to passe, when hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guards, and to the cupbearers, Goe in, and slay them, let not one come fourth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guards, and the cupbearers call them out, and went to the city side of the house of Baal.

25 And they brought fourth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

26 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

27 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

28 Of Hobeit, from the finnes of Ieroboam the senuite of Nebat, who made Israel to sflie, Iehu departed not from after them, so wis, the golden calves that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

29 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou

hath done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hath done unto the house of Ahab, according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Iordan to Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manassites from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) Ieven Gilead and Basan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And in the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Ichoah being flayed by Jehoshaphat his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, in his five yeeres in the house of God, 4 Jehoahaz being when 20 the captivities, in the seventh yeere was smitten down King. 12 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoahaz renews the worship of God.

And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Jehoshaphat the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, took Iosiah the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings houses which were slaine; and they hid him, even him, and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeeres and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh yeere Jehoahaz was sent for the rulers over hundreds, and the captives, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and sware an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and showed them the Kings house.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall men be keepers of the Watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the Watch of the house, that it be not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, even they shall keep the Watch of the house of the LORD over the King.

8 And ye shall compass the King round about, every unto which his weapons in his hand: and hee that cometh within the rangers, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captives over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoahaz the Priest commanded: and they took every man his mancher were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, & came to Jehoahaz the Priest.

10 And to the captives over hundreds did the Priest give King Davids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the King, from the right to poster of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, stood by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And hee brought forth the Kings house, and put the crowne upon him, and gave him the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him; and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, shee came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoahaz the Priest commanded the captives of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ringes: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by which the horset came into the Kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Jehoahaz made a covenant, betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the King also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Matan the Priest of Baal, before the altars: and the Priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And hee took the rulers over hundreds, and the captives, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sat on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword before the Kings house.

21 Seven yeeres old was Jehoahaz when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jehoahaz renews well all the dayes of Jehoahazs 4 He gives order for the repairs of the Temple. 17 Hazael is delivered from Israel by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoahaz being slain by his servants, Asaiah succeeds him.

IN the seventh yeere of Jehu, Jehoahaz began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned hee in Israel, and his mothers name was Zabiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoahaz did that which was right in the sight of the LORD in his dayes, wherein Jehoahaz the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoahaz said to the Priests, All the money of the dedicated things, that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that putteth the accompt: the money that every man is set to, and all the money that is cometh into any mans hand, to bring into the house of the LORD.

5 Let the Priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whatsoever they by such shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the thre and twentieth yeere,

yeere of King Iehozab, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehozab called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? know therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receive no more money of the people; neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the sid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the doore put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the Kings Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they put up in bagges, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons and hewers of stoues, and to buy timber, and hewed stoues, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repaire it.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehozab King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoiashaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicated, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Syria, and he went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehozab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants were, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehozab in the house of Milto; which goeth downe to Silo.

21 For Iozabab the son of Shimeath, and Iehozab had the sonne of Shomey his seruant smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehozab his wicked reigne. 2 Iehozab oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 3 Iehozab succedeth him. 4 His wicked reigne. 5 Ieroboam succedeth him. 6 Elisha dying, prophesied to Iosaph three victories ouer the Syrians. 7 The Syrians invading the land; Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 8 Hazael dying, Iosaph getteth slauer vnto Iosaph.

IN the thirte and twentieth yeere of Iosaph the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehozab the souer of Iehoi began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twentene yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sigs of Ieroboam the souer of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the souer of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehozab befought the LORD, and the LORD hardened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 ¶ And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour: so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their countrey as before time.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, and hee walked therein: and there remained the greue also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehozab but sicke horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehozab, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehozab slept with her fathers, and they buried her in Samaria, and Iosaph his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeere of Iosaph King of Iudah, began Iehozab the souer of Iehozab to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the souer of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: but hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Iosaph, and all that hee did, and his might, wherewith hee fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Iosaph slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam set vpon his throne: and Iosaph was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was taken sicke of his sicknesse wherof hee died, and Iosaph the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charit of Israel, and the benefite thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrows. And heeooke vnto him two and arrows.

16 And hee said to the King of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and hee shot. And hee said, The arrow of the LORD is deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed them.

18 And hee said, Take the arrows. And heeooke them. And hee said vnto the King of Israel, Strike vpon the ground. And hee smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten sine or six times, then haddest thou smitten Syria, till thou haddest consumed them.

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

¶ Heb. Ieroboam

firmes is : whereas now thou shalt smite Syria
but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him : and
the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the
coming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a
man, that behold, they spied a band of men : & they
call the man into the sepulchre of Elisha : & when
the man was let downe, and touched the bones of
Elisha, * he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppressed Israel
all the dayes of Jehoash.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and
had compassion on them, and had respect unto
them, because of his Covenant with Abraham, Isa-
ac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither
cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Ben-
hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, ¶ took a-
gaine out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Ha-
zael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand
of Jehoahaz his father by warre three times did Ja-
ash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

C H A P. XLIIII.

1 Amaziah's good reignc. 5 His justice on the
murderers of his father. 7 His victory over E-
dom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome
and spoiled. 15 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17
Amaziah slaine by a messenger. 21 Amaziah suc-
ceedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reignc. 28 Za-
chariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeere of Joash, sonne of Jehoahaz
¶ King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of
Joash King of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and five yeeres old when hee
began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine
yeeres in Ierusalem : and his mothers name was
Jehoadan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight
of the LORD, yet not like David his father, he did
according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 * Howbeit, the high places were not taken a-
way : as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt in-
cense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, as soon as the king-
dome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his
servants * which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew
not, according unto that which is written in the
booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the L O R D
commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be
put to death for the children, nor the children be
put to death for the fathers : but every man shall
be put to death for his owne sake.

7 Hee flew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten
thousand, and took of Selah by war, and called the
name of it, Jokdeah, unto this day.

8 ¶ Thus Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash,
the son of Jehoahaz, son of Iehu King of Israel, say-
ing, Come, let vs make one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the King of Isra- ¶ I sent to Ama-
ziah King of Iudah, saying, The thicke that was in
Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebawon,
saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. And
there passed by a wild beest that was in Lebawon,
and trod downe the thicke.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine
hewer hath lifted thee up : glory of this, and carry
it to home : for why shouldst thou meddle to thy
hurt, that thou shouldst fall, as thou and Iudah
with thee ?

11 But Amaziah would not heare : therefore Je-
hoash King of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah
King of Iudah looked one another in the face at
Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before I-
rael, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash King of Israelooke Amaziah
King of Iudah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Aha-
ziah at Bethshemesh, & came to Ierusalem, & brake
downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of E-
phraim, unto the corner gate, six hundred cubits.

14 And he tooke all the gold and silver, and all
the vessels that were found in the house of the
LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and
hoistres, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Jehoash which
he did, and his might, and how he fought with A-
maziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the
booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel ?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was
buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel, and
Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash, King of
Iudah, liued after the death of Jehoash son of Je-
hoahaz King of Israel, sixteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they
not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the
Kings of Iudah ?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him
in Ierusalem : and he fled to Lachish, but they sent
after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was
buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of
David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Aza-
riah, (which was sixteene yeeres old) and made
him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, af-
ter that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the sixteenth yeere of Amaziah the son
of Jehoash King of Iudah, Jeroboam the son of Joash
King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, and
reigned many and one yeeres :

24 And he did that which was euill in the sight
of the LORD : he departed not from all the sins of
Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel from the en-
tring of Hamath, unto the Sea of the plaine, accord-
ing to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which
he spake by the hand of his seruant Iouah the son of
Amrtai the Prophet, which was of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel,
that it was very bitter : for there was not any that
vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would bite
out the name of Israel from vnder heaven : but he
sauid the by the hand of Jeroboam ¶ son of Joash,

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Jeroboam, and
all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and
how he recovered Damascus, & Hamath, which be-
longed to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in
the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel ?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, and
Zachariah his sonne
reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XLV.

1 Azariah his good reignc. 5 He dying a lepro-
us man succeedeth. 8 Zachariah the last of Iehu
his generation reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum. 12
Shallum reigning a month, is slaine by Manean. 16
Manean's brotherseeth him slaine by Pal. 21
Zachariah succeedeth him. 23 Zachariah is slaine

hearken that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grone and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and enchantments, and sold themselves to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reuoked all the feed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of Spoylets, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he reuolued Israel from the house of David, and they made Ierobom the sonne of Nebat King, and Ierobom drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne:

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the finnes of Ierobom which he did, they departed not from them.

23 Vntill the LORD reuoked Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cushan, and from Auz, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the King of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lyons among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Assyria commanded saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the Land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities where in they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cush made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auzes made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuims burnt their children in fire to Adramalech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselves of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and feared their

owne gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manner: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they alter their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Israel.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods.

38 And the Covenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare: & he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, & serued their owne images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 2 Five destructions idollary and prospereth. 3 Sennacherib carried captiue for their sin. 4 Sennacherib smiting Iudah is punished by a tribute. 5 Rabshakeh sent to denounce the rage of Sennacherib, and Hezekiah answered by his wisest persuasions, which turned the people to his side.

NOW it came to passe in the third yeere of Hezekiah the son of Eliah King of Iudah, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and five yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and six yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 Hee removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Ahas had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel, did burne incense on it: and hee called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For hee cleaue to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, quill he prospered whither soeuer hee went forth: and hee rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines vnto Gaza, and the hoghters thereof, from the arrouse of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel), that Sennacherib King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they spoke it in the first yeere of Hezekiah (that is the sixth yeere

yeere of Hoshea king of Israel Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, & put them in Halah and in Babor, by the river of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes.

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Commandment, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, & would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 Now in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did Sennacherib King of Assyria come vp against all fenced cities of Iudah, & took them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, restore from me: that which thou putt'st on mee will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah King of Iudah three hundred talents of silver, and threety talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 As that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had overlaid, & gave it to the King of Assyria.

17 And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabaris, and Rablishak from Lachish to King Hezekiah, with a great hoste against Ierusalem: and they came up, and came to Ierusalem, and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the Pallers field.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the soune of Hezekiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Iosh the son of Aisaph the Recorder.

19 And Rablishak said unto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah. Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest that they are but vaine words: I have counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom dost thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now he hath leaned upon the staffe of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will get into his hand, and pierce it so as Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that hee, whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand hories, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away thy face of one captaine of the least of my maibers seruants, & put thy trust on Egypt for chariots, and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the soune of Hezekiah, and Shebna, and Iosh vnto Rablishak, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Jewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rablishak said vnto them, Hath my master said mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? shall he not say me to the men which

fit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pee with you?

28 Then Rablishak stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jewes language, & spake saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hezekiah not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, Make an agreement with mee by a present, and come out to mee, & then eat ye every man of his owne wine, and euery one of his figtree, & drinke ye euery one the waters of his cisternes.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of come and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle olue, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he shall perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuim, Hama, & Iudah? Have they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countrey, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hezekiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Iosh the son of Aisaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rablishak.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Elisha to pray for him, 6 Elisha comforteth them, 8 Sennacherib going to consume Ierusalem, 14 Hezekiah his prayer, 22 Elisha his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion, 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians, 36 Sennacherib is slaine, 42 Nimroch his owne sonnes.

AND it came to passe, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothe, and covered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloth, to Elisha the Prophet the soune of Amon.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy for the children: are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakes whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Elisha.

6 And Elisha said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with

Heb. the women of them, Jer 1

for, see it my former, Jer 1

Or de- cerneth

Elisha 37-40

for, pro- nunciation

Heb. found

Ezek 24 called Elisha

in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullameth the daughter of Haruz of Beth.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and fenced the idols that his father set up, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which hee did, are not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah.

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Josiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Josiah's good reign. 2 Hee taketh care for the repairs of the Temple. 3 Hilkiah having found a booke of the Law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 4 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Jerusalem, but comforteth therein Josiah's time.

Josiah was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Rofath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Josiah, that the King sent Shaphan the son of Azaijah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may see whether the filer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the doore have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and so by timber, and beewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made: with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue delivered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath delivered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achob the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Azzubah a Priest of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkned vnto the words of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achob, and Shaphan, and Azzubah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: Now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to mee:

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, saith all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might provoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou hast heard what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and wast, and should not be inhabited, and were before me: I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemn assembly. 2 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.

4 He destroyeth Idolatry. 15 He burneth dead images vpon the altar of Bethel at west: prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn Passouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abominations. 26 Gods wrath was against Iudah. 29 Josiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeedeth him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Josiah King. 36 Josiah his wicked reigne.

¶ And the King sent, and they gathered vnto them all the elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem. 2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Cōuente before the LORD to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandments, and his Testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, to performe the words of this booke, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Cōuent.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the High Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Temple

Michiah
2. re
Vezad
Refos

Chro
10-1

Beh
Abraham

Mich
Huldah

1. re
2. re
3. re
4. re

2. re
3. re

1. re
2. re
3. re
4. re

ple of the LORD at the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the holts of beemst and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he put downe the idolatrous Priests whom the Kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sonne and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hols of heauen.

6 And he brought out the grone from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem vnto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stamp it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the granes of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue hangings for the grone.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places, where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beerfheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Iudama the gouernour of the city, which were on a mounte that stand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the Priests of the high places came not vnto the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vntouchen bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Munnon, that no man might make his soune or his daughter to passe thow the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the cutting in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanael, the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charres of the Sonne with fire.

12 And the Altare that was on the top of the vtper chamber of Anan, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altare which Manassih had made in the two corners of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of occupation, which Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtaroth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoth the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut downe the grones, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Ieroboam the soune of Nebas who made Irael to sinne, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stamp it small to powder, and burnt the grone.

16 And as Iofiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the Altar, and polluted it according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then hee said, What thin is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre

of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, let him alone: let no man moue his bones: for they let his bones alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Irael had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iofiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the adts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the Priests of the high places that were there, vpon the Altars, and burnt many bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commaunded all the people, saying, ¶ Keepe the Passouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of y Couenants.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passouer from the dayes of the Iudges that judged Irael, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Irael, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iofiah therein this passouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were written in the booke that Iofiah put away, that he might performe the word of the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, either after him arose any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the vtprouations that Manassih had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue removed Irael, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shalbe there.

28 Now the rest of the adts of Iofiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypte went vnto the King of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and King Iofiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when hee had sette him.

30 And his seruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Jehoiach the soune of Iofiah and annoynted him, and made him King in his fathers head.

31 ¶ Jehoiach was twenty and three yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamital, the daughter of Iechoniah of Iibnah.

32 And hee did that which was enill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Syria, that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Elijah the sonne

¶ Hek. 20. 17. 20. 17.

107. 107. 107. 107.

¶ 2 Chron. 35. 2.

1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ Exod. 12. 3.

107. 107.

¶ 2 Chron. 35. 2.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 2 Chron. 35. 2.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ 1. 1. 1. 1.

- 27 * Abram, the same is Abraham.
 28 The sons of Abraham : * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
 29 ¶ These are their generations : The * first borne of Ishmael, Nebatech, then Kedar, and Ad-beel, and Mibsam,
 30 Milhma, & Dumma, Massa, | Hudad, and Tema,
 31 Letur, Naphissil, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
 32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: the bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan : Sheba, and Dedan.
 33 And the sons of Midian : Ephah, and Ephaz, and Henoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
 34 And Abraham begate Isaac : The sonnes of Isaac : Esau, and Israel.
 35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau : Eliphaz, Reuel, and Isuah, and Isalam, and Korah.
 36 The sonnes of Eliphaz : Teman, and Omer, | Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, & Timnah, & Amalek.
 37 The sonnes of Reuel : Nahath, Zarah, Shammam, and Mizzah.
 38 And the sonnes of Seir : Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
 39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and | Homam; and Timna was Lotans sister.
 40 The sons of Shobal : | Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, | Shephi, and Oozim. And the sonnes of Zibeon : Arah, and Anah.
 41 The sons of Anah : * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon : | Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
 42 The son of Ezer : Bilham, and Zanau, and | Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon : Vz, and Aran.
 43 ¶ Now these are the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned over the children of Israel : Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dirhabah.
 44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
 45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
 46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead : and the name of his city was Avith.
 47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Ma- rekah, reigned in his stead.
 48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river, reigned in his stead.
 49 And when Shaul was dead, Bial-hanan the sonne of Ach-ber, reigned in his stead.
 50 And when Bial-hanan was dead, | Hidad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was | Pat : and his wives name was Meherabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were : Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Icthech, 52 Duke Abolihamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinas, 53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Tema, Duke Mibzar, 54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iran : These are the Dukes of Edom.

C R A P I L

¶ The sonnes of Israel. 2 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 12 The children of Issi. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hebron. 21 Hebrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Terahs posterity. 26 Suthans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Gilead the sonne of Issi.

- ¶ These are the sonnes of | Israel : * Ruben, Si- meon, Levi, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulon, 2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
 3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah : Er, and Onen, and Shelah : Which three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shuah * the Canaanitresse. And Er the first borne of Iudah was enill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
 4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, & Zerah. All the sons of Iudah were five.
 5 The sonnes of * Pharez : Hezron, and Hamul.
 6 And the sons of Zerah : | Zimri, * and Eri za, and Hemza, and Calcol, and | Dara, five of them in all.
 7 And the sons of Carmi : * Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
 8 And the sonnes of Feras : Azariah.
 9 The sons also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him : Ierahmeel, and | Ram, and | Onobias.
 10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
 11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
 12 And Boaz begate Obed, & Obed begate Jesse.
 13 ¶ And Jesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abundah the second, and | Shimma the third, 14 Nathanael the fourth, Radai the fifth, 15 Ozean the sixth, Douid the seventh : 16 Whose sisters were : Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah : Abiath, and Ioth, and Ashiel, three.
 17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, was Ithier the Issacharite.
 18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begate child- dren of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioch : her sons are these : Iether, Shobab, and Ardou.
 19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hez.
 20 And Har begate Uri, and Uri begate * Bezalel.
 21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he | married when hee was threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.
 22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
 23 * And he took Gelhur, and Aram, with the townes thereof, euen threescore cities. All these be- longed to the sonne of Machir the father of Gilead.
 24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb- Ephrath, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him As- sinar the father of Toba.
 25 ¶ And the sonnes of Terah were the first borne of Hezron, were : Ram the first borne, and Onen, and Oren, and Abihah.
 26 Terahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Azarah, she was the mother of Oozim.
 27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Terahmeel, were : Maaz, and Janin, and Ekar.
 28 And the sons of Oozim, were : Shammai, and Iada, and the sonnes of Shammai : Nadab, and Abihur.
 29 And the name of the wife of Abihur, was Abihail, and she bare him Abbon, and Molid.
 30 And the sons of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim : but Seled died without children.
 31 And the sons of Appaim, Ithi : and the sons of Ithi, Shelhan : and the children of Shelhan, Abihur.
 32 And the sons of Iada the brother of Shammai,

mi, Iether
child
sonathan, Peckh, and Zera,
were the sonnes of berahmeel.
17 Now Shephan had no sonnes, but daughter
and Sheilan had a kinsau, an Egyptian, whose
name was Iatha.
18 And Iatha gave his daughter to Iatha his
kinsau to wife, and she bare him Attai.
19 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate
Zabud.
20 And Zabud begate Ephlai, and Ephlai begate
Obed,
21 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate A-
zariah,
22 And Azariah begate Halez, and Halez begate
Eleasib,
23 And Eleasib begate Sifamai, and Sifamai be-
gate Shallum,
24 And Shallum begate Iekuniah, and Iekuniah
begate Elihama.
25 Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Je-
rahmeel were, Metha his first borne, which was the
father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Merdha the fa-
ther of Hebron.
26 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tap-
pa, and Rekem, and Sheba.
27 And Sheba begate Kishu, the father of Ior-
koni: and R-koni begate Shammai.
28 And the sonne of Suanimai was Maon: and
Maon was the father of Bek-zur.
29 And Eshab Calcis concubine bare Haran and
Moza, and Gazet: and Haran begate Gazet.
30 And the sons of Iahda: Regem, and Iothan,
and Gedhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Sheph.
31 Maacha Calcis concubine, bare Sheber, and
Tirhanah.
32 She bare also Shazph the father of Madman-
oth, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father
of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb * was Achsah.
33 These were the sonnes of Caleb the son of
Hur, the first borne of Ephraim, Shobal the father
of Kiriat-iesarim.
34 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the
father of Beth-gader.
35 And Shobal the father of Kiriat-iesarim had
sonnes, Haros, and Halie of the Manahethites.
36 And the families of Kiriat-iesarim the Ie-
rites, and the Palitice, and the Shumathites, and the
Milkathites: of them came the Zorathites, and the
Eshazulites.
37 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Ne-
othathites, Azaroth, the house of Ioth, and halie
of the Manahethites, the Zorice.
38 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt
at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimathites, and Sa-
dathites. These are the * Kneites that came of He-
meth, the father of the house of * Rechia.

C H A P. I I I.

1 The sonnes of Dauid. 20 His Ione to Zede-
kiah.
2 The successors of Iecooniah.
N O W these were the Ions of Dauid which were
borne unto him in Hebron. The first borne,
* Amnon, of Abihama the * Iezreelitisse: the se-
cond, * Daniell, of Abigail the Carmelitisse:
3 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the
daughter of Talmai King of Gethur: the fourth
Adoniah the sonne of Haggiti:
4 The fifth, Senechiah of Abital: the sixth,
Ish his wife.
5 The seventh borne unto him in Hebron, and
that hee reigned i . iij . years, and six months:

and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.
6 And these were borne unto him in Ierusalem,
* Shimoz, and Shebah, and Nathan, and Solomon,
7 Soare of Bathshua the daughter of * Amriuel:
8 Iohar also, and * Elisama, and Eliphalet,
9 And Noga, and Nerhog, and Iapha,
10 And Elisbama, & * Eliad, and Elisbeter, since
11 These were all the Ions of Dauid: before the
sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.
12 And Solomon son was Rehobam: * Abia
his son: Afa his son: Iehothaphat his sonne:
13 Ioram his sonne: * Ahoziah his sonne: Iosiah
his sonne:
14 Amaziah his sonne: * Azariah his sonne: Ie-
sham his sonne:
15 Abaz his sonne: Hezekiah his sonne: Manasseh
his sonne:
16 Amon his sonne: * Iosiah his sonne.
17 And the sonnes of Ieriah were: the first borne
* Iohanan, the second * Ioaquin: the third * Zede-
kiah, the fourth Shallum.
18 And the sonnes of * Ioaquin: * Iecooniah his
sonne, & Zedekeah his sonne.
19 And the sonnes of * Iecooniah, Afaz, & Sala-
thiel * his sonne,
20 Melchiram also, and Pedajah, and Sheuzar,
Iecooniah, Hofama, and Nedabiah.
21 And the Ions of Pedah i were: Zerubbabel,
and Shimoz: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel, Meshu-
lam, and Hananiah, and Shelomiah their sister:
22 And Hananiah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and
Nesediah, Iudabehedai, since
23 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ie-
siah: the Ions of Rephain, the Ions of Arpan, the
sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Sechemiah,
24 And the sonnes of Sechemiah, Semaiah: and
the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Ba-
riah, and Nezariah, and Shephar, sixe.
25 And the sonnes of Nezariah: Eliacnai, and
* Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
26 And the sonnes of Eliacnai were: Hodaiah,
and Eliashib, and Pelatiah, and Akhub, and Ioha-
nan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.
27

10r. Iobabachin 2. King 24. 6. 10r. Ioziah, Ier. 22. 24. * Haggiti
Seralitice. * 2. King 24. 17. being burnt. * Mat. 1. 12. * Haggiti
Eshaph.

C H A P. I I I I.

1. 11. The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the sonne
of Hur, 5 of Asher the possessor son of Hebron.
9 Of Iadaz and his prayer. 21 The posterity of She-
lah. 24 The posterity and cities of Simeon. 39
Their conquest of Gedar, and of the Amadekites in
moant Seir.
T H E sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and
* Carmi, and Raz, and Simeon.
2 And * Reaiah the sonne of Shebal begate Ie-
hath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Labad. These
are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Iezre-
el, and Ithma, and Idoath: and the name of their
sister was Hazleleponi.
4 And Pameel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the
father of Hahlah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the
first borne of Ephraim, the father of Bethlehem.
5 And * Asher the father of Tekoa, had two
wives: Eliah, and Nazriah.
6 And Nazriah bare him Ahumai, and Shephar,
and Temeini, and Abashtai. These were the sonnes
of Nazriah.
7 And the sonnes of Eliah were: Zerph, and
Zour, and Eshonai.

8 And

12 And their brethren were: Michal, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Z. These are the children of Irah, the son of Ithobal, the son of Isbdo, the chief of the house of their father.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bethan, and in her towers, and in all the suburbs of *Sharou upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Iotham * King of Irael.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh of * valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillfull in war, were foure and forty thousand seven hundred and thre score; that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Naphith, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped agaynst them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke away the cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the waye was of Iod. And they dwelt in their heads vntill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwell in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal Hamon, and Senuis, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, vnto Ephraim and Ithi and Chel, and Azriel, and Ieremai, and Ithobal, and Iahiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they raised against the God of their fathers, and went whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Irael stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria, & he carried them awaye vnto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, & brought them vnto * Halah, & Habor, & Hara, and to the river Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captivity. 25 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 39 The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaz.

¶ The sonnes of Leui: * | Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Ishari, and Hebron, and Vzzai.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Azeor: * Nadab, and Abihu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abihou.

5 And Abihou begate Bekki, & Bekki begate Vzzi.

6 And Vzzi begate Zarahab, and Zarahab begate Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Abitab.

8 And * Ahimaz begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaz.

9 And Ahimaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan.

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Abitab.

12 And Ahimaz begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah.

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went into captivity, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * | Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershom: | Lami, and Shimai.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were: Amram, and Ishar, and Hebron, and Vzzai.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Ishari his son, Zannah his sonne.

21 | Iyah his son, | Lido his son, Zerih his son, Ietzerai his sonne.

22 The sons of Kohath: | Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Asir his sonne.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiathar his son, and Asin his sonne.

24 Tahath his son, Vriai his son, Vzzai his son, and Saul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah; the sonnes of Elkanah: | Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne.

27 Eliab his son, Ieroban his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sonnes of Simeuel the first borne, | Valsai and Abiah.

29 The family of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Simeuel his sonne, Vzzai his sonne.

30 Simeuel his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Ashish his sonne.

31 And these are they whom David set ouer the scriue of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem, and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman his son, Iehoiada his son, Shimeuel his son, and Iehoiada his son.

34 The son of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroam, the son of Eliab, the son of Iyah.

35 The son of Zoph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai.

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioei, the sonne of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah.

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Asir, the son of Ebiathar, the son of Korah.

38 The son of Ishar, the son of Kohath, the son of Igi, the son of Irael.

39 His brother Asaph (who stood on his right side) vnto Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimeuel.

40 The name of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,
 41 The name of Etsai, the son of Zerab, the son of Adaias,
 42 The name of Ethan, the sonne of Zimnah, the son of Shigai,
 43 The son of Ethai, the son of Gerihon, the sonne of Lea,
 44 The name of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari,
 45 The name of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari,
 46 The name of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari,
 47 The name of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari, the son of Merari,
 48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed with all manner of service of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the worke of the place most holy, to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these were the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his son, Abihu his sonne,
 51 Bakki his son, Uzzi his son, Zephaniah his son,
 52 Merari his son, Amariash his son, Ahitub his sonne,
 53 Zadock his sonne, Ahimaz his sonne,
 54 ¶ Now these were their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coats, of the house of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereto round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Iephunah.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Edem: and with her suburbs,

58 And J Hillon with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And J Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteene cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half tribe of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gerihon: herowont their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot chorowont their families, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, their cities which are called by their names.

66 And the names of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coats out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave to them their cities: Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse.

68 And they gave to them their cities: Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse.

69 And they gave to them their cities: Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse, and Gethse.

70 And out of the tribe of Manasse, Aner with her suburbs, & Bilgam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gerihon, were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasse: Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Asteroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kefeth with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 An Bashrah with her suburbs, and Anan with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Machal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Huoth with her suburbs, and Rechoi with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, Kelenah with her suburbs, and Hinnonah with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari, were given out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Iesibo, on the East side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Ruben, Meser in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Meser with her suburbs.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Hepherath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Galaad, with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Hebron with her suburbs, and Sazer with her suburbs.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The names of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Nephthali, 14 of Manasseh, 20 24 and of Ephraim: 21 the calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath: 22 Bersiah is born: 23 Ephraim habitations: 24 The names of Asher.

Now the names of Issachar were * Tola, and * Geu, and * Ono, and * Shimron, four.

2 And the names of Tola: Uzzi and Replaias, and Isiel, and Ichnai, and Ibsan, and Samucl, heads of their fathers house, so wit of Tola, six

were valiant men of might in their generations, whose number was in the days of David, two and twenty thousand and five hundred.

3 And the names of Uzzi: Ithiel, and the sons of Ithiel, Mithael, and Obadiah, and Iohishai, five tall of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of bullocks for warre, five and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives, an house.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediezab, three.

7 And the names of Bela: Ezbon, and Bezai, and Uzziel, and Terimoth, & Isie their heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure,

8 And the sons of Berke: Zemira, and Iosah,
 9 And the sons of Berke: Zemira, and Iosah,
 10 The names also of the sons of Berke: Zemira, and Iosah,
 11 All these the names of Gedziel, by the heads
 12 Shuppim also and Hoppim, the children of
 13 The names of Naphtali: Issachar, and Guni,
 14 The sons of Manasse, Ashbel, whom the
 15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Hoppim
 16 And Machir the wife of Machir bare a son,
 17 And the sons of Vilam, a Beniam. These were
 18 And his sister: Hemmo, Jerah here Issah, and
 19 And the names of Simeonah were Ahiam, and
 20 The names of Ephraim, Sathelah, and
 21 And the names of Ephraim, Sathelah, and
 22 And the names of Ephraim, Sathelah, and
 23 And when he was in to his wife, the con-
 24 And his daughter was Sherah, who built Be-
 25 And Replim was his son, also Reaph, and
 26 Izadon his son, Amiaud his son, Liffama
 27 Now his son, Liffama his son.
 28 And their possessions and habitations were
 29 And by the borders of the children of Ma-
 30 The names of Asher: Imnah, and Ithah,
 31 And the sons of Beniah: Heber, and Malchiel,
 32 And Heber begate Isaklet, and Shomey, and

Hotham, and Shuah their sister.
 33 And the sons of Isachar: Pasach, and Bimhal,
 34 And the sons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rogah,
 35 And the son of his brother Hekem: Zophah,
 36 The sons of Zophah:
 37 Bezri, and Hoi, and Shon,
 38 And the sons of Iether: Ispahua,
 39 And the sons of Villa: Arah, and Haniel, and
 40 All these were the children of Asser, heads
 of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of
 valour, chiefs of the Primas. And the men
 throughout the genealogie of them that were
 capt to the war, and to battell, was twenty and five
 thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sons and chiefs men of Benjamin. 33 The
 flocke of Saul and Jonathan.
 N Ove Beniamin begate Bela his first borne,
 2 Nohah the fourth son: Rapha the fifth.
 3 And the sons of Bela were Addar, and Gera,
 4 And Abihud, and Naaman, and Abosh,
 5 And Gera, and Shephupim, and Huram.
 6 And these are the sons of Enud: these are the
 heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba
 and they remoued them to Manassah:
 7 And Naaman, and Abihud, and Gera, he remoued
 them, and begate Vzza and Abihud.
 8 And Shebarim begate children in the coun-
 trey of Moab: Airen he bore: but thrust away: Ba-
 slim and Barra were his wiues.
 9 And he begate of Hodub his wife, Iobah, and
 Zobia, and Melha, and Melcham,
 10 And Iezra, and Shachia, and Mirza. These
 were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.
 11 And of Hethin, he begate Ahitah, and Elpaal,
 12 The sons of Elpaal: Ebur, and Mishum, and
 Shalum, who built Ono and Lod with the townes
 thereof.
 13 Benish also, and Shema, who were heads of the
 fathers of the inhabitants of Aizalon, who droue a-
 way the inhabitants of Gath.
 14 And Abio, Shafiah, and Jerimoth,
 15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
 16 And Michael, and Ispah and Ioba, the founes
 of Briaia,
 17 And Zebadiah, and Meshulam, and Hezeki,
 and Heter,
 18 Ishmerai also, and Iezrah, and Iobab the sons
 of Elpaal.
 19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zebdi,
 20 And Eleuza, and Zibui, and Elicl,
 21 And Adarah, and Beriah, and Shimrath, the
 founes of Sumra,
 22 And Ithpan, and Heber, and Elicl,
 23 And Abdon, and Zibri, and Hansa,
 24 And Humnah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
 25 And Iphodeiah, and Penuel, the founes of
 Shafiah,
 26 And Samiherai, & Shebariah, and Atheliah,
 27 And Iareiah, and Elish, and Zichri, the founes
 of Ierohan.
 28 These were heads of the fathers by their gene-
 rations, chiefs now. These dwell in Ierusalem.

150

107, 587
104, 06-12

19 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wine name was Maachiah.)
 20 And his first borne sonne, Abdou, and Zar, and Kith, and Beal, and N-dab,
 21 And Gidor, and Abio, and Zacher,
 22 And Mikloah begate ¶ Shimesh. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem ober against them.
 23 ¶ And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathas, and Malchithua, and Abinadab, and E-l-hazai.
 24 And the son of Ionathan, was ¶ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Michal,
 25 And the sons of Michal were Pithon, and Melch, and Tarah, and Abaz.
 26 And Abaz begate Iehoiadah, and Iehoiadah begate Alemeth, and Azmanah, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.
 27 And Moza begate Binea: Binea was his son, Elafah his son, Azel his sonne.
 28 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azriam, Bokeru, and Elhnael, and Shearish, and Obadiah, and Hama. All these were the sons of Azel.
 29 And the sonnes of Ezech his brother were Vliam his first borne, Iebuth the second, and Elphelet the third.
 30 And the sons of Vliam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the soun of Benjamin.

C H A P. I X.

1 The original of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, to The Priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims which dwell in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The charge of Saul and Jonathan.

So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

1 Now the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions, in their cities, were the Israelites, the Priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

2 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.

3 Vliam the son of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the son of Isuri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Phaez, the son of Iudah.

4 And of the Saronites: Afiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

5 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Iewel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and twenty.

6 And of the sons of Benjamin: Salla the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaviah, the sonne of Hasehuah.

7 And Ioshiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the son of Vzzai, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephaiiah, the son of Keuel, the son of bnaiah.

8 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and sixe. All these men were chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

9 ¶ And of the Priests: Iradab, and Iehoiadab, and Iechin.

10 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraijoch, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

11 And Adiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne

of Pahur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Masiah the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzeriah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Iamir.

12 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore, very ¶ able men for the worke of the service of the house of God.

13 And of the Levites: Shemai the sonne of Masiah, Basub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Heliabiah, the sonnes of Merari.

14 And Bakkak, Herush, and Galah, and Meraijoch the sonne of Misah, the sonne of Zehri, the sonne of Asaph.

15 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galah, the son of Iudath: and Berechiah the sonne of Aia, the son of Elhanan, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathite.

16 And the porters were Shallum, and Akhary, and Tahson, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

17 ¶ Who hereunto were in the Kings gate Eastward: They were porters in the company of the children of Levi.

18 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Basaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Koraites were in the worke of the service, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ¶ gates of the Tabernacle, and their fathers being ¶ gates of the house of the LORD, were keepers of the same.

19 And Phineas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in that part, and the LORD was with him.

20 And Zechariah the son of Meshullam, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

21 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gate, were two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogies in their villages: whom David the King, the son of Jesse ¶ did ordaine in their office.

22 So they and their children had the charge of the gates of the house of the LORD, (namely) the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

23 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.

24 And their brethren which were in their villages, were to come after fifteen dayes, from time to time with them.

25 For these Levites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers, and treasuries of the house of God.

26 ¶ And they judged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

27 And certaine of them had the charge of the mistaking vessels, so that they should bring them in and out by tale.

28 Some of them also were appointed to see for the vessels, and all the instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

29 And some of the sonnes of the Priests made the ordinance of the spices.

30 And Meshullam one of the Levites (who was the first borne of Shallum ¶ Koraites) had the charge over the things that were made in the palace.

31 And other of the brethren of the sonnes of the Koraites were over the Showbread, to prepare it every Sabbath.

32 And these were the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Levites, who remained in the chambers, and were

more free: for they were employed in their work day and night.

34 The chief fathers of the Levites were chiefs throughout their generations: their dwell at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gidon dwelt the father of Gidon, Lehi, whose virtues name was Maacia.

36 And his first borne son, Abi-oa, then Zer, and Kith, and Baalaa: Nur, and Nabal,

37 And Gedor, and Abu, and Zechariah, and Mikob.

38 And Mikob begat Shimmeon: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Abinab, and Malchibaa, and Abinab, and Eshbala.

40 And the son of Abinab was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Mion.

41 And the sonnes of Mich, were Pithon, and Melechun, Tanre, and Abaz.

42 And Achaz begat Sarah, and Sarah begat Alemer, and Azmaueh, and Zamir: and Zamir begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Bephaiah his sonne, Ebraiah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azekiah, Basherah, and Limach, and Saesrah, and Obadiah, and Husathai: these were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls overthrow and death. 2 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 3 The kindness of Iabesh-Gilead towards Saul and his sons. 4 Sauls fall, for which the kingdome was translated from him to David.

Now the Philistines sought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down at Hebron in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchibaa the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the rest fell down against Saul, and the archers shot him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and slay me: for I am weary to live, lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was fore afraid, So Saulooke a sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house dyed together.

7 And when all the men of Israel, that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, then they forooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, theyooke his head and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their lords, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, & fastened his head in the Temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, & buried their bones under the oke in Iabesh, and fasted thre dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he committed against the LORD, & enuagainst the Word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for alcing himself of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it:

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the Kingdome unto David the sonne of Jesse.

CHAP. XL

1 Dead by a general consent is made King at Hebron, & hee purchaseth the Castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Iobabs valour. 2 A Catalogue of Davids mighty men.

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David at Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he, that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God sayd unto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David King over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel came to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David tooke the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whoeuer smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Iobab the sonne of Zeriah went vp first, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the Castle: therefore they called it the City of David.

8 And hee built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Iobab prepared the wall of the city.

9 So David was greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chiefs of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel to make him king, according to the Word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had Iababean, Iam Hachmonite the chief of the captains, hee lift up his speare against three hundred slaine by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Doda the Abiathar, who was one of the three mighties.

13 Hee was with David at Paslammim, and thither the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD caused them by a great delivrance.

15 ¶ Now ¶ three of the thirty captains went downe to the rocke of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, O that one would give mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoste of the bulkins, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem.

CHAP. XII.

Bethleem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men that haue put their liues in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their liues they brought it, therefore he could not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, hee was chiefe of the three: for lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three hee was more honorable than the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kazerai, who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also hee went downe and slew a lion in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of a great stature, six cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weavers beame: and hee went downe to him with a stake, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mightiest.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asahel the brother of Joab, Elianan the sonne of Dodo of Bethleem.

27 Shamnoth the Haraite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Iaa the sonne of Iakketh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huzai, Ithai the Ahobite,

30 Mithrai the Neraphathite, Heled the son of Baanan the Neraphathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Rinoi of Gibeath, that possessed the children of Beniamin, Benaiah, the Pirathonite,

32 Huzai of the brookes of Gassai, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Amiaseth the Baharumite: Elihah the Shaalbouite,

34 The sons of Hastem, the Gizonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shageh the Harazite,

35 Abihai the son of Saca the Harazite, Eliphal the son of Vi,

36 Hephzer the Mecherathite, Aliph the Pelonite.

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Nazrai the son of Eba,

38 Ioel the brother of Matthan, Mibhar the son of Hagri,

39 Zer the Ammonite, Nahari the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the sonne of Zarniah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite. Zabab the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maazai, and Iothaphat the Michmite,

44 Uzriah the Asherathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hoehan the Aroerite,

45 Iedaiel the son of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Ehiel the Mahavite, and Ieribai, and Ioshanah the sonnes of Eliazar, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Ehiel, and Obad, and Iafel the Mehoabite,

2 Companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.
23 The armies that came to him at Helbon.

NOW these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag, which since ye kept him close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpe of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vie both the right hand and the left in holding bowes, and shooting arrows out of a bow, even as Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chiefest were Abiezer, then Ithai the sonne of Nethaniah the Gibeonite, and Bethel, and Pelee, the sons of Azanath, and Beathan, and Ieru the Anothite,

4 And Ithaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and one of the chief, and Ieromah and Iabaziel, and Iohanan, and Iotabab the Gedratite.

5 Elouza, and Jerimoth, and Beathiah, an Ishemaritan, and Saphathia the Huzianite,

6 Eliashah, and Ieshiah, and Azazel, and Iotzer, and Iahobeam the Korathite,

7 And Ioleai, and Zabadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves vnto Dauid into the fold to the wilderness, men of might, and men of warre, for the most part could handle shield and bowe, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the Roes vpon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Elah the third,

10 Meshmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Athai the sixt, Ehel the seventh,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elishah the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Mahanaim the eleventh,

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: of one of the least was our an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iordan in the fifth month, when it had fourten fowen all his banks, and they put to fight all them of the valleys toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall be knit vnto you, but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no if wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and reuenge it.

18 Through the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the captiues, and he said, These are we, Dauid, and on thy side thou sonne of Iesse: Peace be vnto thee, and peace be vnto thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid received them, and made euen captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasse to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped not out: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduention sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasse, Adnah, and Izabab, and Bediel, and Michael, and Ionabab, and Eliah, and Zithai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasse.

21 And they helped Dauid against the hand of the voyers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid

Hebr. 2516
Hebr. 2517
Hebr. 2518
Hebr. 2519
Hebr. 2520
Hebr. 2521
Hebr. 2522
Hebr. 2523
Hebr. 2524
Hebr. 2525
Hebr. 2526
Hebr. 2527
Hebr. 2528
Hebr. 2529
Hebr. 2530
Hebr. 2531
Hebr. 2532
Hebr. 2533
Hebr. 2534
Hebr. 2535
Hebr. 2536
Hebr. 2537
Hebr. 2538
Hebr. 2539
Hebr. 2540
Hebr. 2541
Hebr. 2542
Hebr. 2543
Hebr. 2544
Hebr. 2545
Hebr. 2546
Hebr. 2547
Hebr. 2548
Hebr. 2549
Hebr. 2550
Hebr. 2551
Hebr. 2552
Hebr. 2553
Hebr. 2554
Hebr. 2555
Hebr. 2556
Hebr. 2557
Hebr. 2558
Hebr. 2559
Hebr. 2560
Hebr. 2561
Hebr. 2562
Hebr. 2563
Hebr. 2564
Hebr. 2565
Hebr. 2566
Hebr. 2567
Hebr. 2568
Hebr. 2569
Hebr. 2570
Hebr. 2571
Hebr. 2572
Hebr. 2573
Hebr. 2574
Hebr. 2575
Hebr. 2576
Hebr. 2577
Hebr. 2578
Hebr. 2579
Hebr. 2580
Hebr. 2581
Hebr. 2582
Hebr. 2583
Hebr. 2584
Hebr. 2585
Hebr. 2586
Hebr. 2587
Hebr. 2588
Hebr. 2589
Hebr. 2590
Hebr. 2591
Hebr. 2592
Hebr. 2593
Hebr. 2594
Hebr. 2595
Hebr. 2596
Hebr. 2597
Hebr. 2598
Hebr. 2599
Hebr. 2600

David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

20 And these are the numbers of the bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to make the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

21 The children of Issachar that had a flail and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

22 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seven thousand, and one hundred.

23 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

24 And Elobiad was the leader of the Gersonites, and with him were three thousand, and seven hundred.

25 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

26 And of the children of Benjamin that were kindred of Saul, three thousand: for his brethren that were kindred of them had kept the court of the house of Saul.

27 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

28 And of the half tribe of Manasse, eighteen thousand which were expelled by name, to come and make David King.

29 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two thousand, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

30 Of Zebulun (such as went forth to battell), expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, nine thousand, which could keepe ranke. They were not of double heart.

31 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

32 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentieth and eight thousand and six hundred.

33 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell expert in warre, four thousand.

34 And on the other side of Jordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasse, were the number of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

35 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron to make David King over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David King.

36 And there they were with David three dayes eating, and drinking: for the brethren had prepared for them.

37 Moreover, they that were nigh them, came unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and on asses, meate, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and waxes, and sheepe abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the Arke with great solemnity from Kirjath-earim. 2 Vzza bring sauteis, the Arke in unto the house of Obedi-Edom.

And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the Congregation of Israel, it seems good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let vs send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Le-

vites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kirjath-earim.

6 And David went vp and all Israel to Bethsheshan that is Kirjath-earim, which belongeth to Judah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called on it.

7 And they carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel praised before God with all shew might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with tympanals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing floore of I Chidon, Vzza, put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeas'd because the LORD had made a breach upon Vzza: wherefore that place is called Pithul-Vzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So David brought up the Arke home to himselfe to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obedi-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obedi-Edom in his house three monethes. And the LORD blessed the house of Obedi-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hiram sendeth to David. 2 David's felicity in peacelovs and children. 3 His two victories against the Philistines.

Now Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers unto David, and timber of Cedars, with masons and carpenters to build him a house.

2 And David perceiveth that the LORD had confirmed him King over Israel: for his Kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David tooke for more wives at Jerusalem and David bore to moore sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem: Samsar, and Saobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ishar, and Elisua, and Elpalet, 6 And Noza, and Nephog, and Iphia.

7 And Elihuza, and Beilia, and Elpalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was smitten King over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seeke David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, goe up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Beth-Peterion, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon us, because we were in mine hand, like the breaking

breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place *Shal Peraim*.
 12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.
 13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired againe of God, and God said unto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, and come vpon them, one againe the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the name of David went out in all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him vpon all Nations.

CHAP. XV.

David hauing prepared a place for the Ark, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from O. S. dom. 21 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. Michal despiseth him.

1 And David called him brauns in the cite of O. S. dom, and prepared a place for the Ark of God, to be set in a tent.

2 And David said, No man ought to carry the Ark of God: but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Ark of God, and to minister vnto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Ark of the LORD vnto the place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, all the Leuites,

5 Of the houses of Kohath: *Yziel* the chiefe, and his brethren a hundred and twenty.

6 Of the houses of Merari: *Alfah* the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the houses of Gerson: *Ioel* the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the houses of Elizaphan: *Somaiah* the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the houses of Hebron: *Eliab* the chiefe, and his brethren thirtie.

10 Of the houses of Uzziel: *Ammizadab* the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and euellue.

11 And David called to *Zadok*, and *Abiathar* the Priests, and for the Leuites, *Isi*, *Vrieh*, *Alfah*, and *Isi*, *Shemiramoth*, and *Ebhai*, and *Amminadab*.

12 And he said vnto them, Ye are the chiefe of the Fathers of the Leuites: therefore your fellowe brethren shall stand with you, that see may bring vp the Ark of the LORD God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For it shall be that at the first the LORD our God made a breach vpon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselves to bring vp the Ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Ark of God vpon their shoulders with the staves thereof, as Moyses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, sounding by letting vp the voice with organs.

17 So the Leuites appointed *Heman*, the sonne of *Chel* of Iselt, and of his brethren, *Azoph* the sonne of *Bered*, *Isai*: and of the sonne of *Merari* their brethren, *Ethan* the sonne of *Kushiah*.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, *Zachariah*, *Ben*, and *Luziel*, and *Shemiramoth*, and *Isai*, and *Vani*, *Eliab*, and *Beniamin*, and *Maasiah*, and *Mattathiah*, and *Eliyahah*, and *Mekniah*, and *Obed Edom*, and *Ishiel* the porters.

19 So the singers, *Heman*, *Azoph*, and *Ethan* were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

20 And *Zachariah*, and *Aziel*, and *Shemiramoth*, and *Ishiel*, and *Vani*, and *Eliab*, and *Maasiah*, and *Beniamin*, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And *Mattathiah*, and *Eliyahah*, and *Mikniah*, and *Obed Edom*, and *Ishiel*, and *Beniamin*, with harpes on the *Sacrament* to excel.

22 And *Chenasiah* chiefe of the Leuites was for to sing: he instructed about the song, because he was thilfull.

23 And *Beruchiah*, and *Elkanah* were doorekeepers for the Ark.

24 And *Shemiramoth*, and *Ishophaphat*, and *Nachaniel*, and *Amasai*, and *Zachariah*, and *Beniamin*, and *Eliezer* the Priests did blow with the trumpets before the Ark of God: and *Obed Edom*, and *Ishiel*, were doorekeepers for the Ark.

25 So David and the Elders of Israel, and the chieftaynes ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of *Obed Edom* with joy.

26 And it came to passe, when God helped the Lewites that bare the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rammes.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Ark, and the singers, and chieftaynes: a number of the *Isrog*, with the singers. David also had vpon him an *Er* plaid of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the organ, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries & harpes.

29 And it came to passe, as the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD came to the cite of *David*, that *Michal* the daughter of *Saul*, looking out at a window, saw King *David* dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

David's first sacrifice. Hee ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. The Priest of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests, and Musicians, to stand continually on the Ark.

1 So they brought the Ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering a burnt offering, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loaf of bread, and a good peece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 *Asaph* the chiefe, and next to him *Zachariah*, *Ishiel*, and *Shemiramoth*, and *Ishiel*, and *Mattathiah*, and *Eliab*, and *Beniamin*, and *Obed Edom*, and *Ishiel* with

2 Sam. 5. 23.

1 Chr. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

1 Chr. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

2 Sam. 6. 17.

Exod. 25. 14.

7 with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbals.

8 Benaias also and Izabiah the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Covenant of God.

9 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first this Psalm to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

10 ¶ Give thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people, 11 Sing vnto him, sing Psalms vnto him, talke vnto all his wonderful workes.

12 Glory yee in his holie Name, let the heart of them reioyce that tecke the LORD.

13 Tecke the LORD and his strength, tecke his face continually.

14 Remember his maruclous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgements of his mouth.

15 O ye heid of Israel his seruants, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

16 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

17 Be we manfull alwayes of his Covenant, the word, which hee commanded to a thousand generations:

18 Exe of the Covenants which he made with Abraham, and with Isaac vnto Isaac:

19 And Iacob confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and vnto Israel for an euerlasting Covenant, 20 As he said vnto Isaac: I give the land of Canaan, whi^{ch} is for of your inheritance.

21 When ye were but few, I enen a few, and strangers in it:

22 And when they were few, I added to nation, and from one kingdom to another people:

23 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he repressed kings for their sake.

24 I say, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophet an harme.

25 ¶ Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: show forth his name day to day his saluation:

26 Declare his glory among the heathen; his maruclous workes among all nations.

27 For great is the LORD and greatly to be praised, his name is to be feared above all gods.

28 For all the gods of the people are idoles: but the LORD made the heavens.

29 Glory and honor are in his presence: strength and gladness are in his place.

30 Give vnto the LORD ye kinreds of the people: glory vnto the LORD glory and strength.

31 Give vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: I bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

32 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable that it be not mooued.

33 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

34 Let the Sea reare, and the faine thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

35 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee consumed to iudge the earth.

36 ¶ O give thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

37 And say ye, Saue vs O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heart, that wee may give thanks to thy holie Name, and glory in thy praise.

38 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for euer

and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

39 ¶ So be left there before the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

40 And Obed Edom with his brethren threescore and egi: Obed Edom also the souer of Bethanun, and Huiah to be porters:

41 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon.

42 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and euening: and to doe according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

43 And with them Heman and Ieduthan, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer.

44 And with them Heman and Ieduthan with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musickall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthan were porters.

45 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathans first appoynting the purpose of David to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbid him. 11 The promise of his blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

NOw it came to passe, as David sae in his house, that David said to Nathans the Prophet, I see, I dwell in a house of Cedars, but the Arke of the covenant of the LORD remaineth vnder curtains.

2 Then Nathans said vnto David, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathans, saying,

4 Goe and tell David, my seruant, thus saith the LORD, I will not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I will not dwell in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

6 Wherefore I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I appointed to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD vnto my seruant David, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I rooke thee from the sheepe coat, thou shalt follow the sheepe, that thou shouldst be ruler ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue bin with thee whither soeuer thou hast walked, & haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name: like the name of the great ones that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning).

10 And since the time, that I commanded Iudges to be ouer my people Israel, Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies, Furthermore I will tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou shalt goe to be with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, & I will stablish his kingdome.

22 He

12 He shall build mee a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will sit with him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all thy vision, so did Nathan speake unto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hither to ?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God : for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid speake more to thee for the honour of thy servant ? for thy knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatness in making knowne all these thy great things.

20 O LORD there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what nation is in the earth is like thy people Israel, who God went to redeeme, to be his owne people, to in the name of greatness and terribilities, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt ?

22 For thy people Israel, which thou make thine owne people for ever, and thou LORD, becomest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it ever be established, that thy Name may be magnified forever, saying, The LORD of hostes is the God of Israel, each a God to Israel : and let the house of Dauid thy servant be established for ever.

25 For thou, O my God, thou hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house : therefore thy servant has found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God,) and hast promised thy goodness to thy servant.

27 Now therefore let it please thee to fulfill the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever : for thou bledest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 2 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 3 Tou sendeth Adoram with presents to blisse Dauid. 4 The presents and the spoyle, Dauid dedicateth to God. 5 He putteth garisons in Edom.

Now after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote Hadarezer King of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went, to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand chaires, and seven thousand horsemen, & twenty thousand footmen : Dauid also houghed all the chariots, but reserved of them an hundred chaires.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria, Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids servants, and he brought gifts. Thus the LORD preferred Dauid, and he was not without victorie.

7 And Dauid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chon, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of house.

9 ¶ Now when Toi King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hosts of Hadarezer King of Zobah :

10 Hee sent Hadoram his son to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate with him, because he had fought against Hadarezer King of Zobah, for Hadarezer had war with Toi, and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that hee brought from all these nations : from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abihai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Ammonites in the valley of salt, eightene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the fortresses became Dauids servants. Thus the LORD preferred Dauid, whither soever he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Iosab the sonne of Zeruiah was over the house, & Jehoshaphat the son of Achisur, & Corer, sons of Beniamin.

16 And Leuzai the son of Ahimaaz, & Shaulai the son of Uriah, were the Priests, and Shaulai the Scribe.

17 And Benaias the sonne of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and the sonne of Dauid were these about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauid's messengers sent to comfort Hannun the sonne of Nabalshare, withough he hated him. 2 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians are overcome by Toib and Abihai. 3 Shophach bringeth a new supply of the Syrians slain by Dauid.

Now it came to passe after this, that Nabalshar the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will thine kindness unto Hannun the son of Nabalshar, because his father shewed kindeesse to me : And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hannun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hannun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee ? Are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spee out the land ?

4 Wherefore Hannun tooke Dauids servants and shewed them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were harmed, and he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly distressed, and the King said, Tarry at Jericho vntill your beards be growne, and then returne.

¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hiram, and the children of Ammon, five a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horses out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maschah, and out of Zidon.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maschah and his people, who came and pitched before Mo'aba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hosts of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battell was set against him in aray, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered vnto the hand of Ishai his brother, & they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be two strong for me, then shall I helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be two strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs beseech our felicity valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and he that the LORD doe that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh out on the Syrians vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abisha his brother, and entered into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were not to be worke some time, they sent messengers and a new cart to Syria, that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the hoste of Hadadexer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over the Iordan, and came upon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and they thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadadexer saw that they were put to the worke before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

¶ CHAP. XX.
 1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, & spoiled by David, & the people thereof starued, & three giants are slain in three several wayes by the Philistines.

¶ A N D it came to passe that after that Ioab was expelled, at the time that kings came out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and washed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (the David tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crowne of their King off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and

it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: enen so he cut David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose warre againe: in the Philistines, at which time Sicalah the Hathiathite slew Zippai, that was of the children of the Giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jaer slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staffe was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet againe there was war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foot: and he also was of the toane of the Giant.

7 But when he desired Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, Dauids brother slew him.

8 There were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his seruants.

¶ CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, to seek Iak to number the people. 2 The number of the droppes being brought, David repeneth of it. 3 David having three plagues proposed by Gath, chooseth the pestilence. 4 After the death of seven thousand, David is repenent, & withdraweth the number of Ierusalem. 5 David is God directed to smite the Jebusites, whose strong holdes were built on Ailag, God giueth a signe of his favour by fire, and smiteth the plague. 6 Dauid is smiteth there, being rebraided by the Gibeon by fire of the Angel.

¶ A N D Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, keepe number of all Israel, from Beer-sheba vnto Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times to many more as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doe my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of treaspeasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the Kings word prevailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the sum of the number of the people vnto David: and all they of Israel were a thou and thou sand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was four hundred threescore & ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Benjamin were not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 ¶ And God was displeasid with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said vnto God, I have sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruants, for I haue done verily foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids seer, saying,

10. God, and told David, saying, Thus saith the LORD I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So God came to David, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee,

12 Either

* 2. Sam. 21. 18.
10r, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

* 1. Sam. 24. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

* 1. Sam. 24. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

12 Either three yeeres fasting, or three moneths to be destroyed before say soer (as he) of the word of these enemies on which they) or else in three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying thoroughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy selfe, what wouldest thou bring agayne to him that sent me.

13 And David said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel leuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And David lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heauen, having a drawne sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then David and the Elders of Israel who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And David said vnto God, It is not I that commanded the people to be numbered: for I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be perished.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And David went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his horse sounes with him, hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, ¶ Grant mee the place of this threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto David, Take it to thee, and let my Lord the King see that which is good in his eyes. For I give thee the oxen also to burne offerings, and the threshing instrument in wood, and the wheate for the meat offering, I give it all.

24 And King David said vnto Ornan, Nay, but I will not buy it: for the full price: for I will not take that which is haue of the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So David gaue to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword agayne into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, when he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which

Moyses made in the wilderness, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon: * Chap. 29

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD. 1 Sam. 3

C H A P. XXII.

1 David following the place of the Temple, prepared abundance for the building of it. 6 he instructed Solomon as he is prepared, and he doth in building the temple. He charged the Priests to assist his soene.

¶ Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: and let the nations to him wraught stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the syringes, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedarwood vnto David.

5 And David said, ¶ Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD, must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory thoroughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to my saying: ¶ Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast done great matters: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight. * Chap. 2 Sam. 7:13

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes. ¶ That passed

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom ouer Israel for ever.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and vnderstanding, & giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shall thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and iudgements which the LORD charged Moyses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I haue prepared the house of the LORD, as hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and of iron without weight: for it is in abundance. I haue also and haue I prepared, and thou mayest see thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workmen of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of worke.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron: there is no number, Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to help Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The families of Kohath. 21 The families of Merari.

SO when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their pollies, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand were set forward to the worke of the house of the LORD, and five thousand were officers and Judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand were porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise there-with.

6 And David divided them into four parts among the families of Levi, namely Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gershonites were Uzziah & Shimei. 8 The families of Uzziah, the chiefe was Ishai, and Zebad, and Iudai three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Hoziel, and Haran, three. These were the chiefe of the families of Uzziah.

10 And the sons of Shimei were: Ishai, & Ziss, and Jeuth, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Ishai was the chiefe, and Ziss the second: but Jeuth and Beriah had not many sons, therefore they were in our reckoning according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The families of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram: Aaron, and Moise: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he, and his sons for ever, to burne incense before the LORD, as number was him, and to bless in his Name for ever.

14 ¶ Now concerning Moise the man of God, his families were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The families of Moise were: Gershon and Eliezer.

16 Of the families of Gershon, Shelbuel was the chiefe.

17 And the families of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had some other sons: but the families of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amarith the second, Ishbuiel the third, and Johamian the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah the first, and Eliah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The families of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kishi.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kishi, tooke them.

23 The families of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the families of Levi, after the house of their fathers, each the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their pollies, that did the worke for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Ierusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty yeeres old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the Show-bread; and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of sacrifice and like.

30 And so every morning, to make and praise the LORD, and likewise at Even:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the feastes by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. ¶ The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar extended the Priests office.

3 And David distributed them: both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were twelve chiefe men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar, there were sixtee chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers:

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the Sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the King, and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Levites:

Imp.

Hum.

1, 20
yfe.

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

Levi. 4

17, King
me.* Num;
10. 24.* Num;
1. 7.[David
be done
be done
Levi. 4
Levi. 4]† Hab;
number.
† Hab;
their
station
was
as
the
band
of
the
sons
of
Aa-
ron.* Chap;
5. 29. &c.

Levi. 5. 21

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

10. 8. &c.

one principall handbell being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehonadab: the second to Iddishai,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Georim,

9 The fifth to Meshubab, the sixt to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Iethra, the tenth to Suedanah,

12 The eleventh to Ithabab, the twelfth to Jakin,

13 The thirteenth to Haggai, the fourteenth to Jehiathab,

14 The fifteenth to Bigai, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Appai,

16 The nineteenth to Pethaiab, the twentieth to Shezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iarim, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiab, the four and twentieth to Mazziab.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their name: under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the first of the sons of Levi were these: of the sons of Amram, Simbael: of the sons of Shubael, Iedebai.

21 Concerning Rehabiath, of the sons of Rehabiath, the first was Ishiah.

22 Of the Itharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Iabai.

23 And the sons of Hebron, Ieviah the first, Amariah the second, Iahziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Vzaiah, Michab, of the sons of Michab, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michab was Ishiah: of the sons of Ishiah, Zebadiath.

26 The sons of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Iaziah, Ben.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iahziab, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ieri.

28 Of Mahli came Helez, who had no son.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Iozababel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, and Edar, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots once against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the King and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the Priests and Levites, even the principall fathers, once against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and officers of the singers. 2 Their division by lot into foure and twentieth parts.

Moses, and Aaron, and the captiues of the host, separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthan, who should prophesie with harpe, with psalterie, and with organ: and the number of the workemen, according to their service was:

1 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nathaniab, and Asaph, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the King.

2 Of Jeduthan: the sonnes of Jeduthan, Gedaliah, and Zer, and Iethaiab, Hahabai, and Maziab, and Ghe, under the hands of their father Je-

duthan, who prophesied with a harpe, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

3 Of Heman, the sons of Heman, Kukkiah, Mattathiah, [Vazeri], Suedai, and Iedai, Heman, Hanani, Eliathah, Gedaliah, & Romamih-Ezer, Ioin-gah, bekathiah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Maziath.

4 All these were the sons of Heman the King: set in the woods of God, to lift up the voice. And God gave to Heman fourteene sons and three daughters.

5 All these were under the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with organ, psalterie, and harpe, for the service of the house of God, according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthan, and Heman.

6 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in songs of the LORD, was two hundred fourescore and eight.

7 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the taller as the shorter.

8 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes were twelue:

9 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelue:

10 The fourth to Ieri, he, his sonnes, and his brethren were twelue:

11 The fifth to Nathaniab, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

12 The sixth to Kukkiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

13 The seventh to Ietharah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

14 The eighth to Iethaiab, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

15 The ninth to Mattathiah, he, his sonnes, and his brethren were twelue:

16 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

17 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

18 The twelfth to Hahabai, he, his son, and his brethren were twelue:

19 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

20 The fourteenth to Maziath, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

21 The fifteenth to Iedai, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

22 The sixteenth to Ieduthan, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

23 The seventeenth to Mallothi, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

24 The eighteenth to Hothir, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

25 The nineteenth to Gedaliah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

26 The twentieth to Hahabai, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

27 The twentyfirst to Iethab, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Gedaliah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Maziath, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamih-Ezer, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The divisions of the porters. 2 The gate assigned by lot. 3 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 4 Officers and leaders.

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.

Concerning the divisions of the Porters, of the Kohathites, of Mehelemiah the son of Kor^h of the families of Aitaph.

2 And the sons of Mehelemiah, were Zechariah the first borne, Iedael the second, Zebadiah the third, Ietham the fourth.

3 Eiam the fifth, Ithohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the names of Obed-Edom, were Shemaiah the first borne, Iehuzabad the second, Iosh the third, and Sagar the fourth, and Nothanel the fifth.

5 Amiel the sixth, Ithahar the seventh, Puthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons borne, that ruled thowor the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The son of Shemaiah: Othani, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were thowor in: Eiam, and Semathiah.

8 All these of the families of Obed-Edom: they and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Mehelemiah had sons and brethren strong men, eightscore.

10 Also Hothai of the children of Merari, had son: Shimi the chiefe, (for though he was not the first borne, yet his name made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the families and brethren of Hothai, were thirtyscore.

12 Among these were the divisions of porters, euen among these men, being wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every year.

14 And the lot Eastward fell so; Shemaiah, then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellor) they cast to him, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom's eastward, and to his four, the house out Westward.

16 To Shuppim and Hothai the lot came fourth Westward with the gate Shalcheth, by the caufey of the going in, and against west.

17 But the lot fell for Parbar, Northward four a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aitaph two and two.

18 And Parbar Westward foure at the caufey, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Korah, among the families of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Gad: Gadai the son of the Gerishonite, Gadai, were fathers; euen of Gadai, the Gerishonite, were Ieheli.

22 The names of Ieheli, Zethan, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amratites, and the Isharites, the Hebronites, and the Zarahites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gerishon, the sonne of Moyses was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Elizer: Rehabiah his soune, and Ielbath his soune, and Ioram his soune, Zechai his soune, and Shelomith his soune.

26 Waiu. Saclomath and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Deued the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines

ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Iosh the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vader the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Isharites, Chematah, and his sons were for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers, and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hahabiah, and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan Westward, in all busines of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites was Ierijah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, of Isser of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halie tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

The twelve captaines for every full moneth.

1 The Princes of the twelve tribes, 2) the number of the people is hundred.

Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courts, which came in and went out moneth by mouth thowor: all the moneths of the yeere: of every course were twenty and foure thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, was Ithoam the sonne of Zebadiah, and his course were twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was Dodai an Abhite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah, son of Ithoia, a chiefe priest and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and about the chiefe: and in his course was Amizabad his soune.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Ashbel the brother of Iosh, and Zebadiah his soune after him: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth was Shimeath the Isharite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth captaine for the sixth moneth was Ira the sonne of Ithar, the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh captaine for the seventh moneth, was Nolez the Pelosite of the children, of Ephraim, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Huiusite, of the Zarahites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezzer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in

his course were twenty and foure thousand.
13 The tenth captain for the tenth month, was Maharai the Nebo-othite, of the Zabutes: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month, was Benaiab the Parathouite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month, was I He'dai the Nephthathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

16 Furthermore, of the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simcoites, Shephaiath the sonne of Maachab.

17 Of the Leuites: Habbabiah the sonne of Ke- buel: of the Arosonites, Zadoh.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omeri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zabulon, Abinaiab the sonne of Obadiab: of Nephthali, Serimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasse, Iocel the sonne of Pedasah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilcad, Ildo the sonne of Zechunah: of Benjamin, Iasbel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These were the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old: nor vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like the flocks of the heavens.

24 Ioshab the sonne of Zerubbab began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures was Azmoneh the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Iehonathan the sonne of Uzziab.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the sickle for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelab.

27 And ouer the vineyards was Shimeel the Ramathite: and ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-presses, was Sabdi the Ziphathite.

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycamore trees that were in the low places, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellers of oyle was Ioab.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Saaron, was Shetrai the Sharmite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shephat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouere the camels also was Ouil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses, was Iehonathan the Meronathite.

31 And ouer the focke, was Izrahel the Hagathite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was King Dauids.

32 Also Iouathan Dauids vncle was a counsellier, a wise man, and a scribe: and Ichiel the son of Hachmoni was with the Kings souldiers.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counsellier, and Hushai the Archite was the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel was Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar, and the generall of the Kings army was Ioab.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods lawes to him, & promised in his sons solomons exhorteth them to feare God. 2 He incourageth solomon to build the Temple. 15 Hee greeth him with a prayer for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministered to the King by course: and the captaine ouer the thousand, and captaine ouer the hundred, and the stewards ouer all the substance, and the possession of the King, and of his house with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men of Israel.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heere me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I am in my heart to build an house of steele, for the sake of the covenant of the LORD, and for the sake of the throne of our God: and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast borne a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

4 Now heere, the LORD God of Israel, calleth mee before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer for he hath chosen me: vnder to be the Ruler and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father: and among the sonnes of my father, he hath liked me to make me King ouer all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath chosen me many sons) he hath chosen solomon my son to sit vpon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house, and my Courte for I haue chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for euer, if he be constant to doe my commandments and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, I beseech you for all the Commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may performe the good thing, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ And thou solomon my sonne, know thou the will of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, hee will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: of strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the house of holie, and of the treasures thereof, and of the inner pillars thereof, and of the place of the Meropetax.

12 And hee gaue him of all that hee had by the Spirit, of the court: of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the delicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of the service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gaue of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of seruise:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for curie candlesticks, and for the lampes thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, both for the candlesticks, and also for the lampes thereof according

Or He-
decap.
1-30

Chap.
21-7.
John. 2-4.
1000.
1. Heb.
1. 1000.

1. Heb.
1. 1000.
1. Heb.
1. 1000.

1. Heb.
1. 1000.
1. Heb.
1. 1000.

100
1000
1000

2-2
750
1000
1000

1. N
1000
1. 1000
1. 1000

1000
1000
1000

1. 1000
1000
1000

1. 1000
1000
1000

1. 1000
1000
1000

1000
1000
1000

1. 1000
1000
1000

1. 1000
1000
1000

According to the use of every handicraft.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of Shewbread for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the Acchi-bookers, said the bowmen, and the capstan for the golden basins, see pure gold by weight for every basin, and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the Cherubims that spread out their wings, and covered the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD.

19 All this said David, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by his hand vpon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of a good courage, and doe intreatise not, see be dismayed: for the LORD God, and my God will be with thee, he will not faile thee nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold the courses of the Priests and the Lauires, tues they shall be with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and these shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, euery willing skillfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David by his example an incentive, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly, 20 David's thanksgiving and prayer, 26 The people haue blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King, 26 David's reign and death.

Furthermore, David the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, the silver for things of silver, and the braile for things of braile, the yron for things of yron, the wood for things of wood, Oxen flones and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, Thine of mine owne proper good, of gold and silver which I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of worke so be made by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the Fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the capitaines of thousand, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the seruice of the house of God, of gold see thousand talents, and ten thousand of silver: and of silver ten thousand talents: and of braile, chibricke thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of

the LORD, in the hands of Jesse the Gethsemane. ¶ Then the people offered, for that they offered red willingly, because with perfect heart they offered red willingly to the LORD: and David the King also reioyced with great ioy.

9 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

10 Thine, O LORD, is greatness; thy power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

11 Both thine and honour aboue of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand is to make great, and to give strength vnto all.

12 Now therefore our God we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

13 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer to thee willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine owne hand we haue giuen thee.

14 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

15 O LORD our God, all this thou that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

16 I know also, my God, that thou wilt test the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of my heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I sette with ioy, thy people which are thy chosen here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

17 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart vnto thee:

18 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I haue made provision.

19 ¶ And David said to all the Congregation: Now blesseth the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

20 And they offered sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrificers in abundance for all Israel.

21 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day, with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of David King the second time, and anointed him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

22 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as King, in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

23 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the soundes likewise of King David, remembered the vowes vnto Solomon the King.

24 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed vpon him such reynall maiesty as had not been vpon any King before him in Israel.

25 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned ouer all Israel,

1 Kings 7:17

1 Kings 7:17

1 Kings 7:17

1 Kings 7:17

1 Kings 7:17

1 Kings 7:17

1 Kings 7:17

27 And the time that hee reigned over Israel, was forty yeeres. Seven yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of David the King first and last, behold they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 2 Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God. 3 Solomons strength and wealth.

And Solomon the sonne of David was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaynes of thousand, and of hundred, and to the Iudges, and to every Governour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the Ark of God had David brought vp from Kirith-eisaim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, was put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto David my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let the promise vnto David my father be established: for thou hast made me King ouer a people, which is but the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome, and knowledge for thy life, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisdome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the Kings haue had that haue bene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

13 Then Solomon came from his iourney, to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen, and hee had a thousand and foure hundred

charets, and two hundred horsemen, which hee placed in the charets cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the King made silver and gold afferuall as plumeous as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees that are in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the Kings merchantes received the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they set out vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred & fiftie, & so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria by their means.

CHAP. II.

1 And, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 2 His ambassage to Huran for workemen and provision of flax. 3 Huran sendeth him a kind answer.

And Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out therefoore and threescore thousand men to hew the stones, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and threethousand and six hundred to ouersee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Huran the King of Tyre, saying, As thou hast dealt with David my father, and dost send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, when soe shall I write me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him my sweet incense, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solempne feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, to inhabit the heauen, and heauen of heauen cannot containe him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? saue only to burne sacrifices before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can kill to graue, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and Algumee trees out of Lebanon: for I know that thy seruants can kill to cut timber in Lebanon: and behold my seruants shall be with thy seruants.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance for the house which I am about to build shall be I wonderfull great.

10 And Behold, I will giue to thy seruants the luyers that are in the Araby countreys, and

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Kings 5-46. 2 Chron. 26-35. 2 Sam. 8-37.

Exod. 25-26. 1 Chron. 28-29.

1 Chron. 28-29.

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Chron. 28-29.

1 Chron. 28-29.

1 Kings 2-46.

1 Kings 2-46.

of beets wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the King of Tyre answered in writing which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, hee hath made thee King over them.

12 Hiram said moreover; Blessed is the LORD God of Israel that made heaven & earth, who hath given to David the King, a wise son, graduated with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, & on him for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Hiram my fathers :

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat, and the barley, the oyle, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants :

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, & as much as thou shalt need : and we will bring it to thee in flotes by Sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all ¶ the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them ; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and five hundred.

18 And hee set ¶ threefore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred overseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 2 The measure and ornaments of the house. 3 The Cherubims. 4 The Vail and pillars.

Then ¶ Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floor of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And hee began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, was thirtyscore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty : and hee overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee filled with fir-tree, which hee overlaid with fine gold, and hee cherous palme-trees, and chaines.

6 And hee garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parthia.

7 Hee overlaid also the house, the beames, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved Cherubims on the walls.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof

twenty cubites : and he overlaid it with fine gold, according to the five hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the bulks was fifty shekels of gold, and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in ¶ most holy place hee made two Cherubims of iuniper wood, & overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long : one wing of the one Cherub was five cubites, reaching to the wall of the house : and the other wing was likewise five cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub :

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was five cubites, reaching to the wall of the house : and the other wing was five cubites also, joining to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselves soorth twenty cubites : and they stood on their feet, and their faces were ¶ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the Vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house ¶ two pillars of thirty and five cubites ¶ high, and the chapiter that was on ¶ top of each of them, was five cubites.

16 And hee made chaines, ¶ in the Oracle, & put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee reared up the pillars before the Temple, out on the right hand, & the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea upon wheels. 3 The ten Lavers, Candlesticks, and Tables. 4 The Courts and the instruments of brasse. 5 The instruments of gold.

Moreover, hee made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also hee made a molten sea of ten cubites ¶ from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compass it round about.

3 ¶ And under it was the similitude of oxen which did compass it round about : tenne in a cubit compassing the Sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen : three looking toward ¶ North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East : and the Sea was set above upon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ¶ with flowers of Lillies : and it received and held three thousand Batts.

6 ¶ Hee made also ten Lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them : such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them. But the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And hee made ten Candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 Hee made also ten Tables, and placed them in the Temple, five on the right side, and five on the left : and hee made an hundred ¶ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the court, & overlaid the doores of them with brasse :

10v. 22
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1 Kings
2 Kings
3 Kings
4 Kings
5 Kings
6 Kings
7 Kings
8 Kings
9 Kings
10 Kings
11 Kings
12 Kings
13 Kings
14 Kings
15 Kings
16 Kings
17 Kings
18 Kings
19 Kings
20 Kings
21 Kings
22 Kings
23 Kings
24 Kings
25 Kings
26 Kings
27 Kings
28 Kings
29 Kings
30 Kings
31 Kings
32 Kings
33 Kings
34 Kings
35 Kings
36 Kings
37 Kings
38 Kings
39 Kings
40 Kings
41 Kings
42 Kings
43 Kings
44 Kings
45 Kings
46 Kings
47 Kings
48 Kings
49 Kings
50 Kings
51 Kings
52 Kings
53 Kings
54 Kings
55 Kings
56 Kings
57 Kings
58 Kings
59 Kings
60 Kings
61 Kings
62 Kings
63 Kings
64 Kings
65 Kings
66 Kings
67 Kings
68 Kings
69 Kings
70 Kings
71 Kings
72 Kings
73 Kings
74 Kings
75 Kings
76 Kings
77 Kings
78 Kings
79 Kings
80 Kings
81 Kings
82 Kings
83 Kings
84 Kings
85 Kings
86 Kings
87 Kings
88 Kings
89 Kings
90 Kings
91 Kings
92 Kings
93 Kings
94 Kings
95 Kings
96 Kings
97 Kings
98 Kings
99 Kings
100 Kings

10v. like
a Latin
flowers
1 Kings
2 Kings
3 Kings
4 Kings
5 Kings
6 Kings
7 Kings
8 Kings
9 Kings
10 Kings
11 Kings
12 Kings
13 Kings
14 Kings
15 Kings
16 Kings
17 Kings
18 Kings
19 Kings
20 Kings
21 Kings
22 Kings
23 Kings
24 Kings
25 Kings
26 Kings
27 Kings
28 Kings
29 Kings
30 Kings
31 Kings
32 Kings
33 Kings
34 Kings
35 Kings
36 Kings
37 Kings
38 Kings
39 Kings
40 Kings
41 Kings
42 Kings
43 Kings
44 Kings
45 Kings
46 Kings
47 Kings
48 Kings
49 Kings
50 Kings
51 Kings
52 Kings
53 Kings
54 Kings
55 Kings
56 Kings
57 Kings
58 Kings
59 Kings
60 Kings
61 Kings
62 Kings
63 Kings
64 Kings
65 Kings
66 Kings
67 Kings
68 Kings
69 Kings
70 Kings
71 Kings
72 Kings
73 Kings
74 Kings
75 Kings
76 Kings
77 Kings
78 Kings
79 Kings
80 Kings
81 Kings
82 Kings
83 Kings
84 Kings
85 Kings
86 Kings
87 Kings
88 Kings
89 Kings
90 Kings
91 Kings
92 Kings
93 Kings
94 Kings
95 Kings
96 Kings
97 Kings
98 Kings
99 Kings
100 Kings

10 And her for the Sun on the right side of the East end, over against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and Hiram finished the work: that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomeis, & the chapiters which were on top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to cover the two pomeis of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath: to cover the two pomeis of the chapiters, which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and pillars made he upon the bases,

15 One Sea, and twelve oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Hiram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the King cast them; in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread was set.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the vases made he of gold, and that of perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 3 God being praised, giveth a visible figure of his favour.

Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the King in the feast, which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Levitesooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests and the Levites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him: before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, over against the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims covered the Arke, and the flutes thereof above.

9 And they drew out the flutes of the Arke, at the ends of the flutes were issue from the Arke, before the Oracle, but they were not seen with-out. And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the Arke, save the two Tables which Moses put therein at Horeb. ¶ When the LORD made a Covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, and did not shew waik by course:

12 * Also the Levites which were of fingers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthan, with their sons, and their brethren, being arrayed in white linnen, having cymbals, & psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpets & fingers were as one, so make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets & cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth forever: that the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, dissett God. 2 Solomon prayes in the consecration of the Temple, upon the brazen sea-fould.

¶ Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the temple darkly:

2 For: I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled y which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chuse I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my Name might be there: and have chosen David to bee over my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come fourth out of thy loome, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken for I am risen up in the reume of David my father, & am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the Arke, wherein is the Covenant of the LORD that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands :

13 For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of fine plates † long and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, & had set it in the middle of the Court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeth Covenant, and showeth mercy vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts;

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that which thou hast promised him, and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: yet to that thy children take heed to their way to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy Word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauen cannot containe thee: how much lesse can a house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee :

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house, day and night, and vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldst put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth † toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, heare them.

22 ¶ If a man sware against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house :

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, by requiring the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel † bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returre and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee † in this house :

25 Then heare thou from the heauen, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is shut vp, and there is no raime, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest visit them :

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgive the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walke, and send raime vpon the land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be bladding or mildew, locusts or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the † Citie of their land: whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be :

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication former shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall † spread forth his hands † in this house :

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render vnto every man according vnto his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men.)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue, † in the land which thou gavest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm: if they come and pray in this house :

33 Then heare thou from the heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe oute war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, & they pray vnto thee toward this city which † I haue chosen, & the house which I haue built for thy Name :

35 Then heare thou from the heauen thy prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their † cause.

36 If they sinned against thee (for there is no man which sineth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off, or neere :

37 Yet if they † be thicke themselves in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, Wee haue sinned, wee haue done euill, and haue dealt wickedly :

38 If they returre to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captivity, whether they haue carried them captiues, & pray toward their land which † I giuest vnto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name :

39 Then heare thou from the heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their † cause, and forgive thy people which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto thy prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God into thy resting place, thou and the Ark of thy strength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with iudgement, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turne not away † face of thine anointed: remember mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him, a Solomons iohanne sacrifice. 2 Solomons hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 3 God appearing to Solomons giueth him promises vpon conditions.

* Chap. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42.

† Or, toward the house.

* 1. Chron. 28. 9.

† Hebr. all the dayes which.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

† Heb. 20. 22. 27.

† Hebr. thy name is called vpon this house.

† Or, right.

† Heb. 7. 12. 22.

† Heb. 1. 1. 2. 8.

† Heb. they that take them captiues.

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

† Or, visit.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

* Psal. 132. 9.

Now when Solomons had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground vpon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

¶ And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

¶ And the Priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministry: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brassen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation; from the entering in of Hamath vnto the stier of Egypt.

¶ And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly for they kept the dedication of the Altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

¶ And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodness that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

¶ Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

¶ And the LORD appeared vnto Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

¶ If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

¶ If my people which are called by my Name shall humble themselves, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgue their sinne, and will heale their land.

¶ Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine eares attend vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

¶ For now haue I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

¶ And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt observe my Statutes and my Iudgements:

¶ Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I haue covenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, ¶ There shall not faile thee a man to be raine in Israel.

But if thou turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandments which I haue said before thee, and shalt goe and serue other gods, and worship them.

¶ Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue given them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

¶ And this house which is high shall be an abomination to euery one that passeth by it; for that he shall say, ¶ Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

¶ And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, & worshipped them, & serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAPTER VIII.

Solomons buildings. ¶ The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. ¶ Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. ¶ Solomons yearly solenne sacrifices. ¶ He appointeth the Priests and Levites to their places. ¶ The Navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

¶ And it came to passe (at the end of twenty years wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

¶ That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

¶ And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it.

¶ And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

¶ Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

¶ And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charre cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thoruout all the land of his dominion.

¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, & the Iebusites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel: whoso

¶ But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed build: nor them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

¶ But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruantes for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captiues, and captiues of his charres and horsmen.

¶ And there were the chiefe of King Solomons officers, namely two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

¶ And Solomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the cities of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the Kings of the LORD hath come.

¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

¶ Even after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solenne Feasts three times in the yeere, such as the Feast of vnleuened bread, and in the Feast of Weeks, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

¶ 1. King
2. 2. c.
3. 2. 24.

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 15.

¶ Heb.
by their
hand.

¶ 1. Chron.
23. 1.
¶ Heb.
by their
presence.

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 1. c.

¶ Dent.
22. 1.

¶ Heb.
whom my
Name is
called.

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 1. c.

¶ Heb.
to the
prayer of
this place

¶ Chap.
2. 6.

¶ Chap.
5. 16.

¶ Heb.
where food
was not
to be
found

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 1. c.
25.

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 1. c.
25.

¶ Heb.
by their
hand.

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 1. c.

¶ Heb.
all the
children
of Israel

¶ Heb.
whereunto
the Kings
of the LORD
hath come

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 1. c.

¶ Heb.
to the
prayer of
this place

¶ 1. Chron.
24. 1. c.

¶ Heb.
where food
was not
to be
found

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of David his father, the 2 courses of the Priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister, before the Priests as the duty of every day required : the 2 porters also by their courses at every gate : for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the Commandment of the King unto the Priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning ʒ treasures.

16 Now all the works of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the bulke of the LORD, and until it was finished : so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Elath, at the Sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, & servants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, & took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, & brought same to king Solomon

C H A P. IX.

1 The Queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 12 Solomons gold. 13 His targets. 14 The throne of Ivory. 15 His vessels. 16 His presents. 17 His chariots and horse. 18 His tributes. 19 His review and death.

ANd when the Queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones : and when she was come to Solomon, she commended with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions : & there was nothing hid from Solomon, if he could her see.

3 And when the Queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, & the house ʒ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the abundance of his ministers, and their apparel, his ʒ cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his service, by which he went up into the house of LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the King, It was a true ʒ report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom.

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it : and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me : for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God : because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made hee thee King over them, to doe judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones : neither was there any such spice as the Queen of Sheba gave King Solomon.

10 And the servants of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees terraces to the house of the LORD, & to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for fingers : and there were none such seen before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the Queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king : so she re-

turned and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was five hundred and threescore and six talents of gold ;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought : all the kings of Arabia, & governors of the countrey, brought gold & silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold : six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made hee of beaten gold : three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield : and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the King made a great throne of Ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and ʒ steps on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the sides.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold : none were of silver : it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram : every three yeeres came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ʒ Ivory and Apes, and Peacocks.

22 And King Solomon asked all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, & vessels of gold, & raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stables for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the King at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned over all the Kings of the countrey, unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King ʒ made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sparrow trees, that are in the low plaines in abundance.

28 ¶ And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the ʒ books of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophetic of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat ?

30 And Salomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, forty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

C H A P. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation unto him. 2 Rehoboam refusing the old menes counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 3 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadadram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

ANd Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whether he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that hee put upon vs, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come againe unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye me, to returne answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, & please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gave him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduise give ye, that we may returne answer to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that speak vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but thou shalt be somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loines.

11 For whereas my father I put an heauy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe vnto me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men.

14 And answered them after the aduise of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will add thereto; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the hand of A-hijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the son of Iesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: but king Rehoboam I made speed to get him vp to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is rebuffed by Shemaiah. 2 Hee strengtifieth his kingdom with fortifications. 3 The Priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsake Ieroboam, strengthening the kingdom of Iudah. 4 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosim men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 Hee built euen, Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Meroth, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Anab, and Hebron, which are in Iudah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put castles in them, & store of victual, & of oil, & wine.

12 And in euery severall city hee put shields, and speares, and made men exceeding strong, having Iudah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Levites that were in all Israel I restored to him out of all their countie.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem, to Ieroboam, and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto this day.

15 And he obtained him Priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which hee had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to forsake the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeeres for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael the son of Dauid to wife, and Abigail the daughter of Eliah the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieusi, and Shamaiah, and Zabai.

20 And after her hee tooke Maachah the daughter of Abialom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Sheismitak:

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abialom, above all his wives, and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chiefest to be ruler among his brethren: for hee thought to make him King.

23 And hee dealt suetly, and dispersed of all his children thoroughout all the countreys of Iudah and Benjamin, vnto euery fenced city, and he gaue them victual in abundance: & hee desired I many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 2 Hee and the Priests repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction by the spoils. 3 The reuenge and death of Rehoboam.

¶ Reboam said.

¶ Reboam said.

¶ Reboam said.

¶ Reboam said.

¶ Reboam said.

¶ Reboam said.

AND it came to passe, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Sishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred chariots, and threescore thousand footmen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Libians, the Sakhijes, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah, that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Sishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Sishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, heauened of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, & my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Sishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the Kingdome of the conuery.

9 So Sishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and rooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he rooke all: hee carried away also the shield of gold, which Solomon had made.

10 In feare of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard kept and set them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when hee was humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not destroy Iudah altogether: & all in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ King Rehoboam strengthened himselfe at Ierusalem, and reigned, for Rehoboam was one and forty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned seuentee yeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitisse.

14 And hee did euill, because hee prepared not his heart, to feare the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were waeres betwene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Abijah succeding, watah warre against Ieroboam: 4 He declares the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God hee overcometh Ieroboam. 21 The wate, and children of Abijah.

NOW in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to stigne ouer Iudah.

1 He fought three yeeres in Ierusalem, his mother same also was Michajah the daughter of Yehoiadab of Gibeon: and there was war betwene Abijah and Ieroboam.

2 And Abijah ¶ for the battell in array withon ¶ Hebrew army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also for the battell, told in array against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

3 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

4 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the Kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for auct, next to him and to his souage, by a Couenant of salt?

5 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp: and hath rebelled against his LORD.

6 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

7 And now ye thinke to withstand the Kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the soues of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, & there are with you golden calves, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

8 Haue ye not called out the Priests of the house of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to worship himselfe with a young bullocke, and seven rams, the same may be a priest of whom there are no gods.

9 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests which minister vnto the LORD, are the soues of Aaron, and the Leuites, who vpon their benefite.

10 ¶ And they burned vnto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt sacrifices, and freter incense: the silver bread also they in order vpon the golden table, and the candlesticke of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne every evening: for we haue the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

11 And behold, God himselfe is with vs for our captiue, and his Priests with sounding trumpets, on cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, ought ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for yee shall not prosper.

12 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behind them.

13 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

14 ¶ Then the men of Iudah gave a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

15 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

16 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Ieroboam five hundred thousand chosen men.

17 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah prevailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

18 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and rooke cities from him, Bechoth with the townes thereof, and

and Ishmah with the rounds thereof, and Ephraim with the towers thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength againe in the daies of Abijah and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begate twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his waies, and his sayings, are written in the **Booke of the Prophet Iddo.**

C H A P. XIII.

1 *Afa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. & Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 2 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

So Abijah slepe with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Afa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Afa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the **Idol-images**, and cut downe the grooves:

4 And commaunded Iudah to seche the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the **Idol-images**; and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates and bars, while the land is yet before vs: because we haue fought the LORD our God, we haue fought him, and he hath giuen vs rest on every side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Afa had an army of men that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah, these hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charots, and came vnto Marehah.

10 Then Afa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zophath in Marehah.

11 And Afa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Afa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Afa and the people that were with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were outthrowne, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the cotes of camel, and car-

ried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

C H A P. XV.

1 *Afa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachab his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth delicatise things into the house of God, and dwelleth a long yeere.*

And the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out of to meet Afa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Afa, and all Iudah, and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye secke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath bene without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Afa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the **Idol-images** out of all the land of Iudah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and reuened the Altar of the LORD, that was before the patch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah, and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Irael in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Ierusalem, in the third month, in the sixteenth yeere of the reigne of Afa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same thing of the spoile which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheepe.

12 And they entered into a covenante to secke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoever would not secke the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachab the mother of Afa the King, hee renouued her from being Queen, because shee had made **Idols** in a grove: and Afa cut downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Irael: nevertheless the heart of Afa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee

himselfe had dedicated silver, and gold, and vessels
19 And there was no more warre vnto the first
and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

C H A P. X V I.

1 *Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasas from building of Ramath. 7 Bring reprooued thereof by Hanaani, he putteth him in prison. 12. A-
mong his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to
God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death & buriall.*

IN the first and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of
Aſa, Baasah King of Israel came vp against Iu-
dah, and built Ramath, to the intent that he might
let none goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.
2 Then Aſa brought one silver and gold out of
the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the
Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria,
that dwelt at Damascus, saying;

3 *There is a league betwene mee and thee, at
there was betwene my father and thy father: be-
hold, I haue sent thee silver and gold, doe break
thy league with Baasah King of Israel, that he may
depart from mee.*

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and
sent the captiues of his armies against the cities
of Israel: and they smote Ioon, and Dan, and A-
bel-maim, and all the more cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasah heard it,
that hee left off building of Ramath, and let his
worke cease.

6 Then Aſa the King took all Iudah, and they
carried away the stoncs of Ramath, and the timber
thereof, wherewith Baasah was a building, and hee
built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanaani the Seer came to
Aſa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou
hast relied on the King of Syria, and not relied on
the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the
King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a
thing but, with very many chariots and horsemen?
Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deli-
uered thine into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro
thorowout the whole earth, to see whose humblesse
strong in the behalfe of them whose heart is per-
fect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly;
therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue wars.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put
him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with
him, because of this thing. And Aſa oppressed
some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold the acts of Aſa, first and last,
loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of
Iudah and Israel.

12 And Aſa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his
reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease
was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought
not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa slept with his fathers, and died in
the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres,
which hee had made for himselfe in the city of Da-
uid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with
sweet odours, and diuers kinds of flowers, prepared
by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very
great burning for him.

C H A P. X V I I.

1 *Iehoshaphat succeeding Aſa, reigned well, and
prosperous. 7 Hee sendeth Leuites with the Princes
to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being destroyed by
God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.
12 His greatest, captiues, and army.*

AND Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead,
and strengthened himselfe against Israel.
2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities
of Iudah, and let partitions in the land of Iudah, and
in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had
taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because
he walked in the first wayes of his father Ieuaud,
and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his fathers,
and walked in his Commandements, and not after
the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the Kingdoms
in his hand, and all Iudah thorow to Iehoshaphat
prospered: he had riches and honour in abundance.
6 And his heart was lifted vp in the wayes of
the LORD: moreover hee took away the high places
and groves out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent
to his Princes, euen to Benioi, and to Oduliah,
and to Zechariah, and to Nathanael, and to Micha-
iah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them he sent Leuites, euen Shema-
iah, and Nathanaiah, and Zebadiah, and Ahabah, and
Simeonistah, and Iehoshaphat, and Adonijah, and
Tobeiah, and Tub-adonijah, Leuites: and with
them Elithama, and Ichoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke
of the Law of the LORD with them, and went a-
bout thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught
the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell vpon all
the Kingdomes of the lands that were round about
Iudah, so that they made no warre against Ieho-
shaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Iehosha-
phat presents and tribute silver, and the Arabians
brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hun-
dred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred
he goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly,
and he built in Iudah castles and cities of force.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iu-
dah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour,
were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them, according
to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captiues
of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him
mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Iehozanah the Cap-
taine, and with him two hundred and fourescore
thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of
Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the
LORD, and with him two hundred thousand
mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Elisai a mighty man of
valour, and with him armed men with bow and
shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehothabed, and with him
an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepa-
red for the warre.

19 These waited on the King besides those whom
the King put in the fenced cities thorowout all
Iudah.

C H A P. X V I I I.

1 *Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, he
persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-Gilead.
2 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the
word of Michah, is slaine there.*

NOW Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in a-
bondance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2. And after certain years he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persecuted him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, While thou art here with mee to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will do with thee in the waters.

4 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them; Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer us into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwaies euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Iemai. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iemai.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sat, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him horns of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer us into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold the words of the Prophets declare good to the King with one voice: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like out of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, even what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And hee said, Goe ye vp and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountaine, as sheep that haue no shepherde: and the LORD said, These haue no matter, let them returne therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, (but euill)?

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also preuaile: Goe out, and doe as thou seest.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere and smote Micaiah vpon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah and carry him backe to Amos the gouernour of the city, and to Gazi the Kings souer:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commended the captaiues of the charrets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe, when the captaiues of the charre saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God mooued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaiues of the charre perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from pursuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of the bowells: therefore he said to his charre-man, Turne this hand, that thou mayst carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the King of Israel stayed himselfe vp in his charret against the Syrians until the Euen: and about the close of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

Iehoshaphat reposed by Iehu, which he king done: His destruction to the Judges, & to the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani, the seer went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldst thou helpe the vngodly, and loose them that hate the LORD? therefore a wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, these are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, & hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out againe throw the people from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. yet or more.

Or, Remouer of sinners. † Heb. before. † Heb. before.

† Heb. downe. † Heb. downe.

† Heb. with one voice.

† Heb. for euill.

† Heb. they to all befall them in a chamber.

† Heb. from. † Heb. his. † Heb. his. † Heb. his. † Heb. his. † Heb. his. † Heb. his. † Heb. his.

† Heb. they. † Heb. they. † Heb. they.

5 ¶ And hec for Iudah in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city.

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, & take heed, and doe it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat see of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefs of the fathers of Itraul, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause forer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in the cities, betwene blood and blood, betwene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall enen warne them, that they treaspere not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe and ye shall not trespass.

11 And hehold, Amariah the chiefe Priest is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ithmael, the Ruler, of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 2 His prayer. 3 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 4 Iehoshaphat exhorreth the people, and stretcheth out his hands to the Lord. 5 The great earthquake of the mensie. 6 The people hallow blessed God at Herachab, & returne in triumph. 7 Iehoshaphats returne. 8 His company of ships, which he made with Ahab, according to the prophesie of Elizeus, vnhappily perished.

I came to passe after this, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beate the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee, from beyond the sea, on this side Syria, and behold, theye in Hassozon-Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set his face to like the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselves together, to seeke the helpe of the LORD: & euery one of all the cities of Iudah, they came to secke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the Kingdomes of the heaues? and in thine hand, is thy power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drine out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, & gauest it to thy leed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein, for thy Name, saying,

¶ If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before thy house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And notwithstanding, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not.

11 Behold, I say, how they reward vnto come: as thou wast out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe: but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vnto Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Matthan, a Leuite of the house of Aseph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for thou battell is not vpon you, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold theye come vp by the disit of Zion, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke, before the wilderness of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battell, for your selues, stand ye still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah, and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed: to morrow goe downe against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Koraites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear ye me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, because in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; because his Promises, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people hee appointed fingers vnto the LORD, and they should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing, and to praise the LORD for his abundant mercies against the children of Ammon, Moab, & mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vnto the day and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they looked vnto the multitude; and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stripe off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

¶ Dand

7. 10. and

† Ihd, ofme. 107, 140, 170, 180, 190, 200

† H, 7, 7

† Hdr, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25

† Hdr, and in the first that they, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

18 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah ; for there they blessed the LORD : therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah unto this day.

19 Then they returned every man of Judah & Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy for the LORD had made them to reioyce over their enemies.

20 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

21 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of these countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

22 So the realm of Iehoshaphat was quiet ; for his God gave him rest round about.

23 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah : he was thirty and five yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeeres in Ierusalem : and his mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Shithi.

24 And he walked in the way of Afa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

25 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away : for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the first booke of Ieha the sonne of Hanani : who is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly.

28 And hee ioynd himselfe with him, to make ships to goe to Tarshish : and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

29 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodanah of Marsheah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioynd thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works : and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarsish.

C H A P. X X I.

I Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, & yeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Iehozabab against him as writing. 16 The Philistines & Arabians oppress him. 18 His miserable disease, insomuch death & buriall.

NOW Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid : and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Aazariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah : all these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah : but the kingdom came he to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was iuen vp to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and slew also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab : for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife : and he wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the

house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a light to him, and to his sounes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from vnder the dominion of Iudah, and made themselves a King.

9 Then Iehoram went forth with his Princes, and all his charots with him : and hee arose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captiues of the charots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountaynes of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Afa King of Iudah :

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe :

14 Therefore, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt haue great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram, the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were uere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues : so that there was neuer a son left him, save Iehozabab, the youngest of his sounes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse : so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed without being desired : howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchures of the Kings.

C H A P. X X I I.

I Ahaziah succeeding, reigne with wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the son of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehoi. 10 Athaliah destroyes all the seed royal, save Ieashu whom Iehoshaphat his aunt hid, & suppress the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son King in his stead : for the hand of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned one yere in Ierusalem : his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of his house of Ahab, for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

18 This is blessing.
19 Heb. good.
23 1 King 22. 42. &c.
26 Heb. made to offend.
29 Heb. made to offend.
30 Heb. made to offend.

18 Heb. good.
19 Heb. good.
23 1 King 22. 42. &c.
26 Heb. made to offend.
29 Heb. made to offend.
30 Heb. made to offend.

4 Wherefore hee did call in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Ichoram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezrael; because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria. And Ahaziah the sonne of Ichoram King of Iudah, went down to see Ichoram the son of Ahab at Iezrael, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by commanding to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Ichoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi: * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And hee fought Ahaziah: & they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iahu: & when they had slaine him, they buried him: because hee said they, he is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdom.

10 But when Achaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoiabech the daughter of the King, esooke Iosiah the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoiabech the daughter of King Ichoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Achaliah, so that shee slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, and Achaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoiada having set things in order maketh Iosiah King. 13 Achaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reuolunt the worship of God.

1 And * in the seventh yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ithmael the son of Iehozanai, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Mesiah the son of Adiah, and Elisaphat the sonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah & the cheife of the fishers of Israel, & they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Covenant with the King in the house of God: and hee said vnto them, behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the issues of Dauid.

4 This is the thing that ye shall doe. A third part of you entering on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, shall be porters of the doors.

5 And a third part shall be at the Kings house, & a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compass the King round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever shall come in vnto the house, hee shall be

put to death: but be you with the King when hee cometh in, and when hee goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and took euerie man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the priests.

9 Moreover, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, (speares, and bucklers, and shields, that had bene King Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man holding his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar, & the Temple by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and gave him the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the King.

12 Now when Achaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: he came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And hee looked, and beheld, the King stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Achaliah rent his clot hee, and said, I treson, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the house, and said vnto them, Mute her forth of the rangers and whoso followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her out in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 And Iehoiada made a Covenant betwene him, and betwene all the people; and betwene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal and brake it downe, and brake his stires and his images in pieces, and flew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moises, with respect, and with singing, as it was ordained by Dauid.

19 And hee set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncircumcised in any thing should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came throug the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Achaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosiah reuolunt well all shewages of Iehoiada: & hee gaue order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Iehoiada his death and honorable buriall. 19 Iosiah falling to idolatry, smoth Zabarib the sonne of Iehoiada, & spoile d by the Syrians, and slaine by Zaiand and Ithor, &c. 27 Ameliah succeeded him.

* Heb. Iehoiada
* Heb. house
* Dan. 7. 28
* Heb. let the King line

* Heb. compare
cit.

* Dan. 13. 9.

* 1 Chron. 24. 1.

* Heb. by the hand of Dauid.

* 1 Chron. 26. 1, 2, 3.

20 And he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibah of Beersheba.

21 And Iahaz did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Iehoiada the Priest.

22 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begeth sons and daughters.

23 And it came to passe after this, that Iahaz was a wicked man against the house of the LORD.

24 And he gathered together the Priests and the Levites, and said to them, Goe away from the house of the LORD, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye take the matter howbeit, the Levites have hated it now.

25 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in to me of Judah, and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses thy brother of the LORD, and of all Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witness?

26 For the houses of Achanizah that wicked woman had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD, did they bring upon Basim.

27 And at the Kings commandment they made a chest for it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

28 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses thy brother of God had appointed in the wilderness.

29 And all the Priests and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

30 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought into the Kings Office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests Office came, & emptied the chest and took it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did by they, and gathered money in abundance.

31 And the King and Iehoiada gave it to such as did the worke of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yeele and brass, to mend the house of the LORD.

32 So the workemen wrought, and the worke was perfected by them; and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

33 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada: and were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withall, such spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they would burn offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

34 And Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of years, when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old, as hee when he died.

35 And they buried him in the city of David among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both to wards God, and towards his house.

36 Now as for the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Judah, and did obedience to the King: when the King is departed, and then.

37 And they killed the house of the LORD God of their fathers in Jerusalem, and in Bethel, and in all the high places of the LORD, and they brought down to them, the stones,

again into the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give care.

20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zachariah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood among the people, and said unto them; Thus saith God; Why transgress ye the Commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandment of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Iahaz the King remembered not the kindness which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke upon it, and require it.

23 And it came to passe, at the end of the yere, that the hoste of Syria came up against him; and they came to Judah, and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them unto the King of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Iahaz.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the Priest had shed upon his bed, and he died: & they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; Zabab the son of Benaiah an Ammonite, and Iezabab the soune of I Shinarith, a Moabitess.

27 Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the Kings. And Asaiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XXV.

1 Amasiah began to reigne well. 2 He executed justice on the Treasurers. 3 He saw an army of strangers against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he sleweth the hundred talents, and dismissed them. 4 He overcometh the Edomites. 5 The Israelites discontented with their disposition, speake as they were wont. 6 Amasiah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 7 He provoketh Saath to his overthrow. 8 His revenge. 9 He is killed by conspiracy.

Amasiah was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoiada of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 Now it came to passe, when the Kingdome was established to him, that he slew his servants, that had killed the King his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commandeth saying; The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 Moreover, Amasiah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousand, and thirty thousand men, according to the word of the LORD, through our all Judah, and Benjamin, and numbered them from twenty yeeres old and above.

1 Kings
22
23

1 Kings
22
24

1 Kings
22
25

1 Kings
22
26

1 Kings
22
27

1 Kings
22
28

1 Kings
22
29

1 Kings
22
30

1 Kings
22
31

1 Kings
22
32

1 Kings
22
33

1 Kings
22
34

1 Kings
22
35

1 Kings
22
36

1 Kings
22
37

1 Kings
22
38

1 Kings
22
39

1 Kings
22
40

1 Kings
22
41

1 Kings
22
42

1 Kings
22
43

1 Kings
22
44

1 Kings
22
45

1 Kings
22
46

1 Kings
22
47

1 Kings
22
48

1 Kings
22
49

1 Kings
22
50

1 Kings
22
51

1 Kings
22
52

1 Kings
22
53

1 Kings
22
54

1 Kings
22
55

1 Kings
22
56

1 Kings
22
57

1 Kings
22
58

1 Kings
22
59

1 Kings
22
60

20 And found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee killed alſo an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O King, let not the army of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Iſrael, to goe with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the army: for God hath power to helpe, and to take downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God: But what ſhall wee doe for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Iſrael? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe to home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Sait, and ſet on the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alone, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them into the top of Saire rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in peeces.

13 But the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, ſell upon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria; even to Beth-horon, and ſpoile three thousand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

14 Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the battell of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to bee his gods, and bowed himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe unto them. Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a Prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which coulde not deliver their owne people out of thine hand?

15 And Amaziah came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that the King ſaid unto him, Aſhew minde of the Kings counſell: for ſeaie: why ſhouldeſt thou be ſuſpected? Amaziah the Prophet ſaid, and ſaid, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſell.

16 Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooked ſoldiers, and ſent to Iſaiah the ſonne of Schober the ſonne of Iſaiah ſon of Iſaiah, ſaying, Couſell is for one another in the face.

17 And Iſaiah King of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah King of Iudah, ſaying, The ſtrength that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, ſaie the ſtrength to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by a ſon to beate their met in Lebanon and trade downe the chaffe.

18 Thou ſaieſt, and thou haſt ſtricken the Edomites, and thou haſt heard ſtretch thee up to heaue. Aſide now ſit thou, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to ſhew here, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, now thou and Iudah with thee?

19 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came into his heart that hee might deliuer them into the hand of ſome ſtranger, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

20 So Iſaiah the King of Iſrael ſent unto him, and ſay ſay one brother in the face, ſaie hee ſaie Amaziah King of Iudah to Beth-horon, which hee ſent to Iſaiah.

21 And Iſaiah was ſent by the King of Iſrael, and ſay ſay every man to his brother.

22 And Iſaiah the King of Iſrael ſent Amaziah King of Iudah, the ſonne of Iſaiah, the ſon of Iſaiah, to Beth-horon, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, ſeven hundred cubites.

23 And hee took all the gold and the ſilver, and the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obad-Edom, and the treaſurers of the Kings houſe, the holaggs alſo, and returned to Samaria.

24 And Amaziah the ſonne of Iſaiah King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iſaiah ſon of Iſaiah, King of Iſrael, ſixtye yeeres.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah ſon of Iſaiah, behold, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

26 Now after the time that Amaziah did ſtray, hee turned away from following the LORD, they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem, and hee fled to Lachid: but they ſent to Lachid after him, and flew him there.

27 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXV.

Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning many in the days of Zechariah the Prophet, hee was proud to invade the Priests office, and a ſon was begotten to him.

1 Then all the people of Iudah took Vzziah, who was ſixteen yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and reſtored in to Iudah, after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixtye yeeres old was Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iſachiah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee ſought God in the daies of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And hee went forth and warred againſt the Philiftines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, the wall of Iabneh, the wall of Afud, and built cities about Aſhdod, among the Philiftines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiftines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gath, and the Meſopotamians.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah, and his name ſpread abroad, even to the entering in of Egypt, for hee ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and on the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Alſo hee built towers in the deſert, and hee ſignaled many wols, for hee had much caſtell, both in the low country, and in the plaine: hee had ſix hundred alſo, and vine-dreſſers in the mountaines, and in Carmel: ſo hee loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Vzziah had an horde of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Iſai the Scribe, and Maſiah the Ruler under the

hand of Hiramish, one of the Kings Captains.

12 The whole number of the chiefs of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorowout all the hofte, shields, and speares, and helmets and habergeons, and bowes, and sling: so cast stones

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, invented by cunning men to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones with all: and his name spread farre abroad, for he was miraculously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him foure score Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a reuler in his hand to burne incense: and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from behind the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe: and he also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a separate house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son was ouer the Kings house, indueing the people of the land.

22 Now the rest of the Actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Iseiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall which belongeth to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 He reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

Iotham was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixtene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ieruliah the daughter of Zedek.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit, he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD: and on the wall of Iopbel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountaynes of Iudah, and in the fortresse hee built castles and towers.

5 He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Amoz were him the same yeere an hundred

talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. 6 So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere and the third.

7 So Iotham became mighty, because hee prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

9 He was sixe and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixtene yeeres in Ierusalem.

10 And Iotham Repe with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians, 6 Iudah being captiuized by the Iffraites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the Prophet. 26 Ahaz seeking for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress hee groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dyeth, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

Ahaz was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixtene yeeres in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and vnder every greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to Damasus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Masiah the King'sonne, and Azriim the gouernour of the house, and Elhanah that was the wife of the King.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiues of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, four score daughters, and took also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hosts that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to sleepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, & bondwomen vnto your selfe: are these not with you, euen with you sinners against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiues of your brethren: for the fierce wroth of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Ananias the sonne of Iotham, Berechiah the sonne of Meshailem, and Iehazkiah the son of Shallum, and Amai the son of Hadbai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

these, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 And there were 20 hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for 20 hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the Loxu is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, doe it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to kill downe.

9 And Amasai said to the men of God: But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the men of God answered, The Loxu is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amasai separated them, so were the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they retained hope in great anger.

11 And Amasai strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and compassed the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other Amasai and Isebi, did the children of Iudah carry away captives, and brought them into the top of a rock, and call them downe from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 But the 400 soldiers of the army which Amasai sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Iudah, from Gaza, even to Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 Now it came to passe, after that Amasai was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amasai, and he sent unto him a Prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which can neither hurt their owne people, nor of thine kind?

16 And Amasai answered as hee talked with him, that the King said unto him, Art thou made of the Kings countenance? for heare, why shouldst thou be taken up? Then the Prophet answered, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done thus, and hast not hearkened unto any counsell.

17 Then Amasai King of Iudah tooke his wives, and sent to the King of Seir, saying, Come let us see one another in the face.

18 And Isebi King of Israel sent to Amasai King of Iudah, saying, The King that now is in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and they passed by, and Isebi heard that was in Lebanon, that hee had done thus.

19 Then Isebi, King, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart is lifted up to boast. A while now is it home, why shouldst thou meddle to smite Iudah, that thou shouldst fall, as thou and Isebi with thee?

20 But Amasai would not heare: for hee came of God, that hee might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Seir.

21 So Isebi the King of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, so hee and Amasai King of Iudah at Beth-horon, which is cleped to Iahab.

22 And Isebi was 400: by the which hee smote Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Isebi the King of Israel smote Amasai King of Iudah, the sons of Isebi, the son of Isebi, and hee brought him to Isebi, and hee brake downe the wall of Isebi, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner side, howe hundred cubites.

24 And hee took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the house, the hostages also, and returned to Isebi.

25 And Amasai the sonne of Isebi King of Iudah lived after the death of Isebi (son of Isebi) King of Israel, sixtens yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amasai King of Iudah, behold, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amasai did turne away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and the city was fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon Isebi, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

C H A P . X X V .

Yziah succeeding and reigning most in the days of Zechariah prophesie, 16. Waring against the invasions of the Priests office, and a conspiracy with Isebi.

1 Then all the people of Iudah took Yziah, who was sixtens yeeres old, and made him King in the room of his father Amasai.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Isebi, after that the King kept with his fathers.

3 Sixtens yeeres old was Yziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and seven yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Isebi of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amasai did.

5 And he sought God in the daies of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, the wall of Iahab, and the wall of Asidod, and Isebi cities: Abidod, & among the Hebronites.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gath, and the Mevasims.

8 And the Amosites gave gifts to Yziah, and his name spread abroad, even to the entering in of Egypt, for hee strengthened house hee exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Yziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and in the valley gate, and on the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for hee had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: hee had also vineyards also, and vine-dressers in the mountaine, and in Carmel: for hee loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Yziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their reconer: by the hand of Isebi the Scribe, and Masiah the Ruler under the

hand of Harnanish, one of the Kings captives.

12 The whole number of the chiefs of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and five hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vriah prepared for them thorowout all the hofte, shields, and speeres, and helmets and habergeons, and bowes, and sling: so cast stones with all: and his name spread farre abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

15 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to be destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

16 ¶ And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourscore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

17 And they withstood Vriah the King, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vriah to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

18 ¶ Then Vriah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burne incense and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosy came vnto him in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

19 And Azariah the chief Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from sheweyng, himselfe halloed also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

20 ¶ And Vriah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a general house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son was over the Kings house, iudging the people of the Land.

21 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vriah, first and last, did Iudiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

22 So Vriah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall which is before of the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdued the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz succeeded him.

Iotham was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixtene yeeres in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vriah did: howbeit he turned not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests hee built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeere an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. 7 So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham: and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iudah.

8 He was five and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixtene yeeres in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the Prophet. 15 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress hee groweth more idolatrous. 26 His dying, Meshaiah succeeded him.

Ahaz was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeeres in Jerusalem, but hee did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Iudah, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, hee burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnon, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Iudah.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places: and on the hills, and vnder every greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Iudah, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zicri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kingsonne, and Azariah the generous of the house, and Elkanah that was first among the King.

8 And the children of Iudah carried away captives of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hofte that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slain them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Jerusalem for bondsmen, & bond-women vnto you: but are these not with you, euen with you, saies against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captives againe, which ye haue taken captives of your brethren: for the fierce wroth of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Amasaiah the sonne of Iotham, Berechiah the sonne of Meshaiah, and Iothabiah the son of Shalleum, and Amazi the son of Hadai, stood vp against them that came from the warre.

23 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have sinned against the LORD already, we intend to add more to our sins, and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

24 So the armed men left the captives, and the spoils before the Princes, and all the congregation.

25 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and roped the captives, and with the spoils clothed all that were naked among them, and r-taped them, and shod them, and gave them to eat, and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

26 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send unto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

27 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away ¶ captives.

28 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shean, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shoboh with the villages thereof: and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gazo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

29 For the LORD broughte Judah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

30 And Tilgath-Pileser King of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

31 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gave it unto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

32 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did hee trespass: for hee more against the LORD. This is that King Ahaz.

33 For hee sacrificed to the gods of ¶ Damascus which smote him: and hee said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the aune of him, and of all Israel.

34 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cast in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in every corner of Ierusalem.

35 And in every severall city of Judah hee made high places to burne incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

36 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

37 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the Sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: & Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 2 He reformeth Religion. 3 He exhortheth the Levites. 4 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 5 Hezekiah offered solemn sacrifices, whereunto the Levites were more forward then the Priests.

¶ **H**ezekiah began to reigne, when hee was five and twenty yeeres old, and hee reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zedekiah.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ Now, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the

first month, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests and the Levites; and gathered them together into the East Street.

5 And hee said unto them, Heere are ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the Holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and ¶ turned their backs:

7 Also they have flung up the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Ierusalem, and hee hath delivered them to ¶ trouble, to shewment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For his people fathers have fallen by the sword, and our women, and our daughters, and our women are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a Covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My fathers, ¶ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ¶ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites rose, Meshiah the son of Amasai, and Iael the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and the sons of Merari, Kishi the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Immanuel, and of the Gershoonites, Iosh the son of Zimnah, and Eden the sonne of Isah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimai, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Aseph, Zechariah, and Marthanai:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jedothan, Shemariah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the King, ¶ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites came to carry it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month, to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the seven-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven

Levit. 14.

rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats for a sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary; and for Judah: and he commanded the Priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

Levit. 14, 17, ch. 9, 11.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the Priests received the blood, and * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the Altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the Altar.

Hab. 1, 2, Levit. 15, 17.

23 And they brought 4 fourth the hee goats for the sin offering, before the King and the Congregation; and Jud their * hands upon them.

24 And the Priests killed them: and they made reconciliation with the blood upon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sin offering should be made for all Israel.

II. Chron. 29, and 35, 6.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of God the King's Son, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his Prophet.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the Priests with the trumpets.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the Altar: and * when the burnt offering began; the song of the LORD began also with the trumpet, and with the 7 instruments ordained by David King of Israel.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, & the fingers sang, and the trumpets sounded, and all this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have 7 consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come now, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, but offerings.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, was threefore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, & two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheeps.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

34 But the Priests were too few, so they could not slay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, & until the other Priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves, than the Priests.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinks offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

C H A P. XXX.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

1 The King proclaimed a solemn Passover on the second month, for Judah and Ephraim. 2 The people came in abundance to Jerusalem for the sake of the LORD.

kept the feast fourteen days, 27 The Priests and Levites lifted up their voices.

1 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasse, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

Num 19, 22.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the Passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer Sheba, even to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

6 So the Letter went with the letters from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the King, saying: Ye children of Israel, turne againe unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, & Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see now.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

8 Now ye be not stiff necked, as your fathers were, but ye yield your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God; that the fierceness of his wrath may turne away from you.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

9 For if ye turne againe unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall finde compassion before them that hence them captives, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne unto him.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasse, even unto Zabulon: and they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasse, and of Zabulon humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to doe the commandment of the King, and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

13 And there assembled as Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great Congregation.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for idols took they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

15 Then they killed the Passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the Priests and the Levites were circumcised, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: the Priests sprinkled the blood which they received of the hand of the Levites.

Mark by the hand of the Lord.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the duty

charge of the killing of ^f Passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie them unto ^f LORD.
 18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasse, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the Passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD heard them, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the Feast of tabernacles betwixt seven daies with great gladnesse: and the Levites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spoke comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven daies, uttering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keepe other seven daies; and they kept of ^{by} seven daies with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Judah ^f did give to the Congregation, thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and the Princes gave to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests furnished themselves.

25 And all the Congregation of Judah, with the Priests and the Levites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David King of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to ^f his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXL.

The people is so, was in destroying idolatry. 2 Merchants withdraw the services of the Priests and Levites, and provide for their work and maintenance. 3 The peoples forwardness in offerings and tithes. 4 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 5 The fraternity of Hezekiah.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groves, and throw downe the high places, and the altares out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, ^f untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their owne cities.

¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Levites after their course, every man according to his service, the Priests and Levites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tent of the LORD.

¶ He appointed also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offering, so was, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbath, and for the new Moone, and for the set Feasts, as it is written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, hee commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the Priests and the Levites, that they might be as they were in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soone as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in sheaves of wheat, the firstfruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and first fruits of all they brought in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Issachar and Judah, that dwell in the cities of Issachar, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithes of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid down by heapes.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the sevens month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Levites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great heape.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: next, which Cousiah the Levite was Ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Ishai, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Iosabab, and Elish, and Ijmachiah, and Mahaz, and Beshiah were overseers, ^f under the hand of Cousiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the Ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Levite the porter towards the East, was over the firerwill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And ^f next him were Eden and Miniamin, and Ichusi and Shemariam, and Shechemiah in the cities of the Priests, in their office, to give to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old upward, every man every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses.

17 Both to the genealogie of Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeeres old upward, in their charges, by their courses.

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, throw all the Congregation: for in their office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogie, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right, and true before the LORD his God.

21 ¶ And in every work that hee beganne in his service

Hebr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

Hebr. Pr. Pr. Pr. Pr.

service of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandments, to forsake his God, he did it with all his heart and prospered.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 2 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hosts of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God sendeth him a sign of recovery. 25 His boasting is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 28 His error in the embassy of Hailon. 32 His dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

After these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entered into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem.

3 He took counsel with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did ledge him.

4 So there was gathered such people together, who stoppe all the fountains, & the brookes that ran thorough the middle of the land, saying: Why should the Kings of Assyria come, and haue much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made shields and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the breache of the gate of the city, and spake to comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with vs, then with him.

8 With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battell. And the people trusted themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he himselfe laid siege against Iachin, and all his power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that yet abide in the siege at Ierusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give away your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his Altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of other lands any way able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all ye gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you in this manner, neither yet be ye dismayed for the god of Assyria, nor for kingdome

was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raille on the LORD God of Irael, and to speake against him, saying, As the Gods of the nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the lowest speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to strike them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Ilishai, the son of Amoz, prayed, and cryed to heauen.

21 And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the campe of the King of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD in Ierusalem, and presented to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee spake vnto him, and hee gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not againe according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart (soe be & the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, & for spices, & for shields, & for all manner of pleasant jewels.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and courts for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit in the laste of the Embassadors of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Ilishai the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Irael.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the Sepulchres of the

King
13. 2.
14. 3.
15. 4.
16. 5.
17. 6.
18. 7.
19. 8.
20. 9.
21. 10.
22. 11.
23. 12.
24. 13.
25. 14.
26. 15.
27. 16.
28. 17.
29. 18.
30. 19.
31. 20.
32. 21.
33. 22.

13. 2.
14. 3.
15. 4.
16. 5.
17. 6.
18. 7.
19. 8.
20. 9.
21. 10.
22. 11.
23. 12.
24. 13.
25. 14.
26. 15.
27. 16.
28. 17.
29. 18.
30. 19.
31. 20.
32. 21.
33. 22.

13. 2.
14. 3.
15. 4.
16. 5.
17. 6.
18. 7.
19. 8.
20. 9.
21. 10.
22. 11.
23. 12.
24. 13.
25. 14.
26. 15.
27. 16.
28. 17.
29. 18.
30. 19.
31. 20.
32. 21.
33. 22.

13. 2.
14. 3.
15. 4.
16. 5.
17. 6.
18. 7.
19. 8.
20. 9.
21. 10.
22. 11.
23. 12.
24. 13.
25. 14.
26. 15.
27. 16.
28. 17.
29. 18.
30. 19.
31. 20.
32. 21.
33. 22.

2. 21
15-26
22

Hebr.
made
him

Hebr.
precious
stones

2. 21
15-26
22

Or,
wrought
a man
for his

Hebr.
the
sing v.

Hebr.
substantives
as

Hebr.
15-26
22

2. 21
15-26
22

Hebr.
15-26
22

Or,
15-26
22

the fountains of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 2 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 3 He is carried into Babilon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His Altar, &c. he dyeth. Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

Manasseh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and siue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For ¶ hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp the altars for Baalim, and made groines, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also hee built altars: in the house of the LORD: whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built Altars for all the hoste of heauen in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the founte of Hinnom: also hee intruded times, and vsed enchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carved image, the idole which he had made in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all ¶ tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your Fathers, so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captiues of the hoste ¶ of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thowats, & bound him with ¶ fetters, and carried him to Babilon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him: and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem vnto his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD hee was God.

14 Now after this hee built a wall without the city of David, on the Westside of Gibon, in the valley, euen to the entering in at the silb-gate, and compassed about ¶ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captiues of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thank offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto ¶ LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the King of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein hee built his places, and set vp groves, and graven images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ¶ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon ¶ trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne King in his stead.

C H A P. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 2 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He seeketh order for the repairs of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the LORD. 23 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem, but reuolunt thereof to Josiah's time. 25 Josiah reuolunt ¶ to be read in a solemn assembly, reuolunt ¶ the Countant with God.

Josiah * was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and doctied neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in ¶ eight yere of his reigne, while hee was yet young, hee began to seek after the God of David his father: & in the twelfth yere hee began to ¶ purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groines, & the carved images, & the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ¶ the images that were on high about them, hee cut downe, and the groines, and the carved images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the graves of them that had sacrificed vnto them. ¶ Hild.

5 And hee burnt the houses of the Priests vpon ¶ the of their altars, and cleaseth Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did hee in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simcon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ¶ castles round about.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars, and the groines, and had beaten the graven images ¶ in to powder, and cut downe all the Idols thoroughout all the land of Israel, hee returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house hee had

Shaphan the scribe of Azariah, and Maasiah the governor of the city, and Ioshab the scribe of Ioshab the Recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Israel, & of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen, that had the charge of the house of the LORD, & they gave it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy scaven stones, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the artificers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the keepers of the fons of Merari, & Sechariah, and Meshullam of the fomes of the Kohathites, and set it forward: and asher of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were Scribes and officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest found a booke of the Law of the LORD given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I have found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King and brought the King word backe againe, saying All that was committed to thy servants, they do so. And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and so to the hand of the workemen.

17 Then Shaphan the Scribe said the King, saying Hilkiah the Priest hath given me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the King.

18 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

19 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Iahobed the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aisiah, a servant of the Kings, saying,

20 Go ye now of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Irael and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD, that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

21 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went on Huldah the Prophetsse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikvah, the son of Iahiah, keeper of the ward gate (now she dwelleth in Jerusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

22 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sendeth you to me,

23 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, because all the counsels that they witting in the house, which they have done before the Kings of Iudah.

24 Therefore they have fastened me, and have bur-

ned mine eyes with other gods, that they might provoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

25 And as for the King of Iudah, who sendeth thee to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard.

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepest before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Jerusalem.

30 And the King went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the Priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and hee read in their ears all the words of the booke of the Covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Covenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandments, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Covenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were present in Ierusalem and Benjamin, to stand with him, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioshab tooke away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Irael to stand, unto the name of the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Ioshab beareth a male foecome Passeeour, 20 He proueth Pheeah Necco to be a King as Necco did. 25 Lotuanius for Iosab.

M^AGROUER, Ioshab kept a Passeeour unto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeeour on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And he did vnto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, but the holy Ark in the house which Solomon the son of Dauid King of Irael did build: it shall not be a burden vpon your shoulders: for now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of Dauid King of Irael, and according to the writing of Solomon his Souer.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the Passeeour, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

See to poster.

2 Kings 22. 8. & c. Hebr. by the hand of.

Hebr. in the hand of. Hebr. Ioshab. 2 Kings 22. 8. & c. Hebr. by the hand of.

Or, 2 Kings 22. 8. & c. Hebr. Ioshab. 2 Kings 22. 8. & c. Hebr. by the hand of.

2. 10 22. 11

Hebr. 2 Kings 22. 8. & c. Hebr. by the hand of.

Hebr. Ioshab.

Hebr. from a tree.

2. Kin 22. 21. 2 Exod 22. 6.

2. Ch 9. 11. 21 the 22 23, 24 2 Ch 8. 14.

Hebr. she ha of the thers. Hebr. she ha of the Post.

7 And Josiah gave to the people of the flocke, lambs, and kids, all for the Passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes gave willingly unto the people, to the Priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the Priests for the Passover-offerings, six thousand and six hundred small oxen, and three hundred oxen.

9 Coazaiah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Habbajah, and Jehiel, and Iosha-bad chief of the Houses, gave unto the Levites for Passover-offerings, five thousand small oxen, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the Kings commandment.

11 And they killed the Passover, and the Priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites *eaten them.

12 And they remained the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people according to the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they *rosted the Passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings laid they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were lacking in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their place, according to the *commandment of David and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the Kings Seers: and the *power was raised at every part they sang: not a partition in their service, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day to keep the Passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of King Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passover at that time, and the heart of widemen bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no Passover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passover as Josiah kept, and the Priests and the Levites, and all Judah, and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Josiah was this Passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the Temple, Necho King of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee thou King of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house of Chanaan: for God commanded me to take battle: therefore cease thou from meddling with God, who is with me, that he delivry thee not.

22 As Neuchadnezzar, Judah would not turne his face from him, but discoursed himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hee heard not vnto the words

of Necho, from the mouth of God; and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Josiah: and the King said unto his servants, Haue me away, for I am wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, & put him in the second chariot that he had: and they brought him to Jerusalem, & he died, and was buried in one of the Sepulchres of his fathers: And all Iudah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Josiah, and his goodaffe, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

C H A P. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is disposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoahaz returning, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoahazs successor, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Babylon, for the sin of the Priests and people, is finally destroyed. 15 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

¶ Hee * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne; and he reigned three monethes in Jerusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt *pachim came at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Hilkiah his brother, King over Iudah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleven yeeres in Jerusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 ¶ Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ¶ Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three monethes and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And ¶ when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ¶ Zedekiah his brother, king over Iudah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeeres in Jerusalem.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before

Hebr. made sick
Om among the Kings
Zach. 12:10

Hebr. kind of life

2. Kings 23:30, 31

Hebr. removed him
Hebr. multitude

Hebr. 2. Kings 24:13

Hebr. 2. Kings 24:13
2. Kings 24:13
2. Kings 24:13

Hebr. 2. Kings 24:13

Hebr. as the returne of the yeere

Hebr. vessels of the Temple

2. Kings 24:13
2. Kings 24:13
2. Kings 24:13

before Ieremijah the Prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

12 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

13 Moreover all the chiefs of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

14 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up by betimes and sending: because he had compassion on his people and on his dwelling place:

15 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and refused his Prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

16 Therefore he brought upon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young men or maidens, old men, or him that stooped for age: hee gave them all into his hand.

17 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the

LORD: And the treasures of the King and of his Princes: all these he brought to Babylon.

18 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

19 And they carried them that had escaped from the sword, and carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sounes, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

20 To fulfill the word of the LORD, by the mouth of Ieremijah: until the land had enjoyed her Sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept her Sabbaths to fulfill therefore and rest years.

21 Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of Ieremijah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and said in writing, saying,

22 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him goe vp.



E Z R A.

C H A P. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people provide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOW in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremijah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given mee all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Jerusalem, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel: he is the God which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneeth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chiefs of the fathers of Iudah and Benjamin, and the Priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp to build the house of the LORD, which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things: besides all these was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Burnt these did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them upon Sheshbazzar the Priest of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them; thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold: silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten: and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were nine thousand and four hundred: all these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought vp from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

C H A P. II.

1 The number that remain of the people, 25 of the Priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims. 55 Of Solomon's servants, 60 of the Priests which could not show their pedigree. 63 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their offerings.

NOW these are the children of the Province, that went up out of the captivity of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came againe unto Jerusalem, and Iudah, every one unto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Saraiab, Rechiaib, Mordecai, Bilkha, Mispar, Bigai, Rehum, Beanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Azab, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

Jer. 35-7
25-19
Ezra. 1
the hand of his messengers.
That is, continually and carefully.
Hebr. dealing.
2 Kings 25. 1, 2, 6.

1 Chron. 26. 22.
2 Chron. 35. 12.
Ezra. 10.
1 Kings 10.
2 Kings 24. 12.

Heb. 177
1 Kings 12. 17.
That is, helped them.

2 Kings 24. 1, 2.
1 Kings 22. 7.
1 Kings 14.

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

- 9 The children of Zaccai, from hundred and threescore.
- 10 The children of Bani, five hundred forty and two.
- 11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
- 12 The children of Argad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
- 13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and five.
- 14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
- 15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
- 16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
- 17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
- 18 The children of Iorah, an hundred & twelve.
- 19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
- 20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.
- 21 The children of Bethshem, an hundred twenty and three.
- 22 The children of Nerophah, fifty and five.
- 23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
- 24 The children of Azmuth, forty and two.
- 25 The children of Kirithaim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, five hundred and forty and three.
- 26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, five hundred twenty and one.
- 27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
- 28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred and twenty and three.
- 29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
- 30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and five.
- 31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
- 32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
- 33 The children of Lod, of Hazai, and Oza, from hundred twenty and five.
- 34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and five.
- 35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
- 36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Issachar, nine hundred twenty and three.
- 37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
- 38 The children of * Puthas, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
- 39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and four hundred.
- 40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Issachar, and Kadmael, of the children of * Hodasiah, seventy and four.
- 41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
- 42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum. The children of Ater, the children of * Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Benaia, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
- 43 ¶ The Nechinims. The children of Ziba, the children of Hafoph, the children of Yabbaoth.
- 44 The children of Keres, the children of Siba, the children of Padon.
- 45 The children of Lebanah, the children of

Hagebath, the children of Akkub.

46 The children of Hageb, the children of [Shal-] Ory, *Shalof*

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gagar, the children of Reziab,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzan,

49 The children of Yaza, the children of Palcah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Afsh, the children of Meshan, the children of Nepefthim,

51 The children of Bikkub, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harbar,

52 The children of * Bazlith, the children of [Or-] *Or-*
Mehida, the children of Harsha, *Bazlith*
in Mesh

53 The children of Barcho, the children of Sifera, the children of Thanah,

54 The children of Neziab, the children of Hattipah.

55 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants. The children of Sciab, the children of Sopherath, the children of * Perada,

56 The children of Isaiah, the children of Darhon, the children of Giddel, *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hactil, the children of Pecherath of Zebaim, the children of * Ami.

58 All the * Nechinims, and the children of * Solomon's servants, were three hundred sixty and two. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Aidan, and Immer: because they could not show their fathers house, and their [seed, whether they were of] Israel. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tebiak, the children of Nekoda: five hundred fifty and two. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habatab, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barnilai the Galadite, and was called after their name.) *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

62 These fought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they [as] polluted, put from the Priest-hood. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

63 And the [Tirshatha] said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things: till there stood up a Priest with * Vrim, & with Thummanim. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore: *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

65 Beside their sex wives, and their maids of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their oxen two hundred forty and five; *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

67 Their camels seven hundred thirty and five: their asses six thousand seven hundred and twenty. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

68 ¶ And some of the chiefs of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place: *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

69 They gave after their ability, unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred Priests garments. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

70 So the Priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nechinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities. *Or-Per-*
ada in Nebay

CHAP. III.

The Silver as it was offered for the Temple

7 Workmen prepared. **8** The foundation of the Temple was laid in great joy and merriment.

And when the second month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the sonne of Josadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar upon his bases, (for soere was upon them, because of the people of those countries) and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the Feast of Tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the Feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month, began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the Masons, and to the Carpenters, and mear, and drinke, and oyle, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, so bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Persia.

8 Now in the second yere of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Josadak, and the remnant of their brethren the Priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty yeeres old and upward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his soun and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sounes of Hezadai, with their sounes and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparel with Trumpets, and the Levites the sounes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David King of Israel.

11 And they sing together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD: because he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD: because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice and many shouted aloud for joy.

13 So that the people could not shew the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud voice, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIIII

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. **7** Their letter to Artaxerxes. **17** The decree of Artaxerxes. **23** The building is hindered.

Now when the adversaries of Judah & Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the Temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek you: God is with us, we do sacrifice unto him since the dayes of Esarhaddon King of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but wee our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellors against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the daies of Artaxerxes, wrote Bilshan, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes King of Persia, and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue; and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Return the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the King in this sort:

9 Then wrote Return the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, the Apharathkites, the Targelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Sufanites, the Debanites, and the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Agapbar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 This is the copy of the letter: that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the King: Thy servants are on this side the river, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowne unto the King, that the Iewes which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and founded the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now unto the King, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up againe, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endanger the revenue of the Kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the Kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the Kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the King.

15 That search may be made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto Kings and Provinces, and that they have founded sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the King, that if this city be builded againe, and the walls thereof set up: this means that thou shalt have no portion on this side the River.

17 ¶ Then sent the King an *edvve* unto Rehem the Chancellor, and to Shimthai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and as such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene plainly read before me.

19 And ¶ I remembred, and search hath bene made, and it is found, that thiricity of old time hath made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition have bene made therein.

20 Therefore have mighty Kings alio over Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countries beyond the river, and tolle tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 ¶ Give ye now commandement to cease these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill another commandement shal be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe that which should dammage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Reham, and Shimthai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp an hieft to Ierusalem vnto the Lewes, and made them to cease, by ¶ force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God which is at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zachary, set forth the building of the Temple. 2 Tarnai and Sathar-Bozmai could not hinder the same. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iduei.

¶ Then the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet and Zerachiah the sonne of Iudo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, thus vnto them.

2 ¶ Then spake Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Ioanadh, and began to build the house of God which is at Ierusalem: and such them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them, Tarnai gouernour on this side the river, and Sathar-Bozmai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Lewes, that they could not cease there to cease till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tarnai gouernour on this side the river, and Sathar-Bozmai, and his companions the Apharathies, which were on this side the river, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein was written thus: vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that we went into the Promue of Iudah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great boues, and timber is laid on the walls, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, and said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walls?

10 We alied, their names also, to cease thee, that we might write the names of the men that work the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying,

Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded the many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, and let vp.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldeas, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the King of Babylon, the same King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nabuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem, he brought them into the Temple of Babylon, thence did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, whose name was Shefthazzar, whom he had made gouernour.

15 And he said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shefthazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem. And since that time men will now haue it become in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it seeme good to the King, let there be search made in your treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a Decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the Decree of Cyrus, make the new decree for the advancement of the building. 29 By the help of the eunuchs and the direction of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 36 The feast of the dedication is kept, 29 and the Passover.

¶ Then Darius the King made a Decree, and search was made in the house of the King, where the treasures were laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace, that is in the Promue of the Medes, a Roulle, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the same Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof thirtie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites:

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nabuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which is at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, & brought againe vnto the Temple which is at Ierusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tarnai gouernour beyond the river, Sathar-Bozmai, and your companions the Apharathies, which are beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Lewes, and the Elders of the Lewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a Decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Lewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, such things as ye shall see good, giuen

1 King 21.

1 King 24. 2 King 25. 1 Chap 1. 1.

1 Chap 18. & 6. 5. 1 Or depoz.

1 Cald. bookes. 1 Cald. makinge of the house of God.

1 Cald. 20.

1 Cald. their sacrifices.

1 Cald. by me a Decree.

Cal.
made so
cast.

gives unto these men, that they be not hundred.
9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

Cal.
of rib.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the King and of his families.

Cal.
in him
be do-
royed.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, & being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tattenai gouernour on this side the river, Shethar-Buznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

Cal.
decre.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

Cal.
the feast
of the
transportation.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, so hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sence offering for all Israel, twelve hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the seruice of God which is at Jerusalem, as it is written in the booke of Moses.

Cal.
according
to the
writing.
2. 8. and
9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the Passouer vpon the foureteenth day of the first month:

20 For the Priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, & killed the Passouer for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of unleaued bread seven dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them prosperous, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

C H A P. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem, 2 The pious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 3 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

Now after these things in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the son of Serubabab, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Ithiel,

the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Zadoth, the sonne of Ahubab,

the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Seraiah,

the sonne of Zetaniah, the sonne of Vnai, the sonne of Buhai,

the sonne of Abihana, the sonne of Phineas, the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and this King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went up with him of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Levites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nequimins vnto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first day of the first month began he to goe up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came hee to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doo it, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue to Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, and a Scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of Kings, ¶ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Levites in my realme which are minded of their owne free will to goe vnto Jerusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the King, and of his seven Councillers to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold which the King and his Councillers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest pay speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambs, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seme good vnto thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the silver and gold, doe as after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, these desire thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, Iesus Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred bashes of wine, and to an hundred bashes of oyle, and salt without measure, as much.

23 ¶ What.

13 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the residue of the King and his soanes?

14 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Levites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God: it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

15 And thou Ezra, after the wisdoms of thy God that is in thine hand, set Magistrates and Judges, which may iudge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know them not.

16 And whatsoever will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

17 † Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

18 And hath entreated mercy vnto the before the King and his counsellors, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with mee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 25 He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple. 27 He keepeth a fast. 28 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Abana they come to Ierusalem. 32 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The Commission is delivered.

These are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

1 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom t of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of David, Hattush.

2 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pethuch, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

3 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Eliezer: the same of Zerethiah: and with him two hundred males.

4 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the same of Sennesai, and with him fifty males.

6 And of the sons of Elam, Iehoiach the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

7 And of the sons of Septhiah, Zethai: the sonne of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

8 Of the sonnes of Iush, Obadiah the sonne of Babel, and with him two hundred and eightscore males.

9 And of the sonnes of Sheumath, the sonne of Iehoshaphat, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

10 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

11 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan (the son of Hakkarai), and with him an hundred and ten males.

12 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Iehael, and Sheumath, and with them threescore males.

13 Of the sonnes also of Bigaia, Vabai, and Zebad, and with them seventy males.

15 † And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Abana, & there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there some of the sons of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Sheumath, and for Elathaz, and for Ierib, and for Elanath, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshallam chiefe men; also for Ierib, and for Elanath, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caspita, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caspita, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding of the sons of Moli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebish with his son, and his brethren eightscore.

19 And Meshabih, and with him Iehoiach of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 † Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 † Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the river Abana, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs; and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of soldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this; and he was intreated of vs.

24 † Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebish, Meshabih, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed vnto them the silver & the gold, and the vessels, euen the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his Counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand fixe hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents.

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD: the vessels are holy also, and the silver and the gold are a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch you, and keepe them, vntill ye weigh them before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Levites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the Priests and the Levites the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Ierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 † Then we departed from the river of Abana on the twelfth day of the first month: to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 † Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the Priest, and with him was Eliezer the sonne of Phinath,

Or. 120
and
† Hebr. I put words to shew meaning

See day 2. 41

† Hebr. yu. 500 at basing weight. † Hebr. drachmas

Princes, and wish them not to be the foame of
 24 By number and by weight of every one: and
 all the weight was written at that time.
 25 Also the children of those that had bene
 carried away, which were come out of captivity,
 offered burnt offerings unto God of Israel, twelve
 bullocks for all Israel, sixty & five ramses, twenty
 and seven lambs, twelve he-goats, for a sin offering:
 all which was a burnt offering unto the LORD.
 26 And they delivered the Kings Commissions
 unto the Kings Lieutenant, and to the Governors
 on this side the river, and they fortified the peo-
 ple, and the house of God.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affliction of the people
 with strangers. 2 He prayeth unto God with con-
 fession of sinne.

Now when these things were done, the Princes
 came to weeping, The people of Israel, and
 the Priests & the Levites, have not separated them-
 selves from the people of the lands, according
 to their abominations, even of the Canaanites,
 the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Am-
 monites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

3 For they have taken of their daughters for
 themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed
 have mingled themselves with the people of those
 lands: yet the head of the Princes and Rulers hath
 bene chiefe in this trespass.

4 And when I heard this thing, I tore my gar-
 ment, and my mantle, and plucked off the haire of
 my head, and of my beard, and sate down astonied.

5 Then were assembled unto me every one that
 trembled at the word of God of Israel, because
 of the transgression of those that had bene carried
 away, & I sate astonied until the evening sacrifice.

6 And so it came passing through I stole yr from
 my beard, and having rent my garment, and my
 mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out
 my hands unto the LORD my God.

7 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush
 to lift up my face to thee my God: for our iniqui-
 ties are multiplied over our head, and our tres-
 passes are gone up vnto the heavens.

8 Since the daies of our fathers, haue we bene in
 a great trespass vnto this day, and for our iniqui-
 ties haue we our Kings, and our Priests bene deli-
 uered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to
 the sword, to captivity, and to a spoule and to con-
 fusion of face, as it is this day.

9 And now for a while space grace hath bene
 shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a
 remnant to escape, and to giue vs a waste in his
 holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and
 giue vs a little remaing in our bondage.

10 For we were disobedient, yet our God hath not
 forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath exceeded
 mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia,
 to giue vs a remnant to set vp the house of our
 God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and
 to giue to us a wall in Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

11 And now, O our God, what shall we say after
 this? for we haue forsaken thy Commandments,
 which thou hast commanded by thy ser-
 uants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which
 ye go to possess it, is an unclean land, with the
 filthinesse of the people of the lands: with their
 abominations which haue filled it from our land
 to another, with their detestable offer.

12 Now therefore, O our God, shew thou
 thy mercy, and thy loving kindness vnto
 thy seruants, which are left vnto us, and
 do not let our faces be ashamed, for we are
 left remnant.

4000, nor letke their peace, or their wealth for
 ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of
 the land, and lease it for an inheritance to your
 children for ever.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our
 euill deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that
 thou our God hast punished vs less then our in-
 iquities deserve, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance
 as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commande-
 ments, and ioyce in sinning with the people of
 these abominations? wouldst thou not bee angry
 with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there
 should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous,
 for we remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: Behold
 we are before thee in our trespasses: for we can-
 not stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER X.

1 Shebaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the
 strange marriages. 2 Ezra mourning, assembleth
 the people, & the people at the exhortation of Ezra
 repent, and promise amendments. 3 The cure to pro-
 forge it. 4 The names of them who had married
 strange women.

Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had
 confessed, weeping, & casting himselfe down
 before the house of God, there assembled vnto him
 out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men,
 and women, and children: for the people wept
 very sore.

2 And Shebaniah the sonne of Iehiel, one of the
 sounes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We
 haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken
 strange wives of the people of the land: yet now
 there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a covenant with
 our God, to put away all the wives, and such as
 are borne of them, according to the counsell of thy
 lord, & of those that tremble at thy commandment
 of our God: let it be done according to the Law.

4 And for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we
 allow thee with thee of good courage, & do it.

5 When are these, and made the chief Priests,
 the Levites, & all Israel to sweare, that they should
 doe according to this word? and they swore.

6 Then Ezra rose vp from Iehiel the house of
 God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the
 sonne of Elashib: and when he came thither, he did
 eat no bread, nor drinke water, for he was moued
 because of the transgression of them that had bene
 disobedient.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iu-
 dah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the
 captivity, that they should gather themselves to-
 gether vnto Ierusalem.

8 And that whosoever would not come within
 three daies, according to the counsell of the Princes,
 and the Elders, shall his name be put forth, & he
 shall be himselfe separated from the Congregation
 of those that had bene carried away.

9 Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin
 gathered themselves together vnto Ierusalem with
 in three daies: it was the sixth month, on the
 twentieth day of the month, and all the people
 sate in the street of the house of God, trembling
 because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto
 them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange
 wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the
 LORD God of your fathers, for he is plentiful in
 good.

For af-
fliction.

For griefe
suffer.

A Hebr.
Dobidant.

Or a pin
That is
a cantharid
and sore
about.

1 Heb. 10
set up.

1 Heb.
by the
head of
thy ser-
uants.

Exod.
20. 22.

deut. 7. 3.

1 Heb.
from
manish to
prouph.

1200
with
held
most
long

weep

first

1200

1200

1200

1200

and separate your skirts from the people of the land, and from the strange wines.

13 Then all the Congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, Jehovah we do: 14 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our Rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wines in any cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of every city, and the Judges thereof; until the decree of our God: for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Oneley Jonathan the son of Afsib, and Iahobiah the son of Tihiah were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Dinite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so, and Ezra the Priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them, by their names were separated, and sat downe in the first day of the tenth month, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wines, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the houses of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wines: namely, of the houses of Ietham, son of Iozabad, & his brethren, Misah, and Eliazar, & Iath, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wines: and being guilty, they offered a ramme of the flocks for their trespass.

20 And of the houses of Immer, Husai, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the houses of Harim, Masiah, and Eljah, and Semeiah, and Ithiel, and Vaziah.

22 And of the houses of Padar: Elioenai, Masiah, Mesael, Methenai, Iezabad, and Elshah.

23 All of the Levites: Iozabad, and Shemei, and Keliah, (the same is Keliah), Pethahiah, Jashai, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashih, and of the porters, Shullam, and Telpao, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel of the houses of Parsah, Rasiah, and Iethah, and Malchiah, and Miziam, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Marriash, Zachariah, and Ithiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Ilishi.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashih, Marriash, and Ieremoth, and Zabab, and Azana.

28 Of the houses also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Meshumiah, Zabai, and Athah.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malchiah, and Adath, Iathah, and Sheal, and Remoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath Mesab: Adah, and Chah, Meshiah, Masiah, Marriash, Brachel, and Binnai, and Mesafah.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliazar, Ithajah, Malchiah, Sheumiah, Shimon, and Shemariah.

32 Of the sons of Hakmoni: Marosai, Mephasah, Zabab, Eliphelet, Teremai, Masafah, and Shimeai.

33 Of the houses of Bani: Moadai, Amram, and Vel.

34 Benaiah, Bediah, Chelub, and Vaziah, Meremoth, Eliashih,

35 Marriash, Marriash, and Iathah;

36 And Bial, and Benai, Shimeai;

37 And Sholemiah, and Nathan, and Adath;

38 ¶ Meshulalai, Shafai, Shizai,

39 Anath, and Semeiah, Simeon, and Ithiel,

40 Of the sons of Nebo: Ithiel, Marriash, Zabab, Zabiah, Iadai, and Iocai, Benaiah.

41 All these had taken strange wines, and some of them bad wines, by whom they had children.

Mr. J. J. ...



THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the squire of Jerusalem, mourning, fastings, and prayers, his prayer.

2 His words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the twentieth Chiffen in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

3 That Hanani one of my brethren came, and brought me news of the brethren in Jerusalem, and of the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

4 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burne with fire.

5 ¶ And I came to pray when I heard these words, that I fasted downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and jeaped before the God of heauen.

6 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his Commandements:

7 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heere the prayer of thy ser-

vant, which I pray before thee now, day and night for the children of Israel thy servants: and confess the finnes of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house have sinned.

8 Wee have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, My people will I cause thee to prosper, and will I give thee the land which thou shalt desire.

10 But if ye turne unto mee, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: though there were of you cast out unto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen, to dwell in the place there.

11 Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and thy strong hand.

12 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servants, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to heere thy Name: and prosper, pray thee, thy servants day by day, and grante them mercy in the sight of this King. For I was the Kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's desire, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. *2* Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, cometh to Ierusalem. *3* He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls. *4* He sheweth the Jews to build, in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the month Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, thus was before him, and I tooke vp the wine, and gave it unto the King: Now I had not been before thus (as in his presence).

2 Wherefore the King said vnto mee, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art no sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King list for cause why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, heath waste, & the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the King said vnto mee, For what doest thou make request? so I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send mee vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto mee, the Kinge also sitting by him, For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the King to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come vnto Iudah.

8 And a letter vnto Asaph, the keeper of the Kings forest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertaine to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter vnto: and the King granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the King had sent captains of an army, & horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobias the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the wellfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any that went with mee, save the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the King pool: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and came by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the

gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we bee vs more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me, as also the Kings word: that hee had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobias the seruant, the Ammonite, and Gessem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor light, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN Elisabeth the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doors of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of the Hammer.

2 And ¶ next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fifth-gate did the sonnes of Hassenah build, who also laid the beames thereof: and set vp the doors thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Mesimoth the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshuzabel: and so vnto them, repaired Budok the sonne of Banaa.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired: but their workes put not their names to the worke of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Iehoiad, the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodai: they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doors thereof, and the lockes thereof, & the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melarib the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronshite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpai, was the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Uzziel the sonne of Harhaiah the goldsmith: next vnto him also repaired Hanania the sonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they ¶ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rehaiah the son of Har, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Hatumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hananiah the son of Hananiah.

11 Meshuzabab the sonne of Harim, and Meshubab, the sonne of Pahub-Moab, repaired the ¶ other piece, and the tower of the furnace.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallochiah the Ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanna, & the inhabitants of Zanoth, they built it, and set vp the doors thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a chow and cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the Ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doors thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fouraine repaired Shal-lum the sonne of Col-sozech, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and covered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the Raires that goe downe from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nebemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer against the sepulchres of David, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Return the sonne of Hanani vnto him repaired Hushabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bani the son of Henadad, § ruler of § halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Faer the sonne of Iethua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece,ouer against the going vp to the Army, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Bauch the sonne of IZabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall, vnto the doore of the house of Eliashub the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Uriah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashub, euen to the end of the walle of Eshath.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, & Hashub, ouer against their house: After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, § son of Ananias, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binui the sonne of Henadad another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall euen to the corner.

25 Palai the son of Vrai, ouer against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings high house that was by the * court of the prison: After him repaired the sonne of Peroth.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in § Ophel, vnto the place ouer against the water-gate, toward the East, and the cower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekozes repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From about the horse-gate repaired the Priests, eury one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zaiok the son of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shebush the son of Shechamiah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hansaniah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the son of Zalpai, another piece; after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malbiah the goldsmithes sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the § corner.

32 And betwene the going vp of the corner: vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants:

CHAP. IIII

1 While the enemies scoffed, Nehemiah prophesied, and countenanced the worke. 7 vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he fetcheth a watch. 13 He encourageth the labourers, 19 and giveth vnto them precepts.

But it came to passe, that when Salsabaz heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and

took great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they renue the stones out of the leaues of the rubbish which are being?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, is a faxe: goe vp, he shall ouerbreake downe their strong wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are § despitied; and turne their reprobacion vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the hand of captiuitie.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blessed out from before thee, for they haue provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioined together vnto the halfe thereof; for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Salsabaz, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the § Iudites heard that the wals of Ierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdenes is decayed, and there is much rubbith, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs many times, § From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

13 ¶ Therefore, sit § in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I euen sit the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and sawe vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, eury one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the wall, and the other halfe of them, held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers were behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdenes, with those that laied, eury one with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, eury one had his sword girded § by his side, and so builded: and he that founded the trumpets, was by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs:

Hebr. lease vs.

Hebr. despitied.

Hebr. ascended.

Hebr. to make an enemy to us.

Hebr. that from all places, ye must returne to vs.

Hebr. from the lower parts of the place etc.

Hebr. by his side.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speeres, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let every one with his seruant, lodge with in Ierusalem: that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the children of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, if seeing that euery one put the same off for waiting.

C H A P. V.

1 The lewes complained of their debts, mortgages, and bondage. 2 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 3 He forbearth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the lewes.

1 For there were that said, We, our sowes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne for them, that we may eat and live.

2 Some also there were that said, We haue mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and bowles, that we might buy corne because of the dearth.

3 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

4 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sons, and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

5 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

6 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact viury euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

7 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue redeemed our brethren the lewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euertell your brethren or sell them they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace & found nothing to answer.

8 Also I said, It is not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

9 I like wis, and my brethren and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

10 Restore, I pray you, to them euery this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the mney, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle that ye exact of them.

11 Then said they, We will restore: because we will require nothing of the: so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

12 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake our euerie man from his house, and from his labour that performeth not this promise, euery thus be he shaken out, and emptyed. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

13 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their Governour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, that is twentie yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the governors.

14 But the former gouernours that had bene before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but I did not, because of the feare of God.

15 Yea also, I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

16 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the lewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

17 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six cheape therpe; also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sortes of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernours, because the bondage was heavy vpon this people.

18 ¶ Thank you me, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

C H A P. VI.

1 Sanballath practiseth his craft, by rauens, by hired prophets, and to rife Nehemiah, 25 the worke is finished, 26 the seruors of the enemies, 27 Secre intelligence passeth betwixt the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.

Now it came to passe, when Sanballath, and Tobiah, and Geshon the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not let vp the stones vpon the gates.)

1 Then Sanballath and Geshon sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in some one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought on doe me mischief.

2 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe to you: should the worke cease, which I haue left, and come downe to you?

3 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

4 Then sent Sanballath his seruant vnto me in like manner the sixth time, with an open letter in his hand:

5 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and I Gashmeh saith it, that thou and I, the lewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

6 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take the walle together.

7 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou findest them out of thine own heart.

8 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hand shall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

9 Afterward I came vnto the house of Sheznai the son of Delaias, the son of Mehetabel, who was shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the dores of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

10 And I said, Should such a man as I be? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to save his life? I will not goe in.

11 And loe, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me; for Tobiah and Sanballath had hired him.

¶ There

for my
and were
with his
measure
the matter

¶ Hebr.
my heart
consulted
in me.

¶ Limit.
22. 28.

¶ Hebr.
empire, or
vnto.

13 Therefore was he hired that I should be afraid, and doe (said) he, & that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to their works, and on the Propheticke Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would have put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and six day of the month Elul, in thirtie and two days.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about vs saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceived that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those days the Nobles of Iudah & first many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne unto him: because he was the sonne in law to Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berehiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nehemiah commeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Levites, 45 of the Nehemims, 57 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of the Priests which could not find their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their obligations.

Now it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed.

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sonne be hot, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them, and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, every one in his watch, and euery one to be oner against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These were the children of the province, that went vp out of the captivity, of those that had bene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away, & came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misparcth, Bigvai, Naban, Bosaah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Irael was thus.

8 The children of Parath, two thousand an hundred threescore and two.

9 The children of Shephathiah, three hundred threescore and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred sixty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children

of Ieffus, and Beth, two thousand and eight hundred and eightscore.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and fouer.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of | Bani, six hundred sixty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Asgud, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred sixty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Natham, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of | Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of | Gibeon, sixty and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foure core and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of | Beth-azmaneth, forty and two.

29 The men of | Kirjath-icarim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Sena, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieffus, nine hundred seuenity and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuen score.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Ieffus, of Kadmiel, and of the children of | Hodadiah, seuen hundred and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Harit, the children of Sobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nehemims. The children of Zikah, the children of Hishupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keror, the children of Sit, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmal.

49 The children of Hanai, the children of Giddel, the children of Gabar,

50 The children of Resaiab, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzan, the children of Vzza, the children of Pnaseah,

52 The children of Beai, the children of Mezinim, the children of Nephithem,

53 The children of Rabbuk, the children of Rabphai, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baslich, the child of Melchida, the children of Harha,

55 The children of Barkez, the children of Sifra, the children of Tameh,

56 The children of Neziab, the children of Matipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: The children of Socai, the children of Sophtereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Itzai, the children of Darkon, the children of Sidde,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Harthi, the children of Pochereth-Zabaim, the children of Amon,

60 All the Nehemites, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two

61 ¶ And these were they which went up with Zerubbabel, the children of Zerubbabel, and Immer: but they could not show their fathers' houses, neither their kindred, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Bethai, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiab, the children of Kor, the children of Barzilai which tooke one of the daughters of Harthi: the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These fought their register among those that were reckned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And Jobe the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood up a Priest with Ysrahel and Thunimim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was for tie and two thousand, three hundred & three score.

67 Besides their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men & singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and six.

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: sixe thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And ¶ some of the chiefe of the fathers gave unto the worke: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drames of gold, fifty boures, five hundred and thirte Priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gave to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drames of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drames of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and three score and seven Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and

the Nehemites, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the tenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forewardness of them to beare, and to be instructed, 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, and they spake unto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all that could heare with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and women, and those that could understand: And the ears of all the people were attentive unto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattheiah, and Seemai, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiab, and Misael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hathabada, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the sight of all the people, (for hee was aboue all the people) and when hee opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped: like the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Seemai, and Hassi and Sherebith, Iamin, Akkub, Sabbathai, Hosaijah, Maaseiah, Keltai, Azariah, Isakab, Haan, Pelaiab, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the Law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Thirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said: unto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and be merry: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither bee ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites filled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither bee ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send porcions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the Scribe, even to understand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded by Moyses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim

in at their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth into the mount, and fetch olive branches, and Pine branches, and myrtle branches, and Palm branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make booties, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them and made the Ierusalem booties, every one upon the rooffe of his house, and in their courts: and in the courts of the house of God, and in the frizer of the water-gate, & in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie made booties and face vnder the booties: for since 4 dayes of Iehusua the son of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: & there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept it the last seuen dayes, and on the eight day moe† a solemn assembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A Solemn fast, and repentance of the people of the Leuites make a righteous confession of Gods goodness, and their wickedness.

NOW in the twentieth and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sack clothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their finnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vpon their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, another fourth part they confesse, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vpon the † staires of the Leuites, Iehusua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherabiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iehusua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Shebaniah, Sherabiah, Hodijah, Sacaniam, & Pe. thubai, said, Stand vp, and bless the LORD your God for ever and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, as is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 ¶ Then, euen thou art LORD alone, † thou hast made heauen, the heauct of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth and all things that are therein, the Sea, and all that is therein, and thou preferrest them all, & the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee: 7 ¶ Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest chuse † Abram, and broughtest him fourth out of the land of the Caldees, and gauest him the Name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a † Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Petizites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgathites, to giue it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy wordes, for thou art righteous,

9 ¶ And didst seeke the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardst their cry by the red Sea, 10 And shewedst signes, and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou get thee a Name, as it is this day.

11 ¶ And thou didst diuide the sea before them so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the drie land, & their persecuters thou threwest into the deeper, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire

to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 ¶ Thou earnest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and speakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements.

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Saboth, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtst forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should † goe in to possess the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed a Captain to returne to their bondage; but thou art † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy God that brought thee vpon out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the † pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 ¶ Thou gauest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldst not thy † Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea forty yeres didst thou sustaine them in the wilderness, in that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, & their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gauest them kingdoms, & nations, and diddest diuide them into conuerstie they possessed the land of † Sihon, and the land of the king of Hesbon, and † land of Og king of Basan.

23 Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possess it.

24 So the children went in, & possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings and the people of the land, that they might doe with them † as they would.

25 And they tooke cities of strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, & wells digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees, in abundance: so they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backs, and slew thy † Prophets, which testified against them, to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vtred them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardst them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leddest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

Eged. 20.1. and 19.20. f Hebr. lawes of 12 months. Eged. 16.15. and 17.6. and 20.5. f Deute. 32. f Hebr. which. 2 theuold left vs to haue to giue them. f Num. 14.4. f Hebr. a God of pardons. Eged. 12.4. f Eged. 12.4. and 14.1. and 10.1. f Num. 21.17. Eged. 16.15. and 17.6. and 10.1. f Deut. 8.4. f Num. 21.22. f Hebr. according to their will. 107. c. f Hebr. 17. of food. f King. 1.20.

Lev. 23. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou hast not turned from heaven, & many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies: **29** And testifiedst against them that they might bring them againe unto thy Law: yet they did not obey, and hearkened not unto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Judgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall live in them,) & with-drew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou \dagger forbear them, and testifiedst \dagger against them by thy spirit, \dagger in thy Prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeth Covenant, and mercy: let not all the \dagger trouble seeme little before thee, \dagger that hath come upon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, & on all thy people since the time of the Kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art iust in all that is brought upon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened unto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are seruaunts this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruaunts in it.

37 And it would much increase vnto the kings whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: for they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our catell at their pleasure: & we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it, and our Princes, Levites, and Priests \dagger saue vnto it.

C H A P. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the Covenant. **2** The names of the Counters.

NOW these \dagger that sealed were Nehemiah, & the Tiribathas, the sonne of Hachaliah, Zibkaiyah, **3** Seaiiah, Azarjah, Jeremiah, **4** Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah, **5** Hazaiah, Shebaniah, Malluch, **6** Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, **7** Denick, Gamaethon, Baruch, **8** Me-hullam, A. i. h. Mijminin, **9** Ma-ziah, Bigas, Sannaiah: these were the Priests.

10 And the Levites: both lesing the son of Azariah, Binuai, of the Counters of Henadad, Kadmiel,

11 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Ke-
Sia, Pelach, Hanan,

12 Micah, Rehoob, Hashabiah,

13 Zaccur, Sherabiah, Shebaniah,

14 Hodijah, Bani, Beninn,

15 The chiefe of the people; Parosh, Palath, Moph, Eiam, Zathai, Pass,

16 Banna, Azgad, Bebai,

17 Adonijah, Begai, Adin,

- 17 Ater, Hixkijah, Azzur,
- 18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
- 19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
- 20 Magpiash, Meshuham, Peziz,
- 21 Melchiahel, Zadok, Jaddan,
- 22 Pelaziah, Hanan, Ananiah,
- 23 Heshbani, Hasekiah, Hashbub,
- 24 Palloboth, Pileth, Shobek,
- 25 Rehoob, Hashubnah, Maaseiah,
- 26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
- 27 Malluch, Harim, Banaah.

28 \dagger And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wives their sonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having vnderstanding.

29 They came to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen \dagger by Moses the seruaunt of God, and to observe and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue \dagger our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, that wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leaue the seventh yeere, and the \dagger exaction of \dagger every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a Shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the Show-bread, and for the continuall tax offering, and for the continuall burnt offering of the Sabbath, of the new Moones, for the iet feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for: all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offerings to bring it into the house of our God, after the border of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the \dagger Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our catrell, (as it is written \dagger in the Law,) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oile, vnto the Priests to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Levites, that the same Levites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall bee with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and the Levite shall bring vp the tithes of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the carme, of the new wine, and the oile, vnto the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

14 Of Melic, Jonathan of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
 15 Of Harim, Adna of Metathah, Helkai:
 16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnathon, Meshul-
 lem:
 17 Of Abijah, Zickri: of Minizania, of Moadiah,
 Piltai:
 18 Of Bilgah, Shammas: of Sheumiah, Ietozabab:
 19 And of Iosiah, Mattania: of Iedaiah, Vazit:
 20 Of Salai, Kallai of Amok, Eber:
 21 Of Hilkiah, Harubai: of Iedaiah, Nethan-
 nual.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eiehiab, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddo, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Leni, the chief of the fathers, were written in the booke of the * Chronicles, cur-
 veill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hasubaiab, Sherobiah, and Iessua the son of Kadmeel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gate.

26 These were in the dayes of Iosiah, the son of Iessua, the son of Iozabab, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Governour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keep the dedica-
 tion with gladnes, both with thanksgivings, & with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the fingers gathered themselves together, both out of the plaine country round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Neotaphathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaneth: for the fingers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, wheresoever we went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoiathiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Esra, and Meshullam.

34 Iudah, and Benjamin, and Sheumiah, and Iere-
 miah.

35 And certain of the Priests sons with trans-
 perts: Moseh, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Sheumiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiab, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Sheumiah, and Azazel, Milai, Gilalai, Maai, Nerhamael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fouraine gate, which was over against them, they went vp by the faires of the city of David, at the going vp of the wall above the house of David, even vnto the water-gate Eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even vnto the broad wall.

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fifth-gate, and the tower of Hammeel, and the tower of Meah, went vnto the sheeps-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Masfeiah, Minianus, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with transperts:

42 And Masfeiah, and Sheumiah, and Eleazar, and Vazai, and Ichoshan, and Malchijah, and Elon, and Elni. And the fingers that sang loud, with Ierubiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God hath made them reioyce with great ioy: the wises also, and the children: reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard each afare off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers, for the treasure, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to Gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the Priests and Levites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the fingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Salomon his soune.

46 For in the dayes of David, and Asaph of old, there were chiefs of the fingers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving vnto God.

47 And all Israell in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the fingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things vnto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 2 Nehemiah at his reuise causeth the chambers to be builded. 3 He reformeth the officers in the house of God. 4 The violation of the Sabbath, 5 and the marriages with strangers were.

ON the day that they read in the booke of Moyses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer:

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balazam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israell all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Elieashib the Priest, that had the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the fingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and after certaine dayes I obtained I leave of the King.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the euill that Elisibib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And he greeted me sore, therefore I cast forth all the household stuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the wheat offering, and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not bene given, *thou*: for the Levites and the singers that did the worke, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithes of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasuries vnder the treasuries, Shemaiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Levites, Pedajah: and I went to them was Hanan the son of Zacchar: the son of Mattathiah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, & for the officers thereof.

15 In those dayes saw I in Iudah some treading, wince, presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, & as also wing grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdenes, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I rebuked against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish & all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city: yet ye bring more wraoth vpon Israel, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be shut, before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, & char-

ged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem ouer & twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to Sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me, according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those dayes also saw I Iewes that had married wives of Asidod, of Ammon, & of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Asidod, and I could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and I cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and plucked off their haire, & made them sweare by God, saying, ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sons, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him King ouer all Israel: * nevertheless, euen him did our Iudaish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you to do all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Ioiada, the son of Elisibib the high Priest, was come in law to Szababim the Horozite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they despised the Priesthood, and the covenant of the Priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests, and the Levites, carry out in his businesse:

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the first fruits, Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Heb. before the wall.

† Heb. mul-titude.

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

† Heb. they dis-ferred not to speake.

† Heb. King of Israel.

† Heb. King of Israel.

† Heb. King of Israel.

† Heb. King of Israel.

† Heb. King of Israel.

† Heb. King of Israel.



THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royal Feast. 20 Vastai sent for, & refused to come. 23 Ahasuerus, by the counsel of Memucan maketh the Decree of mens four against.



OW it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from Iudoe, euen vnto Ethiopia,ouer and hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.)

1 In those dayes when the King Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his Kingdome, which was in Shushan the pallace:

2 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the Prouinces being before him.

3 When he showed the riches of his glorious Kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maiestie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourscore dayes.

4 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were present in Shushan the pallace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings pallace.

5 Where were white, Greene, and blew hangings, fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and siluer, vpon a pavement of Ired and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

6 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold (the vessels being dined one from another) and froyall wine in abun dance, according to the face of the King.

7 And the drinking was according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to eury mans pleasure.

8 Also Vastai the Queene made a feast for the women in the royall house which belonged to King Ahasuerus,

† Heb. found.

† Heb. 100, 1000.

† Heb. of purple, and mar-ble and alabastr and Rose of blew calice.

† Heb. wine of the King.

† Heb. according to the Law.

† Heb. according to the Law.

† Heb. according to the Law.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Methusan, Buzha, Harbona, Bigthan, and Abagtha, Zerbar, and Carcas, the seven Chamberlains that stood in the presence of Ahasuerus the King.

11 To bring Vashti the Queen before the King with the crowne royall to shew the people and the Princes her beauty for she was faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings Commandment by his Chamberlains: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which know the times, (for so was the Kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement.

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Sathar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Martena, and Memucan, the seven Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, and which sate the first in the Kingdome.)

15 ¶ What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the Provinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despite their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Zakariath shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the Kings Princes, which have heard of this deed of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 ¶ If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandment from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King give her royal estate: ynto another that is better then she.

20 And when the Kings Decree, which he shall make, shall be published thorowout all his Empire (for it is great:) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying that pleased the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Provinces, into every Province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should beare rule in his owne house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

C H A P. II.

1 ¶ One of the choice of virgins, a Qyrene is to be chosen. 2 Mordecai the waying father of Esther. 3 Esther is preferred by Hegaia before the rest. 4 The manner of purification and going in to the King. 5 Esther hath pleased the King made Qyrene. 6 Mordecai discovering a treason, is rewarded by the Chabrier.

¶ After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, & what she had done, & what was decreed against her. Then said the King servants that ministered vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the King.

2 And let the King appoint officers in all the

Provinces of his Kingdome that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, & vnto the custody of Hegaia the Kings Chamberlaine, keeper of the women and let their things for purification be given them.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certaine lew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair the son of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite, who had bene carried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bene carried away with Ieremiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought vp Hadassah (that is, Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was faire and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandment, and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegaia, that Esther was brought also vnto the Kings house, vnto the custody of Hegaia keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the Kings house, and that he preferred her and her maids vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people or her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that he should not tell it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should becom of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelve months, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, to wit six months with oyle of myrrhe, and six months with sweet odour, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came every maiden vnto the King, whosoever she desired, was given her to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she remained into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shashgaz the Kings Chamberlaine, which kept the rosebriars: the came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther the daughter of Ahasui, the vncle of Mordecai, (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, so goe in vnto the King: she required nothing, but what Hegaia the Kings Chamberlaine the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house Royall in the tenth month, (which is the month Tchebeth) in seventh yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace, and fauour: for in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the King made a great feast unto all his Princes, and his servants, *as* Effther feare, and he made a freewill to the Princes, and gave gifts according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, Then Mordecai fate in the Kings gate.

20 Effther had not yet showed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Effther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoe dayes (while Mordecai fate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings Chamberlaines, ¶ Bigthan and Teresh, and of those which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahafersus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it unto Effther the Queene, and Effther certified the King thereof, in Mordecaies name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

2 Haman advanced by the Kings, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh vengeance upon all the Jewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Jewes to death.

After these things did King Ahafersus promote Haman the soune of Ammedatha the Agagite and advanced him, and set his seat above all the Princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings servants that were in the Kings gate, bowed and reverence Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the Kings servants which were in the Kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressedst thou the Kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly unto him, and he hearkened not unto them: that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had showed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jewes that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahafersus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month, (that is the month Nissan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahafersus, they cast Pur, that is the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, so the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto King Ahafersus: There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their lawes are diverse from all people, neither keep they the Kings lawes, therefore it is meet for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written that they may be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver, to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the Kings treasures.

10 And the King took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the soune of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jewes enemy.

11 And the King said unto Haman, What wilt

arguen to thee, the people will: ¶ doe with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ¶ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people, of every province, according to the writing thereof, and so every people, after their language, in the name of King Ahafersus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jewes, both young and old, little children and women in que day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, (which is the month Adar) and to take the spoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against ¶ day.

15 The posts went out being hastened by ¶ Kings commandment, & the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman fate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jewes. 2 Effther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake to save. 3 She accusing her selfe is threatened by Mordecai. 4 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the same.

When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middle of the city, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry.

2 And come even before the Kings gate: for none might enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the Kings commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Effther moiled, and her ¶ chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieved, and sore for sorrow to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Effther for Hatath one of the Kings chamberlaines, ¶ whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatath went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasures for the Jewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Effther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should get in unto the King, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatath came and told Effther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Effther spake unto Hatath, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai.

11 All the Kings servants, and the people of the Kings provinces doe knowe, that whatsoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the King, into the inner court, who is not called, there is one

Or, Sercretarie.

¶ Hebr. Sackcloth and ashes were laid under way. ¶ Hebr. Hatath was her badst before her.

Law of his to whip to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that hee may live: but I have not beene called to come in unto the King theſe thirty dayes.

12. And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13. Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Jewes.

14. For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there be enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for ſuch a time as this?

15. ¶ Then Eſther bade them returne Mordecai this anſwer:

16. Goe gather together all the Jewes that are preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewise, and fo will I goe in unto the King, which is not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

17. So Mordecai ſwear his wayes, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

C H A P. V.

1. Eſther admiring on the Kings favour, obtineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inviteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6. She being encouraged by the King in her ſuit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9. Haman proud of his advancement, ſpeareth as the counſell of Mordecai. 14. By the counſell of Zereth, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOW it came to paſſe, on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparell, & ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, over againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2. And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, that he obtained favour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3. Then ſaid the King unto her, What wilt thou Queene Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? It ſhall be done according to the haile of the kingdomes.

4. And Eſther answered, If it ſeeme good unto the King, let the King and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5. Then the King ſaid, Canſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6. ¶ And the King ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? even ſo the haile of the Kingdomes it ſhall be performed.

7. Then answered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt is,

8. If I have found favour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

9. ¶ Then went Haman forth that day ſuddenly, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor bowed for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10. Nevertheless, Haman refrained himſelfe, and went home, he ſent, and called for his friends, and Zereth his wife.

11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him; and how he had advanced him above the Princes and ſervants of the King.

12. Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in unto the King unto the banquet that he had prepared, but my ſelfe, and to morrow ſhe invited unto her alſo with the King.

13. Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14. ¶ Then ſaid Zereth his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of ſixty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeake thou unto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon; then goe thou in merrily with the King unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

C H A P. VI.

1. *Mordecai reading in the Chronicles of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4. Haman ſuſpecting ſo far that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares ſeeketh counſell that he might doe him honour. 12. Complaining of his miſfortune, his friends tell him of his ſinfull deſtiny.*

ON that night it could not be the Kings deſire to command to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

2. And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Tereth, two of the Kings Chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who taught to lay hand on the King Abſuerus.

3. And the King ſaid, What honour and dignity hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſervants that miniſtered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4. ¶ And the King ſaid, Who is in the Court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings houſe, to ſpeake unto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5. And the Kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6. So Haman came in, and the King ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man whom the King delighteth in honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my ſelfe?)

7. And Haman answered the King, For the man whom the King delighteth to honour,

8. ¶ Let the royall apparell be brought which the King uſeth to wear, and the horſe that the King rideth upon, and the crowne royall which is ſet upon his head:

9. And let this apparell and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man with all, whom the King delighteth to honour, and bring him on horſebacke thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10. Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, and take the apparell, & the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, & doe even ſo to Mordecai; ſee that ſereth at the Kings gate, let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11. Then took Haman the apparell, & the horſe, and traped Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12. ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate,

¶ Heli. referre. ſum.

¶ Heli. ſum.

¶ Heli. paſſid.

¶ Heli. Kings ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

¶ Heli. ſcepe.

gave: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

C H A P. VII.

1 Esther entreining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 2 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be given me as my petition, and my people as my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if wee had beene sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counterwaile the Kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said unto Esther the Queene; who is he? and where is he? that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, ¶ The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden, and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was could determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King, Will hee force the Queene also? before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbous one of the chamberlaines, said before the King, behold also the gallows sixty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 2 Esther wakasheth suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jewes to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jewes joy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus give the honour of Haman the Jewes enemy, unto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what hee was unto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake thus againe before the

King, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with teares to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his seed, that hee had devised against the Jewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King.

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the fomer of Hamanestha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jewes, which are in all the Kings provinces.

6 ¶ For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said unto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Jew, behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and hath they have hanged upon the gallows, because hee laid his hand upon the Jewes.

8 Write ye also for the Jewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, may not be reversed.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third month, (that is, the month Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jewes, & to the licutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province, according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jewes according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels and young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King granted the Jewes, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, & to stand for their lives, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day, in all the Provinces of King Ahasuerus, namely upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and the Jewes should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the Posts that rode upon mules and camels went out being hastened, and printed on by the Kings commandment, and the decree was given at Susanna the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royal apparel of blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Susanna rejoiced, and was glad.

16 The Jewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in every province and in every city whithersoever the Kings commandment, and his decree came, the Jewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jewes, for the feare of the Jewes fell upon them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The Jewes (the Rulers for their Murdering holding them) by their counsels; with the assistance of Haman. 12 Abasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter; and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made fitfull.

NOW in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on the thirtieth day of the same, when the kings commandment & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jewes hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jewes had rule over them that hated them.)

2 The Jewes gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the King Abasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them, for the feare of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the Rulers of the provinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and Officers of the King helped the Jewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his name went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jewes imong all their enemies wote the stroke of the sword, & slaughter, & destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jewes slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parthandatha, & Dalphon, and Aspasia, & Ad Paratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

8 And Parmathas, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajzatha,

9 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Hamanmedatha, the enemy of the Jewes, slew they, but on the spoyle laid they not their hand.

10 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Sushan the palace, was brought before the King.

11 And the King said vnto Esther the Queene, The Jewes haue slaine and destroyed five hundred men in Sushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman: what have they done in the rest of the Kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

12 Then said Esther, If it please the King, let it be granted to the Jewes which are in Sushan, to doe to morrow also according to this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallows.

13 And the King commanded it so to be done: and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

14 For the Jewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

15 But the other Jewes that were in the Kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes, slauery and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

16 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

17 But the Jewes that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 Therefore the Jewes of the villages that dwell in the walled towncs, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

19 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Jewes that were in all the provinces of the King Abasuerus, both nigh and farre,

20 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the sixteenth day of the same yeerlye.

21 As the dayes wherein the Jewes rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned vnto them from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

22 And the Jewes undertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

23 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jewes, had devised against the Jewes, to destroy them, and had cast Pur, (that is the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them.

24 But when Esther came before the King, she commanded by letters, that his wicked decree which he deuised against the Jewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

25 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore, for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, & which had come vnto them,

26 The Jewes ordained, and took vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioynted themselves vnto them, so as it should not faille; that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every yeere:

27 And that their dayes should be remembered, & kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not passe from among the Jewes, nor the memoriall of them perishe from their seed.

28 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

29 And he sent the letters vnto all the Jewes, to the hundred countie and seven Provinces of the kingdom of Abasuerus, with words of peace, and truth:

30 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fallings, and their cry.

31 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAPTER X.

1 Abasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai his advancement.

AND the King Abasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the fles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, wherunto the King advanced him, as they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next vnto King Abasuerus, and great among the Jewes, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his foot.

THE BOOK OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satans appearing before God, by calumniation abasheth Iob so that Iob 13 For deriding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleiseth GOD.

Here was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Iob, and that man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes and three daughters.

3 His substance also was such thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a vtry great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the East.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses of euery one his day, and ioyed and called for their three sisters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Iob sate and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, according to the number of them all: for Iob said, It may be that my sons haue sinned, and cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence comest thou? then Satan answered the LORD, saying, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power: only vpon himselfe will I put no wrath thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine the seruaunts with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe, and the seruaunts, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three

hands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine the seruaunts with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose and rent his mantle, and staued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe; and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD hath taken away, blest be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this I haue sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satans appearing againe before God, and further leaues to tempt Iob: 7 Iob with sore boiles. Satans reproaching his wife mourning him to curse Gods name. His three friends could not see him in silence.

AGAINE there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

1 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, saying, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouest me against him, to destroy him without cause.

3 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that he hath will he giue for his life.

4 And Satan said vnto the LORD, Touch not his bone, and his sinew, & he will curse thee to thy face.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his sinew, & he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, I but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boiles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potsherd to scrape himselfe withall: and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still remaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what shall we receive good at the hand of God, & shall we not receive euill? In all this did not Iob sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes as they sat, and

knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

12 So they sat downe with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nightes, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his griefe was very great.

C H A P. III.

1 Job curseth the day, and serveth of his birth.
12 The rage of death. 20 The complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

After this opened Job his mouth, and curseth his day.

1 And Job ſpake, and ſaid,
2 Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was ſaid, There is a man-child conceived.

3 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

4 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

5 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeize upon it, let it not be joyed unto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the monthes.

6 Oe, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyfull voice come thither.

7 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to rapt up to their mourning.

8 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but have none, neither let us ſee it the dawning of the day:

9 Becauſe if that not up the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

10 Why die I out from the wombe? why did I not give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

11 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I ſhould ſucke?

12 For now ſhould I have ſien ſtill and bin quiet, I ſhould have ſlept, then had I bene at reſt.

13 With Kings and Counſellers of the earth, which build deſtroyed places for themſelves,

14 Or with Princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

15 Or as an hidden untimely birth, I had not bene: as infants which never ſaw light.

16 There the wicked ceaſe from troubling, and there the ſavage be at reſt.

17 There the ſheep ſeek together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

18 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant is free from his maſter.

19 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life vpon the bitter in ſoul?

20 Which I long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

21 Which reioice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

22 Why is light given to a man whoſe way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

23 For my ſighting cometh before I eat, and my roarings are powdered out like the waters.

24 For I ſee the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

25 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

C H A P. IIIII.

1 Eliphaz reprooveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgments to beget for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His ſureſell wiſdom, 20 humble the excellencies of ſtrength before God.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and ſaid, 1 If wee may ſee to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

2 Behold, thou haſt instructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

3 Thy words haue upheld many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the terrible faces.

4 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

5 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, and thy hope?

6 Remember, I pray thee, who thee perished being innocent, or where were the righteous out off?

7 Euen as I have ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

8 By the bleſſing of God they periſh, and by the breath of his wrath are they conſumed.

9 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lynes are broken.

10 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtrong lynes whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

11 Now a thing was ſeeked from thee to mee, and mine care receiued a little cheroot.

12 In thoughtes from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

13 Feare came vpon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to ſhake.

14 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my ſkin ſtood vp.

15 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes,

16 There was ſilence, and I heard a voyce, ſaying,

17 Shall moſt tall man be more iuſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he hath put no truſt in his ſervants, and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe with them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the meek.

20 They are deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellency which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

C H A P. V.

1 The harme of moſt elevation. 2 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correption.

All now, if there be any that wilt anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ſeareth away the ſilly one.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation,

4 His children are ſure from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 When harneſſ the hungry eateth vp, and increaſeth it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſhall ſwallow vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although I ſit downe cometh now ſorrow of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as if the ſparke be ſpurned.

8 I would ſeek vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 Which doeth great things, and vnſearchable: myſterious things without number.

10 Who giveth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the fields:

... the dwelling place of the wicked shall
come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there
is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is
not to be questioned by afflictions.
Then Job answered, and said,
2 I know it is of a truth: but how
should I man be just with God.
3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot an-
swere him one of a thousand.
4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength:
who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath
prospered?
5 Which remooveth the mountains, and try
they out: which overthroweth them in his anger:
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and
the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth
not: and saileth vp the Starres.
8 Which scooteth upon the heauens, and
treaseth upon the fowles of the Sea.
9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Plei-
des, and the chambers of the Soules:
10 Which doeth great things past finding out:
yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, hee goeth by mee, and I see him not: hee
passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.
12 Behold, hee taketh away, & who can hinder
him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the
proud helpers doe stompe vnder him.
14 How much lesse shall I answer him; and
close out my words to reason with him?
15 Whom thought I were righteous, yet would I
not answer; but I would make supplication so my
Iudge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me: yet
would I not believe that hee had hearkned vnto
my voyce:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and mul-
tiplieth my woundes without cause.
18 He will not suffer mee to speake my truth, but
silkteth me with lies.
19 If I speake of strength, loe he is strong: and if
of iudgement, who shall see me a time to plead?
20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine enemy shall
condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also
prooue me pernitious.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know
my soule: I would despise my life,
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it; Hee de-
stroyeth the perfect and the wicked:
23 If he scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at
the trayll of the innocēt.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked:
he conuerteth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if
not, wher is and who is he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they
flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the fowling ships:
the Eagle that hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will
leave off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe.
28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that
thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and
make my hands neuer so cleane:
31 Yet shall thou plunge mee in the ditch, and
mine owne clothes shall I abhorre me.
32 For he is not a man as I, therefore I should an-
swer.

CHAP. VIII.

Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with
men according to their works. 8 He allegeth an-
tiquity to prooue the certaine destruction of the hy-
pocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Job.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
1 How long wilt thou speake these things?
and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like
a strong wind?
2 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the
Almighty peruert iustice?
3 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he
haue cast them away, & for their transgression:
4 *If thou wouldst sleeke vnto God with
trimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
5 If thou wert pure and vpright, surely now hee
would awake for thee, and make the habitation of
thy righteousness prosperous.
6 I taught thy beginning was small, yet thy latter
end should greatly increase.
7 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age,
and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.
8 *For we are but of yesterday, and know
nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a
fleeting shadow.
9 Shall we not they teach thee, and tell thee, and
vnter words out of their heart?
10 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the
flagge grow without water?
11 Whilst it is yet in his greenesse, and not cut
downe, it withereth before any other herbe.
12 So are the paths of all that forget God; and
their hope shall perish:
13 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust
shall be as a spiders web.
14 He shall lye vpon his house, but it shall not
stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
15 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch
shooteh forth in his garden.
16 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, and
his branches spread out vnto the place of stones.
17 If hee destroy him from his place, then it
shall be as if hee were gone, & hee shall see none.
18 He shall be as if hee were gone, & hee shall see none.
19 He shall be as if hee were gone, & hee shall see none.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,
neither will hee helpe the millic doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy
lips with praising.
22 They shall see thee, and shall be slayned with

Hebr.
ben my
Psal.
144
154
155

161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

It is his that shall me w.

The swelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

C H A P. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth that there is no contending with him. 22 In mans innocency is not to be commended by afflictions.

Then Job answered, and said, 2 I know it is of a truth: but how should man be just with God.

3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot overcome him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath despised him?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and scaldeth up the Starrs.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the Sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 Which doeth great things past finding out: yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, hee goeth by mee, and I see him not: hee passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, hee hath taken away, & who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, & if proud helpers doe stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him: and chuse out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, lest I would make supplication to my Judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered mee: yet would I not believe that hee had hearkened unto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, loe he is strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemn me: if I say I am perfect, it shall also prouve me perverbe.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it; Hee destroyeth the perfect: and the wicked;

23 If he scourge day suddenly, hee will laugh at the cryall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: hee covereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they see away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the Eagle that swifteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavynesse, and comfort my selfe.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine? 30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands never so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plauge mee in the ditch, and I mine owne clothes shall I abhorre me.

15 So that my death rather than I loath it, 16 I loath it, because for my sinnes.

17 What is mine iniquity? and what thine iniquity? 18 And that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I doe unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Biddar sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 Hee allegeth anxiety to prouve the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 Hee applieth Gods will dealing to Job.

Then answered Biddar the Shuhite, and said, 1 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

2 Doeth God pervert iudgement? or doth the Almighty pervert iustice?

3 If thy children have sinned against him, and hee have cast them away for their transgression:

4 If thou wouldst seeke unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

5 If thou wert pure and upright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesses prosperous.

6 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

7 For thou hast despised his word, and despisest his voice, therefore thou shalt be hated, and shalt be despised.

8 For thou hast despised his word, and despisest his voice, therefore thou shalt be hated, and shalt be despised.

9 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

10 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

11 If it withereth before any other herbe, shall it not wither? shall it not be cut downe like the other herbes?

12 Where are the paths of all that forget God? and where are the hypocrites hope shall perish?

13 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be like a spiders web.

14 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

15 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch sheweth forth in his garden.

16 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and he shall be like the place of flowers.

17 If hee destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seene thee.

18 Behold, thus is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

19 He shall not be cast away, nor shall hee be helped: he shall be like the mill doores.

20 Till hee fill the mouth with laughing, and thy lips with reviling.

21 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with

Handwritten marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'Beh.', 'ben my sinnes.', 'Psal.', 'Lp. and', '147.', '148.', '149.', '150.', '151.', '152.', '153.', '154.', '155.', '156.', '157.', '158.', '159.', '160.', '161.', '162.', '163.', '164.', '165.', '166.', '167.', '168.', '169.', '170.', '171.', '172.', '173.', '174.', '175.', '176.', '177.', '178.', '179.', '180.', '181.', '182.', '183.', '184.', '185.', '186.', '187.', '188.', '189.', '190.', '191.', '192.', '193.', '194.', '195.', '196.', '197.', '198.', '199.', '200.'

Handwritten marginal notes on the right side of the page, including '1 Job', '22 In mans', 'Then Job', '2 I know', '3 If hee', '4 Hee is', '5 Which', '6 Which', '7 Which', '8 Which', '9 Which', '10 Which', '11 Lo, hee', '12 Behold', '13 If God', '14 How', '15 Whom', '16 If I', '17 For he', '18 He will', '19 If I', '20 If I', '21 Though', '22 This is', '23 If hee', '24 The earth', '25 Now my', '26 They are', '27 If I say', '28 I am', '29 If I be', '30 If I wash', '31 Yet', '32 For hee'.

swear him, and wee should come in judgement.

22 Neither is there any daye man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

23 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie me.

24 Then would I speake and not feare him, but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job taking liberty of complaint expollatesh with God about his afflictions. 28 He complauesh of his good estate a little eafe before death.

MY soule is weary of my life, I will leane my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitterness of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; shew me wherefore thou contradictest with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the worke of thine hands? and thine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of men? are thy yeeres as mans dayes?

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, & there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine handes haue made me, and fashioned me together round about, yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powdered me out as milke, and cruded me like cheefe?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, & thy visitation hath preferred my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sinned, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction.

16 For it increaseth; thou huntest me as a fierce Lion: and againe, thou shalt see thy selve marvellous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; changes and wars are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue bene as though I had not bene, I should haue bene carryed from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I goe whence I shall not returne, euen to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death.

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenesse it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reprooueth Job for misifying himselfe, Gods wisdom is vnsearchable. 12 The assured blessing of repentance.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

... can be in the hands of words...

... hold their peace...

... shall you make them...

... and open his...

... and he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom;

... that they are double to that which they know therefore that God exareth of thee;

... Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 If it is as high as heauen, what canst thou doe deeper then heil, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the Sea.

10 If he cut off and shut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth what meane the seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider it?

12 For a vaine man would be wise, though man be borne like a wild Asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him.

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacle.

15 For when shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare?

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away.

17 And thine age shall bee clearer then the noone daye, thou shalt see thine seed, thou shalt see as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Ask thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the general doctrine of Gods omnipotence.

And Job answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I haue understanding as well as you, I am not inferior to you, yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he answereth him; the iust vpright man is laughed to scorn.

5 Hee that is ready to slip with his feet: is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is secure.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that procure God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth abundance.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the soule of every liuing thing, and the breath of every mankinde.

11 Or, lift up thine eyes, and see the workes of his hand.

12 Or, lift up thine eyes, and see the workes of his hand.

13 Or, lift up thine eyes, and see the workes of his hand.

14 Or, lift up thine eyes, and see the workes of his hand.

15 Or, lift up thine eyes, and see the workes of his hand.

Chap. 11 * Dost not the earth try wood? and the mouth talk his meat?
 12 With the ancient is wisdom, and in length of dayes understanding.
 13 With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.
 14 * Behold hee breaketh downe; and it cannot be built againe: hee * smothereth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
 15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: also he sendeth them out, and they overflowe the earth.
 16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.
 17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the iudges fooles.
 18 Hee looseth the bond of Kings, and garnisheth their loynes with a girdle.
 19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
 20 * Hee removeth away the speech of the tuisly, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
 21 Hee pouereth contempt vpon Princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
 22 He discovereth deepe things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
 23 Hee increaseth the Nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straighteneth them againe.
 24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
 25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them ro † stagger like a drunken man.
 CHAP. XIII.

Job reprooveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God. 22 and increaseth to know his owne heart, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.
 1 Do mine eye hath seene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
 2 What ye know, the same doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
 3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
 4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are † Physicians of no value.
 5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.
 6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleading of my lips.
 7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
 8 Will ye accept his person? will ye count for God?
 9 Is it good that he should search you out? for as one man smothereth another, doe ye so make him?
 10 He will surely reprove you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
 11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
 12 Your remembrances are like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
 13 † Hold your peace, let mee alone, that I may speake, and let come on me what will.
 14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth? and put my life in mine hand?
 15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will not maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
 16 He shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not commend him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
 18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
 19 Who is hee that will please with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
 20 Once I doe not two things vnto mine deitie: will I not hide my selfe from thee?
 21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
 22 Thou shalt call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.
 23 How many are mine iniquities, and findmaketh me to know my transgression: and my inime.
 24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
 25 Wilt thou breake a iackstraw, and speare of gold, and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
 26 For thou writest bitter things against mee, & makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest on rowly vnto all my path without respect: a print vpon the † books of my feet.
 28 And hee as a rotten thing of fustian, as a garment that is moaten with.

CHAP. XIII.

Job commendeth God for favour by the shortness of his, and certainties of his life. 7 Though life once lost is irreuerendly yet he waiteth for his change.
 16 By his creation he is subiect to corruption.
 MANKIND is borne of a woman, is † vt of few dayes, and full of trouble.
 * Hee commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
 3 And dost thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
 4 † Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vnclene? or one.
 5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his monthes are with thee; thou hast appointed his boundes, that he cannot passe.
 6 Turne from him that he may rest till hee shall accomplish as an hireling, his daye.
 7 For there is hope of a tree if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not be drie.
 8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
 9 Yet inough the stee of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
 10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
 11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
 12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not: till the beams be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
 13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the grave, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint mee a set time, and remember mee.
 14 If a man die, shall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite till my change come.
 15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hand.
 16 * For now thou numberest my steps, dost thou not watch ouer my inime?
 17 Mytrangression is sealed vp in a bagge, and thou lowest vp mine iniquity.
 18 And surely the merceture faileth † cometh

Chap. 11. 11. Behr. 12. 13. Behr. 14. 15. Behr. 16. 17. Behr. 18. 19. Behr. 20. 21. Behr. 22. 23. Behr. 24. 25. Behr. 26. 27. Behr. 28. 29. Behr. 30. 31. Behr. 32. 33. Behr. 34. 35. Behr. 36. 37. Behr. 38. 39. Behr. 40. 41. Behr. 42. 43. Behr. 44. 45. Behr. 46. 47. Behr. 48. 49. Behr. 50. 51. Behr. 52. 53. Behr. 54. 55. Behr. 56. 57. Behr. 58. 59. Behr. 60. 61. Behr. 62. 63. Behr. 64. 65. Behr. 66. 67. Behr. 68. 69. Behr. 70. 71. Behr. 72. 73. Behr. 74. 75. Behr. 76. 77. Behr. 78. 79. Behr. 80. 81. Behr. 82. 83. Behr. 84. 85. Behr. 86. 87. Behr. 88. 89. Behr. 90. 91. Behr. 92. 93. Behr. 94. 95. Behr. 96. 97. Behr. 98. 99. Behr. 100.

20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

to night: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters were the stones, thou ¶ wastest away the things which grow out of the duff of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and hee ¶ fleeth: thou changeest his countenance, and findest him away.

21 His finnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his kello upon him shall haue paine, and his soule wisheth him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproacheth Job of impiety in justifying himselfe. 17 He prometh by tradition the wickedness of wicked men.

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, & said, 2 Should a wise man utter ¶ vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnpromisable talke? or with speeches which with he can doe no good?

4 Yea, ¶ thou castest off feare, and restrainest ¶ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth ¶ uttereth thine iniquity, and thou givest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneeth thee, and not thy lips: thine owne lips testify against thee.

7 What thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 ¶ Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 Are the consolers of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why dost thine heart carry thee away? and what doct thou thinke thy eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and leastest his words upon: of thy mouth?

14 ¶ What is man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should bee righteous?

15 ¶ Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints, yea the innocents are not cleane in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wife man haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid it:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man is smaleth with paine all his dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 ¶ A dreadfull sound is in his eares; in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beliceth it not that he shall returne out of darkness, and he is wanted for of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguist, shall make him afraid: they shall prevaille against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he stretched out his hand against God, and strenghteneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He ranceth vpon him, even on his necke, vpon the thicke bowles of his bucklers:

27 Because hee covereth his face with his fanesie and maketh collops of fax on his flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the pccission thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse, the flame shall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his wrath shall hee goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be Greene.

33 He shall shake off his vine grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the Olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be deolace, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, ¶ and bring forth ¶ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproacheth his friends of unmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifullnesse of his case. 17 Hee mourneth his inuicety.

Then Job answered, and said,

1 I haue heard many such things: ¶ miserable comforters are ye all.

2 Shall ¶ vaine words haue an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

3 I also should speake as yee doe: if your soules were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you.

4 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mourning of my lips should aluoyge your griefe.

5 Though I speake, my griefe is not alluaged: and though I forbear, ¶ what am I eased?

6 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

7 And thou hast filled me with wrineles, which is a witness against me: and my leauensiee rising vp in me, beareth witness to my face.

8 He reareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gaaseth vpon me with his teeth, mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

9 They haue gaped vpon me with their month, they haue smitten me vpon ¶ cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

10 God ¶ hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

11 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me so pierce, and set me vp for his mark.

12 His archers compass me round about, he cleaureth my reins ariuer, and doth not spare; how powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

13 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a giant.

14 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my home in the dust.

15 My face is torle with weeping, and on mine eye lids is the shadow of death.

16 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

17 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

18 Alas now, ¶ behold my witnesse is in heaven, and my record is ¶ on high.

19 My friends ¶ scorne me: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

Job's
case
is
pitifull
because
of
his
inuicety
Eliphaz
reproacheth
Job
of
impiety
in
justifying
himselfe
He
prometh
by
tradition
the
wickedness
of
wicked
men
Job
reproacheth
his
friends
of
unmercifulnesse
He
sheweth
the
pitifullnesse
of
his
case
Hee
mourneth
his
inuicety
Job's
case
is
pitifull
because
of
his
inuicety
Eliphaz
reproacheth
Job
of
impiety
in
justifying
himselfe
He
prometh
by
tradition
the
wickedness
of
wicked
men
Job
reproacheth
his
friends
of
unmercifulnesse
He
sheweth
the
pitifullnesse
of
his
case
Hee
mourneth
his
inuicety
Job's
case
is
pitifull
because
of
his
inuicety
Eliphaz
reproacheth
Job
of
impiety
in
justifying
himselfe
He
prometh
by
tradition
the
wickedness
of
wicked
men
Job
reproacheth
his
friends
of
unmercifulnesse
He
sheweth
the
pitifullnesse
of
his
case
Hee
mourneth
his
inuicety

21 O that one might plead for a man with God as a man pleades for his neighbour.

22 When ¶ a few yeeres are come, then I shall see the way wherunto I shall not returne.

C H A P. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. Of the vniuersall dealing of men with the afflicted, way of comfort but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are as ashes, and the graces are ready for me.

2 Are there not weepers with me? and doth not mine eye ¶ continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a sack with ther, who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shall they not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends: euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a byword of the people, and ¶ afore time I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ¶ my members are as a shadow.

8 Vpright men shall be astonish'd at this, and the innocent shall stir vphisoull against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands ¶ shall bee stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen ¶ the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is ¶ short, because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grasse is mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkness.

14 I haue ¶ said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother & my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when our testimony is in the dust.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 Bildad representeth Job of presumption and impiety. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou be, ere you make an end of words? make, and afterwards wee will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth ¶ himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for ther? and shall the rocke be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ¶ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grin shall take him by the heeles, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall ¶ drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the strength of his sin: and the still borne of death shall deuoure his strength,

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his T abernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of ¶ terrours.

15 He shall dwell in his T abernacle, because it is the house of his brimstone: shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roores shall be cryed vp beneath: and his house shall his bone be durt off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 ¶ He shall be driuen from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither haue son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonish'd at his day, as they that ¶ went before, ¶ were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

C H A P. XIX.

1 Job complaineth of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty.

21. 25 He teacheth piety. 23 Hee belongeth to the reformation.

Then Job answered, and said,

2 How long will you vex me soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These tenne times haue ye reproach'd me: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to me.

4 And be it indeede that I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeede ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrowne mee: and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ¶ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud but there is no iudgment.

8 He hath fenced vp my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkness in my path.

9 He hath stripe me of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, & he counteth me vnto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my Tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinnefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my seruants, and he gaue me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens sake of ¶ mine owne body.

18 Yea, ¶ young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All ¶ my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My hope cleaueth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pittie vpon me, Haue pittie ¶ vpon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 ¶ Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke:

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.
 25 For I know that my Redeemer lieth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:
 26 And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
 27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not for another, though my reins be consumed within me.
 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the rock of the matter is found in me.
 29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

Or, and what root of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

Tillem answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said:

1 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answer, and for this I make haste.
 2 I have heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding canserth me to answer.
 3 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
 4 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
 5 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:
 6 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung, they which haue sence him shall say, Where is he?
 7 He shall flee away as a dremie, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.
 8 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
 9 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
 10 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall be downe with him in the dust.
 11 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue,
 12 Though he see spere it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:
 13 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.
 14 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.
 15 He shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall stay him.
 16 He shall not see the rivers, nor the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.
 17 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it downe: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and hee shall not receive therein.
 18 Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore: because hee hath violently taken away an house which he builded not.
 19 Surely hee shall not see, nor shall he desire, he shall not see of that which he desired.
 20 There shall none of his meate be left, therefore shall no man looke for his good.
 21 In the fulcricke of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.
 22 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall take it upon him, while he is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of Steele shall strike him through.
 25 It is drawne and cometh out of the body of pee, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terror is vpon him.
 26 All darknesse shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him: it shall geue ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.
 27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.
 28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
 29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Joh sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved. Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: as Samson, since their destruction is manifest. The happy and unhappy are alike in death. The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

1 Vt Iob answered, and said,
 2 I Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.
 3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.
 4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?
 5 Make me, and be astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.
 6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
 7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
 8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.
 9 Their houses are full: safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.
 10 Their bull graudeth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and calueth not her calfe.
 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
 12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and they dance at the sound of the organs.
 13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.
 14 Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
 15 What is the Almighty, that wee should feare him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?
 16 See, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
 17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out, and how oft cometh their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.
 18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme carryeth away.
 19 God layeth vp his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.
 20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.
 21 For what pleasure shall he in his house after him, when the number of his monthes is cut off in the midst?
 22 Shall any teach God knowledge, seeing hee iudgeth those that are high?
 23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
 24 His breasts are full of milke, and his bowels are moistened with marrow.

1. He shall see the
 2. He shall see the
 3. He shall see the
 4. He shall see the
 5. He shall see the
 6. He shall see the
 7. He shall see the
 8. He shall see the
 9. He shall see the
 10. He shall see the
 11. He shall see the
 12. He shall see the
 13. He shall see the
 14. He shall see the
 15. He shall see the
 16. He shall see the
 17. He shall see the
 18. He shall see the
 19. He shall see the
 20. He shall see the
 21. He shall see the
 22. He shall see the
 23. He shall see the
 24. He shall see the

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert go, they forth
to their work, using brancas for a prey: he wilder-
nes seeketh food for them: and for their children.
6 They scrape every one his + corne in the field: and
they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They canie the naked to lodge without clo-
thing, that they have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the moun-
tains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherless from the breast, and
take a pledge of the poor.
10 They canie how to go naked without clothings,
and they take away the sheete from the hungry,
11 They make one within their walls, and tread
them waste: they press and suffer death.
12 Men goeing from out of the city, and the
soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God heareth
not fully to them.
13 They are of those that rebell against the light,
they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the
paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the
poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the
 twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and he dis-
guiseth his face.

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no
wisdom: and how hast thou pleasantly declared
the thing, as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words: and whose
spirit came from thee?
5 Head things are formed from under the wa-
ters, and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell is naked before him, and destruction
hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the North over the empty
place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds,
and the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and
spreadeth his cloud upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with boundis,
+ until the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are asho-
nished at his reproofe.
12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by
his understanding he smiteth through + the proud.
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens: +
his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Are these all parts of his wayes, but how lit-
tle a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of
his power who can understand?

10 Or did
not in the
beginning
of Prov.
15. 11.
+ Heb.
visit the
end of
light
with
darkness
+ Heb.
pride.

CHAP. XXVIL

3 Job protesteth his sincerity, 8 The hypocrite
without hope, 11 The blessings which the wicked
hath, are turned into curses.

MOREOVER, JOB continued this parable, & said,
2 As God lieth who hath taken away my
judgement, and the Almighty who hath vexed
my soule:
3 All the while my breath is in mee, and * the
Spirit of God is in my nostrils:
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my
tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I
die, I will not remove my integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let
it go: my heart shall not reprove me + so long
as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that
rideth up against me, as the unrighteous.
8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite though
he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 * Will God bear his cry, when trouble com-
meth upon him?
10 Will he delight him: selfe in the Almighty?
will he alwaies call upon God?
11 I will teach you + by the hand of God: + that
which is with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold all see your secretes how feene they, why
then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with
God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they
shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for + sword:
and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 * The other that remaine of him shall be buried in
death: + and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he keepe vp silver as the dust, and
prepare himselfe as the clay:
17 He may prepare it, but the iust shall put it
on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a
booth that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall be downe, but hee shall
not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.
20 * Terribles take hold on him as waters, a
strong flood swalloweth him away in the night.

+ Heb.
added to
take up
+ Heb.
made my
soule bit-
ter.
+ Heb.
from my
days.
+ Man-
na. 24.
+ Prov. 10.
28. 28. 28.
which is
31. James
3. 11.
+ Heb.
11. 12.
12.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, which
they had marked for themselves in the day time:
they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them even as the sha-
dow of death: if one know them, they are in the
troules of the shadow of death.
18 How swift as the waters, their portion is cur-
sed in the earth: hec beholdeth not the way of the
vineyards.
19 Drought and heat + consume the snow waters:
so doth the graine those which have sowed.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the wombe shall
feed sweetly on him, he shall be as no more remem-
bered, and hee shall be like a tree.
21 Hee canie againsteth the barren that beareth
not: hee canie not to the widow.
22 Hee canie againsteth the mighty with his power:
he stretcheth up, + and no man is able to take
him.
23 Though he be privie to be in safety, where-
so hee will, yet his eyes are upon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but + are
gone, & brought low: they are taken out of the way
as all other: sent out of the tops of + corne.
25 And it is hee now: so now: who will make me
a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXVIL

Bilad sheweth that man cannot be iustified be-
fore God.

THOU answered Bilad the Sinite, and said,
1 Dominion and feare are with him, hec
maketh peace in his high places.
2 Is there any number of his armies? and upon
whom doth not his light arise?
3 * How then can man be iustified with God: or
how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?
4 Behold, even as the moon, and it shineth not,
yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.
5 How much lesse man that is a worme: and
the sonne of man which is a * vaine?

CHAP. XXVIL

Job repeating the unsearchable spirit of Bilad,
acknowledgeth the power of God to be in-
finite and unsearchable.

HE answered, and said,
2 How hast thou helped him that is without pow-
er: how hast thou saved him that hath no strength?

21 The East wind carrieth him away, and he departed, as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
 22 For God shall cast vpon him, and not spare: he would haue sice out of his hand.
 23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of nature all things, 22 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

3 Surely there is a veare for the siluer, and a place for gold where they fire it.

4 Iron is taken out of the flint, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

5 He seetheth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

6 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitants: euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

7 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

8 The stones of it are the place of Saphire, and it hath flint of gold.

9 There is a path which no fowle knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seene.

10 The lions whelps haue not trodden it, nor the fierie lion passed by it.

11 He putteth forth his hand vpon the flint rocks: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.

12 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

13 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

14 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

15 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

16 The depth saith, it is not in mee: and the sea saith, it is not with me.

17 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.

18 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.

19 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it shall not be for iewels of fine gold.

20 No mention shall be made of Corall, or of Pearle: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

21 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

22 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

23 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the foules of the ayre.

24 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the same thereof with our eares.

25 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.

26 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauens.

27 To make the weight for the winds, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.

28 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightening of the thunder.

29 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

30 And vnto man he said, Behold the feare of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job denieth himselfe of his former prosperitie and knowe.

1 Moreouer, Job continued his parable, & said, 2 O that I were as in months past, as in the dayes when God preferred me:

3 When his candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked throu darknesse;

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powdered me our rivers of oile:

7 When I went out to the gate throu the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood vp.

9 The Princes retained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaied to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard me, then it blisshed mee: and when the eye saw mee, it gaue witness to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and hee that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed mee: my iudgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the iawes of the wicked, and I pluckt the spoole out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 My rooe was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

20 My glory was fresh in mee, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Vnto mee no game came, and I waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they belceied it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and set chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jobs knower is turned into extreme contempt: 15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

2 Now they that are younger than I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

3 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

4 For want and famine they were solitary, flying into the wilderness: in former time desolate and waste.

5 Who cut vp mallows by the bushes, and I gathered roots for their meat.

6 They were driuen forth from among men, (they cryed after them as after a chiefe.)

7 To dwell in the clefts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rockes.

8 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

9 They were children of sodex, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the carth.

And

9 * And now in their founges, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, and spere not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have all let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand life the youth, they push away my feet, and they rise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they see forward my equanimity, they haue no helper.

14 They came upon mee, as a wide breaking in of waters: in the delouation they tolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the wind, and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soule is poured out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my snowes take no rest.

18 By the great torce of my disease, is my garment changed: it buildeth mee about as the collic of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposeth thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liest vnto me vnto the wind: thou canst not to ride vpon it, and dissoluest my † substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the haue appointed for all lining.

24 Howbeit, hee will not thrust out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieved for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels are voyd and rested not: the dayes of affliction presented me.

28 I wear mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owles.

30 My sin is blacke vpon me, and my boone are burne with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a solenne protestation of his integrity in iereral distre.

I Made a conscience with mine eyes, why then should I thinke vpon a misde?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty is from high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Death not be see any wayes, and count all my iob steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath slied to deceit;

6 * Let mee be weighed in an even ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blacke hath cleane to my hands:

8 Then let me sowe, and let another eate; yea, let my off-spring be reared out.

9 If mine heart hath bene deceiued by a woman,

or if I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her,

11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:

14 What then shall I doe when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and I did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with mee as with a father, and I haue guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue serued any perishe for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and if hee were not warmed with the sweat of my sleepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was mine, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightness:

27 And mine heart hath bene secretly inticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to bee: punished by the Iudge: for I should haue denied the God that is above,

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him.

30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stronger did not lodge in the street: thus I opened my doores † to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions: as Adam: by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee? that I kept silence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! I bebold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, and bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe reere vnto him.

38 If my bad cry against me, or that the sutrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and I cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Eliphaz is angry with Iob, and his three friends.

2 Because misdeemes commeth not from age, he re-

which the boldnesse of his ysaie. 11 He reprobueth
him for not satisfying of Job. 16 He teale to
franke.

Hebr. from an-
swering.
Hebr. his soule.
Hebr. I spee-
ked Job in
words.
Hebr. Ilder for
slayes.
Hebr. I saw
of slayes.
Hebr. I feared.
Hebr. Chap.
26.
Eclies. 2.
Eccl. 17. and
18.
Hebr. I
me.
Hebr. I
Or, I
Hebr. I
Hebr. I
Hebr. I
Hebr. I
Hebr. I
Hebr. I

So these three men ceased to answer Job be-
cause he was righteous in his owne eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son
of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: a-
gainst Job was his wrath kindled, because he in-
sulted himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath
kindled: because they had found no answer, and
yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken:
because they were full of anger toward him.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in
the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was
kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite
answered, and said, I am a young man, and yet am very
old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew
you mine opinion.

7 I feare, Dayes should speake, and centuries of
yeeres should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspira-
tion of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither doe
the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I feare, Hearken to me: I also will
shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gane eare
to you: for I saw that you searched out what to
say.

12 Yet I attended vnto you: and behold, there
was none of you that answered Job, or that an-
swered his words:

13 And ye should say, We haue found out wise-
dom: God hath rebuked him downe, and he is
as a nothing.

14 Now he hath no: I directed his words against
me: neither will I answer him with your spee-
ches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more,
for they lack off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but
stood still, and answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also
will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of the matter, the spirit within
me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which hath no
need, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speake, for that I may be reuenged: I
will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, except any mans per-
son: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in
so doing, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with
scurry and meekenes to reason with Job. 8 He ex-
poseth Gods wayes from giuing man an account of his
wayes, by his creatures. 13 God calleth man to re-
pentance by vision, 19 by affliction, 23 and by his
ministry. 31 Heaueneth Job to astonion.

Wherefore Job, I pray thee, heare my spee-
ches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my
tongue hath spoken that in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the vprightnesse of my
heart, and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the
breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answer mee, let thy words in-
terfuge mee, and I will heare thee.

6 Behold, I am forwarding to thee, within Gods
tent: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid,
neither shall my hand be heavy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken that in my hearing, and I
haue heard the voyce of thy words, saying,

9 I am cleane without transgression, I am inno-
cent, neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he searcheth occasions against me, he
conueneth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh
all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iust, I will answer
thee: for God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strise against him? for that
greatest not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yet man
perceiueth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when sleep
leape falleth vpon men, in slumbering vpon the bed.

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and teach-
eth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man from his pride,
and hide his pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and
his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed,
and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.

20 So that his life abhorreth abroad, and his
soule detesteth meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be
seene: and his bones that were not seene, stick out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the grave, and
his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpre-
ter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his
spightfulness.

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deli-
uer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found
a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a childers: his
shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be foun-
dation vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy:
for he will reuerse vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 If he looketh vpon men, and if any say, I haue
sinned, and peruersted that which was right, and it
profited me not:

28 If he will deliuer his soule from going into
the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God: if obser-
uance with man.

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to kee-
pleighten with the light of the living.

31 Marke well, O Job, hearken vnto me, hold thy
peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer mee:
speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I
shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with in-
justice. 10 God vniuersally couereth his wrath. 35
It is his merit himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu
reprobueth Job.

1 Wherefore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue
eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as the tongue
tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement; let vs know
among our selues what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
 6 Should I be against my right? } my wound is incurable without transgression.
 7 What man is like Job, who drinketh vp scowring like water?
 8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
 9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.
 10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye } men of understanding: } far be it from God that he should doe wickedly, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
 11 * For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to his way.
 12 Yes surely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
 13 Whom hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed } the whole world?
 14 * If he see his heart } upon man, if he gather unto himselfe his spirit, and his breath:
 15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe unto dust.
 16 If now thou hast understanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
 17 Shall even he that heareth right, } governe? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
 18 Is it fit to say to a King, Thou art wicked? and to Princes, Ye are vngodly?
 19 * How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth } rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hand.
 20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
 21 * For his eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
 22 There is no darkness nor shadow of death, where } workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
 23 For he will not lay upon man more then right, that he should } enter into judgement with God.
 24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.
 25 Therefore he knoweth their workers, and he overtumeth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.
 26 He striketh them as wicked men, } in the open sight of others:
 27 Because they turned backe } from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
 28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
 29 When he quieteth, whom then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, whom then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:
 30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be enslaved.
 31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have sinned obsequiously, I will not offend any more.
 32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will doe no more.
 33 } Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, } nor therefore speake what thou knowest.
 34 Let men } of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.
 35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.
 36 My desire is, that Job may be tried unto the

end, because of his answers for wicked men.
 37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands against vs, and multiplieth his words against God.
 C H A P. XXXV.
 1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 2 An cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.
 E Like spake moreover, and said,
 1 Thinkest thou this to be right, } that thou sayest, My righteousness is more then Gods?
 2 For thou sayest, What advantage will it be unto thee, and, What profit shall I have, } if I be cleared in my conscience?
 3 I will answer thee, } thy companions of thine.
 4 I looke unto the heavens, and see, and behold, the clouds which are higher then thou.
 5 If thou search, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions bee multiplied, } what dost thou unto him.
 6 * If thou be righteous, what giveth thee hind? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
 7 Thy wickednesses see, } how a man as thou art, and thy right counsell see } profit the son of man.
 8 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
 9 But now saith, Where is God my Maker, } what giveth songs in the night?
 10 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, } and maketh us wiser then the fowles of heaven?
 11 There they cry, } (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of euill men.
 12 * Surely God will not heare vanity, } neither will the Almighty regard it.
 13 Although thou sayest } I shall not see him, yet indignation is before him, } therefore craile thou in him.
 14 But now because it is so, } he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.
 15 Therefore doke loe open his mouth in vain, he multiplieth words without knowledge.
 C H A P. XXXVI.
 1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 12 How Job seems hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.
 E Like also proceeded, and said,
 1 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, } that I have yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
 2 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, } and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
 3 For truly my words shall not be fallacious, } they are perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
 4 Behold, God is mighty, and despieth not any, } he is mighty in strength, and } wisdom.
 5 His preteriteth not the life of the wicked: } but giveth right to the } poore.
 6 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous; } but with Kings are they on the throne, yet he doth establish them for ever, } they are exalted in words of affliction.
 7 And if they be } bowed in sickness, and be holden in words of affliction.
 8 Then he sheweth them their works, } and their transgressions that they have exceeded.
 9 He openeth also their eare to discipline, } and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
 10 If they obey and serve him, } they shall find their dust in prosperity, } and their perie in pleasures.
 11 But if they obey not, } they shall perish by the sword, } and they shall die without knowledge.
 12 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: } they cry not when he bindeth them.

For Job
 by his
 words
 * Psal. 115
 2. Rom. 12
 5. Ioban
 3
 * Chap. 27. 6. psal. 115. 2. Rom. 12. 5. Ioban
 God
 1. The
 2. Chap. 21. 13
 1. The

14. They die in youth, and their life is among
 15. He deliverech the poore in his affliction, and
 16. Even so would he have remoued thee out of
 the strait, had a broad place where there is no
 straitnesse, and that which should bee fet on thy
 cable, should be full of fennesse.
 17. But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the
 wicked: for iudgement and iustice take hold on thee.
 18. Because there is wrath, beware lest he take
 thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome
 cannot deliuer thee.
 19. Will he effeme thy riches? no not gold, nor
 all the forces of strength.
 20. Desire not the night, when people are cut off
 in their place.
 21. Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast
 thou chosen rather then affliction.
 22. Behold, God exalteth by his power: who
 teacheth like him?
 23. Who hath enioyed him his way? or who can
 say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
 24. Remember that thou magnific his worke,
 which men behold.
 25. Every man may see it, man may behold it afar
 off.
 26. Behold God is great, & we know him not, nei-
 ther can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
 27. For hee maketh small the drops of water:
 they powre downe raine according to the vapour
 thereof.
 28. Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon
 man abundantly.
 29. Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of
 the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?
 30. Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and co-
 uereth it with the bowe of the Sea.
 31. Far by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth
 meat in abundance.
 32. With clouds he couereth the light, and com-
 mandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh
 betwixt.
 33. The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the
 cattell also concerning it the vapour.
 C H A P. XXXVII.

1. God is to be feared because of his great workes.
 2. His wisdom is vnsearchable in them.
 3. This also my heart trembleth, and is moued
 out of his place.
 4. Hearc attentively the noise of his voice, and
 the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
 5. He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and
 his voice lighteneth vnto the ends of the earth.
 6. After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with
 the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay
 them when his voice is heard.
 7. God thundereth maruilloously with his voice:
 great things doth hee, which wee cannot compre-
 hend.
 8. For he saith to the snow, Bee thou on the
 earth: & likewise to the small raine, and to the
 great raine of his strength.
 9. He scattereth vpon the hand of every man, that all
 men may know his worke.
 10. Then the beasts get into dens: and remaine
 in their places.
 11. Out of the South cometh the whirlwind:
 and cold out of the North.
 12. By the breath of God frost is giuent: and the
 breadth of the waters is fastened.
 13. Also by passing hee weakeneth the pillars

of the earth: he scattereth his brig
 12 And it is turned round about his counsell:
 that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them
 vpon the face of the world in the earth.
 13 He catcheth it to come, whether for correction,
 or for his land, or for mercy.
 14 Hearken vnto this, O Job: stand still, and
 consider the wondrous workes of God.
 15 Dost thou know when God disposed them,
 and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
 16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the cloudes,
 the wondrous workes of him, which is perfect in
 knowledge?
 17 How thy garments are warme, when he qui-
 eth the earth by the South wind?
 18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which
 is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?
 19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for we
 cannot order our speech by reason of darknesse.
 20 Shall it be told him that I speake? If a man
 speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
 21 And now men see not the bright light which is
 in the cloudes: but wind passeth & cleanseth them.
 22 Fair weather cometh out of the North:
 with God a terrible maiesty.
 23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him
 out: he is excellent in power and in iudgement,
 and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
 24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth
 not any that are wife of heart.
 C H A P. XXXVIII.

1. God challengeth Job to answer. 2. God by his
 mighty workes commeth Job of ignorance, 31 and
 of imbecillity.
 1. Then the Lord answered Job out of the
 whirlwind, and said,
 2. Who is this that darkneth counsell by words
 without knowledge?
 3. Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will
 demand of thee, and thou shalt answer me.
 4. Where wast thou, when I laid the foundati-
 ons of the earth? declare, if thou hast vnderstan-
 ding.
 5. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou
 knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
 6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof
 fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
 7. When the morning starres sang together, and
 all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
 8. Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it
 brake forth, as if it had issued out of the wombe?
 9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
 and thicke darkness a swaddling band for it,
 10. And I brake vp for it my decreed place, and
 set barres and doores,
 11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no
 farther: & here shall thy proud waves be stayed.
 12. Hast thou commanded the morning since thy
 dayes? or causedst day spring to know his place,
 13. That it might take hold of the ends of the
 earth: that the wicked might be taken out of it?
 14. It is turned as clay to the scale, and they stand
 as a garment.
 15. And from the wicked their light is with-
 den, and the high strong shall be broken.
 16. Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea,
 or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
 17. Have the gates of death bene opened vnto
 thee? or hast thou sent the doores of the shadow
 of death?
 18. Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth?
 declare, if thou knowest it all.

14. He scattereth his brig
 12 And it is turned round about his counsell:
 that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them
 vpon the face of the world in the earth.
 13 He catcheth it to come, whether for correction,
 or for his land, or for mercy.
 14 Hearken vnto this, O Job: stand still, and
 consider the wondrous workes of God.
 15 Dost thou know when God disposed them,
 and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
 16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the cloudes,
 the wondrous workes of him, which is perfect in
 knowledge?
 17 How thy garments are warme, when he qui-
 eth the earth by the South wind?
 18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which
 is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?
 19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for we
 cannot order our speech by reason of darknesse.
 20 Shall it be told him that I speake? If a man
 speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
 21 And now men see not the bright light which is
 in the cloudes: but wind passeth & cleanseth them.
 22 Fair weather cometh out of the North:
 with God a terrible maiesty.
 23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him
 out: he is excellent in power and in iudgement,
 and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
 24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth
 not any that are wife of heart.
 C H A P. XXXVIII.

1. God is to be feared because of his great workes.
 2. His wisdom is vnsearchable in them.
 3. This also my heart trembleth, and is moued
 out of his place.
 4. Hearc attentively the noise of his voice, and
 the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
 5. He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and
 his voice lighteneth vnto the ends of the earth.
 6. After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with
 the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay
 them when his voice is heard.
 7. God thundereth maruilloously with his voice:
 great things doth hee, which wee cannot compre-
 hend.
 8. For he saith to the snow, Bee thou on the
 earth: & likewise to the small raine, and to the
 great raine of his strength.
 9. He scattereth vpon the hand of every man, that all
 men may know his worke.
 10. Then the beasts get into dens: and remaine
 in their places.
 11. Out of the South cometh the whirlwind:
 and cold out of the North.
 12. By the breath of God frost is giuent: and the
 breadth of the waters is fastened.
 13. Also by passing hee weakeneth the pillars

19 Where is it that light dwelleth? and as for darkness: there is the place thereof?
 20 That thou shouldst take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof?
 21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then borne? or because the number of thy dayes is great?
 22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the haille?
 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?
 24 By what way is the light parted? which scattereth the East wind upon the earth.
 25 Who hath divided a water course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder?
 26 To cause it to raine on the earth, where no man is: as the wilderness, wherein there is no man?
 27 To satiate the desolace and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.
 28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
 29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendered it?
 30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.
 31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?
 32 Canst thou bring forth the Magroth in his season? or canst thou guide the Arcturus with his bound?
 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
 34 Canst thou hit vp thy voyce to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?
 35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and thy voice thee, that they may see?
 36 Who hath hid per wisdom in the inward part? or who hath given understanding to the heart?
 37 Who can number the clouds in widom? or who can stay the bottles of the heauen?
 38 When the dust groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleave fast together?
 39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions?
 40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?
 41 Who provideth for the raven his foods? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 2 Of the wild ass. 3 The unicorn. 4 The peacocks, herke, and ostrich. 5 The horse. 6 The hawk. 7 The eagle.
Knowest thou the time when the wild Goats of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou mark when the Hinds doe calve?
 2 Canst thou number the months when they fall? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
 3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their suckowes.
 4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with courage: they goe fourth, and returne not unto them.
 5 Who hath sent out the wild Asses into the wilderness, and loosed the bands of the wild Ass?
 6 Whose home I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.
 7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the cry of the drummer.
 8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the Vainesse be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?
 10 Canst thou binde the Unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
 11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?
 12 Wilt thou believe him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?
 13 Gather thou the goodly wings unto the Peacocks? or the wings and feathers unto the Ostrich?
 14 Which leaseth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in doft,
 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breaketh them:
 16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.
 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath hee imparted to her understanding.
 18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
 19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?
 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.
 21 He paweth in the valley, and retoyeth in his strength: hee goeth on to meete the armed men.
 22 Hee looketh at scare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.
 23 The quiver ratteth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.
 24 He swalloweth the ground with greedinesse and rage: neither beleueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.
 25 He saith among the trumpets, He, he: and hee smelleth the barrel a farre off, the chamber of the captiues, and the shouting.
 26 Doeth the Hauke sic by the wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the South?
 27 Doth the Eagle mount vp by thy command? and maketh her nest on high?
 28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, upon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.
 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold a farre off.
 30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and where the flaine are, there is shee.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job bewaileth himselfe to God. 2 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdom. 3 Of Behemoth.
MOROVER, the LORD answered Job, and said:
 2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.
 3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
 4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.
 5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer a yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
 6 Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlewinde, and said:
 7 Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
 8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgement? wilt thou condemne mee, thou mayest be righteous?
 9 Hast thou an arm like Gods? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
 10 Decke thy selfe now with minnie and gaudy, and array thy selfe with glory and beauty.
 11 Canst thou stay the course of the winds?

Of the feathers of the birds of the field.

Of the strength of the unicorn.

Of the strength of the eagle.

Of the strength of the lion.

Of the strength of the man.

Of the strength of the man.

every one that is proud, and abate him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him lowe: tread downe the wicked in their place.

13. Mide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in fetters.

14. Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine owne right hand can save thee.

15. Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee: what canst thou say against him?

16. For now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the navell of his belly.

17. His strength is like cedar: the firmness of his bones is as wrapt together.

18. His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.

19. He is the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.

20. Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21. He lieth vnder the shade trees, in the covert of the rock and of fens.

22. The shade trees cover him with their shade, the willowes of the brooke compass him about.

23. Behold, if he drinke vp a river, and halseth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24. If he takeh it with his eyes, his nose pierceth thorrow inarcs.

CHAP. XL.

Of Gods great power in the Leviathan.

Canst thou draw our Leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord? which thou stretchest downe?

2. Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his eye, and throw with a thorn?

3. Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speake soft words unto thee?

4. Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou give him for a servant for ever?

5. Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6. Shall the compassions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7. Canst thou fill his skin with barbed iron? or his head with fish spears?

8. I say thine hand upon him, remember the battell doe no more.

9. Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not we cast him downe, even at the sight of him?

10. Now is he fierce that dare stirre him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11. Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whose favour is vnder? whose benediction is mine.

12. I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor will I make any secretly proposition.

13. When canst thou discover the face of his garment? or canst thou come to him with his double bridle?

14. Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15. His scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close scale.

16. One is so close to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17. They are joyned one to another, they stick together: like they cannot be sundered.

18. By his nostrings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lites of the morning.

19. Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and a spark of fire leape out.

20. The fire of his nostrills smoketh forth, as the fire of a furnace: and he smoketh out coales.

21. His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22. In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23. The scales of his flesh are joyned together: they are firme in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24. His heart is as firme as a flint, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25. When he raised vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26. The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot holdeth the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27. He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28. The arrow cannot make him fleeing: stones are turned with him into stubble.

29. Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30. Sharp stones are vnder him: hee spreadeth shales pointed things vpon the mire.

31. He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of oymment.

32. Hee maketh a path to thine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33. Vpon the earth there is not his like: who is made without feare.

34. He beholdeth all high things: hee is King over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

3. Iob saluaterh himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs case, maketh him friend to Iob.

Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

1. I know that thou canst do euery thing, and that I knowe nothing that thou canst not do.

2. Who is hee that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

3. Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and thou shalt answer me.

4. I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: now mine eye seeth thee.

5. Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

6. And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said vnto Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Iob hath.

7. Therefore take vnto you now seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and goe to my servant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my servant Iob shall pray for you, for I will accept of him: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, like my servant Iob.

8. So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted of Iob.

9. And the LORD turned the captivity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Iob double, or as much as he had before.

10. Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bestowed vnto him, and comforted him, over all the evil that the LORD had brought vpon him: every man also gave him a piece of money.

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

Behemoth
Leviathan

maney, and every one an earring of gold,
 12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job,
 more then the beginning: for he had fourteene
 thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a
 thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.
 13 He had also seuen sons, and three daughters.
 14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima,
 and the name of the second Kezia, and the name

of the third Keren-happach.
 15 And in all the land were no women found so
 faire as the daughters of Job: and their father gave
 them inheritance among their brethren.
 16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty
 yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes,
 even foure generations.
 17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.



THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

The happinesse of the godly. 4 The unhappi-
 nesse of the vngodly.

Blessed is the man that walketh
 not in the counsell of the vn-
 godly, nor standeth in the way
 of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat
 of the scornfull.

1 But his delight is in the
 Law of the LORD, and in his
 Law doth he meditate day and night.

2 And he shall be like a tree planted by the ri-
 vers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his
 season: his leaf shall not wither, and whatsoe-
 ver he doth, shall prosper.

3 The vngodly are not so: but are like the
 chaffe which the wind driueth away.

4 Therefore shall vngodly shall not stand in the
 iudgment, nor sinners in the Congregation of
 righteous.

5 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righte-
 ous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

The kingdom of Christ. 13 Kings are exhor-
 ted to accept of it.

Why doe the heathen rage, and the people
 imagine a vain thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselves, and the
 rulers take counsell together against the LORD,
 and against his Anointed, saying,

3 Let vs breake their bands of asunder, and cast
 away their cords from vs.

4 He that sitteth in the heauen shall laugh at
 the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath:
 and vex them in his fure displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my King vpon my holy hill
 of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree of the LORD
 which he hath said vnto me, Thou art my Sonne,
 this day haue I begotten thee.

8 As yet I will not be angry, and I shall give
 thee the heauen, and the vndermost parts of
 the earth for an inheritance.

9 Thou shalt breake them with a rod of iron,
 thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: be in-
 bruted, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with
 trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and ye perish
 from the way, when his wrath is kindled because
 a litle: Blessed are all they that put their trust in
 him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from
 Achisom his sonne.

LORD, howe they increased that trouble me?
 many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many there is which say of my soule, There is
 no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me: my
 glory, and the litter vpon mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voice, and he
 heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and slept: I awaked, for
 the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousand of peo-
 ple, if I have set myselfe against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, take me, O my God: for thou
 hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheek-
 bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 A salutation belongeth vnto the LORD, who
 bleaseth vs vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIIII.

David prayeth for audience. 2 He reprobate
 and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is
 in Gods fauour.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth.
 A Psalm of David.

Heare me when I call, O God of my righteous-
 ness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in di-
 stress, thou hast mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye fountaines of men, how long will ye
 say, my glory into shame? how long will ye
 loue vanity, and delecte after irasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him
 that is godly for himselfe: the LORD will heare
 when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and feare not: for as much
 as your owne heart vpon your bed, and he will
 still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and
 put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs
 any good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy
 countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, when
 thou in the same that they trowe and their wise
 iudged.

Mat. 13 8 * I will both lay me down in peace, & sleepe: for thou LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer, & Gods favour to the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly. ¶ To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth.

A Psalm of David.

Give care to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

1 Hearken unto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

2 My voyce shall thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

3 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee. 4 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hast all workers of iniquity,

5 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: & the LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man. 6 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward thy holy Temple.

7 Lende me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

8 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickednesse, & their throat is an open sepulchre, they barre with their tongue.

9 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

10 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou hast defended them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

11 For thou LORD, wilt blese thy righteous: with fauour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

12 Davids complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Negemoth upon Scheminith. A Psalm of David. ¶ LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed. 3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long? 4 Reuise, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me, for thy mercies sake. 5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thanks? 6 This weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: & water my couch with my teares. 7 Mine eyes are consumed because of griefe: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies. 8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping. 9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, & the LORD hath receiued my prayer. 10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed: & for ever let their confusion, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Negemoth upon Scheminith. A Psalm of David.

LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Reuise, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me, for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thanks?

6 This weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: & water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eyes are consumed because of griefe: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, & the LORD hath receiued my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed: & for ever let their confusion, and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he sets his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David; which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the sword of Gath the Beniamite.

LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute mee, and deliuer me.

1 Let he reare my soule like a lion, resting in pieces, while there is none to deliuer.

2 O LORD my God, if I haue done this, if there be iniquity in my hands:

3 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yes, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

4 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

5 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.

6 So shall the Congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

7 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

8 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

9 My defender is of God, which saucth the vp-right in heart.

10 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

11 If he curse noc, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

12 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutors.

13 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, & hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

14 He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

15 His mischief shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

16 In all the earth, O LORD, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory magnified by his workes, and by his leas to man.

To the chief Musician vpon Githith. A Psalm of David.

LORD, our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth: who shall set thy glory above the heauens.

1 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the conquer.

2 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone, and the Starres which thou hast ordained:

3 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

4 For thou hast made him a little lower than the Angelles: hast crowned him with glory & honour.

5 Thou madest him to haue dominion over the workes of thy hands; thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 All these and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field :

8 The fowle of the ayre, and the fish of the Sea, and whatsoever passeth thorow the pathes of the Seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth !

PSAL. IX.

1 David prayeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 Heinteth others to prayse him. 12 He prayeth that he may haue cause to prayse him.

4 To the chief Musician vpon Maud-Labben.

A Psalm of David.

I Will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing prayse to thy Name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turnd backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintain'd my right, and my cause: thou fastest in the throne in daunging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever; he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousness: he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will bee a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: hee forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy prayse in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit, wher they were: in the net which they hid is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the iudgment which he executeth: the wicked is slauered in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the vnions that forget God.

18 For they shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

Why standest thou asfarre off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth preferne the poore: let them be taken in the devices that they haue imagin'd.

3 For the wicked boasterh of his heart desireth, and blasphemeth the courteous, when the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His waies are alwayes gracious, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight, as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart I shall not be troubled for I shall neuer be in aduersity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and pleasure, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the hiding places of the villages, in the secret places doth he murder the innocents: his eyes are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lieth wait secretly, as a lyon in his den, he lyeth in wait to catch the poore, he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth and humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will neuer see me.

12 Arise, O LORD: O God, lift vp thine hands forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Brake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse, till thou finde none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse, and the oppressed: that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

† Heb. leueth. * Ps. 139. 9. and 141. 13. and 145. 209. lam. 5. 19. Or, establish. Or, stricke.

PSAL. XI.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 4 The proudnes and infirmitie of God.

4 To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For see, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string, that they may priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-look try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hearch.

6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness: his countenance doth not behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David desireth of humane comfort, crampch helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and the iust in Gods word promise.

1 The LORD hath broken the pieces of silver, and he hath broken the golden chain.

2 The LORD hath broken the silver, and he hath broken the golden chain.

3 The LORD hath broken the silver, and he hath broken the golden chain.

4 The LORD hath broken the silver, and he hath broken the golden chain.

To the chiefe Musician | upon Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

HELPE LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for hee faithfull faile from among the children of men.

They speake vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart doe they speake.

The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

Who hath said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips are our owne, who is Lord over vs?

For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing which is of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set them in safety, from him that putteth at him.

The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preferre them from this generation for ever.

The wicked walke on every side, when the voice of vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

David complaineth of delay in helpe. Hee prayeth for presenting grace. He is loath of divinity mercy.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalm of David.

How long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

How long shall I take counsell in my soule, how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

Consider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe the sleepe of death.

Least mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: and those that trouble me, reioyce when I am mooved.

But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy salvation.

I will sing unto the LORD, because hee hath spoken bountifully with me.

PSALM XIII.

David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. He commureth the wicked by the light of their conscience. He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalm of David. The soule hath said in his heart, there is no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

The LORD looked downe from heauen upon the children of men: to see if there were any that did understand, and seeke God.

They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who care vpon my people as they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

These were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

You have shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD is his refuge.

O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captivity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion, A Psalm of David.

Who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

He that walketh uprightly, & worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

He shall backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall never be mooved.

PSALM XVI.

David in distrust of merit, and hatred of idolatry, flyeth to God for preservation. He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

Micham of David.

Preserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

O my soule, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee.

But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

Their forrowes shall be multiplied: they shall forsake another god: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

I will bless the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my times also instruct mee in the night seasons.

I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

For thou wilt not leave my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioye, at thy right hand shall be pleasures for euermore.

PSALM XVII.

David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. He sheweth his bold praye, craft, and averaige. He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A Prayer of David.

Heare the right; O LORD, attend vnto my cry: giue care vnto my prayer that goeth not out of thine lips.

Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.

Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the pathes of the deuiour.

Hold vp my goings in thy pathes; that my footsteps slip not.

I have called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, and heare my speeche.

7 Show thy mercifull loving kindeſſe, O LORD: that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from thoſe that riſe vp againſt them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppreſſe me: from my deadly enemies, who compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 Like as a lyon ſhall be greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon lurking in ſecret place.

13 Ariſe, O LORD: & diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, which is in thy ſword.

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which beaſt their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid treaſure: they are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteousneſſe: I ſhall be ſatiſfied when I awake with thy likeneſſe.

ſitting. & Hebr. ſeruant in his ſide. Or, by the ſword. men by thine hand. Or, better children are full.

P S A L M. XVIII.

David praifeth God for his manifold and mercifull bleſſings.

1 To the chief Muſician, A Pſalme of David the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpoke vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid, I will loue thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my forteſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, & my ſtrength, in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalutation, and my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praized: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of deadly enmities made me afraid.

5 The ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

6 In my deſtreſſe: I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, even into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhook, and trembled, the foundations alſo of the hills moued, and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke: & out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkneſſe was vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did ſit vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavillion round about him, was darke waters, and thicke clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe that was before him, his thicke clouds paſſed, haile ſtones, and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the braues, & the Higheſt gave his voyce, haile ſtones, & coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, & ſcattered them: and he ſent out lightnings, and diſcomforded them.

15 Then the channels of waters were ſeene, & the foundations of the world were diſcovered: & they

reſe, O LORD, at the brightneſſe of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, hee tooke me, hee drew me out of many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 Hee brought mee forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered mee, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousneſſe: according to the cleaſeneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before mee: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright: before him: and I kept my liſſe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed mee according to my righteousneſſe: according to the cleaſeneſſe of my hands: & in his eye ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt: ſhow thy ſelfe mercifull: with an upright man: thou wilt ſhow thy ſelfe upright.

26 With the pure, thou wilt ſhow thy ſelfe pure: and with the ſorrowd, thou wilt ſhow thy ſelfe ſorrowd.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: hee wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

29 For by thee I haue paſſed through a troop: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: hee is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 For who is God, ſine the LORD or who is a rocke, ſine our God?

32 It is God that increaſeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bow of ſteels is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſalutation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy gentleſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: that my feet did not ſlip.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were confounded.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt giued me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou haſt ſubdued vnder mee thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtrivings of the people, and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not knowne, ſhall ſerue me.

44 A ſonne as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: & the ſcoundrels ſhall ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

45 The braggards shall fade away, and bee afraid out of their cloist'ers.

46 The LORD lieth, and blessed be my rock: and for the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that strengtheneth mee, and subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liest me vp above those that rise vp against mee: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks vnto thee O LORD among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth thee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto David; and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL XIX.

The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 The words his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

The heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

1 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

2 There is no speech nor language, where their voyce is not heard.

3 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the sunne.

4 Which is as a bridegrome coming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

5 His going forth is from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the face thereof.

6 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

7 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

8 The feare of the LORD is cleane, endaring for ouer: the iudgements of the LORD are true, and righteous altogether.

9 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and purer then the hony combe.

10 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

11 Who can understand his errors? cleane thou me from secret faults.

12 Keepe backe thy servant also from presumptuous sinnes: let them not haue dominion ouer mee: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocēt from [the] great transgression.

13 Let the wordes of thy mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD: my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL XX.

The Church blesteth the King in his exploits. He is confident in Gods succour.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

The LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

1 Send forth the helpe from the Sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

2 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifices, Selah.

3 Grant thee according to thine owne heart: and fulfill all thy counsel.

4 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: thy way shall all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD standeth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, with the sounding strength of his right hand. 7 Somewhat in chariot; and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God. 8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright. 9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL XXI.

A Thanksgiving for victory. Confidence of the firstborn.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

The King shall say in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce.

1 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

2 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodwille: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

3 He asked life of thee, and thou gapest in him: thou length of dayes for euer and euer.

4 His glory is great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

5 For thou hast made him most blessed for euer: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

6 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and throw the mercy of the most High vnto thee shall not be mowed.

7 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

8 Thou shalt make them as a ficke tree in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

9 Their fruit shall thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

10 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a malicious device which they are not able to performe.

11 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows vpon thy strings against the face of them.

12 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thine owne strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL XXII.

David complaineth in great discouragement. He prayeth in great distress. He prayeth God.

To the chief Musician vpon Arjel: Saiah. A Psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee? why art thou so farre from helping mee, and from the wordes of my roaring?

1 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, I am not silent.

2 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Irael.

3 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

4 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

5 But I am a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

6 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shut out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

7 He trusted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing hee delighted in him.

8 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou didst make mee hope, when I was vpon my mothers breasts.

LORD, O LORD, he hath trusted in him, O LORD, I have trusted in thee.

† My from, from of his strength, by the strength of the man his will, hand. † Heb. him 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The designe of his glorious kingdom. 7 An exhortation to rectifie him.

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is the LORDS, and the filius datus of the world, and they that dwell therein, For he hath founded it upon the Seas, and established it upon the floods.

Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

Hee that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor iurane deceitfully.

He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

This is the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, ye everlasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.

Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift vp, ye euerslasting doores, and the King of glorie shall come in.

Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hostes, he is the King of glorie. Selah.

PSALM XXXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

A Psalm of David.

Vnto thee O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule. O my God, I trust in thee: let mee not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

Yea, let some that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed, that transgresse without cause.

Shew me thy wayes, O LORD, reach me thy pathes.

Lead in me thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they haue bene euer of olde.

Remember not the finnes of my youth, nor my transgressions, according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnes sake, O LORD.

Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach finnes in the way.

The mecke will hee guide in iudgement: and the mecke will hee teach his way.

All the pathes of the LORD are mercy and truth: vnto such as keepe his Covenant, and his Testimoines.

For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

What man is he that seareth the LORD? him shall hee teach in the way that he shall chuse.

His soule shall dwell in ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

The secret of the LORD is with them that seare him: and he will shew them his Covenant.

Mine eyes are euer toward the LORD: for he shall speake my secret out of the hee.

Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distress.

Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgive all my iniquities.

1 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

Be not farr from mee, for trouble is neere: for there is none to helpe.

Many haue bene compassed me: strong labors of Babylon haue beleeued me round.

They that gaped vpon mee with their mouthes, as a ranning and a roaring Lyon.

I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

My strength is dried vp like a pottsherd: and my tongue cleauech to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

For they haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: they pierced my hailes and my feet.

I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

But be not thou farr from me, O LORD: O my strength, helpe thee to helpe me.

Deliuer my soule from the sword: and my darling from the power of the dog.

Save me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the corner of the Unicorne.

I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

Yee that feare the LORD, praise him: all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him, all yee the seed of Israel.

For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him: when he cryed vnto him he heard.

My prayer shall come in the day of great congregation: I will pay my vowes before thee, yea feare him.

The mecke shall eat, and be satisfied, they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall linc for euer.

All the ends of the world shall remember, and come vnto the LORD: and all the hundreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

For the kingdom is the LORDS: and hee is the gouernour among the nations.

All they that be set vpon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that goe down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aboue his owne soule.

A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness vnto a people that shall be borne, that is hath done thus.

PSALM XXXIII. Davids confidence in Gods grace.

A Psalm of David.

The LORD is my strength: I shall not waite. He meeketh mee to lie downe in peace pastures: hee leadeth me beside the still waters.

He reioiceth my soule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteousness for his Names sake.

Yea though I walke throu the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare none ill: for thou art with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they comfort mee.

Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou increasest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the temple of the LORD for euer.

Make a full & true, to the end of dayes.

Hebr. sword of patience.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.
20 O keepe my soule and deliuer mee: let me not be shamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.
22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

P S A L. XXV.

Dauid rejoyceth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

A Psalm of Dauid.

I Vdge mee, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

- 2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proue me: thy my teares and my part.
- 3 For thy louing kindness is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.
- 4 * I haue not seen with mine persons, neither will I see in with dissemblers.
- 5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.
- 6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine Altar, O LORD:
- 7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.
- 8 LORD I haue loued thy habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.
- 9 * Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.
- 10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.
- 11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeme me, and be mercifull vnto me
- 12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

P S A L. XXVII.

Dauid iustifieth himself by the power of God, by his loue to the seruants, Job, 9 by prayer.

A Psalm of Dauid.

T HE LORD is my light and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

- 2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies, and my foes, came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
- 3 * Though an holke should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
- 4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, & to enquire in his Temple.
- 5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.
- 6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp above mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy, I will singe, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.
- 7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon me, and answer me.
- 8 * When thou shalt iudge, Seeke yee my face, my heart shall vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.
- 9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, pittie not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my help, let me not be ashamed for sake me, O God of my saluation.
- 10 When my father and my mother for sake me, then the LORD will take me vp.
- 11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead mee in a plaine path, because of mine enemies.
- 12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine

enemies: for false witnessers are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out crookedly.

- 13 I had feared vntill I had beleened, to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
- 14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

P S A L. XXVIII.

Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies, & He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

A Psalm of Dauid.

V NTO thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: * lett if thou be silent to me, I become like them: yee goe downe into the pit.

- 2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands toward thy holy Oracle.
- 3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.
- 4 Gine them according to their deede, and according to the wickednesse of their endeanours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.
- 5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build thera vp.
- 6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.
- 7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth: and with my song will I praise him.
- 8 The LORD is their strength, and hee is the facing strength of his armoured.
- 9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, I feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

P S A L. XXIX.

Dauid exhorteth Princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, and protection of his people.

A Psalm of Dauid.

G Iue vnto the LORD, (O ye mighty) gine vnto the LORD glory and strength.

- 2 Gine vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.
- 3 The voyce of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is vpon many waters.
- 4 The voyce of the LORD is full of powerfull: the voyce of the LORD is full of Maiesse.
- 5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
- 6 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the flames of fire.
- 7 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.
- 8 The voyce of the LORD maketh the Hinderes to calue, and discometh the forestes: and in his Temple doeth every one speake of his glory.
- 9 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.
- 10 The LORD will gine strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

P S A L. XXX.

Dauid praisth God for his deliuerance, 4 He exhorteth others to praisth him, by an example of Gods dealing with him.

Hebr. sword of patience.

Hebr. sword of patience.

Hebr. sword of patience.

Hebr. sword of patience.

Hebr. sword of patience.

Hebr. sword of patience.

A Psalm and song at the dedication of the house of David.

I will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce over me.

O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast heald me.

O LORD thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

Sing vnto the LORD (O ye Saints of his) and giue thanks: at the remembrance of his holines.

For his anger endureth but a moment, in his fauour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

And in my prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

LORD, by thy fauour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made my supplication.

What profit is there in my blood when I goe downe to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

Hear, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.

To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent, O LORD my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

Dauid shewing his confidence in Gods trust in his helpe. He reioyceth in his mercy, & he prayeth in his calamities, as he praiseth God for his goodnesse.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of Dauid. IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

Bow downe thine eare to me, & heare me speedily: be thou my strong rocke, for an house of defence to save me.

For thou art my rocke and my fortress, therefore: thy Names sake, leade me and guide me.

Pull me out of the net: that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast see my feet in a large roome.

Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grieke, my soule and my belly.

For my life is spent with grieke, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bowes are consumed.

I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like a broken vessel.

For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on every side: while they sought counsell together against me, they desired to take away my life.

But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruants: haue me for thy mercies sake.

Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the graue.

Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speake of prouous things proudly and conceitously against the righteous.

How great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion, from the strife of tongues.

Blessed be the LORD: in as much as he hath shewed me his maruolous kindeesse in a strong city.

For I said in my hurt, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Nevertheless, thou hearest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

O lone the LORD, all ye his Saints: for the LORD preferreth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud coe.

Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your hearts: all ye that hope in the L

PSAL. XXXII.

Dauid confesseth in remission of sinnes. Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. Gods promises bring ioy.

A Psalm of Dauid, Maschil. Blesse he whose transgression is forgiveness, whose sinne is covered.

Blessed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my swearing all the day long.

For day and night thy hand was heavy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

I acknowledge my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: I said I will outcesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forganest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

For this shall every one that is godly pray vnto thee, in a time when thou shalt be angry: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.

Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Be ye not as the horse, as the mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come nere vnto thee.

Many sorrowes shall bee to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

Be glad in the LORD, & reioyce ye righteous: and shew it for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

God is to be praised for his goodnesse. A Psalm of Dauid. And for his promise: that he will be placed in God.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250

251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300

Recioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous for praise
is comely for the vpright.

1 Praise the LORD with harpe : sing vnto him
with the Psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.
2 Sing vnto him a new song playfullly with
a loud voyce.

3 For the word of the LORD is right : and all
his workes are done in truth.

4 He loneth righteousness and iudgement: the
earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

5 * By the word of the LORD were the heuens
made: and all the hostes of them, by the breath of
his month.

6 He gathereth the waters of the sea together,
and heape i he heyn vp the depth in fhorowes.

7 Let all the earth feare the LORD : let all the
inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

8 For he spake and it was done: he commanded,
and it stood fast.

9 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the
heaven to nought : hee maketh the devices of the
people of none effect.

10 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer:
the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

11 * Blessed is the nation whose God is the
LORD : and the people, whom he hath chosen for
his owne inheritance.

12 The LORD looketh from heauen : he behol-
deth all the finnes of men.

13 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh
vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

14 He fashioneth their hearts alike: hee confide-
reth all their workes.

15 There is no King saved by the multitude of
an hoste: a mightyman is not deliuered by much
strength.

16 * Truste is a vaine thing for safety: neither
shall the deliner any by his great strength.

17 * Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them
that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

18 To deliuer their soule from death, and to
keepe them alme in famine.

19 Our soule waiteth for the LORD : hee is our
helpe and our shield.

20 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because
we haue trusted in his holy Name.

21 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: accord-
ing as we hope to thee.

PSAL XXXIII.

David praesed God and exhorted other there-
to by his experience. They are blessed that trust
in God. Hee exhortheth to the feare of God. 15
The primidiues of the righteous.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his
behaviour before Abimelech who droue
him away, and hee departed.

I will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise
shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD:
the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs ex-
alt his Name together.

4 I fought the LORD, and he heard me; and de-
liuered mee from all my feares.

5 They looked vnto him, and were lightened:
and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard
him: and lauded him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round
about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O cast and fetter that the LORD is good, blessed
is the man that trusteth in him.

O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for there is
no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lions doe lacke and suffer hunger:
but they that fecke the LORD, shall not want any
good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will
teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that delereth life, and loneth
many dayes that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips
from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace
and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righte-
ous: and his eares are open vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that
doe euill: to cut off the remembrance of them from
the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth: and
deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a
broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite
spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but
the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is
broken.

21 Enill shall say the wicked: and they that
hate the righteous, shall say I be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his ser-
uants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be
desolate.

PSAL XXXV.

David praesed for his owne safety, and his
owne confusion. Hee complaineth of their wrong-
full dealing. Thereby hee witnesseth Gods
truth.

A Psalm of David.
Lead my cause (O LORD) vnto them that strive
with me: fight against them y fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand
vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the
mouth against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule,
I see thy saluation.

4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame
that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe
and brought to confusion that desire my hurt.

5 * Let them be as * chaffe before the wind: and
let the Angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let
the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee
their net in a pit, which without cause they haue
dugged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him; at vnawares,
and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into
that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD:
it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto
thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that
is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy
from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to
my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the
† spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clo-
thing was sackcloth: I † humbled my soule with
fasting, and my prayer turned into woe and
boiour.

151
17-44
107
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119

119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145

146
147
148
149
150

151
152
153
154
155

156
157
158
159
160

151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

14 I † behamed my selfe as though he had bene
† my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heavily,
as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced; and
gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered
themselves together against mee, and I
knew it not: they did teare me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they
gashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on † rescue
my soule from their destructions, † my dusting
from the byres.

18 * I will giue thee thanks in the great Con-
gregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, † wrong-
fully reioyce ouer mee: neither let them winke
with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake vpon thee: but they desire de-
ceitfull matters against them: & are quiet in † land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against
me, and said, Ahaha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not
silence: O Lord: be not late from me.

23 Stirre vpon thy felle, and awake to my iudge-
ment: earne vnto my cause, my God and my lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy
righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so
would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue
swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confu-
sion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them
be cloied with shame and dishonour, that mag-
nifie themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad that fa-
uour † my righteous cause: yea, let them be con-
founded: Let the LORD be magnified, which hath
pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant:

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righte-
ousnesse, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The innocency of the wicked. 2 The ex-
cellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for fa-
uour to Gods children.

† To the chief Musicians. A Psalm of David,
the seruant of the LORD.

The transgression of the wicked saith within
my heart, that there is no feare of God before
his eyes.

1 For he scattereth himselfe in his owne eyes,
† vtill his iniquity be found to be hateful.

2 The words of his mouth are iniquity and de-
ceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to doe good.

3 He denieth † mischief vpon his bed, he ter-
reth himselfe in a way that is not good, he abhor-
reth not euill.

4 Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heauens: &
thy faithfullnesse reacheth vnto the clouds.

5 Thy righteousnesse is like † the great moun-
taines: thy iudgments are a great deepe, O LORD,
thou preferrest man and beast.

6 How † excellent is thy louing kindnesse, O
God: therefore the children of men put their trust
vnder the shadow of thy wings.

7 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the
fruits of thy house: and thou shalt make them
drinke of the riuers of thy pleasures.

8 For with thee is the fountaine of life, in thy
light shall we see light.

9 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them
that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the up-
right in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me: &
let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: &
they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David persuadeth to patience and confidence
in God, by the difference of the goodly and the
wicked.

A Psalm of David.

Fret not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither
be thou enuious against † workers of iniquity.

1 For they shall soone be cut downe like the
grasse, and wither as the Greene herbe.

2 Trust in the LORD, & do good: so shall thou
dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

3 Delight thy selfe alse in the LORD, and he
shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

4 Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust
also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

5 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse
as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

6 Rest in the LORD, and waite patiently for
him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prosper-
eth in his way, because of the man who bringeth
wicked deuices to passe.

7 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret
not thy selfe in say wite to doe euill.

8 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that
waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

9 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall
not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place,
and it shall not be.

10 But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and
shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

11 The wicked † ploteth against the iust, and
gatheth vpon him with his teeth.

12 The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth
that his days are coming.

13 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and
haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and
needy, and to slay † such as be of vpright
conuersation.

14 The sword shall enter into their owne heart,
and their bowes shall be broken.

15 A little that a righteous man hath, is better
then the riches of many wicked.

16 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken:
but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

17 The LORD knoweth the days of the up-
right: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

18 They shall not be ashamed in the euill times:
and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

19 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies
of the LORD shall as the fat of lambs: they shall
consume: inso muche shall they consume away.

20 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe:
but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

21 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite
the earth: and they that be caused of him, shall be
cut off.

22 The steps of a good man are † ordered by the
LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

23 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast
downe: for † the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

24 I haue bene young, and now am old: yet
haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his
seed begging bread.

25 He is † curer mercifull, and lenient: and his
seed is blessed.

26 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell
for euermore.

27 For the LORD loveth iudgement, and he
hateth the wicked.

28 Let the righteous be as the sunne, when
the sunne shall arise.

29 Righteousnesse shall flourish as the
olive tree: and shall increase like the cedar
in Libanus.

30 The righteous shall flourish as the
palm tree: and shall increase like the cedar
in Libanus.

31 The righteous shall flourish as the
palm tree: and shall increase like the cedar
in Libanus.

32 The righteous shall flourish as the
palm tree: and shall increase like the cedar
in Libanus.

fisher not his Saints, they are preferred for ever : but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land ; and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart : none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land : when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power : and spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was not : yet, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold, the upright : for the end of their way is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together : the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD : he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them, and deliver them : he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

A Psalm which David saith to the LORD, when he was sick.

A Psalm of David to bring to remembrance,

LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath : neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows sticketh fast in me : and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger : neither is there any trust in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head : as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stinketh, and are corrupt : because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly : I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease : and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken : I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee : and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me : as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My bones and my friends stand aloofe from me : and my kinsfolkes stand farre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, say shames for me : and they that seeke my hurt, speake malicious things, & imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reprooves.

15 For I in thee, O LORD, doe I hope : thou wilt heare, O Lord, my God.

16 For I said, Neare unto me, lest otherwise they should rejoyce over mee : when my foot slipper, they magnifie themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to fall, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity : I will be sorry for my sinne.

29 But mine enemies are liuely, and they are strong : and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

30 They also that render euill for good, are from mine adversaries, because I follow the thing that is good.

31 Forsaake me not, O LORD : O my God, be not faire from me.

32 Make haste to helpe mee, O Lord, my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

A Psalm of David, when he was sick.

1 Davids care of his thoughts : 4 The consideration of the breuitie and vniuersity of life : 7 The recovery of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridle of temperance.

2 To the chief Musician, upon an Instrument of Dauid.

3 I said, I will take heed to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue : I will keepe my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

4 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

5 My heart was hot within me, while I was troubling the fire burned : then spake I with my tongue.

6 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is : that I may know how frail I am.

7 Behold thou hast made my dayes as an handbreadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee : verely enemy man is at his best that is altogether vanity. Selah.

8 Surely every man walketh in vanity, surely they are disquieted in vaine : he heareth vanity, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

9 And now Lord, what waile for : my hope is in thee.

10 Deliver me from all my transgressions : make me not the reproof of the foolish.

11 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.

12 Remove thy stroke away from mee : I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

13 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth : surely every man is vanity. Selah.

14 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give care unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my request : for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

15 O spare me, that I may recover strength : before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

A Psalm of David, when he was sick.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 4 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 12 The sense of Davids caitif iniquity by prayer.

2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

3 I waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

4 Hee brought me vp also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my going.

5 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God : many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

6 Blessed is the man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud : nor seeketh to turne aside to lies.

7 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to be feared : they cannot be reckoned to thee.

vp in order vnto thee : if I would declare and
 speak of them, they are more then can be numbred.
 6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire,
 mine eares hast thou opened : burnt offering and
 sinne offering hast thou not required,
 7 Then said I, Lo, I come : in the volume of
 the booke it is written of me :

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God : yea, thy
 Law is i within my heart.
 9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great
 Congregation : loe, I haue not restrained my lips,
 10 LORD, thou knowest.

11 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my
 heart: I haue declared thy faithfulness, and thy salu-
 ation : I haue not concealed thy louing kind-
 nesse and thy truth, from the great Congregation.
 12 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from
 me, O LORD : let thy louing kindnesse and thy
 truth continually preuaile me.

13 For innumerable euils haue compassed mee
 about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so
 that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then
 the haire of mine head : therefore my heart is fa-
 lth mee.

14 Repleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD
 make haste to helpe me.

15 Let them be ashamed & confounded together
 that seek after my soule to destroy it: let them be
 driuen backward & put to shame y with me euil.

16 Let them be deuiate, for a reward of their
 shame: that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

17 Let all those that seek thee, reioyce and bee
 glad in thee : let such as love thy saluation, say
 continually, The LORD be magnified.

18 But I am poore and needy, yet LORD
 thinke th vpon mee : thou art my helpe and my de-
 liuerer, make not tarrying, O my God.

PSAL XLII

*Gods care of the poore. 4. Dauid complaineth
 of his enemies treacherie. 10. Hee fleeth to God for
 succour.*

1 To the chiefe Musician, A Psalm of Dauid,
 Blessed is hee that considereth the poore : the
 LORD will deliuer him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will p^rsecute him, and keepe him a-
 line, & he shall be blessed vpon the earth, and thou
 wilt not deliuer him vnto the wil of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed
 of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in
 his sickness.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me: heale my
 soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euil of me: when shall
 hee dye, and his name perishe?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity:
 his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, when hee
 goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against
 me against mee do they deuise & my hurt.

8 For an euil deuce, say they, cleaueth fast vnto
 him: and now that hee lieke he shall rise vp no more.

9 Yea, for mine owne familiar friend in whom
 I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath lift vp
 his heele against mee.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and
 raise me vp: that I may requite thee.

11 By this I know that thou fauorest mee: be-
 cause mine enemies doe not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine
 iniquities, and ferrest me before thy face for ouer.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from
 euiling and to euiling. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL XLIII

*Dauids psalm to serue God in the Temple. 3
 Hee encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

1 To the chiefe Musician, [Maltai], for
 the Iouers of Korah.

As the Hart pantseth after the water brookes, so
 pantseth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing
 God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 My teares haue bene my meate day and
 night, while they continually say vnto me, Where
 is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out
 my soule in me; for I had gone with the multi-
 tude, I went with them to the house of God; with
 the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude that
 kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule, and
 why art thou disquieted in mee? hope thou in God,
 for I shall yet praise him: the helpe of his
 countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me:
 therefore will I remember thee from the land of
 Jordan, & of the Hermonites, from y hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the nois of thy
 water spouts: all thy waves and thy billowes are
 gone ouer me.

8 For the LORD will command his louing kin-
 desse in the day time, and in night his song shall bee
 with me, & my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My soule, Why hast thou
 forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the
 oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine ene-
 mies reproach me: while they say daily vnto me,
 Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and
 why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in
 God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health
 of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL XLIII

*Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple
 promiseth to serue God faithfully. 5. Hee encourageth
 his soule to trust in God.*

1 Iudge me, O God, and plead my cause against an
 vngodly nation, O deliuer me from the de-
 ceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost
 thou cast me off? why goe I mourning because of
 the oppression of the enemy?

3 O iud out thy light and thy truth: let them
 leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and
 to thy Tabernacle.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto
 God, y my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will
 I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and
 why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God,
 for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my
 countenance, and my God.

PSAL XLIII

*The Church in memory of former succours, y
 complaineth of their present euils, y professeth her
 integrity. 23. Shee earnestly prayeth for succour.*

1 To the chiefe Musician for the Iouers
 of Korah.

We haue heard with our eares, O God, our
 fathers haue told vs, what works thou did-
 est in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou diddest driue out the heathen with
 thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou diddest
 atkin the people, and cast them out,

for a
 Psalm.
 giving
 m^rstr^r
 on of the
 sons of
 1 M^r
 by qu^r
 17. 18.

1 M^r
 come
 downe.
 for
 than
 10. 11.
 17. 18.
 in salu-
 tion.

for
 the title
 hee.

for
 and
 inuolunt
 1. 2.
 from a
 man of
 10. 11.
 17. 18.

1 M^r
 the
 1. 2.
 17. 18.

2 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hast a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them under that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow: neither shall my sword save mee.

7 But thou hast saved vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we trust all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame: and ghest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselves.

11 Thou hast given vs like sheepe appointed for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a speaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath covered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and anenger.

17 All this is come upon vs, yet have wee not forgotten thee, neither have wee desist falsely in thy Covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast forebroken vs in the place of dragons, and covered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, call us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our helpe: and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The valour and grace of Christ's Kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

2 To the chiefe Musitian, upon Saltham, for the sonnes of Korah, 5 Matteil: A Song of Loves.

MY heart is in desiring a good matter: I speake of the things which I have made touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

4 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy mastery.

5 And in thy mastery ride profperously, because of thine righteousness, and righteousness shall thy right hand shall touch thy terrible things.

7 Thine arrows are sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.

8 Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever: like the scepter of thy kingdom is a right scepter.

9 Thou lovest righteousness, and hastest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes above thy fellows.

10 All the garments finest of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

11 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queene in gold of Ophir.

12 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

13 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thee him.

14 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, from the rich among the people shall increase thy favour.

15 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is wrought gold.

16 She shall be brought unto the King: as a simment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

17 With gladnesse and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

18 In stead of thy fathers, shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

19 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God, 8 An exhortation to behold it.

2 To the chiefe Musitian, for the sonnes of Korah. A Song upon Alamoth.

God is our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

3 Therefore will not we feare though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the Sea.

4 Though the waters thereof rage, and be troubled: though the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

5 There is a river, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

6 God is in the midst of her: she shall not be moved: God shall helpe her, and stand right early.

7 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

8 The LORD of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

9 Come, behold the worker of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

10 He maketh wars to come unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the brow, and cutteth the square in funder, he burneth the Chariot in the fire.

11 Bee still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

12 The LORD of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

2 To the chiefe Musitian, A Psalm for the sonnes of Korah.

Clap your hands (all ye people): shout unto God with the voyce of triumph:

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160.

161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240.

241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280.

281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320.

111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150.

151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240.

Ornaments of the Church.

- 1 For the LORD most high is terrible, hee is a great King over all the earth.
- 2 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
- 3 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs the excellency of Iacob whom he found. Selah.
- 4 God is gone vp with a shout: the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
- 5 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.
- 6 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with vnderstanding.
- 7 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
- 8 The Princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuileges of the Church.

¶ A Song or Psalm for the sonnes of Korah.

Hear is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the Citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

1 Beantifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Zion; on the side of the North, the Citie of the great King.

2 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

3 For here the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

4 They saw it, and they marueiled, they were troubled, and lasted away.

5 Feare took hold vpon them there, and paine tooke a woman in travail.

6 Thou brakest the ships of Tarshish with an East winde.

7 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

8 We haue thought of thy loeing kinnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

9 According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

10 Let mount Zion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad because of thy iudgements.

11 Walke about Zion, and goe round about here: tell the towers thereof.

12 Marke yee well her bulwarkes, I consider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generations following.

13 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide euen vnto death.

PSAL XLIX.

1 An earnest persuasion to leaue the faith of vnderstanding: not on worldly power, but on God. 26 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalm for the sonnes of Korah.

Hear this, all ye people, giue care, all ye inhabitants of the world:

1 Both high and low, rich and poore together.

2 My mouth shall speake of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

3 I will encline mine eare to a parable, I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

4 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, because the iniquity of my heeles shall compass me about?

5 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches,

power.

16 Bee not in

when the glory of his

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry his glory: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 For thou shalt goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man that is in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL L.

1 The Majesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather a church. 7 The pleasure of God is more in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A Psalm for Asaph.

The mighty God, euen the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath said,

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and he shall be very terrible round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousness: for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake of Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, because thine offerings are burnt continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor hee-gone out of thy fields.

10 For eueny heafe of the sacrifice is mine, and the cattell vpon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the soules of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are of mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bullockes, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie mee.

of righteousness, with burnt offering, and without burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine Altar.

PSALM LII

David concerning the speeches of Doeg the ephraimite his destruction: & the righteous shall rejoice at it. & David upon his confidence in God, mercy giueth thanks.

To the chief Musician Maschil, A Psalm of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul and said vnto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thy selfe in mischief, O mighty man: the goodnes of God endereth continually.

Thy tongue denieth mischiefs: like a sharper thane working deceitfully.

Thou lovest euill more then good, and lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

Thou lovest all deuoicing words, O thou deceitfull tongue.

God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

Loe, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSALM LIII

David describeth the corruption of a nauall man. He denunceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. He glorieth in the saluation of God.

To the chief Musician vpon Mahalath Maschil. A Psalm of David.

The foole hath said in his heart, There is no God: euen up are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, & there is none that doeth good.

God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

Every one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become stibby: there is none that doeth good no not one.

Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who call vpon my people as they eat bread: they haue not eate up vpon God.

There were they in great feare where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

That the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion: when God bringeth back the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIIII

David concerning the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. Upon his confidence in Gods helpe he promisseth sacrifice.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Dorth not David hide himselfe with vs?

Save me O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

Hear my prayer, O God: giue care to the words of my mouche.

1, wherof
6. See prayeth for
righteous not in sacrifice,
not in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

Haue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy flowing kindness, according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

Wash me thorowly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

For I acknowledge my transgression: and my sinne is euer before me.

Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, and bee cleare when thou iudgest.

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward part: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

Hide thy face from my finnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

Create in me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Reiuce vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and uphold me with thy free Spirit.

How will I teach my transgressions by wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

For thou desirest not sacrifice: if else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

Then shall thou be pleased with the sacrifices

2 Sam. 11. 2

1 Rom. 7. 5

1 Hebr. 10. 22

1 Psal. 119. 136

1 Psal. 51. 10

1 Hebr. 10. 22

1 Psal. 51. 17

1 Psal. 138. 6

1 Psal. 119. 136

1 Psal. 119. 136

1 Psal. 119. 136

1 Psal. 119. 136

1 Psal. 119. 136

1 Psal. 119. 136

1 Psal. 119. 136

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors hate after my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is which them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto thine enemies: ene them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee: I will praise thy Name (O Lord): for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: & mine eye hath seen his desire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

8 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preservation of him, and confesse of his enemies.

9 To the chiefe Musicians on Neginoth, Makhil. A Psalm of David.

1 GIVE eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the tummy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they call iniquity vpon my head in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the tartours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horror hath overcome me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, thus would I wander far off, and remaine in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would haue my escape from the windy storme and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the wals thereof: in iudicacie also and sorrow are in the middelt of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could haue borne it: neither was it be that hated me, then I did not magnifie myselfe against mee, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But it was thou, O Lord, a man, mine equal, my guide, and my acquaintance.

14 When thou tooke sweet counsell together, and walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.

18 Hee hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare, and stillet them, euen he that stillet of old. Selah: because they haue no stumps, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: for hee hath broken his covenant. At the words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet were they drawne swordes.

21 Cast thy burden vpon the Lord, and hee shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

22 But thou, O God shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: and bloody and deceitfull men shall not haue out halfe their dayes, for I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and proueth it to praise him.

To the chiefe Musicians vpon Louath Ekah, Mochim, Micham of David, when the Philistines tooke him in Gath.

2 BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow mee vp: hee fighting daily oppresseth mee.

3 Mine enemies would daily swallow mee vp: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

4 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

5 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

6 Every day they wrack my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

7 They gather themselves together: they hide themselves, they marke my steps, when they waite for my soule.

8 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast downe the people, O God.

9 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

10 When I cry vnto thee, thou shalt mine enemies turne backe: for I know, for God is for mee.

11 In God will I praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.

12 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

13 Thy vowes are vpon mee, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

14 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the lining.

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer singeth vnto God complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

To the chiefe Musicians of Al-tashith, Micham of David, when he fled from Saul in the crou.

2 BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities be ouerpast.

3 I will cry vnto God: most High vnto God that performeth all things for mee.

4 Hee shall send from heauen, and save me: I from the reproch of him that would swallow mee vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

5 My soule is among lioues, and I lie euen among them that are set on fire: euen the founes of men, who stretch out speeres and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

6 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

7 They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the middelt thereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and giue praise.

9 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

10 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

11 For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

Hebr. men of blood. and dec. cur. Hebr. shall not haue halfe their dayes. I Or. golden. Psalmes of David. * 1. Salm. 21. 11. Hebr. mine ene. serua.

I Or. de. broy. 21. 11. * 1. Salm. 21. 11.

I Or. he. reprob. 21. 11. that would swallow mee up.

PSAL. 7. 16. 21. 11.

PSAL. 21. 11. I Or. psal. 21. 11.

PSAL. 6. and 21. 11.

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, thou art the highest
let thy glory be above all the earth.

P S A L. LVIII.

1 David reprooveth wicked Judges, & describeth
the nature of the wicked, & denounceth them to Gods
indgements, 20 Wherein the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-tschith,
Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speake righteousness, O congrega-
tion? do ye iudge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Ye, in heart you worke wickednesse; you u
weigh the violence of your hands in the cart.

3 I be wicked are estranged from the womb, they
goe astray & assonne as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent:
they are like & deadly as a serpent that slippeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of char-
mers, I charming never so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth:
breake out & great teeth of young Lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away, as waters: which run con-
tinually: When he bendeth his bow to shoot his ar-
rows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of
them passe away: like the untimely birth of a wo-
man, soe they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can teele the thornes, see
shall take them away as with a whirlwind, & both
living and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth
the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood
of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely there is a re-
ward for the righteous: vutly he is a God that
indgeth in the earth.

P S A L. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies:
5 Hee complaineth of their cruelty, & 11c. resteth
in God. 12 Hee prayeth against them. 16 Hee pra-
iseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-tschith, Michtam
of David: when Saul sent, and they watche the
house to kill him.

Deliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: & de-
fend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and
save me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule: the
mighty are gathered against me; not for my trans-
gressions, nor for my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselves without
my fault: awake & to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore O LORD God of hosts, the God
of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: bee not
mercifull to any wicked transgressor. Selah.

6 They returne at evening: they make a noise
like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold they belch out in their mouth words
as in their lips: for who, say they, doeth heare?

8 Therefore O LORD, shalke laugh at them, thou
shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee:
for God is my defence.

10 The God of mercy shall prevent me: God
shall let me see my desire vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people suppose: latter
them by thy power: and bring them downe, O
LORD our shield:

12 For the fume of their mouth, and the words of
their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride:
and for curling and lying, which they speake.

13 Continue them in wrath, continue them, that

they may not be hind let them know that God is
such in Jacob vnto the ends of earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them returne, and let them
make a noise like a dog, & go round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe for meat, and
grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea, I will sing
unto thee of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast
saved my defence & refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing for God
is my defence and the God of my mercy.

P S A L. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former indige-
nence, & now vpon his better hope prayeth for deli-
uerance: 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises,
he cometh that helps whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shaluum-Eduth
with Aram Naharaim, & with Aram Tebar, when
Ishbosheth returned, and (more) of Edun in the
valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast & scat-
tered vs, thou hast been displeas'd: O turne
thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made vs earth to tremble, thou hast
broken it like heales & breaches thereof: it is shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou
hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a hammer to them that reare
there: that it may be displayed because of the truth.
Selah.

5 That thy helmes may bee deliuered: save
with thy right hand, and heare mee.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will re-
ioyce: I will divide Shechem, and meet out the
valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasse is mine; Ephra-
im also is the strength of mine hand, Iuda is my
Law-giuer.

8 Moab is my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast
out my shoe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city?
who will leade me into Edom?

10 Will not thou, O God, which hast cast vs
off: and thou, O God, which didst not goe out
with our armies.

11 Gius vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the
helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall ouercome: for hee
is it that shall tread downe our enemies.

P S A L. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God vpon his former experi-
ence: 4 Hee voweth perpetual service vnto God,
because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Negiah,
A Psalm of David.

Heare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto
thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: leade me to
the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for mee, and a
strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will
trust in thee: conert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast
giuen me & heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his
yeeres & as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O pre-
pare mercy and truth, which may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer,
that I may daily performe my vowes.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workers of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the Sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He reuleth by his power for euer: his eyes behold the Nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people: and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soule in life: and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou laydest affliction vpon our iynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we wear thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offering: I will pay thee my vowes.

14 Which my lips haue vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices off fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and heare, all ye that feare God; and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

P S A L M L X V I I

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom
2 To the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth.

A Psalm or Song.

God be mercifull vnto vs and hisserues: and
Gause his face to shine vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy
Dauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the
people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioye
for thou shalt iudge the people righteously: and
gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the
people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase: and
God, euen our ouer God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs: and all the ends of the
earth shall feare him.

P S A L M L X V I I I

1 A prayer at the remembrance of the Arke, & An
exhortation to praise God for his mercies, for his
care of the Church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalm

or Song of Duid.

Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered:
let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is drinen away, so drine them away:
as waxe melteth before the fire, so let the wicked
perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce
before God, yea, let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heavens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a sudge of the widowers, O God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march thorow the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: euen Sinai it felt as man at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou O God, didst send a plentiful raine: whereby thou didst continue thine inheritance when it was dry.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for thy people.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of Armes did see spaces: and the that tarried at home diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among the yotes, yet shall ye be as the wings of a Dove, covered with silke, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings in it, it was as white snow in Salomon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Basan, as high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why keepe ye, yee high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, heeues thousands of Angis: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captiue, thou hast received gifts for men: yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord our God daily, for hee doeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of saluation, and vnto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such a one that goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Basan, I will bring my people againe from the depths of the Sea:

23 That thy foot may be clippid in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of the doggs, & same.

24 They haue seen thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The fingers went before the players on instruments: they went before them, among them were the dauncers playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregation, euen the Lord from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah, and their counsell, the Princes of Zebulun, and the Princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strong, O God, that which thou hast wrought: for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of speare-men, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, till euen they submit himselfe with pieces of silver: scatter them like the people that dwelt in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

¶ Hebr. pntch.

¶ Hebr. may.

¶ Hebr. opened.

¶ Hebr. marrow.

¶ Hebr. wish.

¶ Hebr. lead.

¶ Hebr. 1-16.

¶ Hebr. from his feet.

¶ Hebr. re-joyce with gladnesse.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdome of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens; which were of old: for he doth not find out his voice, and is as a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSALM LXX.

David complaineth of his affliction. 12 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 Hee bewaileth his enemies to destruction. 26 He prayeth God with thanksgiving.

To the chief Musician upon Shofannim, A Psalm of David.

SALUTE me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soule.

2 I sinke in deepe voyce, where there is no standing: I am come into deepe waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are mee then the hates of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I refused that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those who seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach, shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I weep, and oblaimes my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouber to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me: and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let mee be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood overflow me neither let the deepe swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good: turne unto me, according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant: for I am in trouble: let heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soule, and redeme it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, thine I am full of heavinesse: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meate, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drinke.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not, and make their joyes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talke of the griefe of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde thou iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the living, and not be writzen with the righteous.

29 Bar I am poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation, O God, be unto me upon high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the LORD, better then an ox or bullocke that hath homies and hooves.

32 The humble shall see this and be glad: and your heart shall lince that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaves and earth praise him; the seas and every thing that hath mouth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah that they may dwell therein, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherite it, and they that love his Name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXXI.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the goodly.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAKE haste, O God, to deliver mee, make haste to helpe mee, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that helpeleske after my soule: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, like say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my helpe, and my deliverer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSALM LXXII.

David in confidence of faith, and experiences of Gods favour prayeth loob for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 Hee protesteth confidence. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He prayeth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerfully.

IN THEE O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: mine enemy are vnto me, and save mee.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, wherunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vngifted, and cruel all men.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden vp from the womb.

7 By thee have I been holden vp from the womb.

then art bee that ~~take~~ me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me, and they that say wait for my fault: like counsell together;

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pervertur and take him for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not farr from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soule: let them bee covered with reproach and dishonour, that seek: my hurt.

14 Bee I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, O God, of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto I declared thy wondrous workes.

18 Now also when I am old and gray headed, O God forsake me not: vnaill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to ebery one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great, and sore trochises, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on ebery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the Psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seek: my hurt.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 David praying for Solomon, bewitch the goodness and glory of his, in type and in truth of Christs Kingdom. 2 He blessing God.

A Psalm of Solomon.

Glory the King thy Indignours, O God, and thy righteousness vnto the Kings Soune.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousness, and thy poore, with iudgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee: as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mountain grasses: he shallower that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace: so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness, shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The Kings of the earth, and of the Sea shall

bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when hee cryeth: hee shall save the poore also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall save the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soules from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 And he shall liue and to him shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be a handfull of corne in the ear: vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for ever, this Name shall be continued as long as the Sunne and moone shall be blessed in him, all Nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the soune of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet prevailling in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked. 3 The wound giuen thereby, 4 his diligence: 5 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

Trudy God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slept.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is as firme.

5 They are not in trouble, as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are courage and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauen: and their tongue walketh thorrow the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne liether: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued: and I chaffened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: I behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought: I know this, it was too painfull for me.

17 Vnaill I went into the Sanctuary of God: shew vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou calledst them into destruction.

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

Wise

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment they are utterly consumed with terrors.
 20 As a dream when one awaketh: so O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
 21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD: that I may declare all thy workes.

PSALM LXXXIII

The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power, 12 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children and of his Covenant.

¶ Machil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doest thou these things against the Sanctuary of thy pasture?

1 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

2 Lift up thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolation: for all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

3 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregation: they set vp their ensignes for signes.

4 A Max was famous, according as he had lifted up axes vpon the thicke trees.

5 But now they brake downe the carved worke thereof: & ouer, with axes and hammers.

6 They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary: they haue defiled, by casting downe the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

7 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

8 Wee see not our signes, there is no more any Propheet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

9 O God how long shall the aduersary reprobate shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

10 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euenthy might hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

11 For God is my King of old, working saluati on in the mydd of the earth.

12 Thou didst diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the water.

13 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gartest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

14 Thou diddest cleane the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp mighty riuers.

15 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.

16 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Summer and Winter.

17 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproach-

ed, O LORD: and that the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

18 O deliuer not the soule of thy trauellour vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

19 Haue respect vnto the conent: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

20 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

21 Arise, O God plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

22 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: for the result of those that rise vp against thee, increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXXV

The Prophet praiseth God 2 Promiseth to iudge uprightly. 4 He rebueth the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 6 He praiseth Gods and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ To the chief Musician, Altsachith, A Psalm or song of Asaph.

Vnto thee O God doe we give thanks, vnto thee doe we give thanks: for that thy Name is nere, thy wonderous workes declare.

1 When I shall recite the Congregation, I will iudge uprightly.

2 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: beare vp the pillars of the world.

3 I said vnto the fooles, Deal not so foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horn.

4 Lift not vp your horn on high: speake not with a stiff necke.

5 For promotion cometh neither by strength, nor from the West, nor from the East.

6 But God is the iudge: hee putteth downe one and setteth vp another.

7 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee pouereth out of the fountaine the dreg, thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drinke them.

8 But I will declare for euer: I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

9 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, as the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXXVI

A declaration of Gods mercy to the Church. 12 An exhortation to feare him perpetually.

¶ To the chief Musician, of Nehemiah, A Psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name is great in Israel.

1 In Salem also is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling place in Sion.

2 There brake hee the arrows of the bow, the shield and the sword, and the battell.

3 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaynes of prey.

4 The stout hearted are spoiled: they haue sleept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

5 As thy rebuke, O God, of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are, falling into a dead sleepe.

6 Thou, enemies thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

7 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still.

8 When God arose to iudgement, to Iuda all the mecke of the earth.

9 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shall be stille.

24
25
26

27
28

29
30
31
32

33
34
35
36
37
38

27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38

Beh. fear
 11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that he ought to be feared.
 12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

Beh. fear
 P S A L M LXXXVII
 The Psalmist flourish what hee combat he had with difficulties. 1. The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.
 † To the chief Musician to Ieduthan.

Beh. fear
 A Psalm of Asaph.
 I Cried unto God with my voyces: unto God with my voyce, and he gave care unto me.
 2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my force ran in the night, and cried out: my soul refused to be comforted.

Beh. fear
 3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
 4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.
 5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of many times.

Beh. fear
 6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: † I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.
 7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

Beh. fear
 8 Is his mercy cleane gone for ever? doth his promise faile? for evermore?
 9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee no anger now for his tender mercies? Selah.
 10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

Beh. fear
 11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
 12 I will meditate also of all thy workes; and talke of thy doinge.
 13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

Beh. fear
 14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
 15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the Sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
 16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

Beh. fear
 17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: & thine arrows also went abroad.
 18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heauen; the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.
 19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

Beh. fear
 20 † Thou leadest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.
 P S A L M LXXXVIII
 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. The story of Gods wrath against the mercelous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rescued, God thurst Iudah, Sion, and David.

Beh. fear
 † I Mactah of Asaph.
 Give care, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.
 2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old;
 3 Which we have heard and knowne: and our fathers have told us.

Beh. fear
 4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderful workes: that hee hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them knowne to their children:
 6 That the generation to come might know shew, even the children which should bee borne: who should aske and declare shew to their children:
 7 That they might see their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
 9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.
 10 They kept out the Covenant of God: as † refused to walke in his law:
 11 And forgave his worke: and his wonders: that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt: in the field of Zoan,
 13 † He divided the Sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand asay heapp.
 14 In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 Hee clave the rocks in the wilderness and gave shew drinke as out of the great depths.
 16 He brought streams also out of the rocks, and caused waters to run downe like rivers.
 17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wilderness.
 18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderness?
 20 Behold he smote the rocks, that the waters gushed out, and the streames outflowed: can hee give bread also? can hee provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.
 22 Because they beleened not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:
 23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat: and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.
 25 † Man did eat Angels food: hee saw these meete to the fall.
 26 Hee caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † scattered fowles like as the seed of the Sea.
 28 And hee letur fall in the midst of their campe; round about their habitations.
 29 So they did eat and were well filled: for hee gave them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat † was yet in their mouthes,
 31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the firstest of them: and † more downe the † childe men of Israel.
 32 For all of this they sinned still: and beleened not for his wonderful workes.
 33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.
 35 For hee established a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them knowne to their children:
 36 That the generation to come might know shew, even the children which should bee borne: who should aske and declare shew to their children:
 37 That they might see their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandments.
 38 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
 39 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.
 40 They kept out the Covenant of God: as † refused to walke in his law:
 41 And forgave his worke: and his wonders: that he had shewed them.

42 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt: in the field of Zoan,
 43 † He divided the Sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand asay heapp.
 44 In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.
 45 Hee clave the rocks in the wilderness and gave shew drinke as out of the great depths.
 46 He brought streams also out of the rocks, and caused waters to run downe like rivers.
 47 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wilderness.
 48 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.
 49 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderness?
 50 Behold he smote the rocks, that the waters gushed out, and the streames outflowed: can hee give bread also? can hee provide flesh for his people?

51 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.
 52 Because they beleened not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:
 53 Though he had commanded the clouds from above: and opened the doores of heauen:
 54 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat: and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.
 55 † Man did eat Angels food: hee saw these meete to the fall.
 56 Hee caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.
 57 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † scattered fowles like as the seed of the Sea.
 58 And hee letur fall in the midst of their campe; round about their habitations.
 59 So they did eat and were well filled: for hee gave them their owne desire.
 60 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat † was yet in their mouthes,
 61 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the firstest of them: and † more downe the † childe men of Israel.
 62 For all of this they sinned still: and beleened not for his wonderful workes.
 63 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.
 64 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their
rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their
mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: nei-
ther were they stedfast in his Covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their
iniquity: and desisted about them: yet many a time
turned he his anger away: and did not stirre vp all
his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were but flesh: a
wind that passeth away, and cometh not againe.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wil-
dernes: and grieved him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned bocke and tempted God: and
haunted the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand: nor the day
when he deliuered them from the enemy:

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt:
and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their riuers into blood: and
their floods that they could not drinke.

45 Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them,
which denoured them: and frogs which destroyed
them.

46 He gaue also their increase vnto the cater-
pillers: and their labour vnto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail: and
their Sycomore trees with frost.

48 He gaue vp their cattell also to the hail: and
their flockes to the thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger,
wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending
cruell angels among them.

50 He made away, to his anger, he spared not
their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer
to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the
chefe of their strength in the Tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like
sheepe: and guided them in the wilderness like a
flocke.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared
not: but the sea + overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his
Sanctuarie: euen to this inuaine which his right
hand had purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and
decided them an inheritance by Iure: and made the
tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high
God: and kept not his Testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt faithfullly like
their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceit-
full bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their
high places: and moued him to ielousie with their
grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and
greatly abhorred Israels

60 So that hee forsooke the tabernacle of Shi-
loah: the tent which hee placed among men.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie:
and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword,
and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their
maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their wi-
dowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and
like a mighty man that stretcheth by reason of wine

66 And hee sawe his enemies in the binder parts
he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover hee persecuted the tabernacle of Ioseph:
and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion
which hee loued.

69 And hee build his Sanctuary like high palaces:
like the earth which hee hath established for euer.

70 Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and took
him from the sheepe-folds.

71 From following the ewes great with
young: hee brought him to feed Iacob his people,
and Israel his inheritance.

72 So hee fed them according to the integrity of
his heart: and guided them by the skillfulness of
his hands.

PSALM LXXIX.

The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of
Ierusalem. He prayeth for deliuerance, and
promiseth thankfulness.

A Psalm of Asaph.

God, the heathen are come into thine inheri-
tance, thy holy Temple haue they desol-
ated, they haue laid Ierusalem on heaps.

The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they gi-
uen to be meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the
flesh of thy Saines vnto the beasts of the earth.

Their blood haue they shed like water round
about Ierusalem: there was none to bury them:

We are become a reproch to our neighbors:
a scorn and derision to them that are round
about vs.

How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for
euer? shall thy ielousie burne like fire?

Power out thy wrath vpon the heathen that
haue not knowne thee: and vpon the kingdomes
that haue not called vpon thy Name.

For they haue denoured Iacob: and laid waste
his dwelling place.

Remember not against vs former iniqui-
ties, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs
for we are brought very low.

Help vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory
of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our
sins for thy Names sake.

Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is
their God? let them be knowne among the heathen
in our sight, by the renewing of the blood of thy
seruants which is shed.

Let the fighting of the prisoner come before
thee, according to the greatness of thy power:
+ preferre those that are appointed to die.

And render vnto our neighbors Iesus Todd
into their bosome, their reproach wherewith they
haue reproached thee, O Lord.

So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture,
will giue thee thanks for euer: we will thy forth
thy praise + to all generations.

PSALM LXXX.

The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the
mistries of the Church, Gods former fauours are
turned into iudgements, he prayeth for deliuer-
ance.

To the chief Musician vpon Shushannim Eduth
A Psalm of Asaph.

Give eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that lead-
est Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest be-
tweene the Cherubins, shine forth.

Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Iudah,
+ before Ierusalem, + come and see vs.

Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to
shine, and we shall be saved.

17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

Hebr. 4. Thou
psal. 74.
4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou
be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares:
and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure,
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours:
and our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 Turne vs againe O God of hostes, and cause thy
face to shine, and we shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou
hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst vs me before it: and didst
make it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.
10 The hills were couered with the shadow of it,
and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly
Cedars.
11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and
her branches vnto the river.
12 Why hast thou thou broken downe her hedge:
so that all they which passe by the way, doe
plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and
the wilde beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes:
looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite
this vine.
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath
planted: and the branch that thou madest strong
for thy selfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they pe-
ck it: as the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Ere thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right
hand: vpon the fountaine of man, whose chaine madest
strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken
we, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes:
cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praying of God,
2 God challengeeth that they yearly reeasen of his benefi-
tes: 3 God exhorting to obedience, complaint of
their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt,
4 To the chiefe Musician vpon Cittern,
A Psalm of Asaph.

Hebr. psal. 74.
Sing aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioy-
full sound vnto the God of Iacob.
1 Telle a Psalm, and bring hither the timbrell:
the pleasaunt harpe, and the Psalterie.
2 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the
time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
3 For this was a Statute for Israel: and a Law
of the God of Iacob.
4 This he ordained in Ioseph for a Testimony,
when he went out through the land of Egypt:
where I heard a language that I vnderstood not.
5 I remoued his shoulder from the burden of his
hands: † I was deliuered from the pots.
6 Thou hast kept in trouble, and I deliuered thee,
I answered thee in the secret place of thunders: I
† proued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will testify vnto
thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me.
8 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither
shalt thou worship any strange god.
9 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee
out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide,
and I will fill it.
10 But my people would not hearken vnto my
voice: and Israel would none of me.
11 So I gave them vp vnto their owne hearts:
and they walked in their owne counsils.

12 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee:
and (I said) had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies:
and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue sub-
mitted themselves vnto him: but their time should
haue endured for ever.
16 He should haue fed them also † with the fi-
ocft of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke,
should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist lauing exhorted the Judges,
5 and reproveth their negligence, 8 proueth God to
iudge.

A Psalm of Asaph.

Hebr. psal. 74.
God handeeth in the congregation of the high-
tycke iudges among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and ac-
count the persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † defend the poore and fatherlesse: do iustice
to the afflicted and needy.
4 † Deliuere the poore and needy: rid them out
of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand:
they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations
of the earth are † out of course.
6 † I haue said, Ye are Gods, and all of you are
children of the most High:
7 But ye shall dye like men: and fall like one
of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt
inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the common conspiracie
2 A prayer against them that oppress the Church
A Song or Psalm of Asaph.

Hebr. psal. 74.
Keepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy
peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For see, thine enemies make a tumult: and they
that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy
people: and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come and let vs cut them off
from being a nation: that the name of Israel may
be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one
† consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Hamazites:
of Moab, and the Hagarenes.
7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Phi-
listines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Ashur also is ioyined with them: † they haue
helpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 † Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as
20 † Sifer, as 20 Iabin at the brooke of Kishon.
10 Which perished at Endor: they became as
dung for the earth.
11 † Make they nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb:
yea, all their Princes as Zebah and 25 Zalmunnat.
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses
of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the
stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the same
scorcheth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make
them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may
seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for e-
uer: yea, let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That men may know, that thou whose Name
alone

alone is I EHOVAH: and the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

The Prophet longing for the coming of the Sanctuary, & stretcheth how blessed they are that dwell therein. He prayeth to be restored unto it. To the chiefe Musician upon Guttech, A Psalm for the finnes of Korah.

How desirable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes.

- 1 My soule longeth, yea, enea fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God.
- 2 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, even thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.
- 3 Blessed are they that dwell in thine house: they will be still praising thee, Selah.
- 4 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the wayes of chem.
- 5 Who passing thorow the valley of Baca, make it a well: the raine also filleth the pooles.
- 6 They goe from strength to strength, carry one of them in Zion appeareth before God.
- 7 O LORD God of hostes heare my prayer: gise care, O God of Iacob, Selah.
- 8 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.
- 9 For a day in thy courts is better then a thousand: I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.
- 10 For the LORD God is a Sonne and Shield: the LORD will gise grace & glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke uprightly.
- 11 O LORD of hostes: blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. He promisseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodness.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalm: for the finnes of Korah.

- 1 LORD thou hast bene favourable vnto thy people: thou hast brought backe the captivity of Iacob.
- 2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sinne, Selah.
- 3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenes of thine anger.
- 4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.
- 5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
- 6 Wilt not thou reuine vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
- 7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and grant vs thy saluation.
- 8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
- 9 Surely his saluation is nigh them: that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.
- 10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace have kissed each other.
- 11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall looke downe from heauen.
- 12 Yea the LORD shall gise that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
- 13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

The David strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his religion. & by the goodness and power of God. He desireth the continuance of former graces: & complaining of the proud, he prayeth some tokens of Gods goodness.

A prayer of David.

- 1 Bow downe thine eare O LORD, heare me: for I am poore and needy.
- 2 Preferre my soule, for I am holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant that trusteth in thee.
- 3 Be mercifull vnto me, O LORD: for I cry vnto thee daily.
- 4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.
- 5 For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgive: and plentious in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.
- 6 Gise care, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my applications.
- 7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
- 8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O LORD): neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.
- 9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.
- 10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.
- 11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnto my heart to feare thy Name.
- 12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.
- 13 For great is thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.
- 14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.
- 15 But thou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion: and gracious: long suffering, and plentious in mercy and truth.
- 16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon mee, gise thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the soule of thy handmaid.
- 17 Shew mee a token for good: that thy which hate me, may see it, and bee ashamed: because thou LORD hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the Church. The increase, honour, and conforts of the members thereof.

A Psalm or song for the finnes of Korah.

- 1 His foundation is in the holy mountaines.
- 2 The LORD toucheth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
- 3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God, Selah.
- 4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: Behold, Philistia and Tyre with Ethiopias: this was borne there.
- 5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.
- 6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vpon the people: that this man was borne there, Selah.
- 7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments shall be there: all my Springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A Song or Psalm for the finnes of Korah, the chiefe of

17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99

107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

chiefe Medicin vpon Mahathah the Exrabithe,

Maschil of Heman the Exrabithe.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee.

1 Let my prayer come before thee; and let thine care vnto my cry.

2 For my soule is full of troubles; and my life draweth nigh vnto the grave.

3 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like the stone that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

5 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse in the deepes.

6 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me; and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I am shut vp, and I cannot come forth.

8 Mine eye weepeth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

9 Wike thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead rise and praise thee? Selah.

10 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

11 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the hand of forgetfulness?

12 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer present thee.

13 LORP, why comest thou out of my soule? why hast thou thy face from me?

14 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth vp: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

15 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.

16 They came round about me | dayly like water: they compassed me about together.

17 Lower and friend hast thou put far from me: and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his covenants, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 29 for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid: 38 Then complaining of contrary euents: 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blessing God.

Maschil of Heman the Exrabithe.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: and with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse | to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercy shall be built vp for ever: thy faithfulnesse shall thou establish in the very heauen.

3 I haue made a covenant with my chosen I haue sworn vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build vp thy throne | to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonder, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? who among the firmes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuereuce of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a Strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou wilt the raging of the Sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou shalt still them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is false: thou hast scattered thine enemies | with thy strong arme.

11 The heauens are thine, he earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast | a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Infirmitie and iudgment are the habitation of thy thronemercy & truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the | ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the days: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our hornes shall be exalted.

18 For the | LORD is our defender: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou speakest in vision to thy holy One, and saydest, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not extirpate him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will heare downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou art my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his childen forsake my law: and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they | breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not utterly take from him: nor | suffer my Cuthulnesse to fail.

34 My covenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworn by my holinesse: | that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 His seed shall endure for ever: and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moon: and as a faithfull witness in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast become wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by calling it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong hold to raime.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

by a
throef
man
to Rep
to sh
my in
pation
by
p hanc
w, as
in dep
p lant
rethou
9 Eyr
to so
or u
willion
tho. 10
wari
10 p
ration
3 Com
p. sic
Madr.
g
flow
of g
flow

Or
Eng
| Holl
with
arme
of thy
Avenge
*Cont
20
p. 6
p. 6
| Hobs
an arm
with
might
| Gr, off
blissful
* Nom
10. 6
| Or, an
shulde
of the
L O R
and our
King is
the best
one of
Ifrail.
* 1 Sag
14. 10
| Hols
p of our
my star
sues.
* Arden
I will
made
w adf
hoo.
| Hols
so fr.
| Hols
of I th
* Rom
26. 14
1. 22. 4
12. 20

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his \dagger glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD wilt thou hide thy selfe, for ever? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he that lieth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former loving kindneses, which thou \dagger wastest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember (LORD) the reproach of thy seruants: how I doe brag in my boosome the reproach of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the footstepes of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed be the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaint of humane frailty, 7 diuine chastisement, 10 and breuity of life, 13 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast bene our dwelling place \dagger in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euertlasting to euertlasting thou art God:

3 Thou wast as mist to destruction: and as sayell, Returne ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which \dagger groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the evening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For wee are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath art we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thine our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are \dagger passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres \dagger as a tale that is told.

10 For the dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength, they be fourscore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? or been according to thy stare, so \dagger is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may \dagger apply our hearts vnto wisdom.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repect thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast assisted vs: and the yeeres wherein wee haue sene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants, and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the work of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The effects of the gods, 3 Their safety, 9 Their habitation, 11 Their seruants, 14 Their friends, with the effects of them all.

HEE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall \dagger abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the Fowler: and from the noyome pestilence.

4 Hee shall cover thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darknesse: nor for the destruction that waiteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, thou shalt see the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in their hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lyon, and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath for his lone vpon me, therefore will I deliue him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 Hee shall call vpon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With \dagger long life will I satisfie him: and I will shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his great works: 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

¶ A Psalm or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD, and to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfullnesse ieuery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the \dagger harpe with a solemn sound.

4 For thou LORD hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spying as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 For thou LORD art most high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my home shall thou erect, like the barne of

an Viceroy: I shall be appointed with fresh joye,
11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ear shall heare my desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourish.

15 To show that the LORD is vpright: he is my rocke, and there is no vnrighthead in him.

PSAL XCIII

The Majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdom.

The LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength.

wherewith hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be mooued.

Thy throne is established for old: thou art from cursting.

The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

The LORD on high is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea then the mighty waues of the Sea.

Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD for ever.

PSAL XCIII

The Prophet calling for iustice, complaint of wrong and misery.

He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessedness of affliction.

16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD God to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth, render a reward to the proud.

LORD, how long shall the wicked: how long shall the wicked triumph?

How long shall they utter and speake hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boall themselves.

They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

Yea they say, the LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

Vnderstand, yee brau:ish among the people: and yee fooles, when will ye be wise?

He that planned the care, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall hee not see?

He that chastiseth the heauen, shall hee be coerced: hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall hee not be knowne?

The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.

Blessed is the man whom thou chastisest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

That thou mayest giue him selfe from the days of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.

Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnto the LORD had bene my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts deliight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which firmeth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocēt blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL XCV

An exhortation to praise God, for his great iustice and for his goodnesse.

3 And not to tempt him.

Come let vs sing vnto the LORD, let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with psalms.

For the LORD is a great God: and a great King about all gods.

In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hills is in his alow.

The Sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

Come let vs worship, and how low: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,

Harden not your heart, as in the day of temptation: in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted mee: proued me, and saw my works.

Forty yeeres long was I grieved with this generation, and said: it is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my waye.

Vnto whom I swore in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL XCVI

An exhortation to praise God, for his great iustice, for his kingdom, and for his general iudgement.

Sing vnto the LORD a new song, sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

Declare his glory among the heauen: his wonders among all the people.

For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: hee is to be feared above all gods.

For all the Gods of the nations are idolst: but the LORD made the heauen.

Honour and maiesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his Sanctuary.

Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

Giue vnto the LORD the glory of due praise: his numbering an offering, and come into his courts.

O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

Say among the heauen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established: hee shall not be moued: hee shall iudge the people righteously.

Let the heauenst ioyce, and let the earth be glad:

glad: let the Sea roare and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull and all that is therein then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XC VII.

1 The mercy of Gods Kingdom, 7 The Church triumpeth at Gods iudgements upon sinners. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

The LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of the Isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds of darkness are round about him: righteousness and iudgement are the habitations of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded bee all they that set their graven Images, that boast themselves of Idoles: worship him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Yet that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preferreth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is for me for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thanks: at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XC VIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

A Psalm.

Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heauen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noisc vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noisc, & reioyce and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalm.

6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noisc before the LORD the King.

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, for he cometh to iudge the earth: with righteousness shall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XC IX.

1 The Prophet setting forth the Kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of our forefathers, to worship GOD at his holy hill.

The LORD reioyceth, let the people tremble: they feare because the Churches, by the earth shall be moued,

1 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high above all people.

2 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

3 The Kings strength also longeth iudgement: thou dost establish equity: thou circumspect iudgement and righteousness in Iacob.

4 Erect ye the LORD our God, and worship at his foote stoe: for he is holy.

5 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

6 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

7 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their iniquities.

8 Erect the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

P S A L M.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.

A Psalm of praise.

Make a ioyfull noisc vnto the Lord, fall ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Knowe ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and we are his seruants: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gate with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, and bless his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euery day: and his truth endureth to all generations.

P S A L M.

1 David maketh a vow & profession of godlinesse

A Psalm of David.

I will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will beane my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that cause strife: I shall not cleaue to me.

4 A coward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way he shall serue me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, I shall not carry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

P S A L M.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint, 12 He taketh comfort in the warning and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are not recorded, 23 Hee setteth his trust in the weakness of his God.

A Prayer of one afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint, 12 He taketh comfort in the warning and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are not recorded, 23 Hee setteth his trust in the weakness of his God.

A Prayer of one afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint, 12 He taketh comfort in the warning and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are not recorded, 23 Hee setteth his trust in the weakness of his God.

A Prayer of one afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint, 12 He taketh comfort in the warning and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are not recorded, 23 Hee setteth his trust in the weakness of his God.

A Prayer of one afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint, 12 He taketh comfort in the warning and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are not recorded, 23 Hee setteth his trust in the weakness of his God.

A Prayer of one afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

10r. 11

3 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine ear vnto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

4 For my dayes are consumed like smoke: my boues are burnt as an hearth.

5 My heart is smitten and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

6 By reason of the voice of my groanings my bones cleane to my skin.

7 I am like a Pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owle of the desert.

8 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

9 Mine enemies reproach me all the days: and they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

10 For I haue eaten the bread of sorrow: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

11 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast hated me vp, and cast me downe.

12 My dayes are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grass.

13 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

14 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, is the set time, is come.

15 For thy seruants take pleasure in her houses: and fauour the dust thereof.

16 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

17 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: hee shall appeare in his glory.

18 He will regard the prayer of the destitute: and not despise their prayer.

19 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

20 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

21 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to loose them that are appointed to death,

22 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

23 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdome to serue the LORD.

24 Hee weakened my strength in the way: hee shortened my dayes.

25 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

26 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: & the heauens are the work of thy hands.

27 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, & they shall be changed.

28 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

29 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

1 An exhortation to blefse God for his mercy, 2 And for his clemency therof.

A Psalm of David.

1 Bless the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within mee blefse his holy Name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefites.

3 Who forgineth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD exorceth righteous: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his aduers vnto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and pleneous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will hee keepe his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our iniquities, nor rewarded vs according to our miseries.

11 For as the heauen is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so far hath hee removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitteth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 To such as keepe his command: and to those that remember his commandments to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared vs his way to the heauens: and his kingdom is euer all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels: that excell in strength: that doe his commandments: hearken- ing vnto the voice of his word.

21 Bless the LORD in his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blefse & praise, O my soule.

PSALM CIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power & end- less wonderfull prouidence of God. 2 Gods glory is eternall. 3 The Peoples vowes pertained to praise God.

Bless the LORD, O my soule: O LORD my God thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.

2 Who coverest thy selfe with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out thy heauens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it should not be removed for euer.

6 Thou coverest it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters flood about the mounteines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hast away.

8 They goe vp by the mounteines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 Thou sendest the springs into the valleys: which run among the hills.

11 They giue drinke to every beast of the field: the wilde asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation: which sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is enriched with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

Or some
calms
make.

Or some
iam.

Or some
of death.

Or some
affliction.

Or some
to.

Or some
found.

En
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the service of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make his face to shine: and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sappe: the Cedars of Lebanou which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats: and the rocks for the coais.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou maketh darkenes, and it is night: wherein \dagger all the beastes of the Forrest doe creepe forth.

21 The young lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunn priests, they gather themselves together: and lay them downe in their dross.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beastes.

26 Their goe the ships: there is that Louisiana, where thou hast \dagger made to play therein.

27 * Thus wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giueth them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and retaine to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD \dagger shall continue for ever: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smooke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blessed thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

P S A L M CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, as he stele out his workes. 2 The glory of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Israhel, 23 over Iacob in Egypt, 25 over Moses, deliuering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, led in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

1 Give * thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalms vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce, that take the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face enuermore.

5 Remember his marvellous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his Covenant for ever: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which Covenant he made with Abraham: and his oath vnto Isaac.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: and to Israhel for an everlasting Covenant:

11 * Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: \dagger the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reuenged Kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * euen Joseph, who was sold for a seruant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: \dagger he was laid in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The King sent and loosed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his \dagger substance:

22 To bind his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisdom.

23 * Israhel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deceiue subtilly with his seruants.

26 * He set Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his \dagger signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darkenes, and made it darke: and they rebelled nor against his word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: and lice in all their coashes.

32 * He gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coashes.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number.

35 And it did eate vp all the herbes in their lands: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and they were not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 * The people asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heavn.

41 * He opened the rocks, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.

Gen. 12
16. & 22
2. & 28
15. & 35
11. Luke 1.
7. 77. Job.
4. 19.
Gen. 15.
15. & 15
10.
1. Heb. 11.
1. Gen.
37. 28.
* Gen.
37. 28.
37. 28.
1. Heb.
1. Heb.
his soule
came into
it.
* Gen.
41. 14.
* Gen.
41. 49.
1. Heb.
1. Heb.
* Gen.
45. 6.
* Exod.
1. 8.
* Exod.
3. 16.
* Exod.
7. 5.
1. Heb.
words of
his signis.
* Exod.
1. 21.
* Exod.
7. 20.
* Exod.
8. 6.
* Exod.
8. 17. &
24.
* Exod.
9. 23.
1. Heb.
he gave
them their
raile.
* Exod.
10. 4.
* Exod.
11. 20.
* Exod.
11. 29.
* Exod.
12. 42.
* Exod.
14. 17.
16. 13.
* Exo. 17. 4
* Num.
26. 11.
1. Gen.

42 And he brought forth his people with joy: and his chosen with gladness:

43 * Anulge them the bonds of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

44 That they might observe his Statutes; and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 His strength for yarden of sea, as God did, with the jehers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He coveineth with peoper and praise.

PRaise ye the LORD. O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

1 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

2 Blessed are they that keepe judgement; and he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

3 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

4 That I may see the good of thy chosen: that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thy inheritance.

5 * We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

6 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies: but provoked thee at the Sea, when at the red Sea.

7 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake: he might make his mighty power to be knowne.

8 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dryed up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

9 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

10 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

11 * Then believed they his words: they sang his praise.

12 * They sone forgate his wonders: they waited not for his counsell:

13 * But they fasted exceedingly in the wilderness: and tempted God in the desert.

14 * And he gave them their request: but sent leanness into their soules.

15 * They envied Moses also in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

16 * The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.

17 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

18 * They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

19 * Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.

20 They forgot God their Saviour: which had done great things in Egypt.

21 * Wondrous wonders in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red Sea.

22 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to come away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

23 * Yet they despised the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

24 * But murmured in their hearts, and besetted out unto the voyce of the LORD.

25 * Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wilderness.

26 * To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

27 * Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

28 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

29 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: unto all generations for evermore.

30 * They sinned also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moises for their sakes:

31 Because they provoked his Spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

32 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

33 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

34 * And they turned their idols: which were a snare unto them.

35 * Yes, they sacrificed their soanes, and their daughters unto devils.

36 And shed innocent blood, saw the blood of their soanes, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

37 * Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their owne inventions.

38 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: inso much that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

39 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them: ruled over them.

40 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

41 * Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquity.

42 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

43 * And he remembered for them his Covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

44 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

45 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, and to triumph in thy praise.

46 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God, as he redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 our travellers, 10 our captives, 17 our sick men, 22 our sea men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O* Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

1 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

2 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and from the South:

3 They wandered in the wilderness, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

4 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

5 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: and he delivered them out of their distresses.

6 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

7 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse:

1 Heb. 2
2 Heb. 3
3 Job. 12
4 Gen. 27
5 Gen. 28
6 Heb. 4
7 Heb. 5
8 Heb. 6
9 Heb. 7
10 Heb. 8
11 Heb. 9
12 Heb. 10
13 Heb. 11
14 Heb. 12
15 Heb. 13
16 Heb. 14
17 Heb. 15
18 Heb. 16
19 Heb. 17
20 Heb. 18
21 Heb. 19
22 Heb. 20
23 Heb. 21
24 Heb. 22
25 Heb. 23
26 Heb. 24
27 Heb. 25
28 Heb. 26
29 Heb. 27
30 Heb. 28
31 Heb. 29
32 Heb. 30
33 Heb. 31
34 Heb. 32
35 Heb. 33
36 Heb. 34
37 Heb. 35
38 Heb. 36
39 Heb. 37
40 Heb. 38
41 Heb. 39
42 Heb. 40
43 Heb. 41
44 Heb. 42
45 Heb. 43
46 Heb. 44
47 Heb. 45
48 Heb. 46
49 Heb. 47
50 Heb. 48
51 Heb. 49
52 Heb. 50
53 Heb. 51
54 Heb. 52
55 Heb. 53
56 Heb. 54
57 Heb. 55
58 Heb. 56
59 Heb. 57
60 Heb. 58
61 Heb. 59
62 Heb. 60
63 Heb. 61
64 Heb. 62
65 Heb. 63
66 Heb. 64
67 Heb. 65
68 Heb. 66
69 Heb. 67
70 Heb. 68
71 Heb. 69
72 Heb. 70
73 Heb. 71
74 Heb. 72
75 Heb. 73
76 Heb. 74
77 Heb. 75
78 Heb. 76
79 Heb. 77
80 Heb. 78
81 Heb. 79
82 Heb. 80
83 Heb. 81
84 Heb. 82
85 Heb. 83
86 Heb. 84
87 Heb. 85
88 Heb. 86
89 Heb. 87
90 Heb. 88
91 Heb. 89
92 Heb. 90
93 Heb. 91
94 Heb. 92
95 Heb. 93
96 Heb. 94
97 Heb. 95
98 Heb. 96
99 Heb. 97
100 Heb. 98

1 Job. 1
2 Job. 2
3 Job. 3
4 Job. 4
5 Job. 5
6 Job. 6
7 Job. 7
8 Job. 8
9 Job. 9
10 Job. 10
11 Job. 11
12 Job. 12
13 Job. 13
14 Job. 14
15 Job. 15
16 Job. 16
17 Job. 17
18 Job. 18
19 Job. 19
20 Job. 20
21 Job. 21
22 Job. 22
23 Job. 23
24 Job. 24
25 Job. 25
26 Job. 26
27 Job. 27
28 Job. 28
29 Job. 29
30 Job. 30
31 Job. 31
32 Job. 32
33 Job. 33
34 Job. 34
35 Job. 35
36 Job. 36
37 Job. 37
38 Job. 38
39 Job. 39
40 Job. 40
41 Job. 41
42 Job. 42
43 Job. 43
44 Job. 44
45 Job. 45
46 Job. 46
47 Job. 47
48 Job. 48
49 Job. 49
50 Job. 50
51 Job. 51
52 Job. 52
53 Job. 53
54 Job. 54
55 Job. 55
56 Job. 56
57 Job. 57
58 Job. 58
59 Job. 59
60 Job. 60
61 Job. 61
62 Job. 62
63 Job. 63
64 Job. 64
65 Job. 65
66 Job. 66
67 Job. 67
68 Job. 68
69 Job. 69
70 Job. 70
71 Job. 71
72 Job. 72
73 Job. 73
74 Job. 74
75 Job. 75
76 Job. 76
77 Job. 77
78 Job. 78
79 Job. 79
80 Job. 80
81 Job. 81
82 Job. 82
83 Job. 83
84 Job. 84
85 Job. 85
86 Job. 86
87 Job. 87
88 Job. 88
89 Job. 89
90 Job. 90
91 Job. 91
92 Job. 92
93 Job. 93
94 Job. 94
95 Job. 95
96 Job. 96
97 Job. 97
98 Job. 98
99 Job. 99
100 Job. 100

goodness: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of y^e most High:

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, & there was none to helpe:

13 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he rescued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 For he because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they drew nere unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saucth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his Word, and healed them: and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his workes with y^e rejoycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea: in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commaundeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depthes: their soule is melted, because of trouble.

27 They reele to, and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and y^e are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto y^e LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exte him also in the Congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water springs into dry ground.

34 A fruitful land into y^e barrensse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Againe, they are diminished and brought low, through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 His powereth conceipt upon Princes: and catcheth them no wonder in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41 Yet fetcheth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things: euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindeesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himselfe to praise God, 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance, according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

A Song or Psalm of David.

God my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Psalterie and Harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

3 I will prayse thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercie is great above the heauens: and thy truth reacheth vnto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heauens, and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasse is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine hand: Judah is my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab is my washpott, our Edom will I cast out my throe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off: wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he is it that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his penitens enemies vnder the person of Iudas denoting shon, 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe, 29 He promiseth thankfulness.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God, of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, & the mouth of the deceitfull y^e are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my adversaries: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be confounded: and let his prayer become sione.

8 Let his cryes bee few: and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually voyabonds, and beg: let them seeke their bread also out of their defolour places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither

13 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither

14 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither

15 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither

16 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither

17 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither

neither let there bee say to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquities of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them bee before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loned cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.

18 As he clothed him selfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which covereth him: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 Because thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: X am toiled vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through talking: and my flesh fasteth of fauour.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy feruour reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer their eies with teares: owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praye the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praye him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at y^e right hand of the poore: to saue him from thole that coniceme his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome. 2 The P^resbhood, 3 The compass: 4 And the Passon of Ch^rist.

A Psalm of Dauid.

THE LORD had vnto my Lur: Sathan at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 THE LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be writing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holynes, from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 THE LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a triall for ever: after the order of wombe of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike though thou King in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill thine enemies with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads of the proud in many countries.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way, yea he shall therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

2 The P^resbhood by his example inuiceth others to praise God for his glorious, and gracious workes.

10 The feare of God breueth vs as wisdom.

11 Praise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that haue vnderstanding therein.

3 His workes is honorable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembered: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen us meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindful of his Couenant.

6 Hee hath throwed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands are verity and iudgement: all his Commandementes are true.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in truth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerent is his Name.

10 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe his Commandementes: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 God himselfe hath the premises of this life, and of the life to come. 10 The posterity of the godly shall be as a tree: so shall they be.

11 Praise ye the LORD, Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandementes.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright: shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: hee will giude his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not bee afraid of euill: when his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid: untill hee see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 Hee hath experyenced, hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteousness endureth for euer: his house shall be exulted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it and be grieved, hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation vnto praise God for his excellencie. 6 for his mercy.

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

3 From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORD Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high aboue all Nations: and his glory aboue the heaueus.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who dwelleth on high?

6 Who

7 Who

10 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

11 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

12 They compassed me about: yet they compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 They compassed me about like Bees: they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

14 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

15 The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

16 The voyce of reioycing and saluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

18 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

19 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

20 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will goe into them, and I will praise the LORD.

21 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

22 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.

23 The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

24 This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

25 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

26 Same now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

27 Blessed be he that commeth in the Name of the LORD, we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

28 God is the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords vnto the horns of the Altar.

29 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

30 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSALM CXXIX.

This Psalm contayneth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

A L E P H.

Blessed are they that walk in the way: who dwell in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keepe his Testimonies: and that seeke him with the whole harte.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded vs: to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed: so keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect vnto all thy Commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightesse of heart: when I shall haue learned thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vntuly.

B E T H.

9 Where shall I shall a young man cleaue his way: by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

G I M E L.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: that I may live and keepe thy word.

18 Open thine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 I was a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud: that are cursed which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, and speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Testimonies also are my delight: as is my counsellors.

D A L E T H.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou hearest mee: teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wondrous workes.

28 My soule is melted for meeknesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying, and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.

31 I haue shooke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

K E.

33 Teach me, O LORD the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy law: yet I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to conuolutes.

37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Establish thy word vnto thy seruant: who is devoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

V A L L.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: cause thy saluation according to thy word.

42 So shall I haue wherewithall to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And shall not the word of truth vnto thee of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

Phl.
4.4
Habac.
3.8
1.12
1.13
1.14
1.15
1.16
1.17
1.18
1.19
1.20
1.21
1.22
1.23
1.24
1.25
1.26
1.27
1.28
1.29
1.30
1.31
1.32
1.33
1.34
1.35
1.36
1.37
1.38
1.39
1.40
1.41
1.42
1.43
1.44
1.45
1.46
1.47
1.48
1.49
1.50
1.51
1.52
1.53
1.54
1.55
1.56
1.57
1.58
1.59
1.60
1.61
1.62
1.63
1.64
1.65
1.66
1.67
1.68
1.69
1.70
1.71
1.72
1.73
1.74
1.75
1.76
1.77
1.78
1.79
1.80
1.81
1.82
1.83
1.84
1.85
1.86
1.87
1.88
1.89
1.90
1.91
1.92
1.93
1.94
1.95
1.96
1.97
1.98
1.99
1.100

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for ever and ever.
 45 And I will walke in liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.
 46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.
 47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandments, which I have loved.
 48 My hands also will I lift vp unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the word unto thy servants upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
 50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
 51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy Law.
 52 I remembered thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my selfe.
 53 Horror hath taken hold upon me: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
 54 Thy statutes have bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
 55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and have kept thy Law.
 56 Thus I had: because I keepe thy precepts.

C H R I H.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said, that I would keepe thy word.
 58 I increased thy faithfullnes with my whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
 59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
 60 I made hast, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
 61 Thy hands of the wicked haue robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy Law.
 62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
 63 I am a compassion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
 64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

T E T H.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
 66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I have beleened thy Commandement.
 67 Before I was afflicted, I wear asray: but now haue I kept thy word.
 68 Thou art good, and doest good: teach mee thy Statutes.
 69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
 70 Their heart is as fat as greale: but I delight in thy Law.
 71 It is good for me that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
 72 The Law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and silver.

I O D.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
 74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
 75 I know O LORD, that thy iudgements are right: and that thou in faithfullnesse hast afflicted mee.
 76 Let I pray thee, thy mercifull kinde be for my comfort according to thy word vnto thy servant

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.
 78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
 79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy testimonies.
 80 Let thy heart be found in thy Statutes: that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.
 82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
 83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy Statutes.
 84 How many are the dayes of thy seruants? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
 85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which are not after thy Law.
 86 All thy commandements are true: which thou hast confirmed vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
 87 Quicken me after thy loving kinde: so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

88 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heauen.
 89 Thy faithfullnesse is true vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it standeth.
 90 They counte not this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants.
 91 Vnto thee thy Law has bene my delight: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
 92 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
 93 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
 94 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
 95 I haue serued an end of all perfidious: but thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

M E M.

96 O how loue I thy Law: it is my medication all the day.
 97 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser than thine enemies: for they are euer with me.
 98 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
 99 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
 100 I haue retained my feet from every euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
 101 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
 102 How sweet are thy words vnto my taste? yea sweeter then honey to my mouth.
 103 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate every false way.

N V N.

104 Thy word is a lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
 105 I haue sworn, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
 106 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
 107 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings, of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

44. as
 49. as
 52. as
 57. as
 61. as
 65. as
 72. as
 76. as
 81. as
 86. as
 91. as
 96. as
 101. as
 106. as
 111. as

† Heb. faithfullnesse
 † Heb. faithfullnesse
 † Heb. generati- on and genera- tion.
 † Heb. standeth
 † Heb. is in euil with me
 † Heb. 129.
 † Heb. pale.

109 My soule is continually in my hand : yet doe I not forget thy Law.
 110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee : yet I feared not from thy precepts.
 111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as heritage for ever : for they are the reioicing of my heart.
 112 I haue enclined my heart : to performe thy Statutes alway, *unto* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I haue waide thoughts : but thy law do I loue.
 114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield : I hope in thy word.
 115 * Depart from me euill doers : for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
 116 Uphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue : and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
 117 Hold thou mee vp, and I shall be safe : and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually.
 118 Thou hast broken downe all them that erre from thy Statutes : for their deceit is falsehood.
 119 Thou hast putted away all the wicked of the earth like dross : therefore I loue thy testimonies.
 120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee : and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

A I N.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice : leaue me not to mine oppressors.
 122 Bee surety for thy seruant for good : let not the proud oppresse me.
 123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation : and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
 124 Deale with thy seruants according vnto thy mercy : and teach me thy Statutes.
 125 I am thy seruant, giue mee vnderstanding : that I may keepe thy Testimonies.
 126 It is time for thee, O LORD, to walke : for they haue made void thy Law.
 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements : above gold, yea, above fine gold.
 128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right : and I hate euery iakie way.

P E

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull : therefore doth my soule keepe them.
 130 The entrance of thy words giueth light : it giueth vnderstanding to the simple.
 131 I opened my mouth, and praised : for I longed for thy Commandements.
 132 Look thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto me : as thou wast to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
 133 Order my steps in thy word : and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
 134 Deliver me from the oppression of man : so will I keepe thy precepts.
 135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruants : and teach me thy Statutes.
 136 Rivers of waters run downe mine eyes : because they keepe not thy Law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD : and vpright are thy iudgements.
 138 Thy testimonies *be* as thou hast commanded, are thy righteous : and very faithfull.
 139 * My zeale hath consumed mee : because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
 140 Thy word is very pure : therefore they that want loath it.
 141 I am small and despised : yet doe not I forget thy precepts.
 142 Thy righteousnesse is as a curialling righteousnesse : and thy Law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue taken hold on me : yet thy Commandements are my delights.
 144 The righteousness of thy Testimonies : euerlasting : giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

K O P H.

145 Terep with my whole heart : heare mee, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
 146 I cryed vnto thee, (sane me :) and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.
 147 I presented the dawning of the morning, and cried I hoped in thy word.
 148 Mine eyes priuent the night watches : that I might meditate in thy word.
 149 Heare my voice, according vnto thy louing kindnesse : O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.
 150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefes : they are farre from thy Law.
 151 Thou art mercie, O LORD pardon all thy Commandements are truth.
 152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowne of old : that thou hast founded them for ever.

R S S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer mee : for I doe not forget thy Law.
 154 Plead my cause and deliue mee : quicken me according to thy word.
 155 Saluation is far from the wicked : for they seeke not thy Statutes.
 156 * Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD : quicken mee according to thy iudgements.
 157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies : yet doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.
 158 I beheld the angustious, and was grieved : because they kept not thy word.
 159 Consider how I loue thy precepts : quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
 160 * Thy word is true from the beginning : and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *and* *is* for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without reason : but my heart flourisheth in awe of thy word.
 162 I reioyce at thy word : as one that findeth a great spoyle.
 163 I hate and abhorre lying : but thy Law doe I loue.
 164 Seven times a day doe I praise thee : because of thy righteous iudgements.
 165 Great peace haue I : because I loue thy Law : and nothing shall offend them.
 166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation : and done the Commandements.
 167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies : and I loue them exceedingly.
 168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy Testimonies : for all my wayes are before thee.

T A V.

169 Let my cry come aforc before thee, O LORD : giue mee vnderstanding according to thy word.
 170 Let my supplication come before thee : deliuer me according to thy word.
 171 My lips shall vnder praise : when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
 172 My tongue shall speake of thy word : for all thy Commandements are righteousnesse.
 173 Let thine hand helpe me : for I haue chosen thy precepts.
 174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD : and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule linc, and let shall praise thee : and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, secke thy seruants: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

David prophesie saith: D. 2. 3. reprooueth his tongue. 5. Complains of the necessary conversation with the wicked.

A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and hee heard mee.

The lier my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.

Woe is mee, that I sould be in Mescht that I dwell in the teats of Cedar.

My soule hath long dwelt with him that hath peace.

I am for peace: but when I speake, they are for warre.

what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man, with coales of Iuniper. Or a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

A Song of degrees.

Will I lift vp mine eyes vnto the hills: from whence cometh my helpe.

My helpe cometh from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

He will not suffer thy foot to be mooued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shield vpon thy right hand.

The Sonne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moue by night.

The LORD shall preserue thee from all euils he shall perseue thy soule.

The LORD shall perseue thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth, and euer for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

David prophesie his joy for the Church, and prays for the peace thereof.

A Song of degrees of David.

Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

Whether the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thanks vnto the Name of the LORD.

For there are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of David.

Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

Peace be within thy walles: and prosperitie within thy palaces.

For my brethren and companions like: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

PSAL. CXXIII. The godly professe their confidence in God, and pray so be deliuered from contempt.

A Song of degrees.

Vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a matrone vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes are vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorn of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

A Song of degrees of David.

If it had not bene the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:

If it had not bene the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

Then they had swallowed vs vp quick: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the fire had gone ouer our soule.

Then the proud waters had gone out our soule.

Blessed be the LORD: who hath not giuen vs as a prey to their teeth.

Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

Our helpe is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God, and pray for the godly, and against the wicked.

A Song of degrees.

They that trust in the LORD, shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be remoued, but abideth for euer.

As the mountaine are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euer for euer.

For the rod of the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: least the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.

Due good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be vnto Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

The Church celebrating the incredible returne out of Captivity, and praying for, and professing the good success thereof.

A Song of degrees.

When the LORD turned againe the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they: Zion.

among the heauen: The LORD hath done great things for them.

The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

Turne againe our captivity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

They that sow in teares, shall reape in ioy.

He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing

Psalm 121-125

Heb. 121-125

Heb. 121-125

Heb. 121-125

Heb. 121-125

1 O precious seed, shall **Dauidesse** come againe with
reioycing : bringing his sheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing : **3** Good children
are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees | for Solomon.

En vaine that **†** build it : Except the **LORD**
keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It is vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp
late, and to eate the bread of sorrowes : for to he
gouch his beloued sleepe.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the **LORD** :
and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man :
so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that **†** hath his quiver full
of them, they shall not be affraid : but they shall
speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 The sturby blessings which follow them that
fear God.

¶ A Song of degrees,

Blessed is every one that feareth the **LORD** :
that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands :
happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides
of thine house, thy children like Olive plants round
about thy table.

4 Behold, that thou shalt the man be blessed : that
feareth the **LORD**.

5 The **LORD** shall blasse thee out of Zion : and
thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes
of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children : and
peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Ifra-
el in his great afflictions. **5** The haters of the
Church are cursed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Many a time haue they afflicted mee from
my youth : may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my
youth : yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plewres plawed vpon my backe : they
made long their arrowes.

4 The **LORD** is righteous : he hath cut asunder
the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back,
that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as grasse vpon the house tops :
which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand :
nor he that bindeth sheaves, his boleme.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The bles-
sing of the **LORD** be vpon you : they will blese you in
the Name of the **LORD**.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, &
and his patience in hope. **7** He exhorteth Israel to
hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

Out of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, **O**
LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce : let thine eares bee at-
tentive to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou **LORD**, shouldst marke iniquities :
O Lord who shall stand ?

4 For there is forgiveness with thee : that thou
shalt not be feared.

5 I wait for the **LORD**, my soule doth waite
in his Word doe I hope.

6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then
they that watch for the morning : I say, more then
they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the **L O R D**, for with the
LORD there is mercy : and with him is plentiful
redemption.

8 And hee shall redreue Israel from all his in-
iquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, & exhorteth
Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes
haughty : neither do I exalt my selfe in great
matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I haue behoued and quieted **†** my selfe
as a child that is weaned of his mother : my soule
is enu as a wrapped child.

3 Let Israel hope in the **LORD**, **†** from hence-
forth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God
the religious care he had for the Arke. **8** His
prayer at the remaining of the Arke : **12** with a
repetition of Gods promise.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, and all his afflictions.

2 How he swore vnto the **LORD**, and vowed
vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of
my house : nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes : or flumber
to mine eye-lids.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the **LORD** : **†** an
habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it : at Ephrata : wee found it
in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles : we will
worship at his footstool.

8 * Arise, **O** **LORD**, into thy rest : thou, and the
Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousness :
and let thy Saints shoue for ioy.

10 For thy servant Dauides sake : turne not away
the face of thine Anointed.

11 The **L O R D** hath sworn in truth vnto Dauid,
he will not turne from it : * Of the fruit of **†** thy
body will I see vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and
my Testimony that I shall teach them : their chil-
dren also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the **LORD** hath chosen Zion : he hath de-
clared it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for euer : here will I dwell,
for I haue desired it.

15 I will **†** abundantly blesse her provision : I
will satiate her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with salvation :
and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the house of Dauid **†** **O**,
to bud : I haue ordained a **†** Lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame : but
vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

Behold how good and how pleasant it is : for **†** **H**
brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, which
runneth downe the sides.

that ran downe vpon the beard, *as* Aarons beard; that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew that descended vpon the mountains of Zion*, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even life for evermore.*

PSAL. CXXXIII.
An exhortation to blesse God.
A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands in the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 15 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises vnto his Name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepes places.

7 He catcheth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: flioth of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of the Sea: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gave their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, through out all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue mouths, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see no:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their nouches.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: so is every one that traffeth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks vnto God for his mercies.

O Give thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 O give thanks vnto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.

3 O give thanks vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gen. 1. 5*

6 To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gen. 1. 6, 7*

7 To him that made great light: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gen. 1. 5*

8 The Sunne to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gen. 1. 5*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gen. 1. 5*

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 12. 29*

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 13. 17*

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.

13 To him which diuided the red Sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 14. 21, 22*

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.

15 But thou wast at Pharaoh and his hoste in the red Sea: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 14. 28*

16 To him which led his people thorow the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 15. 22*

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 15. 27*

18 And slew famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 15. 27*

19 Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 14. 28*

20 And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 14. 28*

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 21. 29*

22 Even an heritage vnto Israel his seruants: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 21. 29*

23 Who remembered vs in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 22. 29*

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 22. 29*

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for euer.

26 O give thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captivity. 9 The Prophet curses Babel and Babel.

By the rivers of Babylon there we sat downe, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs a song, and they that wasted vs, required of vs mirth: saying, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roofe of my mouth: if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem, who said, Rafe it, rafe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed:

† Heb. **1** stroyed thoppy shall he be † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serned vs.
 9 * Happy shall he be that taketh and dallest thy little ones against † the stones.

den, which thou diest to vs. * *Ua. 12. 16. fitch the rock.*

P S A L. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth God for the smeth of his word.
 4 He prophesied that vs King of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

A Psalm of Dauid.

† Pal. **12** 94.6. **I** Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
 2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answerdest me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my smeth.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reasse me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endereth thy care: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

P S A L. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid prayeth God for his all-seeing prudence, 17 and for his infinite mercie. 19 He deserveth the wicked. 21 He prayeth for sincerity.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowest me.

2 Thou knowest my down sitting, and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou hast compassed my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot asseue vpon it.

7 Whether shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whether shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the vtmost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night thine as the day: † of the darkness and the light are vnto thee alike as thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made, marvellous are thy workes, and that my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being without spot, and in thy booke † all my members were written: which in continuance were fashioned,

when as yet there was none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the summe of care?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.

21 Doe not: I hate them, O LORD: that hate thee: and am not grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I have them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there be any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euill lining.

P S A L. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth he be delivered from Saul, and Dagg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of Dauid.

Deliver me, O LORD, from the euill man: prosecute me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues, like a serpent: and adders poison vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hand of the wicked: preserve me from the violent man, who haue vsposed to overthrow my going.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my applications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Great not, O LORD, theasures of the wicked: for aether no: his wicked desire, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those who compass me about: let the mischief of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they see not vp againe.

11 Let not an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man, to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy praise.

P S A L. CXLII.

1 Dauid prayeth that his just may be acceptable to his conscience for sin, 7 of his life safe to his foes.

A Psalm of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: glorie vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense: and the lifting vp of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes: with men that worke iniquity: and let me not care of their doctines.

5 Let the righteous smite me, as will be a kindness: and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyle, which shall not breake mine head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

When their iudges are onerhtowne in Rooy pla- ces: they shall heare my words: for they are iust.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grases mouth: as when one cutteth and cleauech wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD & LORD: in thee is my trust, please not my soule.

9 Keepe me from the snare which they haue laid for me: and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilst that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David smiteth thus in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ A Psalm of David: A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD which my voyce: with my voice vnto the LORD said I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I showed beere him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, thou knowest my path: in the way, wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know mee, refuge I tailed mee: no man cared for my soule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, & my portion: in the land of the liuing & Attaid mee from my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my persecuters: for they are stronger than I.

6 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compass me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

David prayeth for fauour in iudgement, 3 He complaineth of his grieues. 5 He bringeth in his iudgement and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace. 9 for deliuerance. 10 for satisfi- cation, 12 for depiuation of his enemies.

¶ A Psalm of David.

HERE my prayer, O LORD, giueeas to my supplications: in thy faithfullnesse answere me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgement of thy seruant: for, as thy signe shall no man liuing be iudged.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as tho' that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes, I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: thy soules thirsteth after thee as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Hearce me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from mee: lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teache me to doe thy will, for thou art my God thy spirit is good: trade me into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Remember me, O LORD, For thy Name sake: for thy right countnesse take bring my soule out of trouble.

15 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I am thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

David blesteth God for his mercy both to him, and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiseth to praise God. 11. Hee prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdom.

¶ A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, & my fingers to fight rocks. 2 My goodness, and my fortress, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my shield, & he in whom I trust: who subduneth my people vnder me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou makest know- ledge of him: or the son of man that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe, touch the mountains, and they shall tremble.

6 Call forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psalter, and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 It is he that giueth saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth David his seruant from the hand of all his wood.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our sons may be as plants grown vp in their youth, but our daughters may be as corner stones: polished after the similitude of a palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that our asses be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

David praeseth God for his fauour, 8 for his goodness: 11 for his kingdom, 24 for his prouidence, 27 for his shining mercy.

¶ A Psalm of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thee thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

4 Our generation shall praise thy workes to others: and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speake of thee glorious honour of thy Majesty, and of thy wonderous workes.

6 And men shall speake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodness: and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassi- on: slow to anger, and full of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to abound his tender mercies vnto all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the foules of hea: his mighty acts: and the glorious maiestie of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is for everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all that are bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes, and wholly in all his workes.

18 The LORD is right vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: also will heare their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD defendeth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist commendeth perpetuall praises to God. He exhorteth not to trust in man. God for his power, iustice, mercy, and kingdom, is only worthy to be praised.

Praise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 Put not your trust in Princes: nor in the son of man, in whom there is no helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of iacob for his helpe: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that wherein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth iudgment for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD looth the righteous.

9 The LORD preferreth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside downe.

10 The LORD shall reigne for ever, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church, his power, and his mercy. To praise him for his providence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdom: 15 for his power over the heathens, and for his ordinances in the Church.

Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises vnto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars, he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who covereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 Hee giveth to the beast his food: and to the young ransons which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the fruit of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 Hee giveth snow like wolle: he scattereth the heare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 Hee sheweth his word vnto iacob: his statutes, and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements they haue not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the creatures, the terrestriall, and the ratiouall creatures to praise God.

Praise ye the LORD, praise ye the LORD from the heauen: praise him in the heightes.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hostes.

3 Praise ye him Sun and Moone: praise him all ye stars of heauen.

4 Praise him ye heuens of heuens: and ye waters that be above the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath also established them for ever and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all creepes.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaine and all hills: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and flying fowle.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory is about the earth and heauen.

14 Hee also exalteth the borne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the Church, and for that power which he hath given to the Church to rule the confessions of man.

Praise ye the LORD.

g. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119.

120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140.

141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160.

161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180.

181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

Praise ye the LORD, sing unto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the Congregation of Saints.
 2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King.
 3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell & harpe.
 4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the mecke with habitation.
 5 Let the Saintes be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.
 6 Let the high praises of God bee in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:
 7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and punishment vpon the people.
 8 To smite their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.
 9 To execute vpon them the iudgement writ-

ten: This honour haue all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. C.

An exhortation to praise God, with all kind of instruments.
Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his Heavens power.
 2 Praise him for his mighty actes: praise him according to his excellent greatness.
 3 Praise him with the found of the trumpet: praise him with the Psalterie and Harpe.
 4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organes.
 5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.
 6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

Org
cornets
Org
pipe.



THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

The use of the Proverbs. 7. An exhortation to feare God, and helpe his word: 10. To auoide the cattions of sinners. 20. Wisdomes complaint of her cattions. 24. 5 he is vnto mannes her to be taught.



THE PROVERBS of Solomon, the sonne of David, King of Israel,
 1 To know wisdom and instruction: & to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

2 To receiue the instruction of wisdom, iudice, and iudgement, and of equity,
 3 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.
 4 A wit man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsel.

5 To vnderstand a parable, and the interpretation of the words of the wise, & their dark sayings.
 6 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisdom and instruction.

7 My soune, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.
 8 For they shall be for an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.
 9 My soune, if sinners entice thee, consent not: if they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke privily for the innocent without cause:
 10 Let vs swallow them vp alive as the grave, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:
 11 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:
 12 Call in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:
 13 My soune, walke not thou in the way with them: refrain thy foot from their path:
 14 For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.
 15 Surely in uaine is the net is spread in the sight of any bird.
 16 And they lay waite for their owne blood, they lurke privily for their owne liues.
 17 So are the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
 18 The wisdomes cryeth without, she * vnto the streetes:

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the opening of the gates in the city, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorner delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Tume you at my reproofe: behold, I will poure out my spirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.

24 * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded: but yee haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

25 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare cometh.

26 * When your feare cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde, when distress and anguish cometh vpon you:

27 * Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answer: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me:

28 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.
 29 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

30 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne devices.

31 For the turning away of the simple shall destroy them: and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.
 32 But whoo hearkeneth vnto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

Wisdomes proueth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

My soune, if thou wilt receive my words, and abide my Commandments with thee;
 2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisdom, and apply thy heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, and liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:
 4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and vnderstanding.
 7 He layeth vp found wisdomes for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

1. Ma
2. Ma
3. Ma
4. Ma
5. Ma
6. Ma
7. Ma
8. Ma
9. Ma
10. Ma
11. Ma
12. Ma
13. Ma
14. Ma
15. Ma
16. Ma
17. Ma
18. Ma
19. Ma
20. Ma
21. Ma
22. Ma
23. Ma
24. Ma
25. Ma
26. Ma
27. Ma
28. Ma
29. Ma
30. Ma
31. Ma
32. Ma
33. Ma
34. Ma
35. Ma
36. Ma
37. Ma
38. Ma
39. Ma
40. Ma
41. Ma
42. Ma
43. Ma
44. Ma
45. Ma
46. Ma
47. Ma
48. Ma
49. Ma
50. Ma

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preferreth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is plentiful vnto thy soule;

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnesse, to walke in the waies of darkenesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose waies are crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *from the stranger which hazureth with her words:*

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house is, liuech vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the pines of life.

20 That thou maieest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 ¶ For the vpright shall dwell in the land; and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 ¶ But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience; The happy game of wisdom. 17 The power, 21 and the blessing of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 32 The cursed state of the wicked.

My soune, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keepe my commandments:

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace, shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 * So shalt thou see favour, and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leaue not to thine owne vnderstanding.

6 ¶ In all thy waies acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shall be health to thy maill, and † narrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first frutes of all thine increase.

10 ¶ So shall thy barnes be filled with plensy, and thy presses shall brack out with new wine.

11 ¶ My soune, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be wary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and † the man that getteth vnderstanding.

14 ¶ For the merchandise of it is better then the

merchaundise of silver, and the gaue thereof then fine gold.

15 Shee is more precious then rubies; and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her waies are waies of pleasantnesse: and all her paths are peace.

18 Shee is a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, and happy is euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdome hath formed the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee † established the

heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drow, do wne the dew.

21 ¶ My soune, let not thine eyes depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisdom, and discretion.

22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 ¶ Then shalt thou walke in thy way wisely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid; yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall bee sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the deuelation of the wicked when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thee too, from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour; Get, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ¶ Desist not tuill against thy neighbour, seeing he doeth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Empe not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his waies,

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesteth the habitation of the iust.

34 * Surely he feoureth the scorner: but hee graue graue vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame shall be the promotion of foolkes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon is persuaded obedience, 3 sheweth what wisdom he had of his parents, 5 to lady wisdom, 14 and to show the paine of the wicked.

20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

¶ Heaure children, the instruction of a father: Heaure attend to know vnderstanding.

1 For I gave you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

2 For I was my fathers soune, * tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

3 ¶ He taught me also, and said vnto mee; Let thine heart reuenge my words: keepe my commandments and law.

4 Get wisdom, get vnderstanding; forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

5 Forsake her not, and thee shall preferre thee: * loue her, and shee shall keepe thee.

6 Wisdom is the principall thing; it therefore getteth wisdom: and withall thy getting, getteth vnderstanding.

Chap. 3-3, 4-7-5
Psal. 37-24
Job. 28
Psal. 37-37
1 Cor. 3
Psal. 37

Deut. 4, 1, and 30-1-6
Hab. 2
Ier. 23
Ezod. 17-9
Leu. 6. 8
Psal. 119-17
1 Cor. 13
Rom. 12-16
Hab. 2
Medicine, thy presses shall brack out with new wine.
11 ¶ My soune, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be wary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne in whom he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and † the man that getteth vnderstanding.
14 ¶ For the merchandise of it is better then the
15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.

10
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35

8 Embrace her, & she shall promise thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou shalt embrace her. 9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, & a crown of glory shall be delivered to thee.

10 Hearc, O my soune, and receive my sayings, and the peeres of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, & when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they have done mischief: & their sleepe is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darknesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 My son, attend to my words, and incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that finde them, and health to all their flesh.

23 Keepe thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perners lips spue fire from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be established.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from euill.

C H A P. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the studie of wisdom.

2 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and vice.

3 He exhorteth to continence, liberality, and chastity.

4 The wicked are overtaken with their own sinnes.

5 My soune, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my vnderstanding.

6 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

7 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony combe, and her mouth is smoother then oyle.

8 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

9 Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

10 Let thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are mooneable, that thou canst not know them.

11 Hearc me now therefore, O ye children: and departe not from the words of my mouth.

12 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

13 Let thou give thine honour unto others, and thy peeres unto the cruel:

14 Let strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger.

15 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

16 And say, How least I had instruction: and my heart delighted in reproofe?

17 And howe hast thou obeyed? & of my teaching, thou hast not enclined thine ear: that instructed me.

18 I was almost in all euill in the midst of the Congregation and assembly.

19 Drink waters out of thine owne cistern; and running waters out of thine owne well.

20 Let thy fountaines be digged abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

21 Let them be only thine owne, and not straitened with dike.

22 Let thy fountaine be: blessed & and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

23 Let her be as the living Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts furnish thee at all times, and be thou refreshed alwayes with her lous.

24 And why wilt thou, my son, be refreshed with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

25 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

26 His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sinnes.

27 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

C H A P. VI.

1 Against fornication. 2 Adultery, 3 and mischance. 4 Seuen things hateful to God. 5 The blessings of obedience. 6 The mischiefs of whoredome.

7 My soune, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

8 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

9 Doe this now, my soune, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: procure humble thy selfe, and make sure thy friend.

10 Give not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

11 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

12 Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

13 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

14 Provideth her meate in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

15 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

16 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

17 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

18 A haughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

19 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his lips, he teacheth with his fingers.

20 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deviseth mischiefes continually, he is froward discord.

21 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

22 These sixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea, seuen are an abomination unto him:

23 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

24 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief.

25 A false witness that speaketh lies, and that soweth discord among brethren.

26 My soune, keepe thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

27 These are the things which the LORD loveth, and which he hateth.

28 My soune, keepe thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

29 My soune, keepe thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

30 My soune, keepe thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

31 My soune, keepe thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

32 My soune, keepe thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and eye them about thy sides.

22 When thou goest; it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 * For the Commandement is as a lamp, and the Law is light: and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 * To keep thee from the euill woman, from the harlotry of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a price of bread; and the adulteresse will haue for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So her that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whose car toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satiate his soule when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 But who so committech adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: he that doth it, defileth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For lechouse is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He wil not regard any ransom, neither will he set content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon vsueth to a fierce and kind familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience he sheweth to the cunning of a whore, 21 and the desperate simplicity of a young woman. 24 He denoteth from such wickedness.*

My son, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my Commandements and line: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kinfewoman.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 * For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,

8 Passing tharow, the street betwix her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, & in the evening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 * She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner,

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and & with an impudens face said vnto him,

14 *I haue peace offerings with mee, this day haue I paid my vowes.*

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently I sought thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with coverings of cyprus, with carued works, with fine lincos of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with saffron, galban, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs fulsur our selues with loue.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with & flattering of her lips, she forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her & straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks,

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liver, as a bird hattereth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not stray in her pathes.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue bene slaine by her.

27 * Her house is the way to bell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The same 6 and euidence of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 28 the riches, 22 and the seruicy of wisdom. 32 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessings it bringeth.*

Do not wisdom cry? and vnderstandings put forth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisdom: and yee fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse is & an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or peruerse in them.

9 They are all please to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not silver: and knowledge, rather then chioice gold.

11 * For wisdom is better then rubies: and all the thinges that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell is mine, and sound wisdom: I am vnderstanding, I haue strength.

15 By me Kings reigne, & Princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and those that seek me early, shall finde mee:

18 * Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 * My fruit is better then gold, yea, than fine gold, and my recompense then choyce silver.

20 I will leade in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of iudgement.

22 That I may cause thee that lovest me, to inherit substance: and I will fill thine treasures.

23 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

24 I was set vp from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

25 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.

26 Before the mountains were settled: before the hills, was I brought forth:

27 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world:

28 When he set a compass upon the face of the depth.

29 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

30 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

31 Turn I was by him: as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him:

32 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the fountains of man.

33 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

34 Hearse instruction: & be wise, and refuse it not.

35 Blessed is the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

36 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

37 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, & doctrine of Wisdom.

2 The wisdom, is a ladder of life.

3 The wisdom hath builded her house: she hath chosen oak her seven pillars.

4 She hath killed her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

5 Shee hath sent forth her maidens: she cryeth upon the highest places of the city.

6 Who is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wasteth understanding, shee saith to him:

7 Come eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine which I have mingled.

8 For take the foolishly, and live: and see in the way of understanding.

9 He that reproveth a scooner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a bloue.

10 Reprove not a scorner: lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

11 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

12 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

13 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

14 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wife for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

15 A foolish woman is clamorous: shee is simple, and knoweth nothing.

16 For shee stretcheth out the doore of her house on a high: shee sitteth in the high places of the city.

17 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

18 Who is simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wasteth understanding, shee saith to him,

19 Stollens waters are sweet, and bread hid in secret is pleasant.

20 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and strength, and sundry Observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

The Proverbes of Solomon: a wife findeth such a glad father: but a foolish son is the blemish of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness deliverech from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 Hee becometh poore that dealeth with a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise soune: but he that sleepech in harvest, is a soune that can seeke shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wife in heart will receive Commandments: but a fooling foole shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be knowne.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod is in the hands of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wisemen lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is an open destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poore is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous soweth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 Lye is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wasteth away sinne: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is filthie worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but foolkes die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischief, but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The sinne of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an ever lasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The feare of the LORD is prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be glorified: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall bee to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh forthwardness.

CHAPTER XI.

A False balance is abomination to the LORD: but y^e just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame; but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Kings perish not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughty net.

7 When a wicked man dyeth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of violent men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble: and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is mourning.

11 By the blessing of the upright, the city is exalted: but it is overthrowed by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is full of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no council is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth surety shall be sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong man ret. in riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that toucheth righteousness, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness leadeth to life: so he that pursueth evil, persecuteth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abominable to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand sepe in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be scattered.

22 Jewell of gold in a silver mine, so is a faire woman which is without dissimulation.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more than is meet: but it cometh to poverty.

25 The liberal sowing shall be made fat: and the sparing sowing shall be increased.

26 Hee that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall bee upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 Hee that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but hee that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 Hee that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inhite the wind: and the foole shall bee servant to the wife of his heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and hee that sowereth soweth in peace.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked & the sinner.

CHAPTER XII.

Whose mouth instruction leaveth knowledge: but hee that hateth reprove is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will be condemned.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are war: for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrowed, and are not: but the foule of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is siared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rewarded unto him.

15 The way of a foole is right in his own eyes: but hee that hearkeneth unto counsell, is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently knowne: but a prudent mans countenance is calme.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 Humbleness in the heart of man maketh it lowe: but a great word maketh it glad.

2 Psal
17. 20
16. 21
15. 22
17. 23
19. 21
and 9:
12. 10.
17. 8.
17. 11.
17. 12.
17. 13.
17. 14.

Chap
10. 21.
14. Col
11. 7.

Chap
11. 10.

Psal
37. 22.

Prov
of bee
12.

Prov
12. 11.

Chap
22. 1.

12. 1.
12. 2.

12. 3.
12. 4.

12. 5.
12. 6.

12. 7.
12. 8.

12. 9.
12. 10.

12. 11.
12. 12.

12. 13.
12. 14.

12. 15.
12. 16.

12. 17.
12. 18.

12. 19.
12. 20.

hap. 1 * Every way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
 2 Sam. 3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.
 3 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, and the poyning of the wicked, is sinne.
 4 * The thought of the diligent tend onely to plectrois iustice: but of every one that is holty, only to want.
 hap. 5 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity coveted, and too of them that seeke death.
 6 The robbery of the wicked will destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.
 7 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the way, his is as hee is right.
 8 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a bustling woman in a wide house.
 9 * The ruler of the wicked desireth cuill: his neighbour † hee hath no favour in his eyes.
 10 * When the scoerner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledg.
 11 The righteous man wisely considereth the heart of the wicked, but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.
 12 * Whoso floppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.
 13 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boosome فروغ wrath.
 14 * It is toy to the just to doe iudgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
 15 The man that waspeth out of the way of verities, shall be as a stone in the congregation of the dead.
 16 He that loveth pleasure, shall be a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.
 17 * The wicked shall be a ranfome, for the righteous, and he the transgressor for the upright.
 18 * It is better to dwell in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.
 19 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wife: but a foolish man spendeth it.
 20 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.
 21 * A wife man buildeth the city of the mighty, and callen downe the strength of the confidence thereof.
 22 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.
 23 Proud and haughty scoerner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.
 24 * The desire of the foolish killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.
 25 His covetous greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.
 26 * The liberality of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde.
 27 * † A false witness shall perishe: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.
 28 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he † directeth his way.
 29 * There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.
 30 * The bulke is prepared against the day of battle: but † safety is of the LORD.

CRAP. XXVII.
 A * Good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather then silver and gold.
 2 * The rich and yooke meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.
 3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and heedeth himselfe: but the simple passeth on, and is punished.
 4 * † By humility, and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.
 5 * Thorns and briars are in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be safe from them.
 6 * † Train up a child in the way he should go: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.
 7 The rich ruleth over the poore: and the borrower is servant † to the lender.
 8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall I reape vanity: and the rod of his anger shall faile.
 9 * He that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.
 10 * Cast out the scoerner, and contention shall goe out: yea strife and reproach shall cease.
 11 He that loveth purcell of his heart, † for the grace of his lips the King shall be his friend.
 12 The eyes of the LORD preferre knowledg, and he overthroweth the † words of the transgressor.
 13 * The foolish man saith, There is a Lyon without, I shall be afraid in the streets.
 14 * The mouth of a strange woman is a deep pit: he that is ashurzed of the LORD, shall fall therein.
 15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
 16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.
 17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the prayer of the wife, and I apply thine heart unto thy knowledge.
 18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe the words of truth: they shall withal be freed in thy lips.
 19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, † since good knowle to thee this day, † even so dost thou.
 20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsaile and knowledge:
 21 That I might make thee know the things of the words of truth: that thou mightest overcome the words of truth † to them that lead unto death.
 22 Rob not the poore because he is poore: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.
 23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoyle the soule of those that spoiled them.
 24 Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:
 25 Lest thou learne his ways, and get a snare to thy soule.
 26 * Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts:
 27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should they take away thy bed from under thee?
 28 * Remove not the ancient † land-marks, which thy father shate see.
 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business, he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before meane men.

7. 2.
 10. 1.
 10. 2.
 10. 3.
 10. 4.
 10. 5.
 10. 6.
 10. 7.
 10. 8.
 10. 9.
 10. 10.
 10. 11.
 10. 12.
 10. 13.
 10. 14.
 10. 15.
 10. 16.
 10. 17.
 10. 18.
 10. 19.
 10. 20.
 10. 21.
 10. 22.
 10. 23.
 10. 24.
 10. 25.
 10. 26.
 10. 27.
 10. 28.
 10. 29.
 10. 30.
 10. 31.
 10. 32.

hap. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32.

23. 11. 10. 31. 21. * Chap. 6. 1. and 17. 37. * Chap. 17. to 24. and 27. † Or, sound. † Mich. 6. 1. 1. 2.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou meet to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.
 2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.
 3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.
 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisdom.
 5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they fly away as an Eagle toward heaven.
 6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainties meats.
 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drinke such he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.
 8 The morsell which thou hast eaten shall thou vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.
 9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will despise the wisdom of thy words.
 10 Remove not the old land marke, and ceaseth not in the fields of the fatherlesse.
 11 For their redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.
 12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.
 13 Wilt thou hold correction from the child? for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
 14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soule from hell.
 15 My soune, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, I even mine.
 16 Yes, my riches shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.
 17 Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.
 18 For surely there is reward, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
 19 Heare thou my soune, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
 20 Be not amongst wine bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.
 21 For the drunkard & the glutton shall come to poverty, & drownesse shall clothe a man with rags.
 22 Hearken unto thy father when he begueth thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.
 23 Buy the truth, and sell it not: also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
 24 The Father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce; and he that begetteth a wife child, shall his ioy of him.
 25 Thy Father and thy mother shall be glad, and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD.
 26 My soune, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes delight in my wayes.
 27 For a whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.
 28 She also lies in wait, as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.
 29 Who hath wood who hath oxrowd who hath silver? who hath babbling who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?
 30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that see to seeke mixt wine.
 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour, in the cup, when it moveth it selfe aright.
 32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an Adder.
 33 These eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall wander from these things.

34 Yes, thou shalt be as he that lieth downe in the midst of the Sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
 35 They have stricken me, saith thou, say, and I was not faken: they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seke it yet againe.
 CHAP. XXIII.
 Behold thou not curious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.
 2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischief.
 3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.
 4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant things.
 5 A wise man is strong, yea a man of knowledge is increased strength.
 6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy way: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.
 7 Wisdom is too high for a foole: she openeth not his mouth in the gate.
 8 Hee that despiseth to doe euill shall be called a mischieuous person.
 9 The thought of foolishness is sinne: and the scooner is an abomination to men.
 10 If thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength is small.
 11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawne vnto death, and those that are ready to die: sinne is.
 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we know it notwithstanding not be thou proud: the heart consider it, and he that keepeth thy soule shall not be knowen, and shall not be render to every man according to his works.
 13 My sou, eat thou honey because it is good, and the honey combe which is sweet to thy taste.
 14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be vnto thy soule: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, & thy expectation shall not be cut off.
 15 Lay not wait O wicked man against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.
 16 For a iust man gathereth sinners together, and the wicked shall fall into mischief.
 17 Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth.
 18 If the LORD see it, and he be displeas'd in him, and he turne away his wrath from him.
 19 Fiat not thy ielle because of euill men: neither be thou enuyous as the wicked.
 20 For there shall be no reward to the euill: the euill shall be cast out of the wicked shall be put out.
 21 My sou, feare thou the LORD & the King: and make not wrath with them that are giuen to change.
 22 For their calamities shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the reuenge of them both?
 23 These things also belong to the wicked: it is not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.
 24 Hee that hath vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous him shall the people curse: nations shall abhorre him.
 25 But to them that reuoke him, shall be delight: and a good blessing shall come vpon them.
 26 Every man shall kisse his lips that giueth a right answer.
 27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selve in the field: and afterwards build thine house.
 28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour wicked cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

1 Tim. 1:10
 1:11
 1:12
 1:13
 1:14
 1:15
 1:16
 1:17
 1:18
 1:19
 1:20
 1:21
 2 Tim. 1:12
 1:13
 1:14
 1:15
 1:16
 1:17
 1:18
 1:19
 1:20
 1:21
 2 Tim. 2:1
 2:2
 2:3
 2:4
 2:5
 2:6
 2:7
 2:8
 2:9
 2:10
 2:11
 2:12
 2:13
 2:14
 2:15
 2:16
 2:17
 2:18
 2:19
 2:20
 2:21
 2:22
 2:23
 2:24
 2:25
 2:26
 2:27
 2:28
 2:29
 2:30
 2:31
 2:32
 2:33
 2:34
 2:35
 2:36
 2:37
 2:38
 2:39
 2:40
 2:41
 2:42
 2:43
 2:44
 2:45
 2:46
 2:47
 2:48
 2:49
 2:50
 2:51
 2:52
 2:53
 2:54
 2:55
 2:56
 2:57
 2:58
 2:59
 2:60
 2:61
 2:62
 2:63
 2:64
 2:65
 2:66
 2:67
 2:68
 2:69
 2:70
 2:71
 2:72
 2:73
 2:74
 2:75
 2:76
 2:77
 2:78
 2:79
 2:80
 2:81
 2:82
 2:83
 2:84
 2:85
 2:86
 2:87
 2:88
 2:89
 2:90
 2:91
 2:92
 2:93
 2:94
 2:95
 2:96
 2:97
 2:98
 2:99
 2:100

1:11
 1:12
 1:13
 1:14
 1:15
 1:16
 1:17
 1:18
 1:19
 1:20
 1:21
 1:22
 1:23
 1:24
 1:25
 1:26
 1:27
 1:28
 1:29
 1:30
 1:31
 1:32
 1:33
 1:34
 1:35
 1:36
 1:37
 1:38
 1:39
 1:40
 1:41
 1:42
 1:43
 1:44
 1:45
 1:46
 1:47
 1:48
 1:49
 1:50
 1:51
 1:52
 1:53
 1:54
 1:55
 1:56
 1:57
 1:58
 1:59
 1:60
 1:61
 1:62
 1:63
 1:64
 1:65
 1:66
 1:67
 1:68
 1:69
 1:70
 1:71
 1:72
 1:73
 1:74
 1:75
 1:76
 1:77
 1:78
 1:79
 1:80
 1:81
 1:82
 1:83
 1:84
 1:85
 1:86
 1:87
 1:88
 1:89
 1:90
 1:91
 1:92
 1:93
 1:94
 1:95
 1:96
 1:97
 1:98
 1:99
 1:100

1:11
 1:12
 1:13
 1:14
 1:15
 1:16
 1:17
 1:18
 1:19
 1:20
 1:21
 1:22
 1:23
 1:24
 1:25
 1:26
 1:27
 1:28
 1:29
 1:30
 1:31
 1:32
 1:33
 1:34
 1:35
 1:36
 1:37
 1:38
 1:39
 1:40
 1:41
 1:42
 1:43
 1:44
 1:45
 1:46
 1:47
 1:48
 1:49
 1:50
 1:51
 1:52
 1:53
 1:54
 1:55
 1:56
 1:57
 1:58
 1:59
 1:60
 1:61
 1:62
 1:63
 1:64
 1:65
 1:66
 1:67
 1:68
 1:69
 1:70
 1:71
 1:72
 1:73
 1:74
 1:75
 1:76
 1:77
 1:78
 1:79
 1:80
 1:81
 1:82
 1:83
 1:84
 1:85
 1:86
 1:87
 1:88
 1:89
 1:90
 1:91
 1:92
 1:93
 1:94
 1:95
 1:96
 1:97
 1:98
 1:99
 1:100

20 * Say not, I will doe so to him as he hath doe to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

21 I went by the field of the flockfall, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding,

22 And lo, it was all growne ouer with thornes, and netles had covered the face thereof, and the thone wall thereof was broken downe.

23 There I saw, and I considered it well, I looked vpon it, and reuolued in my minde,

24 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

25 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travaileth, and thy want as if an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about fooles, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sinners causes thereof.*

1 *He is also Proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.*

2 *It is the gift of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to search out the same.*

3 *The heaven is high, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings is unsearchable.*

4 *Take away the dross from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessel for the line.*

5 *Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.*

6 *Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.*

7 *For better it is that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the Prince, whom thine eyes haue seen.*

8 *Do not reuile hastily to bring, lest thou knowest what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.*

9 *Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himselfe, and I will discover not a secret to another.*

10 *Let not heare: it put thee to shame, and thine infamy shall not away.*

11 *A word fitly spoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.*

12 *As an earneing of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproofe vpon an obedient eare.*

13 *As the rind of snow in the time of harvest: so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.*

14 *Whoso beareth himselfe of a false gift, is like cloud and wind without raine.*

15 *By rage for beating is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.*

16 *Hast thou found honey? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.*

17 *Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.*

18 *A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is a snare, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.*

19 *Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of soyle.*

20 *As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar vpon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.*

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.*

22 *For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall scowrd thee.*

23 *The North wind driveth away raine: so is he that bringeth out his tongue as a chaffing twaine.*

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then in a brawling woman, & in a wide house.*

25 *As cold water to a thirsty soule: so is good newes from a farre country.*

26 *A righteous man falling downe before a wicked, is as a troubled fountain, & a corrupt spring.*

27 *It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their owne glory, is not glory.*

28 *He that hath no rule over his owne spirit, is like a city that is broken downe, and without walles.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fooles, 13 about fluggards, 17 and about contentious busy-bodies.*

1 *As snow in summer, and as raine in harvest: so honour is not seemely for a foole.*

2 *As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeless shall not come.*

3 *A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.*

4 *Answer not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.*

5 *Answer a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in his owne conceit.*

6 *He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, and drunkeneth damage.*

7 *The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of foolers.*

8 *As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.*

9 *As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of foolers.*

10 *The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth his unrighteousness.*

11 *As a dog returneth to his vomit: so a foole returneth to his folly.*

12 *Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit, there is more hope of a foole then of him.*

13 *The flockfull man saith, There is a lion in the way: a lion is in the streets.*

14 *As the doore curieth vpon his hinges: so doeth the flockfull vpon his bed.*

15 *The flockfull hideth his hand in his bosome, I yet priseneth him to bring it againe to his mouth.*

16 *The fluggard is wiser in his owne conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.*

17 *He that passeth by, and I meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eare.*

18 *As a mad man, who collecteth fire-brands, arrows, and death:*

19 *So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, and faith, Am not I in sport?*

20 *Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearing, there is no strife.*

21 *As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.*

22 *The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the inmost parts of the belly.*

23 *Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a postheard couered with silver dross.*

24 *Hee that hateth, I dissembleth with his lips, and lieth vp deceit within him.*

25 *When hee I speaketh faire, belicue him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.*

26 *His hate is covered by deceit, his wickednes shall be shewed before I whole congregation.*

27 *Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will retaine vpon him.*

28 *Or, is knowne, I haue misdeed his woe: gracious, is conuerted to curse.*

29 *Or, is knowne, I haue misdeed his woe: gracious, is conuerted to curse.*

30 *Or, is knowne, I haue misdeed his woe: gracious, is conuerted to curse.*

31 *Or, is knowne, I haue misdeed his woe: gracious, is conuerted to curse.*

18 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh reare.

CHAP. XXVII.

Observations of self-love: 5 of true love: 21 of care to avoid offences; 23 and of the household care.

1 Do not say thou wilt be rich to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee; and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone is not heavy, and the sand weighty; but a foolies wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before it?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are \dagger deceitfull.

7 The full soule \dagger loatheth an hony combe; but to the hungry soule every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetness of a mans friend \dagger by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend, forsake not; wither goe into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My son, be wise, and make mine heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that bleaseth his friend with a loud voye, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hi leth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewepeth it.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man that reproveth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so hee that watcheth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of a man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are \dagger never full: so the eyes of a man are never satisfied.

21 As the lining pee for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldst bray a foolke in a mortar among wheat, with a pebble: yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flock, and \dagger looke well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doeth the crovne endure \dagger to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grass sheweth it selfe, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats as the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt have goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety and religious hypocrisy.

1 The wicked hideth his malice, but the righteous see him in a lye.

2 For the transgression of a land maye the Prince thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge, she shall be preserved.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine, \dagger which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, will hate the wicked: but such as keepe the law, will hate them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seeke the LORD, understand all things.

6 Better is the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 He that by vsury and \dagger usurieth gain, increaseth his substance; he shall gather it for him: that will pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, even his prayer shall be abominacion.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to goe astray in an evil way, he shall fall himselfe into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise \dagger in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath understanding, searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked riseth, a man is \dagger hidden.

13 He that conceiteth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that searcheth always: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear, is a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The Prince that hath understanding, is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall lie to the pit: let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh hast to be rich, shall not be \dagger innocent.

21 To have respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 He that hateth to be rich, hath an earth eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a roan, afterwards shall finde more favour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and hath, it is so transgression, the same is the companion of \dagger a deceiver.

25 Hee that is of a proud heart, shall be made low: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made high.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foolke: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, even hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous shall be glad.

CHAP. XXX.

2 Observations of publicke government, 15 and of private. 22 Of auyer, pride, theuery, covardise and corruption.

1 HE that being often reposed, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdom, reioyceth his father: he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The King by judgement established the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scourges and stripes bring a city into a snare: but wisdom turne away wrath.

9 If a wife man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 † The bloudie: man hate the upright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A tooe vittereth all his mind: but a wife man keepeth it in his heart afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 * The rod and reproofe give wisdom: but a child left to himselfe, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soule.

18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hollie in his words? above is more hope of a fooler than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his servants from a child, shall haue him become his son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold him humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a cheate, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 * Many to ke the rulers favour: but every mans iudgement cometh from the LORD.

27 An vnjust man is an abomination, to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

28 The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: but the knowledge of the holy men, shall increase.

29 The LORD is high above all the earth: he hath set his habitation on high, above the cherubims.

30 The LORD is high above all the earth: he hath set his habitation on high, above the cherubims.

31 The LORD is high above all the earth: he hath set his habitation on high, above the cherubims.

32 The LORD is high above all the earth: he hath set his habitation on high, above the cherubims.

33 The LORD is high above all the earth: he hath set his habitation on high, above the cherubims.

Four things hard to be knowne: 21 Four things exceeding terrible: 24 Four things exceeding wise: 29 Four things rarely: 32 My word is to be presented.

1 The words of Agur the son of Iachai, euen the prophetic: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Veai.

2 Surely I am more brutish than any man, and haue not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the winds in his fist, who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his surname, if thou canst tell?

5 * Eery word of God † is pure: he is a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reprocue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † O Lord: me thou not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanity and hypocisie: mee neither pouerty nor riches: † feed mee with food † convenient for me.

9 * Let I be full and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? for lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

10 † Accuse not a servant vnto his master; lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father and doth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, & yet is not washed from their filthines.

13 * There is a generation, O how loyly are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lashed vp.

14 * There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their iaw teeth as knives, to devour the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, fourth things say not, † it is enough: 1. The grave, and the barren wombe, and the earth which is not filled with water; and the fire that saith, not, I is enough.

16 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother; the ravens of the valley shall picke it out, and they which are greedy shall eat it.

17 There be seven things which I know not: 1. The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

18 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she catcheth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

19 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot beare: 1. For a servant when he reigneth, and a fooler when he is filled with meat.

2. For an odious woman when shee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

3. There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they are † exceeding wise: 1. The Ant, the Asse, the Ox, and the Mule.

4. The Locusts haue no King, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

5. The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

6. The Ass is a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

7. The Genies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

8. The Locusts haue no King, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

9. The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

10. The Ass is a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

11. The Genies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

12. The Locusts haue no King, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

13. The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

14. The Ass is a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

15. The Genies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

16. The Locusts haue no King, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

† Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, four are comely in going.

30 A Lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A grayhound, an hee goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe; or if thou hast thought euill, let thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth fourth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth fourth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth fourth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. & The afflicted are to be comforted and defended, to the praise and properties of a good wife.

The words of King Lemuel, the prophetic that his mother taught him.

1 What, my sonne: and what, the sonne of my wombe: and what, the sonne of my vowes!

2 Give not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.

3 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is one for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke:

4 Left they drinke and forget the law, and peruer the iudgement of any of the afflicted,

5 Give strong drinke vnto him that is ready vnto perill; and wine vnto those that bee full of heavy heeres.

6 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.

7 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

8 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

9 Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre above rubies.

10 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her: so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

11 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

12 Shee seeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

13 Shee is like the Merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from a farre.

14 Shee ariseth also while it is yet night, & giveth meat to her household, & a portion to her maids.

15 Shee considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands shee planteth a vineyard.

16 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

17 If shee perceiveth that her merchant is good: her candle goeth not out by sugar.

18 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

19 She stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

20 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with warlike.

21 Shee maketh her selfe coverings of sayset: & her clothing is silke and purple.

22 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

23 Shee maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girles vnto the Merchant.

24 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

25 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

26 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her household, and careth not the bread of idleness.

27 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed; her husband also, and hee praiseth her.

28 Many daughters haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

29 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, shee shall be praised.

30 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

ECCLIESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher telleth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creature is vaine & restless in their courses: 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

The words of the Preacher, the sonne of David, King in Ierusalem.

1 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

2 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

3 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

4 The Sun also ariseth, and the Sun goeth downe, and it hatheth to the place where hee ariseth.

5 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whistleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

6 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they returne againe.

7 All things are full of labour, man cannot see the end of it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

8 The thing that hat's bin, is that which shall be: and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

9 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See that is new? It hath bene already of olde time, which was before vs.

10 There is no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

11 ¶ The Preacher was King over Ierusalem in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ The thing that hat's bin, is that which shall be: and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

13 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See that is new? It hath bene already of olde time, which was before vs.

14 There is no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

15 ¶ The Preacher was King over Ierusalem in Ierusalem.

16 And I gave my heart to seeke and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of men, that they should labour therein.

17 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot bee numbered.

19 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, See, I am come to great age, and haue seene many dayes.

More wisdom than all they that I have seen be-
hind me in Jerusalem; yet, my heart had great
experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and
to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this
also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome is much griefe: and
he that increaseth knowlege, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the wayes
of pleasure. 2 Though she wife be better then the
foole, yet I have seen much. 3 The vanity of
business labour, in leaving it they knowe not so
many. 4 Nothing better then joy in our labour,
but that is Gods gift.

I said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proove
I there with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure, and
behold this: his is vanity.

I said of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth,
What doth it?

I sought in mine heart to give my selfe va-
nity, (not acquainting my heart with wisdom)
and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was
that good for the sinnes of men, which they should
doe vnder the heave with all the dayes of their life.

I made me great workes, I builded me houses,
I planted me vineyards.

I made me gardenes and orchards, and I plan-
ted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

I made me pooles of water, to water there-
with the wood that bringeth forth trees:

I got me servants and maids, and had ser-
vants borne in mine house: also I had great posses-
sions of great and small cattell, above all that were
in Jerusalem before me.

I gathered me also silver and gold, and the
peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the Promises: I
got me men-singers, and women singers, and the
delights of the soundes of men, and musickal in-
struments, and that of all sorts.

So I was great, and increased more then all
that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wife
came to dwell with me.

And whatsoever mine eie desired, I kept not
from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy:
for my heart rejoiced in all my labour; and this
was my portion of all my labour.

Then I looked on all the works that my hands
had wrought, and on the labour that I had labou-
red to doe: and behold, all was vanity, and vexati-
on of spirit: and there was no profit vnder the Sun.

And I turned my selfe to behold wisdom, and
madnesse, and folly: for what can the man doe
that commeth after the King? I saw that which
hath bene al ready done.

Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly,
as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the
foole walketh in darknesse: and I my selfe percei-
ved also that one cunct happeneth to them all.

Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to
the foole, so it happeneth unto me, and why
was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart,
That this also is vanity.

For there is no remembrance of the wise, more
they of the foole for ever, seeing that which now
is, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and
how dieth the wise man? As the foole.

Therefore I hated life, because the woile
that is wrought vnder the Sunne, is grievous vnto
me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

I hated all my labour which I had taken

vnder the Sun: because I should leave it unto the
man that shall be after me.

And who knoweth whether he shall be a
wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer
all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and where-
in I haue shewed my selfe vnder the Sun. This
is also vanity.

Therefore I went about to cause my heart not
to despair of all my labour which I took vnder the Sun
for there is a man, whose labour is in wisdom,
and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that
hath not laboured therein, shall hee give it for
his portion: This also is vanity, and a great euill.

For what hath man of all his labour, and of
the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath labou-
red vnder the Sun?

For all his dayes are sorrowes, and his cro-
well griefe, yet, his heart taketh not rest in the
night. This is also vanity.

There is nothing better for a man, then
that he should eat and drinke, and that he should
make his soule enjoy good in his labour. This also
I saw that it was from the hand of God.

For who can eat? or who else can drinke
herewith more then I?

For God giueth to a man that is good in his
fight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the
sinner he giueth trouble, to grieve, and to heape vp
trouble: hee may give to him that is good before
God: This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

By the necessary change of times, vanity is added
to humane travail. 2 There was an excellency in
Gods workes. 3 As for man, God shall iudge
him vnder these: and here he shall be like a beast.

Every thing there is a season, and a time to
every purpose vnder the heauen.

A time to be born, & a time to die: a time to
plant, and a time to plucke vp which is plucked,

A time to kill, and a time to beale: a time
to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time
to mourne, and a time to dance.

A time to cast away stones, and a time to
gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a
time to reframe from embracing.

A time to see: and a time to be hid: a time
to keepe, and a time to cast away.

A time to reare, and a time to low: a time to
keepe silence, and a time to speake.

A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of
warre, and a time of peace.

What profit hath he that worketh, in that
wherein he labourerh?

I haue seen from the travail which God hath giuen
to the foener of men, to be exercisid in it.

Hee hath made every thing beautiful in his
time: also he hath set the woile in their heart, so
that no man can find out the woile that God maketh
from the beginning to the end.

I know that there is no good in them: but
for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

And also that every man should eat and
drinke, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it is
the gift of God.

I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be
for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing
taken from it: and God doth it, that men should
fear before him.

That which hath bene, is now, and that which
which is to be, hath already bene, and God requi-
reth that which is past.

16 ¶ And Moreover, I saw under the Sunne the place of iudgement, that wickednesse was there: and the place of righteousnesse, that iniquity was there.

Verse 1.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for there is a time there; for every purpose, and for every worke.

Or, 37
247
30:6
31:1
32:1
33:1
34:1
35:1
36:1
37:1
38:1
39:1
40:1
41:1
42:1
43:1
44:1
45:1
46:1
47:1
48:1
49:1
50:1
51:1
52:1
53:1
54:1
55:1
56:1
57:1
58:1
59:1
60:1
61:1
62:1
63:1
64:1
65:1
66:1
67:1
68:1
69:1
70:1
71:1
72:1
73:1
74:1
75:1
76:1
77:1
78:1
79:1
80:1
81:1
82:1
83:1
84:1
85:1
86:1
87:1
88:1
89:1
90:1
91:1
92:1
93:1
94:1
95:1
96:1
97:1
98:1
99:1
100:1

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the Sonnes of men, if that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 ¶ For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man, that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast, that goeth downward to the earth?

22 ¶ Wherefore I perceive, that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne worke; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. III.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppressions, & by enuies, 5 by idleness, 7 by enuiousnesse, 9 by Johnaruesse, 12 by wishfulness.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and the hide of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 ¶ Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 ¶ Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet bene, who hath not scene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all transiit, and euery right worke, that I for this man is euicted of his neighbour: this is alio vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 ¶ The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 ¶ Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, saith he, For whom doe I labour, and beare my foule of good? this is alio vanity, yea, it is a fore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but wee to him that is alone when he falleth, he hath none another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme alone.

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him: and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wife child, then an old and foolish King: for who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee cometh to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdom, becometh poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder

the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, sum of all that haue bene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this alio is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in mourning against oppression, 9 and in riches, 18 to pray rather in the gift of God.

KEEPE thy foot: when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, then to give the sacrifices of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a foolkes voyce is knowne by multitude of words.

4 ¶ When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee hath no pleasure in fooles: nor pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, there are also diuine vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou feest the oppression of the poore, and violent pernering of iudgement and iustice in a Province, thou wilt see that the matter is that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: but the King himselfe is he that vnderstandeth the field.

10 He that loatheth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loatheth abundance, with increase: this is alio vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, seeing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a fore still which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thine riches perish by euill trauell: and he beginneth to eate, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 ¶ As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe: he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which hee may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alio is a fore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I haue seene: it is good and comely, for one to eat and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, ¶ all the dayes of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not remem- ber the dayes of his life: because God auſwereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without wifdom, 2 Of education, 3 and of all age without riches. 4 The vanity of fight and wifdoming defires. 5 The concluſion of vanities.

1 There is an euill which I haue ſcene vnder the Sonne, and it is common among men :

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and haue, ſo that he warrth nothing for his foule: of all that he deſireth; yet God giueth him not power to encreaſe, but a ſtraight catche: This is vanity, and is an euill ſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the joye of his yeeres be many, and his foule be not filled with good, and alſo that he ſee no buriall, ſay, that an vniuely birth is better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in deſolation, and his name ſhall be couered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſcene the Sonne, nor know any thing: he hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yet thou ſhouldeſt haue a thouſand yeeres twice to ſee, yet hath he come to good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet he ſappreze it not: filled.

8 For what hath the wife more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the King?

9 ¶ Better is the ſight of the eyes, than the wandering of the deſire: this is alſo vanity and vexation of heart.

10 That which hath bene, is named already, and it is knowne that it is man: neither may he content himſelfe, that it mightier than he.

11 ¶ Surely there be many things that increaſe vanity, what is man the better?

12 For what knoweth what is good for man in the life, & all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee ſpendeth as ¶ a ſhadow? but who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sonne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 3 patience, 4 Wiſdom. 5 The difficulty of wiſdom.

1 A good name is better then precious ointment, & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the end of all men, & the laſing will lay vs to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance, the heart is made better. 4 The heart of the wife is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fool: is in the houſe of mirth.

5 ¶ It is better to heare the rebuke of the wife, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooler.

6 For as the cracking of thornes vnder a pot, ſo is the laughter of the fool: this alſo is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wife man mad: and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 ¶ Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the buſome of fooler.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doſt not remember wiſely comparing this,

11 ¶ Wiſedome is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that ſee the Sonne.

12 For wiſedome is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 ¶ Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity hee is joyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath ſet the one our againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

15 All things come I ſee: in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that perifeth in his righteousneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouerwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not ouer much wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yet alſo from this withhold: not thinke hard; for he that feareth God ſhall come forth of them all.

19 ¶ Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wife more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 ¶ For there is not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo take heed vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou leaſe thy ſeruant care thee.

22 For often times alſo thine owne heart knoweth that thou thy ſelfe like wiſe haſt caſted others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proved by wiſedome, I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 ¶ I ſupplied my heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſerke out wiſedome, and the reaſon of things: and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe.

26 ¶ And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſure and nere, and her hands are bands: ¶ whoſe pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Precher) ¶ counting one by one to find out the account:

28 Which way my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one way among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 ¶ See, this ſeely haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many iniquities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 King is greatly to be reſpected. 2 The diuine providence is to be obſerued. 3 It is better with the poore in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 4 The worke of God is unſearchable.

1 ¶ Who is as the wife man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? ¶ a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and ¶ the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I counſel thee to keepe the Kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not laſty to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeth thou?

5 ¶ Whoſe keepeth the Commandement, ¶ ſhall ſee ſerie no euill thing: and a wiſemens heart differeth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time and iudgement: therefore the miſtry of man is great vpon him.

Pro. vi. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

¶ Heb. 12. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

¶ Heb. 12. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

¶ Heb. 12. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

¶ Heb. 12. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

¶ Heb. 12. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

Job. 14. 1
10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be : for who can tell him when it shall be ?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit ; neither hath he power in the day of death : and there is no discharge in that warre, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seene, and applied my heart vnto every worke that is done vnder the Sunne : there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done this : also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes, which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men, vnto whom it happeneth according to the worke of the wicked, againe there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous ; I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eat and to drinke, and to be merry : for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne : because though a man labour to seeke it out, yet further, though a wise man thinke to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 2 There is a necessity of death vnto men. 3 Comfort is in all their perious in this life. 4 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 5 Wisdom is better then strength.

For all this I considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, are in the hand of God : no man can ouerth either loue or hatred by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all : there is one euen to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vnclEAN, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not : as is the good, so is the sinner ; and he that sweareth, as he that seareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euen vnto all : yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of euill, and madness is in their heart while they liue, and alter that they goe to the dead.

4 For to him y^e is ioynd to all the liuing, there is hope : for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die : but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for y^e memory of them is forgotten. 6 The wise see long, and their hatred, and their enuy

is now perished, neither haue they any more a portion for euill in any thing that is done vnder y^e Sunne.

7 Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 Live ioyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of thine life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity : for this is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might : for there is no worke, nor deuit, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance haue preuayled to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare ; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it taketh suddenly vpon them.

13 This wisdom haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it seemed great vnto me.

14 There was a little city, and few men within it ; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it :

15 Now there was found in it, a poore wise man ; and he by his wisdom deliuered the city : yet no man remembered that same poore man.

16 When I said, Wisdom is better then strength, and the words of the wise are heard in quiet, and the words of the foolish are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that rasketh among foolkes.

18 Wisdom is better then weapon of warre, but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly. 2 of riot, 3 of foolishnesse, 4 of money. 5 of mens thoughts of Kings ought to be restrained.

1 Dearth causes the visitation of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking fauour : so doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand : but a foolkes heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a foole walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he lieth to every one, that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of y^e ruler rise vp against thee, leave not thy place, for yeeking pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an error which proceedeth from y^e ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whose heareth an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remoueth stones, shall be hurt therewith : and he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength ; but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enuincement, and y^e adder is no better.

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

10. 1
11. 1
12. 1
13. 1
14. 1
15. 1
16. 1
17. 1
18. 1
19. 1
20. 1
21. 1
22. 1
23. 1
24. 1
25. 1
26. 1
27. 1
28. 1
29. 1
30. 1
31. 1
32. 1
33. 1
34. 1
35. 1
36. 1
37. 1
38. 1
39. 1
40. 1
41. 1
42. 1

12. The words of the lips shall be as silver... The beginning of his words is foolishness...

14. A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be...

15. The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them...

16. Woe is thee, O land, when thy King is a child...

17. Blessed are thou, O land, when thy King is the son of Nobles...

18. By much slothfulness the building decayeth...

19. A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry...

20. Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich...

CHAP. XI.

1. Divisions for Charity? Death in life, 9 and the day of Judgements...

2. Given a portion to seven, and also to eight...

3. If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselves upon the earth...

4. He that observeth the wind shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5. As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow...

6. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand...

7. Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8. But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all...

9. Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee...

10. For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing...

eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10. Therefore remove sorrow from thine heart, and put away guile from thy flesh...

CHAP. XII.

1. The Creator is to be remembered in due time, & the Preachers care so edible...

2. Remember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the small dayes come...

3. While the Sun, or the Light, or the Moone, or the Stars be not darkened...

4. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves...

5. And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low...

6. Also woe they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feare shall be in the way...

7. Or euer the silver cords be loosed, or the golden bow be broken...

8. Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: & the spirit shall returne to God...

9. And I memento, because the Preacher was wise: he still taught the people knowledge...

10. The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written...

11. The words of the wife are as goads, and as sales fastened by the masters of assemblies...

12. And further by this say son, he admonished: of making many books there is no end...

13. Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandments...

14. For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing...



THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1. The Churches love unto Christ, & he confesseth her deformity, & prayeth to be directed to his flockes...

2. Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better then wine.

3. Because of the favour of thy good ornaments, thy name is as oymment poured forth...

4. Draw me, we will run after thee: the King & John hath brought me into his chambers...

5. I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Cedar...

6. Look not upon me because I am black, because the Sun hath looked upon me...



keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard have I not kept,

7 Tell me O thou whom my soule loneth where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not O thou fairest among women go thy way forth by the footstaps of the sheepe, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of Jewels, thy necke with chaines of gold.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with fudds of silver.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my Spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my wellbeloved unto me, he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is as to me as a cluster of Campfire in the vineyards of Engedi,

15 Behold, thou art faire, my loue; behold, thou art faire, thou hast done eyes,

16 ¶ Behold, thou art faire, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is Greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, and our rafters are Firre.

CHAP. II

1 The mutual loue of Christ and his Church. 2 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

¶ As the rose of Sharon, and the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the soune. I sat down vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my tast.

4 He brought me to the banquetting house, and his house over me was loue.

5 Stay me with figons; comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

6 His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roses, and by the Hyndes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue till he please.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping vpon the mountains skipping vpon the hills.

9 ¶ My beloved is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, & shewing himselfe thorow the lattise.

10 My beloved spake, and said vnto me, Rise vp my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For toe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in the land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her Greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my delite that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret places of the flaires: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for sweet is thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that spoyle the vine: for when shall we have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his: hee is my delight as the Lillies.

17 ¶ Vntill the day breake, and the shadows flee away: take me my beloved, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III

1 The Church her light and victory in temptations. 2 The Church glorioth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I thought him when my soule loneth: I thought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now and goe about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loneth: I thought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loneth?

4 It was but a litle that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loneth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roses and by the Hynds of the field: that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my Loue till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh, our of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed w myrrhe & frankincense, with all poucers of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons chamber: e valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: every man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charett of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver: the bottom thereof of gold: the covering of it of purple: the middle thereof being paved with loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion: & behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IIII

1 Christ setteth forth the Graces of the Church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

Behold, thou art faire, my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou hast done eyes vnto thy lockes: thy hair is as a flucke of Goats, that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are shorn aboute, which come vp from the washing: whereof every one hath twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke is like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, wherein there hang a thousand bucklers, all uicels of mightynes.

5 ¶ Thy two breasts are like two young Roes, that are twins, which feede among the lillies.

6 ¶ Vntill the day breake, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 ¶ Thou art all faire my loue, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke thoue from the top of Aman, from the top of Shenir, & Hermon, from the tops that are from the mountains of the Leopards.

¶ Of myne eyes
¶ Of myne eyes
¶ Of myne eyes
¶ Of myne eyes
¶ Of myne eyes

¶ Beh. delighted
¶ Beh. yekone
¶ Beh. change of mine
¶ Beh. grow mee
¶ Beh. with ap-
¶ Beh.
¶ Beh. I adure
¶ Beh.
¶ Beh.
¶ Beh.
¶ Beh.

¶ Chap. 4
¶ 7 & 8
¶ 12
¶ 13
¶ 14
¶ 15
¶ 16
¶ 17
¶ 18
¶ 19

¶ Chap. 15
¶ Chap. 16
¶ Chap. 17
¶ Chap. 18
¶ Chap. 19
¶ Chap. 20
¶ Chap. 21
¶ Chap. 22
¶ Chap. 23

9 Thou hast sanctified my heart, my sister, my spouse: thou hast sanctified my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy love, my sister, my spouse: how much better is thy love then wine: and the smell of thine ornaments: on all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse: drop as the hony comb, hony and in like are vnder thy tongue, & the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden is thy enclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring that is a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranets, with pleasant fruits, Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamint, and Cyanion, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fontaine of gardens, a well of living waters, and freames from Lebanon,

16 Awake, O North wind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasurable fruits.

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling, 2 The Church hauing made of Christs longyn like of love, 3 A description of Christs by his graces.

I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my hony combe with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my walke: eat, O friends, drinke, I yea, drinke abundantly, O beloved!

2 I sleepe, but my heart awaketh, it is the voyce of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my watchtowre, for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I desire them?

4 My beloved putt in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my senses were moved for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe: my fingers were sweet smelling myrrhe upon the handes of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himselfe, & was going: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but hee gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the wallesooke away my walle from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if yee find my beloved that yee tell him, that I am sicke of love.

9 What is thy beloved more then another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more then another beloved, that thou dost so charge vs?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves, by the rimers of water, washed with milk, and † fishie.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of spices, as † sweete flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the Be-pill. His belly is as bright Iuory, enclaud with Saffron.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold, his countenance is as Lebanon, exceeding as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Chrif, 2 Chrif sheweth the graces of the Church, 3 and bidde love towards her.

Whether is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whether is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone downe into his garden, to the bed of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 I am my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilad.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheep which goe vp from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy Temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore Queene, and fourscore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one: she is the only one of her mother, she is the choyce one of her that bore her: The daughters saw her and blessed her, praye the Queene and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth, as the morning: pure as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranets budded.

12 Orner I was aware: my soule made mee like the charrets of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Sulamite: returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee see in the Sulamite? as if were the company of two armies.

CHAPTER VII.

1 A further description of the Church her graces, 2 The Church professeth her faith and desire.

How beautiful are thy feet with shooes, O Princes daughter? the ioynts of thy thighs are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet which waueth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, set about with lillies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke is as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes like the fish-poolles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaskus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple: the King is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O lone, for delights!

7 Thus thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

Hibb. his palace.

Chap. 2. 6. & 7. 10.

Christy shee has professed mee up. Chap. 4. 1. 2. 3.

Hibb. I have and I or, shee are on the charer of my walking prof. I or, of M. abo.

Hibb. mixt carb. Chap. 4. 5.

I or, crown. Hibb. bound.

9 And the roose of thy mouth like the bell vnto,
for my beloved, that speaketh sweetly, con-
fessing the lips of those that are a sheep, to speake.
10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his desire is to-
wards me,
11 Come my beloved, let vs goe fourth into the
field: let vs lodge in the villages.
12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see
if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape y^e ap-
peare, and the pomegranates bud forth, there will I
give thee my loue.
13 The mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates
are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old,
which I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

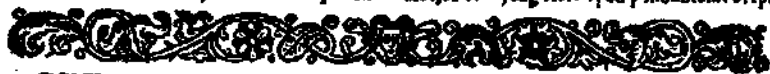
1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 2 The vnto-
merry of loue. 3 The calling of the Gentiles. 24
The Church preys for Christ comming.

O That thou wert as my brother, that sucked
the breasts of my mother, when I should find
thee without, I would kisse thee, yet if I should not
be despised.

1 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mo-
thers house, who would instruct me: I would caue
thee to drinke of spiced wine of the iuice of my
pomegranate.

2 His left hand should be vnder my head, and
his right hand should embrace me.

3 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, that
ye stir not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.



THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion,
¶ Hee lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vphold-
eth her whole seruice. 16 Hee rebueth her re-
pentance, with promises and threatenings. 21 Re-
uailing their wickedness, hee denounceth Gods
iudgements. 25 Hee promyseth grace, 28 and threat-
neth destruction to the wicked.

¶ E vision of Isaiah the sonne of Am-
oz which he saw concerning Iudah,
and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah,
Iothan, Ahaz, and Mizekiab, Kings of
Iudah.

1 Heare, O heaunes, and giue eare, O earth: for
the LORD hath spoken: I haue nourished & brought
vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

2 The one knoweth his owner, and the other his
masters cribe: but littell doth man know, my people
doeth not consider.

3 Ah full nation, a people laden with iniqui-
ty, a seed of enill doers, children that are cor-
rupt: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue
provoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they
are y^e gone away backward.
4 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye
will y^e resack more and more: the whole head is
sicke, and the whole heart faint.

5 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head
there is no soundness in it, but wounds & bruises,
and purifying sores, they haue not been closed, nei-
ther bound vp, neither mollified with ointment.

6 Your countrey is a desolation, your cities are
desert with fire: your land strangers denoure it
in your presence, and it is desolate, y^e as quarters
vnto strangers.

7 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage

¶ Who is this that cometh vp from the wil-
dernes, leaning vpon her beloved? I raised thee
vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought
thee fourth, there she brought thee fourth, that
bare thee.

¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale
vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, in-
solence is y^e cruel: as the grauecake is the thirst
thereof, which hath a most vehement flame.
¶ Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can
the floods drown it: if a man would give all sub-
stance of his house for loue, it would vtrly be counted
as nothing.

¶ We haue a little sister, and shee hath no
breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the
day when she shall be spoken for?

¶ If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a pa-
lace of silver: and if she be a doore, we will en-
close her with boards of Cedar.
¶ I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then
was I in his eyes as one that found y^e fauour.

¶ Solomon had a vineyard at Beth-hamon: he let
out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the
fruit thereof, was to bring a thominie peece of silver.
¶ My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou
(O Solomon) must haue a thousand, and those that
keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

¶ Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the compani-
ons hearken to thy voice: canst thou not heare it.

¶ Make haste my beloved, & be thou like to a Mall
Koe, or to a young Hart vpon y^e mountains of spices.

in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers,
as a besieged city.

¶ Except the LORD of hosts had left vnto vs a
very small remnant, we should haue bin as Sodom,
and we should haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of
Sodom: Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee
people of Gomorrah.

¶ To what purpose is the multitude of your
sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of
the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed
beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks,
or of lambs, or of y^e hee goates.

¶ When ye come to y^e appeare before me, who
hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

¶ Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an
abomination vnto me: the new Moones and Sab-
baths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with,
if it y^e iniquity, euen the solemn meeting.

¶ Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts
my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am
weary to beare them.

¶ And when ye spread forth your hands, I will
hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye y^e make
many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full
of blood.

¶ Waite ye, make ye cleane, put away the euill
of your doings: from before mine eyes, cease ye
to doe euill.

¶ Learn to doe well, seek indigence: ye relieue the
oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for y^e widow.

¶ Come now and let vs reason together, saith
the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they
shall be as white as snow: though they be red like
crimson, they shall be as small.

¶ If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the
good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be de-
stroyed with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD
hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become an harlot!
it was full of iudgement, righteousness lodged in
it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt
with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious, and companions
of the worst: every one bouch gifts, and followeth af-
ter reward: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither
doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore sith the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
the mighty One of Israel; Ah, I will ease mee of
mine aduersaries, and avenge mee of mine enemies,

25 And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and
I will purely purge away thy dross, and take away all
thy sinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudgements at the first,
and thy Counsellors as at the beginning: alter-
ward thou shalt bee called the City of righteous-
nesse, the faithfull City.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and
her countres with righteousness.

28 And the iustification of the transgressors,
and of the sinners shall bee together: and they that
forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which
ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the
gardens, that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fade-
th, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the ma-
ker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne to-
gether, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Isaiah prophesith the coming of Christs
Kingdome, & Wickednesse as the cause of Gods for-
saking, to the rebirth to haue, because of the
powerfull effills of Gods Maiesty,*

The word that Isaiah the sonne of Amos saw,
concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes,
that the mountain of the LORDS house shall bee
established in the top of the mountains, and shall
be exalted aboue the hills; and all nations shall
flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye
and let vs goe vp to the mountain of the LORD,
to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach
vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for
out of Zion shall goe forth the Law, and the word
of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among nations, and shall
rebuke many people: they shall beat their swords
into plow-shares, and their speares into pruning
hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against na-
tion, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke
in the light of the LORD.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the
house of Iacob: because they are reprobated from
the East, and are soothsayers like the Philistines,
and they please them themselves in the children
of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, nei-
ther is there any end of their treasures: their land
is also full of horses, neither is there any end of
their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship
the worke of their owne hands, that which their
owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the
great man humblyeth himselfe; therefore forgine
them not.

10 Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the
dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of
his Maiesty.

11 The lofty lookes of man shall be humbled, &
the haughtinesse of man shall bee bowed downe:
and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall bee
vpon every one that is proud and lofty, and vpon
every one that is lifted vp, and he shall be broght lowe:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are
high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Ba-
shan,

14 And vpon all the high mountains, and vpon
all the hills that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon every high tower, and vpon every
fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon
all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftynesse of man shall be bowed
downe, & the haughtinesse of man shall be made lowe:
and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And they shall goe into the holes of the
rockes, and into the caves of the earth, for feare
of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty:

19 when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver
& his idols of gold, which they made each one for
himselfe to worship, to the Moles, & to the Bats,
and into the tops of the ragged rockes, and into
the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the
ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for
the glory of his Maiesty: when he ariseth to
shake terribly the earth.

21 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his
nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by the
impudency of the people. 2 The oppression
and courtesie of the rulers. 3 The iudgements
which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOR behold, the LORD of hosts doeth
I take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the
stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the
whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, & the man of war, the ledge,
and the Prophete, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honourable
man, and the Counsellor, and the cunning Atticker,
and the eloquent Orator.

4 And I will giue children to be their Princes,
and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by
another, and every one by his neighbour: the child
shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient,
and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother,
of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast cloth-
ing be thou our Ruler, and let this raine be vnder
thy hand:

7 In that day I shall be sworne, saying, I will not
be an healer: for in my house is neither bread
nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people, the
house.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen:
because their tongue and their doings are against
the LORD, so provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenances doeth witness
against them, and they declare their sinne: so
doth they hide it not: woe vnto their iouale, for
they haue rewarded euill vnto them selves.

holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wee vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 ¶ Wee vnto them that are wile in their own eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 ¶ Wee vnto them that are magyke to drinke wine, and mea of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which will be the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the tree denoueth the stubble, and the floure consumeth the chaffe, so their roote shall be rottenne, and their blossome shall geue vp as duft because they haue cast away the Law of the LoRD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LoRD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hills did tremble, and their carraiges were broken in the middle of the streets: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will haue vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumbe amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their bowes be loosd, nor the lance of their armes broken.

28 Whole arrowes are sharpe, & all their bowes bent, their horses bowes shall be counted like flint, and their whelles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lyon, they shall roare like young lions, yea, they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall carry it away late, and none shall ouercome them.

30 And so that they they shall roare against them like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, because of darknesse and shadow, and the light is darkened in the hauiens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 ¶ I beheld a vision of the LoRD in his glory, & he spake vnto me, saying, I haue comforted you for your message, & he sheweth the obduracy of the people vnto their desolation. 2 ¶ A seaman shall be iudged.

3 ¶ In the yere that King Vzziah died, I saw also the LoRD sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his traine filled the Temple.

4 About it stood the Seraphims: each one had six winges: with twaine he covered his face, & with twaine he covered his feet, and with twaine he did flye.

5 And one cryed vnto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LoRD of hostes, & the whole earth is full of his glory.

6 And the posts of the door were moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

7 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me, for I am vndone, because I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LoRD of hostes.

8 ¶ Then saw one of the Seraphims vnto me, & thrawing a live coale in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

9 And he laid it vpon my mouth, and said, See, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged,

8 Also heard the voyce of the LoRD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I said, I haue am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, goe and tell this people, Heare ye indeed, but vnderstand not: & see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, & that their eyes, least they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, & come, and be healed.

11 Then said I, LoRD, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the LoRD haue removed men far away, & there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yett in it shall be a tenth, & it shall returne, and it shall be eaten as a Tyle-tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaues: so the holy Ierusalem shall be the habitation thereof.

14 ¶ Or, when it is returned, and hath become brewdry, & stocke, & flammes.

CHAP. VII.

1 ¶ Ahas bring troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiab. 2 ¶ Ahas having liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christs promise. 3 ¶ His iudgement is prophesied to come by Affria.

¶ And it came to passe in the dayes of Ahas the son of Iotham, the son of Ozias King of Iudah, that Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Reman the King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the wind.

3 Then said the LoRD vnto Isaiab, Goe forth now to meet Ahas, thou and Isaiab, & Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the brooke, of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, for neither be I comforted, for the twa taires of these smoking chibranes, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Reman.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Reman, haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let vs goe against Iudah, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and let a King in the midst of it, even the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the LoRD God, it shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is, Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within three score and five yeres shall Ephraim be broken, & that is be vnto a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: & if ye will not beleue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the LoRD spake againe vnto Ahas, saying,

11 Alie ther a signe of the LoRD thy God? I will it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahas said, I will not doe, neither will I tempt the LoRD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LoRD himselfe shall giue you a signe.

16 Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a sonne, and ſhall call his name Immanuel.
17 Butter and honey ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill and chuse the good.
18 For before the child ſhall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest ſhall be forsaken of both her kings.

19 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, saith the King of Assyria.

20 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hide for the Flie that is in the uttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

21 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all bushes.

22 In the same day shall the Lord shine with a raser that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the King of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

24 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, he shall care better: for butter and honey shall eury one eat that is left in the land.

25 And it shall come to passe in that day, that euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand bluerings, it shall euen be for briars and thornes.

26 With arrowe and with bowes shall men come thither: because all the land shall become briars and thornes.

27 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the teare of briars and thornes: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Ma-her-shal-haish-baz, he prophesied, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria: & Iacob likewise for their infidelity. Gods iudgements shall be terrible. **2** Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. **3** Great afflictions to Idolaters.

Moreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Ma-her-shal-haish-baz.

2 And I rooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Bibeiah.

3 And I went vnto the Prophetsse, and shee conceived and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to me, Call his name Ma-her-shal-haish-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the Tribes of Dan, Iuda, and the Royall of Samaria shall be taken away before the King of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me saying

6 For so much as this people refuse to hearken the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs house:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth vpon them the waters of the river, strong, and many, euen the King of Assyria and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channells, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe thorow Iudah, he shall ouerflow and goe ouer: he shall reach euen to the

secke: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people of ye same countries: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himselfe, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary; but for a Stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and shall fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the law among my Disciples.

17 And I will write vpon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seek vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and their mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the lining to the dead?

20 ¶ To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly because they are hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their King, and their God, and looke upward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 But ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the Kingdoms and birth of Christ, & the iudgements vpon Israel for their pride: for their impietie, & for their impentencie.

Nesthethelie, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the Nation, and hast not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueth, and as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

4 ¶ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, and the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 ¶ For eury battell of the warrior is with vaine confidence voyde, and garments rolled in blood: &

19. And shall lift up his staff against thee; after the manner of ^{the} Egypt.
 20 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.
 21 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of ^{the} Midian at the rock Oreb; and his rod shall be upon the Sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of ^{the} Egypt.
 22 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.
 23 He is come to Aith, he is justified to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.
 24 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.
 25 Lift up the voice, O daughter of Gallim: stand it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.
 26 Madmah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebin gather themselves to flee.
 27 As yet shall it remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his rod against the mount of the daughter of Zion, in the hill of Jerusalem.
 28 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.
 29 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forest, and with yron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocations of the Gentiles.
 1 All these shall come forth a rod out of the stump of ^{the} Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.
 2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him: the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.
 3 And shall make him of ^{the} quicke understanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shallUDGE after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.
 4 But with righteousness shall he iudge the poore, and reprove with equity, for the meane of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he lay the wicked.
 5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulness the girdle of his reines.
 6 The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the young Ioue, and the falling together, and a little child shall lead them.
 7 And the cow and the beere shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eat straw like the oxe.
 8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.
 9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the Sea.
 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shall the Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be glorious.
 11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall be hid againe the second time, to

recober the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Patros and from Cath, and from Elam, and from Sinar, and from Hamath, and from the Islands of the Sea.
 12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the four corners of the earth.
 13 The cruell also of Ephraim shall depart, & the armyes of Iudah shall be cut off: the king shall not come to Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.
 14 But they shall be upon the shoulder of the Philistines toward the West, they shall fight with the East together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.
 15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the lower streames, and make men goe amer ^{the} dry shod.
 16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria: like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of ^{the} Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

1 A prophesie touching the fruitfullnes of the mercies of God.
 2 And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wilt angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortest me.
 3 Because God is my salvation: I will trust, and will not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength, and my Song, he also is become my salvation.
 4 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.
 5 And in that day shall ye say, Praise ^{the} LORD, I call upon his Name, declare his things among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.
 6 Sing unto the LORD: for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.
 7 Cry out, & shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mulseth the armie of his wrath, & he threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.
 2 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amos did see.
 3 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountaine, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.
 4 I have comforted many fastidious ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highnes.
 5 The noise of a multitude in the mountaine, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mulseth the horse of the burrell.
 6 They come from a far country, from the end of heauen, even the LORD, and the weapon of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
 7 Howle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
 8 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man heart shall melt.
 9 And they shall be afraid: paine, and sorrowes shall take hold of them, they shall be in paine, as a woman that travaileth: they shall bee amazed, as thou art amazed, they shall be as a woman that travaileth.
 10 Behold the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: & he shall destroy y^e sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the Sunne shall be darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtynesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold: euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake y^e heavens and the earth shall remouen out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chafed Reo, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vpon they shall enery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euerie one that is found, shall bee thrust thorow, and euery one that is ioyued vnto them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houes shall be spoyed, and their wiues roushed.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against thee, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall haue delight in it.

18 Therefore also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eyes shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of Kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency shall be as when God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation, neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 Buc y^e wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their howles shall be full of y^e dolefull creatures, and Owies shall dwell there, and Scarpes shall dwel there.

22 And the wild y^e beasts of the land shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasure palace: and her time is sore to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIII.

The destruction of the nation of Israel, & their triumphant insultation over Babel. Gods purpose against Affria. Palestina is sheweth.

1 For the Lord will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet shew Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyued with them, and they shall cleare to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord, for seruants and hand-maides: and they shall take them captiues, y^e whose countries they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to passe, in the day that the Lord shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this y^e promise against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? the golden city ceased? 5 The Lord hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with y^e conspauill stroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is perished, and was hindered.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the Cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid downe, no seller is come vp against vs.

9 ¶ Hell from beneath is moued for thee, to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the chief ones of the earth: it hath caised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the ground, and the noise of thy viols: the worne is vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer sonne of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the stars of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, y^e did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, y^e that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, eueny one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of thine that are flaine, thrust throw with a sword, that goe downe to the stouey of the pit, as a carcasse troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyued with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowred.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the Lord of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, and soane, and nephew, saith the Lord.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bitterne, and pooles of water; and I will sweepe it with the brimstone of destruction, saith the Lord of hostes.

24 ¶ The Lord of hostes hath sworn, saying, Surely, as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountains tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth; and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the Lord of hostes hath purposed, and who shall disannull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeare that King Abaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rest of him that smote thee is broken: for out of

Or, the
princ.
1 Mev.
leaders
of great
goals.

Or, the
day of
the

for did
not let
his prison
be long
home-
wards

Job. 21
29-31
31-32
37-38
106-11
Ezod. 29
3-22

2 Chron.
26-27
28-29
27-28
29-30

[Marginal notes in left margin:]
1 Or, Adder.
2 Or, the
3 Or, the
4 Or, the
5 Or, the
6 Or, the
7 Or, the
8 Or, the
9 Or, the
10 Or, the
11 Or, the
12 Or, the
13 Or, the
14 Or, the
15 Or, the
16 Or, the
17 Or, the
18 Or, the
19 Or, the
20 Or, the
21 Or, the
22 Or, the
23 Or, the
24 Or, the
25 Or, the
26 Or, the
27 Or, the
28 Or, the
29 Or, the
30 Or, the
31 Or, the
32 Or, the
33 Or, the
34 Or, the
35 Or, the
36 Or, the
37 Or, the
38 Or, the
39 Or, the
40 Or, the
41 Or, the
42 Or, the
43 Or, the
44 Or, the
45 Or, the
46 Or, the
47 Or, the
48 Or, the
49 Or, the
50 Or, the
51 Or, the
52 Or, the
53 Or, the
54 Or, the
55 Or, the
56 Or, the
57 Or, the
58 Or, the
59 Or, the
60 Or, the
61 Or, the
62 Or, the
63 Or, the
64 Or, the
65 Or, the
66 Or, the
67 Or, the
68 Or, the
69 Or, the
70 Or, the
71 Or, the
72 Or, the
73 Or, the
74 Or, the
75 Or, the
76 Or, the
77 Or, the
78 Or, the
79 Or, the
80 Or, the
81 Or, the
82 Or, the
83 Or, the
84 Or, the
85 Or, the
86 Or, the
87 Or, the
88 Or, the
89 Or, the
90 Or, the
91 Or, the
92 Or, the
93 Or, the
94 Or, the
95 Or, the
96 Or, the
97 Or, the
98 Or, the
99 Or, the
100 Or, the

the serpents root shall come fourth a cockatrice,
and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.
30 And the feet of the poor shall feed, and
the needy shall lie down in safety, and I will kill
thy root with famine, and he shall say thy remnant.
31 Howle, O gaze, cry, O city, thou whole Pal-
estina art distressed, for there shall come from the
North a smoke, and knowe shall alone in his ap-
pointed times.
32 What shall one then answer the messengers
of the nation that the LORD hath founded Zion,
and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAPTER XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.
The burden of Moab: because in the night Ar
of Moab is laid waste, and I brought to
silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid
waste, and brought to silence:
1 He is gone up to Baith, and to Dibon, the
high places, weeping Moab shall howle out Nebo,
and ower Medeba, on all their heads shall be bald-
nesse, and every beard cut off.
2 In their rivers they shall gird themselves with
sacks of chace: ou he tops of their houses, and in their
fences every one shall howle, weeping abundantly.
3 And Habbon shall cry, and Eleah: their
voyses shall he heard even unto Iahaz: therefore the
armes founders of Moab shall cry out, his life
shall be grievous unto him,
4 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugi-
tives shall see unto Zoan, as a heifer of three yeres
old; for by the mounting up of Zabith, with weep-
ing shall they see it up: for in the way of Horo-
naim, they shall raise up a cry of destruction.
5 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate
for the hay is withered away, the graze faileth,
there is no greene thing.
6 Therefore the abundance they have gotten,
and that which they have laid up, shall they carry
away to the brooke of the willows.
7 For the cry is gone round about the borders
of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and
the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.
8 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood:
for I will bring more vpon Dimon, I yons vpon
him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant
of the land.

CHAPTER XVI.

**Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christs
Kingdome, Moab is rebuked for her pride, the
Prophecies are set forth: To the indignation of Moab**
1 And ye the lame to the ruler of the land, from
Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the
daughter of Zion.
2 For it shall be that as a wandering bird I call
out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be
as the fowles of Arnon.
3 Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy
shadow as the night in the middelt of the noons
day: hide the one cast, bewray not him that
wondereth.
4 Let mine one cast dwell with thee, Moab, be
thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler:
for the extortioener is as an end, the spoiles ceas-
eth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.
5 And in mercy shall the throne be established,
and he shall sit vpon it in truth in the tabernacle
of David, in judging, and seeking judgement, and ha-
ving righteousnesse.
6 We have heard of the pride of Moab (he
is very proud) once of his haughty place, and his
pride, and his wrath, but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle for Moab, every
one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-
hate-feth shall be in mourning, surely they are stricken.
8 For the helms of Hethion languish, and the
vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken
downe the principall plants thereof, they are
come euen vnto Iahaz, they wandered through the
wildernes, the branches are stretched out, they are
gone out to the sea.
9 Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping
of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with
my teares, O Hethion, and Eleah: for the thou-
ing for thy Summer fruits, and for thy husbandry
is fallen.
10 And gladnes is taken away, and ioy out of
the plentyfull field, and in the vineyards there shall
be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the
treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses: I
have made their vintage-shouting to cease.
11 Wherefore my howells shall sound like an
harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-
hate-feth:
12 And it shall come to passe, when it is seene
that Moab is weary on the Iug's place, that he shall
come to his Sanctuary to praye: but he shall not
preuaile.
13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken
concerning Moab since that time.
14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying,
Within three yeres, as the yeres of an hiring,
and the glory of Moab shall be cutten off, with
all that great multitude: and the remnant shall be
very small and feeble.

CHAPTER XVII.

**Syria and Israel are threatened, Armenia
shall forsake idolatry, the rest shall be plagued for
their impiety: is the war of Israels enemies.**
The burden of Damascus: Behold, Damas-
cus is taken away from being a city, and it shall
be a ruinous heape.
1 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall
be for flocks which shall lie downe, and none shall
make them afraid.
2 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim;
and the kingdome from Damascus, and the re-
mannt of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the
children of Israel, saith the LORD of Hosts.
3 And in that day it shall come to passe,
that the glory of Iacob shall be made thine, and the
stone of his Beth shall waxe Iane.
4 And it shall be as when the harvest man gathereth
the come, and tcepth the eares with his arme,
and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the
valley of Rephaim.
5 (Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it,
as the shaking of an Olive tree, two or three berries
in the top of the uppermost bough: soure of
one in the eucmost fruitfull branches thereof,
saith the LORD God of Israel.
6 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker,
and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.
7 And he shall not looke to the alters, the work
of his hands, neither shall respect that which his
fingers haue made, either the grooves, or the images.
8 In that day shall his strong cities be as a
forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch
which they left, because of the children of
Israel: and there shall be desolation.
9 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy
saluation, and hast not been mindfull of the
rocke of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant
pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange
slips.

[Marginal notes in right margin:]
1 Or, the
2 Or, the
3 Or, the
4 Or, the
5 Or, the
6 Or, the
7 Or, the
8 Or, the
9 Or, the
10 Or, the
11 Or, the
12 Or, the
13 Or, the
14 Or, the
15 Or, the
16 Or, the
17 Or, the
18 Or, the
19 Or, the
20 Or, the
21 Or, the
22 Or, the
23 Or, the
24 Or, the
25 Or, the
26 Or, the
27 Or, the
28 Or, the
29 Or, the
30 Or, the
31 Or, the
32 Or, the
33 Or, the
34 Or, the
35 Or, the
36 Or, the
37 Or, the
38 Or, the
39 Or, the
40 Or, the
41 Or, the
42 Or, the
43 Or, the
44 Or, the
45 Or, the
46 Or, the
47 Or, the
48 Or, the
49 Or, the
50 Or, the
51 Or, the
52 Or, the
53 Or, the
54 Or, the
55 Or, the
56 Or, the
57 Or, the
58 Or, the
59 Or, the
60 Or, the
61 Or, the
62 Or, the
63 Or, the
64 Or, the
65 Or, the
66 Or, the
67 Or, the
68 Or, the
69 Or, the
70 Or, the
71 Or, the
72 Or, the
73 Or, the
74 Or, the
75 Or, the
76 Or, the
77 Or, the
78 Or, the
79 Or, the
80 Or, the
81 Or, the
82 Or, the
83 Or, the
84 Or, the
85 Or, the
86 Or, the
87 Or, the
88 Or, the
89 Or, the
90 Or, the
91 Or, the
92 Or, the
93 Or, the
94 Or, the
95 Or, the
96 Or, the
97 Or, the
98 Or, the
99 Or, the
100 Or, the

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plaine to grow
and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to
flourish: but the harvest shall be 7 heape in the day
of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people,
which make a noise like the noise of the sea, and
to the rubbing of nations, that make a rubbing like
the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many
waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they
shall see their end, and shall be chaled as the chaffe
of the mountains before the wind, and like a proling
thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold, at evening time trouble, and before
the morning he is not: this is the portion of
them that spoile vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians:
An asse shall grow to the Church.

W Oe to the land flouding with waters,
which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

1 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in
vessels of gold: upon the waters, saying, Go ye
swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled,
to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto,
a nation meted out, and troden downe, whose
land the rivers have spoiled.

2 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers
on the earth, see ye, when he listeth up an ensigne
on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet,
heare ye.

3 For so the LORD said vnto me, I will take my
rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like
a cleare heart upon herbes, and like a cloud of dew
in the heart of harvest.

4 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect,
and the sower grape is ripening in the flower, he
shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes,
and take away, and cut downe the branches.

5 They shall be left together vnto the foules of
the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and
the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the
beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

6 ¶ In that time shall the prey be brought vnto
the LORD of hostes, of a people scattered and
peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning
hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden
vnder foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to
the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the
mount Zion.

C H A P. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt, 11 The foolishnesse of
their Princes. 12 The calling of Egypt to the Church.

13 The courtour of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.
14 The burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD sideth
vpon a swit cloud, and shall come into Egypt,
and the idols of Egypt shall be moued at his presence:
the heart of Egypt shall sick in the midst
of it.

15 And I will set the Egyptians against the
Egyptians: they shall fight every one against his
brother, every one against his neighbour, citie
against citie, kingdom against kingdom.

16 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the
midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsell
thereof: and they shall seeke to the idols, and to
the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spi-
rits, and to the wizards.

17 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the
hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King shall rule
ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

18 And the water shall faile from the sea, and

the river shall be walked and dried vp.

19 And they shall curse the rivers for water, and
the brookes of defence shall be emptied, and dried
vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

20 The paper reeds by the brooke, by the mouth
of the brooke, and every thing sower by the brooke
shall wither, be driuen away, and be no more.

21 The fishers also shall sorrow, as at they then
cast angle into the brookes, shall lament, and they
that spread nettes upon the waters, shall languish.

22 Moreover, they that worke in fine flaxe, and
they that wane net-workes, shall be confounded.

23 And they shall be broken in the purpose
thereof, all their nettes floues and ponds: for fish-
ing.

24 Surely the Princes of Zoon are fooles, the
counsell of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is be-
come brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the
sonne of the wife, the sonne of ancient Kings?

25 Where are they? where are they which said
and let them tell thee now, and let them know
what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vnto Egypt.

26 The Princes of Zoon are become fooles: the
Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also sedu-
ced Egypt, as they that are the stay of the tribes
thereof.

27 The LORD hath mingled a penerse spirit in
the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to
erre in every worke thereof, as a drunken man stag-
gereth in his vomit.

28 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt,
which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

29 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women,
and it shall bee afraid, and feare, because of the
shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which
he shaketh ouer it.

30 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto
Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall
be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the
LORD of hostes, which hath determined against it.

31 ¶ In that day shall fine critics in the land of
Egypt speake their language of Canaan, and sweare
to the LORD of hostes: one shall be called the ci-
ty of destruction.

32 In that day shall there be an Altar to the
LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pil-
lar at the border thereof to the LORD.

33 And it shall be for a signe and for a witnesse
vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt, for
they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppres-
sions, and he shall send them a Saviour, and
a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

34 And the LORD shall be knowne to Egypt, and
the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day,
and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, as they shall
vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

35 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall
smite and heale it, and they shall returne againe
to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and
shall heale them.

36 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way betwixt
Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrians shall come into
Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyp-
tians shall serue with the Assyrians.

37 In that day shall Israel bee the third with
Egypt, and with Assyria, as a blessing in the
midst of the land:

38 Whom the LORD of hostes shall bless, saying,
Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work
of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

C H A P. XX.

1 Type representing the shameful captivity of
Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tyrus came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria beat him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it :

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the sonne of Amos, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from thy loynes, and put off thy shoe from thy foot : and he did so, walking naked, and bare foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres, for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia :

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare-foot, euen with their buttocks vncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And thy shall be afraid, and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this Isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we see for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria : and how shall we escape ?

C H A P. XXI.

1 The Prophet denouncing the captivity of his people, (such is a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The first sinne of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. At which le- winds in the South passe thorow, so it cometh from the desert from a terrible land.

2 A terrible vision is declared vnto me. The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth : Go vp, O Elam, to Besuge, O Media : all the fighting thereof haue I banded to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth : I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart pained, fearefulnesse awrighted me : the night of my pleasure hath bee turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, ear, driueth : arise ye princes, and smite the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Go see a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels ; and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A I yon, my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward all whole night.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen : and hee answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto ground.

10 O my sheathing, and the corner of my shooes : that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes : the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Danak. He calleth to me out of Scir, W watchman, what of the night watchman, what of the night ?

12 The watchman said, the morning cometh, and also the night : if ye will enquire, enquire ye : returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the Forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye traunling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water vnto him that was thirstie, they presented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the sword, from the

drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grimour of warre.

16 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished ; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

C H A P. XXII.

1 The Prophet denouncing the invasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reprooueth their humane wisdom and worldly top. 15 He prophesieth Sionns depriuation : 20 and Ekhams prefiguring the Kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops ?

2 Thou that art full of flirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city : thy flaine men are not blame with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers : all that are found in thee, are bound together, which haue fled from terre.

4 Therefore said I, I looke away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour : not for comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity, by the LORD God of hosts in the valley of vision, in being about the walls, and of crying to the mountaynes.

6 And Elam bare the quiner with charres of men, and horsemen, and hit vnto our shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that by a channell valleys shall be full of charres, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouraged the courser of Indah, and thou shalt looke in that day to the armour of the house of the Forrest.

9 Yee haue feared also the breaches of the city of Damid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbered the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to feede the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole : but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fastned it long agoe.

12 And in that day shall the LORD God of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, Ioy and gladnesse, strong oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine, let vs eat and drinke : for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes : surely this iniquity shall not bee covered from you, till yee die, saith the LORD God of hostes.

15 ¶ I haue said the LORD God of hostes, Goe get thee vnto this creatur, euen vnto Shebas, which is ouer the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here, & whom hast thou here, that thou hast heere thee out a sepulchre here, as he that beweth him out a sepulchre on high, and findeth that graue an habitation for himselfe in a socket ?

17 Behold, if the LORD will carry thee away with a feyghty captiue, and will surely come there.

18 He will surely violently turne and toss thee like a ball into a large countrey : there shalt thou die, and there the charres of thy glory shall bee the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy nation, and from thy place shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eiaikin the son of Hiluiah: 21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fashion him as a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was upon it, shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 2 Their unhappy returns.

THE burthen of Tyre, Howle yet ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, nor entering in: from the land of Chittim it is reached to them.

2 Be ye still ye inhabitants of the Ile, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe over the Sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the sted of Sihor, the haven of the fines is her returne, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the Sea hath spoken, even the strength of the Sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor ring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Ile.

7 Is this your glorious city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her owne fate shall carry her far off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thoure thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the Sea, hee shooke the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And hee said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon; arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeas: this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, and hee brought it to mine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that

Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seventy yeeres shall Tyre sing as a harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city, thou harlot that hast become forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, after the end of seventy yeeres, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shall consume Ierusalem with all the kingdomes of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holiesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD to care sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God upon the land. 2 A righteous shall iustly praise him, 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEHOLD the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it wast, and turneth it upside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistress, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giver of viory to him.

3 The land shall be utterly spoiled, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mouereth and sadeth away, the world languished and sadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is desiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they haue transgressed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting Cōuenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languished the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth of dances ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, ceaseth, the joy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song: strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: every house is shut vp; that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is shutt in with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the middle of the land, among the people: there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleewing grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the mercie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the skyes, own the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs: glory to the righteous: but I said, Ioy leasse me, my leanness, woe came me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea y treacherous dealers haue dealt verry treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that he who fleeth from

10. 44. 10. 45. 10. 46. 10. 47. 10. 48. 10. 49. 10. 50. 10. 51. 10. 52. 10. 53. 10. 54. 10. 55. 10. 56. 10. 57. 10. 58. 10. 59. 10. 60. 10. 61. 10. 62. 10. 63. 10. 64. 10. 65. 10. 66. 10. 67. 10. 68. 10. 69. 10. 70. 10. 71. 10. 72. 10. 73. 10. 74. 10. 75. 10. 76. 10. 77. 10. 78. 10. 79. 10. 80. 10. 81. 10. 82. 10. 83. 10. 84. 10. 85. 10. 86. 10. 87. 10. 88. 10. 89. 10. 90. 10. 91. 10. 92. 10. 93. 10. 94. 10. 95. 10. 96. 10. 97. 10. 98. 10. 99. 10. 100.

from the noise of the ſea, ſhall fall into the * pit, and he that cometh vp out of the midſt of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe ſhake.

19 The earth is utterly broken downe, the earth is cleane diſſolved, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro, like a drunkenard, and ſhall be remoued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heavy vpon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall ſpunniſh the boſke of the high ones that are on high, & the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together * as priſoners are gathered in the ¶ pit, and ſhall be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be viſited.

23 Then the * Moone ſhall be confounded, and the Sun aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſtes ſhall reſigne in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem, and ¶ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet propheth God for his indignities, 6 for his ſauiug benefiſts, 9 and for his willourous ſaluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee: I will reſtifie thy Name, for thou haſt done wonderfull things: thy counſels of old are faithfulle and true.

2 For thou haſt made of a city, an heape of a defenceleſſe: a ruine: a piſta e of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people gloriſie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones is as a ſtorme againſt the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of ſtrangers as the heat in a dry place, euen the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will ¶ deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the coſtaring ¶ call vnto all people, and the vaine that is ſpreading ouer all nations.

8 He will diſwallow vp death in victory, and the LORD God will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs: This is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and rayoyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be ¶ troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is ¶ troden downe vnder dungkil.

11 And hee ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the mids of them, as he that ſwimmeth, ſpreadeth forth his hands to ſwim: and he ſhall bring downe their pride together, with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the forteſſe of the high fort of toy wals ſhall be brought downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 3 for his indignities, 12 and for his fauour to his people by his rebukes vnto them that are on God.

In that day ſhall this ſong bee ſung in the land of Iudah; We haue a ſtrong city, ſaluation will God appoint for wals and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the ¶ truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep ſhem in ¶ perfect peace, ¶ wiſe ¶ mind is ſtaied on thee, becauſe hee trueth is thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD YEHOVAH is ¶ euerlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, hee luyeth they be laied if low, hee layeth it low, euen to the ground, hee bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, euen the feet of the poore, and the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt is ¶ vprightneſſe, thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yeſ, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night yeſ, with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early; for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne rightconſeſſe.

10 Let fauour be ſtewed to the wicked, yet will hee not learne rightconſeſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will hee deale vainly, and will not behold the miſtice of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee it: but they ſhall ſee, and ſee aſhamed for their enuy ¶ at the people, yet, the fir of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ¶ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lords beſide thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are decayed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD: thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified: thou haſt remoued it far, ¶ vnto al the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they ¶ powdered out a ¶ prayer when thy chafening was ¶ vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child ſhee draweth nere the time of her deliuey is in paine, and cryeth out in her pangs: ſo haue we bene in thy fight O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, we haue bene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth windes, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, together with my dead body ſhall they ariſe; awake and ſing, ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee: hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouer paſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * croaſeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth, for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her ¶ blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſinners.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard, 7 His chariſtements diſſer from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

In that day the LORD with his ſore and great ¶ ſtraw ¶ ſtraw, ſhall puniſh Leuiſaying, the ¶ pier- ¶

10. 44. 10. 45. 10. 46. 10. 47. 10. 48. 10. 49. 10. 50. 10. 51. 10. 52. 10. 53. 10. 54. 10. 55. 10. 56. 10. 57. 10. 58. 10. 59. 10. 60. 10. 61. 10. 62. 10. 63. 10. 64. 10. 65. 10. 66. 10. 67. 10. 68. 10. 69. 10. 70. 10. 71. 10. 72. 10. 73. 10. 74. 10. 75. 10. 76. 10. 77. 10. 78. 10. 79. 10. 80. 10. 81. 10. 82. 10. 83. 10. 84. 10. 85. 10. 86. 10. 87. 10. 88. 10. 89. 10. 90. 10. 91. 10. 92. 10. 93. 10. 94. 10. 95. 10. 96. 10. 97. 10. 98. 10. 99. 10. 100.

10. 44. 10. 45. 10. 46. 10. 47. 10. 48. 10. 49. 10. 50. 10. 51. 10. 52. 10. 53. 10. 54. 10. 55. 10. 56. 10. 57. 10. 58. 10. 59. 10. 60. 10. 61. 10. 62. 10. 63. 10. 64. 10. 65. 10. 66. 10. 67. 10. 68. 10. 69. 10. 70. 10. 71. 10. 72. 10. 73. 10. 74. 10. 75. 10. 76. 10. 77. 10. 78. 10. 79. 10. 80. 10. 81. 10. 82. 10. 83. 10. 84. 10. 85. 10. 86. 10. 87. 10. 88. 10. 89. 10. 90. 10. 91. 10. 92. 10. 93. 10. 94. 10. 95. 10. 96. 10. 97. 10. 98. 10. 99. 10. 100.

cing serpent, enen Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the Sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her : A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it enery moment : least any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me : who would set the briers and thornes against me in battell ? I would I goe throw them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, then hee may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take root : Israel shall blossom and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him ? or is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him ?

8 In measure when it shooerch forth, thou wilt debate with it : as he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob bee purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sin : when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalkstone, that are beaten in powder, the grones and fummerge shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shall bee desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness : there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off : the women come and set them on fire : for it is a people of no understanding : therefore hee that formed them will not haue mercy on them, & he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowne, & they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, & shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 2 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdom of Christ. 3 Heer claueth their error, & their unwariness to learne. 14 and show security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are prouided to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidenc.

6 And for a spirit of Iudgements to him that setteth in Iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way : the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine : they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre like vision, they stumble in Iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, and filthines, so that there is no place cleau.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge, and whom shall hee make to vnderstand of doctrine, them that are weaned from the milke, and drawne from the breasts.

10 For precept I haue vs vpon precept, precept vpon precept : line vpon line, line vpon line, heare a litle, and there a litle.

11 For with a summing lippes, and another tongue I will hee speake to this people.

12 To whom hee said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, heare a litle and there a litle : that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and strayed and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornfull men that rule this people which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a covenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall thowre, it shall not come vnto vs : for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder fallshood haue wee hid our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a cryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation : he that beloneth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet : and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannuled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand : when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe throw, then ye shall be broken downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you : for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, one by one vnder it, and the report.

20 For the bedde is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it : and the covering narrower then that hee can wrap himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount Perazim, he shall be wrath as in the valley of Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong : for I haue heard from the LORD GOD of hosts a consumption cuen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye care, and heare my voyce, hearken, and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow, doth hee open and break the clods of his ground ?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth hee not cast abroad the sitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the syc in their place ?

¶ Heb. the bearing, 10r. has been.

¶ Heb. summing of lips, 14. 11.

¶ Or, be hath broken.

¶ Psal. 118. 22.

¶ 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

¶ Heb. according downe to it.

¶ Heb. when he shall make you to vnderstand downe to it.

¶ 2. Sam. 1. 20.

¶ 1. Chr. 11. 14.

¶ 1. Chr. 12. 3. 14. 15.

¶ Heb. the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place, and syc in their place.

be. thing of of where far. John. 14.

16 For his God doth instruct him to distrust
in fish *in fish* *in fish*
 17 For the fishes are not threshed with a threshing
 instrument, neither is a cart wheeled turned
 about upon the cummin: but the fishes are beaten
 one with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.
 18 Bread cometh isbruffed: because he will not
 enter be thrashing it, nor break it with the wheele
 of his cart, nor bruse it with his horsemen.
 19 This also cometh forth from the LORD
 of hosts, which is wonderfull in counsel, and ex-
 cellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods beaue iudgement upon Ierusalem, 7 The
 insatiableness of her enemies, 2 The sanctifessnesse
 23 and deepe hypocrite of the Frmes. 28 A pro-
 mise of justification to the goodly.

107, ob
 Arise,
 that is,
 the day
 of God:
 or of the
 city.
 110, ob
 out off the
 Acadis.

111, ob
 Sleep or
 sloupe.

112, ob
 your plea-
 sure and
 joy.

113, ob
 words.

114, ob
 letter

115, ob
 Mat. 23, 28, 29, 30.

116, ob
 will add.
 117, ob
 118, ob
 119, ob

Woe to Ariel, to Ariel the city where David
 dwelt: add ye yeere to yeere, let them
 kill sacrifices.
 2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, & there shall be hea-
 timent and sorrow, and it shall vnto me as Ariel.
 3 And I will campe against thee round about,
 and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and
 I will raise forts against thee.
 4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt
 speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee
 low out of the dnt, and thy voyce shall be as of one
 that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground; and
 thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.
 5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall
 be like small dust, and the multitude of the terri-
 ble ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea,
 it shall be at an instant suddenly.
 6 Thou shalt be visited of LORD of hosts with
 thunder, and with earthquake, & great noise, with
 storme & tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.
 7 And the multitude of all the nations that
 fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her
 and her munition, and that distresser, shall be as
 a dreame of a night vision.
 8 It shall men be as when a hungry man dreameth,
 and behold he eateth; and he awaketh, and his
 soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth,
 and behold he drinketh; or he awaketh, and
 behold, he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so
 shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight
 against mount Zion.
 9 Stay your selves and wonder, I cry yee out,
 and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine,
 they stagger, but not with strong dring.
 10 For the LORD hath powred out upon you
 the spirit of sleepe, and hath closed your
 eyes, the Prophets and your Rulers, the Seers hath
 he covered.
 11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as
 the words of a booke that is sealed, which men de-
 clure to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I
 pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.
 12 And the booke is delivered to him that is not
 learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith,
 I am not learned.
 13 Wherefore the Lord said, For as much as
 this people draw nere me with their mouth, and
 with their liye doe not honor me, but haue remo-
 ued their heart far from me, and their desire towards
 me is aught by the pretence of men:
 14 Therefore behold, I will procure to doe a
 maruilion, worke among this people, euen a mar-
 uilion, and they shall not knowe it, and they shall
 say, Wee haue not seen it, and they shall say, Wee
 haue not heard it, for their heart is not right, and
 they are not willing to be instructed.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide
 their counsell from the LORD, and their workes
 are in the darke, and they say, Who seeth vs? and
 who knoweth vs?
 16 Surely your turnings of thing upside downe,
 shall bee esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the
 worke say of him that made it, Hee made mee
 not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that
 framed it, He had no understanding?
 17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Iehonan
 shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruit-
 full field shall be esteemed as a forest?
 18 And in that day shall the deaf heare the
 words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall
 see out of obscuritie, and out of darke nesse.
 19 The mecke also shall increase their say in
 the LORD, and the pious among men shall cry out
 in the holy One of Israel.
 20 For the terrible one is brought to nought,
 and the corner is contemned, and all that watch
 for iniquity are cut off.
 21 That make a man an offender for a word, and
 lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and
 turne aside the iust for a thing of naught.
 22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redee-
 med Abraham concerning the house of Isaac:
 Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his
 face now waxe pale.
 23 But when he seeth his children the worke of
 mine hand, in the midst of him, they shall sancti-
 fy my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and
 shall knowe the God of Israel.
 24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come
 to understanding, and they that murmured shall
 learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet sheweth that the people for their
 confidence in Egypt, & contempt of Gods word, 26
 Gods mercie towards his Church, 27 Gods wrath,
 and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

Woe to the rebellious children saith the
 LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and
 that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit,
 that they may add sinne to sinne:
 2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and
 haue not said at my mouth) to strengthen them-
 selves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in
 the shadow of Egypt.
 3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be
 your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt,
 your confusion.
 4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Amba-
 sadours came to Hane.
 5 They were all ashamed of a people, that could
 not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a
 shame, and also a reproch.
 6 The burden of the beasts of the South: the
 land of trouble & anguish, from whence come the
 yong & old Iun, the viper & the scorpion, they
 will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of
 yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of
 camels, to a people that shall not profit them.
 7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to
 no purpose: therefore haue I cryed I concerning
 this: their strength is to sit still.
 8 Now goe, write it before them in a table, &
 note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to
 come for eur and eue:
 9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children,
 children that will not heare the Law of the LORD
 10 Which say to the Seers, See not, and to the
 Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs: for we will
 speake

speake vnto vs smooth things, prophetic deceit.

11 Get yee out of the way, turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in y^e oppression and pernic fenesse, and stay thereon :

13 Therefore, this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall brake it as the breaking of the potters y^e vessel, that is broken in peices, he shall not spare ; so that: there shall not be found in the building of it, a heard to take fire from the hearth, or to take vnto it out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, in returning and rest shall ye be feared, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will slee vpon horses, therefore shall yee slee. And wee will ride vpon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue yee be swift.

17 One thousand shall slee at the rebuke of one : at the rebuke of five shall yee slee, till yee be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you : for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem : thou shalt weepe no more : he will be very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry : when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be renouced into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall for thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to y^e left.

22 Ye shall dislike also the covering of y^e y^e green images of silver, and the ornament of dry molten images of gold : thou shalt cast them away as a menisourous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 They shall beginne the rains of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall : & bread of the increase of the eare, & it shall be fat and plenteous : as that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young after that eare the ground, shall eat cleane provender which hath bene winnowed with the flouell, and with the lame.

25 And there shall be vpon every high mountaine, and vpon every high hill, rivers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the eouers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the Morne shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bideh v^p the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from Ierze, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy : his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a denouncing fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerblowing fire, shall reach to the middest of the wecke, to sift the nations with the siue of vanity : and there shall be a bridle in the lower of the people, causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into y^e mountaine of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lightning downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a denouncing fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, which leueth with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall lay vpon him, it shall be with turrets and harpes : and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Topnet is ordained for old y^e yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe or large the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of y^e LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet saith the cursed foyle in saying to Egypt, I forsaking of Gods II exhorteth to conversion. II He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

W^O to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong : but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither speke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring euill, and will not call backe his wordes : but will arise against the heuif of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit : when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me, Like as the lyon, and the young lyon, roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds, is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abate himselfe for the noise of them : so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also, he will defend it, and passing ouer he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel, haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day, every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man : & the sword, not of a meane man shall denoure him : but he shall fall from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pisse ouer to his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, (saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom, & Desolation is foretold, II Desolation is promised to succeed.

Behold, a King shall reigne in righteousness, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest : as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken,

And the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.

For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with farnelle, and with the blood of lamies, and goats, with the fat of the kidneies of rams: for the LORD both a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

And the Unicorne shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles: and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with farnelle.

For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the controuersie of Zion.

And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall goe vp for ever, from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and euer.

The Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Raven shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the bond of emptinesse.

They that call the Nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

And thurmes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee so habitation of dragons, and a court for owles.

The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the land, and the Sayre thalliey to his fellow, the Shrike-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vulture also be gathered everyone with her mate.

Seeke ye out of the booke of the LORD, and read: none of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever; from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The joyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdom. The weak are encouraged by the vertues and principles of the Gospel.

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossom as the rose.

It shall blossom abundantly, and reioyce even with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall bee giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

Say to them that are of a fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence, he will reuenge and take you.

Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnsuppled.

Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the drabe sing for in the wilderness shall waters breake out, & streames in the desert.

And the parched ground shall become a ponde, and the thirly land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, shall be a grass, with reeds and rushes.

And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holinesse, the vnchane shall not passe over it, but it shall be for the chiefe way-faring men, though fooles, that not erre therein.

No lyon shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke there.

And the ransomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerslasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Ioh. 7. 38. For a course for reeds, &c. | Or, for be with them. | Chap. 32. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. Rabshakesh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasion, seduceth the people to revolt. His words are said to Hezekiah.

Now it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakesh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper pool, in the high way of the Fullers field.

Then came forth vnto him, Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which was ouer the house; and Sheban the scribe, and Ioah, Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

And Rabshakesh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

I say (sayest thou) (but they are but of vaine words) I haue counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

Loe, thou trustest in the staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: Is it not hee whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah, & to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar?

Now therefore giue I pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

How then wilt thou turne away the face of our Captaine of the least of my masters seruaunts; and put thy trust on Egypt, for charrets and for horsemen?

And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

Then said Eliakim, and Sheban, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakesh, Speake I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand it: and speake not vnto vs in the lower language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

A. L. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

27. & 11. & 20. & 21. & 22. & 23. & 24. & 25. & 26. & 27. & 28. & 29. & 30. & 31. & 32. & 33. & 34. & 35. & 36. & 37. & 38. & 39. & 40. & 41. & 42. & 43. & 44. & 45. & 46. & 47. & 48. & 49. & 50.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, What my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne peepe with you?

13 ¶ Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria,

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deliuer you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, (saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.)

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ¶ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye eary one of his vine, and eary one of his figtree, and drinke ye eary one the waters of his owne cistern:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land; a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah perswade you; saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Iosh the sonne of Afaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them: 4 Isaiah comforteth them: 8 Sennacherib's gods to incurre Tishbakh's sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah: 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion: 26 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians: 31 Sennacherib is slaine at Ninue by his owne sword.

¶ And it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim who was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests covered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of blasphemy, for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring fourth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproc the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, He not

afraid of the words that thou hast heard, where-with the seruants of the King of Assyria hath blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will I send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a ramone, and retnre to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Iachin.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tishbakh King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and that thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nation deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Hiran, and Rzepah, and the children of Eden which were in Telsassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Irah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying, 16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims; thou art the God, thou chos alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the nations and their countreys;

19 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, doe vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

24 ¶ By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charrettes am I come vp to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, and the choice fere trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and dranke water, and with the sole

Or, hee
my fauor
by a pro-
phets
made
with me
in blessing

¶ A King
he: etc.

Or, pro-
secution

¶ Hee
found

Or,

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

is:

sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the \dagger besieged places.

26 \dagger Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldst be to lay waste deserted cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were \dagger of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the houle tops, and as corne blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy \dagger abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and the rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eare, therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will tume thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, Ye shall see this yeere, such as growth of the fesse: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere you ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the \dagger remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall agayne take root downward, and beare fruit upward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall go forth a remnant, and \dagger they that escape out of mount Zion: the \dagger zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will \dagger defend this city to save it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruants Davids sake.

36 Then the \dagger Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 \dagger So Sennacherib King of Assyria, departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Ninueh.

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adramelch and Sharzer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Sardanapalus his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened: 2 The Sun goeth six degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 3 His song of thanksgiving.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and Iiahah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, \dagger Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD.

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept \dagger sore.

4 \dagger Then came the word of the LORD vnto Iiahah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteen yeeres:

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the

hand of \dagger king of Assyria: and I will defend this city. 7 And this shall be a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that hee hath spoken.

8 Behold I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the \dagger Sun diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: So the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe, 9 \dagger The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been sicke, & was recovered of his sickness: 10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD: when the LORD is in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me: as shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weeder my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day euen to night, will I make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lyon, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night will I weene make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did moune as a doec: mine eyes were looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, vnder take for me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath broken spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done it: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitterness of my soule.

16 O LORD by these things my heart is cut, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so will thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soule, distressed it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children, shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to saue mee: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Iiahah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD? CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures; 2 Iiahah vnderstanding thereof, secretly hid the Kings treasures.

A \dagger That name Merodach-Baladan the sonne of a Babylon King of Babylon, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had bene sicke, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, & the gold, and the spices, & the precious oylment, and all the house of his armour, & all \dagger was found in his treasures, there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them.

3 \dagger Then came Iiahah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, euen from Babylon.

4 Then said hee, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house.

house have they seen? there is nothing knowing any treasures that I have not shewed them.

3 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

4 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be carryed to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

5 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: & they shall be Eunuchs in the palace of the King of Babylon.

6 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: the said moreover, for there shall be peace & truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 2 The preaching of John Baptis. 3 The preaching of the Apostles. 4 The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God, and his incomparable, & comfortable the people.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry vnto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath retained of the LORDS hand double for all her sin.

3 The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, & the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And hee said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withered, the flower faded: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower faded: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountain: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with strength: lift it vp; be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come forth strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: Behold, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

11 He shall feed his focke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry them in his bosome, and shall gently leade those that are with young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the bowle of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a ballance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsell, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of Iudgement: and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, & they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 O to whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it out with gold, and casteth silver chaine.

20 He that is so impowerised that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot: he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a graven image that shall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not bene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers, that stretcheth out the heauens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planned, yea, they shall not be sown, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hosts by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power, nor one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, that the exulting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth faileth not, neither is weary?

29 There is no searching of his vnderstanding: hee hath power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the yowells shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall renew their strength: they shall mount vp with wings: as Eagles they shall run, and not be weary, and they shall walke, and not faile.

CHAP. XLII.

1 God expostulath with his people about his mercies to the Church, & about his promises, & about the vanity of idoles.

2 Hee silence before mee, O Iudges, and let the people come: shew strength: let them come apace, then let them speake: let them come apace together to iudgement.

3 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his feet, gaue the nations before him, and made him ruler ouer Kings? he gaue them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

4 He persecuted them, and passed safely, euen by the way, that he had not gone with his feet.

5 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, & the first, and with the last, I am here.

6 I be the first saw it, and feared, & the ends of the earth were afraid, drew nere, and came.

7 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, he of good courage.

8 So the carpenter exhorteth the goldsmith, and the

John Baptis. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Dan. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

and he that smelleth with the hammer, I thin that
smote the anvil, I sayng, It is ready for the for-
ring: and he fastned it with nailles, that it should
not be moured.

8 But thou Israel, art my servant, Iacob whom I
have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thus whom I have taken from the ends of the
earth, and called thee from the chiefs men thereof,
and said vnto thee, Thou art my servant, I have
chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not for I am with thee: be not
dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen
thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vpbold thee
with the right hand of my righteousnes.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against
thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall
be as nothing, and they that strive with thee, shall
perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde
them, and they that contended with thee, they that
warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a
thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right
hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worne Iacob, and ye [men of
Israel]: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy
Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe thred-
ding instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh
the mountzines, and beate them small, and shalt
make the hills as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt loose them, and the wind shall
carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter
them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and
shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seeke water, and
there is none, and there tongue faileth for thirst, I
the Lord will heare them, and the God of Israel will
not forsake them:

18 I will open rivers in high places, and foun-
taines in the midst of the valleyes: I will make the
wilderneesse a poole of water, and the dry land
springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneesse the Cedar, the
Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I
will set in the desert the Firre tree, and the Pine,
and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider,
and understand together, that the hand of the
LORD hath done thus, and the holy One of Israel
hath created it.

21 ¶ Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring
forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring shewes forth, and shew vs what
shall happen: let them shew the former things
what they be, that we may consider them, and
know the latter end of them, or declare vs things
for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter,
that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good
or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold
it together.

24 Behold, ye are [of nothing, and your works
[of nought: an abiquination is of this chooseth
you.

25 I have raised vp one from the North, and [he
shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call
vpon my Name, and he shall come vpon Princes, as
vpon mo: ter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that
we may know? and before time, that we may say,
He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth,

yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none
that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold
them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth
good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man entre-
mought them, and there was no counsellor, that
when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are
nothing: their molten images are wind and con-
fusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ graued with mortification
and constancy. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 His
exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He
reproacheth the people of incredulity.

Behold my servant whom I vpbold, mine
elect, in whom my soule delighteth: I haue
put my spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudg-
ment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice
to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake; and the
smoking flaxe shall he not quench; hee shall
bring forth iudgement vnto truth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be discouraged, till
he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles
shall wait for his Lawe.

5 Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created
the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread
forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it,
he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and
spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse,
and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and
giue thee for a covenant of the people, for a light
of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the pri-
soners from the prison, and them that sit in dark-
nesse, out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my Name, and my
glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise
to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe,
and new things doe I declare: before they spring
forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his praise
from the end of the earth: yea, that goe downe to
the sea, and all that is therein, the yles, and the in-
habitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneesse, and the cities thereof lift
vp their voyces, the villages that Kedar doeth in-
habit: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them
shout from the top of the mountzines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and de-
clare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man,
hee shall stirre vp ieaousie like a man of warre:
hee shall cry, yea, roare, hee shall preuaile against
his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue
become still, and restrained my selfe: now will I
cry like a traunseling woman, I will destroy, and I
will deuour as once.

15 I will make waste mountzines and hillcs, and
dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers
ylands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they
knew not, I will lead them in paths that they haue
not knowen, I will make darknesse light before
them, and crooked things I will straighte. These things will
I will doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

27 ¶ They shall be turned backe, they shall be
greatly ashamed, that trust in men images, that
say to the molten images, Ye were our gods.

28 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that yet
may see.

29 Who is blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my
sellenger that I sent? who is blind as hee that is
perfed, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

30 Seeing many things, but thou obseruest not:
opening the eares, but he heareth not.

31 The LORD is well pleased for his righteous-
nesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make it
honourable.

32 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, ¶ they
are all of them inured in holes, and they are hid in
prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliue-
reth, ¶ for a spoile, and none saith, Refrere.

33 Who among you will giue eare to this? who
will hearken, and heare ¶ for the rigne to come?

34 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the
robbers? Did not the LORD. be, against whom we
have sinned? For they would not walke in his
wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

35 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury
of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath
set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it
burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his pro-
mises. 2 He appealeth to the people for witness of
his omnipotency. 3 He foretelleth shew the destru-
tion of Babilon: 13 and his wonderfull deliue-
rance of his people. 22 He representeth the people
as insensable.

¶ But now, thus saith the LORD that created thee,
O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel:
Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called
thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I will be
with thee, and throw the riuers, they shall not
ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire,
thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame
kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of
Israel, thy Saviour; I gaue Egypte for thy rauome,
Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast
become honourable, and I haue loved thee: therefore
will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy
seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the
South, Keepe not backe: bring my seed from farre,
and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name:
for I haue created him for my glory; I haue for-
warded him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Being forth the blind people that haue eyes,
and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and
let the people be assembled: ¶ who among them
can declare this, and shew vs former things? let
them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be
justified: or let them heare, and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my
seruant whom I haue chosen; that yet may know
and beleeme, and vnderstand that I am he: ¶ be-
fore me there was ¶ no God formed, neither shall
there be after me.

¶ For I, euen I ¶ am the LORD, and besides me there
is no Saviour.

¶ I haue declared, and haue saved, and I haue

shewed, when there was no strange god among you:
therefore see ye my witnesses, saith the LORD:
that I am God.

11 Yea, before the day was, I am he, and there is
none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will
worke, and who shall ¶ let it?

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the
holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Ba-
bylon, and haue brought downe all their towers,
and the Cedars, whose cry is in the ships.

13 I am the LORD your holy One, the Creator of
Israel, your King.

14 Thus saith the LORD which ¶ maketh a way
in the sea, and ¶ a path in the mighty waters:

15 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse,
the army and the power: They shall lie downe to-
gether, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are
quenched as towne.

16 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither
consider the things of old.

17 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it shall
spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make
a way in the wilderness, and riuers in the desert.

18 The beast of the field shall honour me, the
dragons, and the owles, because I giue waters in
the wilderness, ¶ and riuers in the desert, to giue
drinke to my people, my chosen.

19 ¶ This people haue I formed for my selfe, they
shall shew forth my praise.

20 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob,
but thou hast bene weary of me, O Israel.

21 Thou hast not brought me the ¶ small cattle
of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured
me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to
serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with
incense.

22 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with mo-
ney, neither hast thou ¶ filled me with the fat of thy
sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy
sin: thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

23 I, euen I, am he that ¶ blotte out thy tran-
sgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remem-
ber thy sinnes.

24 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade to-
gether: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified:

25 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy ¶ teachers
haue transgressed against me.

26 Therefore I haue profaned the ¶ Princes of the
Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curie, and Is-
rael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises.
2 The vanities of idoles, y and folly of Idole-ma-
kers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his re-
demption and omnipotency.

¶ Yet now heare, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel
whom I haue chosen.

1 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and for-
warded thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee:
Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun
whom I haue chosen.

2 For I will ¶ poure water vpon him that is
thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will
pouere my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon
thine offspring.

3 And they shall spring vp as among the graffe,
as willowes by the water-courses.

4 One shall say, I am the LORD: and another
shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and ano-
ther shall subscribe with his hand vnto the LORD,
and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

5 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and

his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who as, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are, even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * there is no God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of their vanity, and their ydelous things shall not profite, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowses shall be ashamed, and the workmen, they are of mee: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yee: they shall feare, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 ¶ The Smith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes; yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth, he driaketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule, he marketh it out with the line, he squarh it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, that it may resemble the beauty of a man, that it may resemble in the house.

14 He heweth him down Cedars, and taketh the Cypress, and the Oake, which be strengthens for himselfe among the trees of the forest: he planteth an Ash, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe: yea, hee kindleth, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth downe thereon.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rait, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himselfe, and saith, Ah! I am warme, I haue scene the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowen, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see, and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And againe considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, What is burnt part of it in the fire; yea also, I haue baked bread vpon y coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh, & eaten it: & shall I make y residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to y shooke of a tree?

20 He seetheth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob & Israel) for thou art my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blowed out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shoue ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountines, O Ierusalem and every one that therein is: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the LORD

that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens above, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe.

25 That frustrateh the tokens of the heuens, and maketh diuiners mad, like turneb-wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledges foolish.

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruants, and performeth the counsell of his messengers: that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be build, and I will raise vp the decayed places thereof.

27 Thus saith to the depp, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, even saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be build, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

C H A P. X L V.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his seruants sake, & by his omnipotency he challengeth obedience, so he commandeth the idoles of vanity, by his saving power.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, by his saving power, who with right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkness, and hidde riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that there is none besides me, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create euill, I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, and let the flies pouere downe righteously: let the earth open, and let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that strineth with his Maker: Let the postheard strine with the postherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What hast thou done? or thy worke, hee hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith to his father, What begettst thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Alie me of things to come concerning my seruants, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it, euen my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will direct all his wayes: he shall build my strength, and he shall let goe my captiues, nor for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabaeans, euen the figure shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come next, & they shall fall downe vnto thee: they shall make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, & there is none else, there is no god.

27 Verily thou art a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Saviour.

28 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are makers of idoles.

29 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

30 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauen, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD and there is none else.

31 I haue not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not vnto the seede of Iacob, Seek ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

32 Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ser vp the wood of their graven image, and pray vnto a god that cannot save.

33 Tell ye, and bring them neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? I haue not I the LORD? & there is no God else beside me, a iust God, and a Saviour, there is none beside me.

34 Looker vnto mee, and be ye sated all the ends of the earth: for I am God, there is none else.

35 I haue sworn by my selfe; the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me enemyes knee shall bow, enemy tongue shall sweare.

36 Surely, shall one say, In the LORD haue I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

37 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLV

The idols of Babilon could not save themselves: God saueh his people to the end; idols are not comparable to God for power, or presens saluation.

1 Bowe downe, Nebo stoupeh, their idoles were vpon the beaues, and vpon the cattel, your carriages were heavy loaden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by mee, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haire will carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer you.

5 To whom will ye liken mee, and make me equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the ballance, and hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men:

bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like mee,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, & the man that executeth my counsell from a faire country, yea, I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

12 Hearken vnto mee, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not carry, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII

Gods iudgements vpon Babilon and Caldea, & for their vniuersitates, & for the multitude of their idols, shall be vniuersally.

1 Come downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babilon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeas: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grind meale, vncover thy locks, make bare the leg: vncover the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for one Redeemer, the LORD of hostes is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou in silence, O virgin daughter of the Caldeas: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdoms.

6 I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient haik thou veryheauily laid the yoke.

7 And thou saidst, I shall be a Lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not be as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day: the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath peruerced thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whom it riseth: and mischief shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off; and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Star-gazers, & the monthly Propagicators stand vp, and let them see howe these things that shall come vpon thee.

13 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the firm shall burne them, they shall not deliuer: & consciences from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coale in warme at fire to sit before it.

14 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall weaue euery one to his quazter: none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to cōuince the people of their foreknown abhynce, revealed his prophetes: 9 He sauenth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorted them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 His powerfull deliuereth his out of Babylon.

1 Hear ye this, O hautes of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sware by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in right conscience.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and say themselves vpon the God of Irah, the LORD of hottis is his Name.

3 In me declared the former things from the beginning, and they went fourth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art y obstinate, and thy necke is an yron snaw, and thy brow braffe.

5 I have men from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldst say, mine idle hath done it, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the wombe.

9 For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my mercie will I restraue for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with silver: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, euen for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should my Name be polluted? and I will not cut my glory vnto another.

12 I hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel, my called, I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, & my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which of among them hath declared these things? the LORD or of some loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue spoken, yea, I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye neere vnto mee, heare ye this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I, and now the LORD God, and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God, which

teacheth thee to profic, which leadeth thee by any way that thou shouldst goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements: I then had thy peace: because as a riuier, so should thy righteousness be as the waters of the Sea.

19 Thy feet also had bene as the feet of a Stee, and thy off-spring of stony bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue bene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 Goe ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth, say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them thro the desert: he caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he clave the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles with graces promised: 12 Gods love is perpetual to his Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captivity.

1 Listen, O Ier, vnto me, and hearken, ye people from Ierre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharped sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiers hath he hid mee.

3 And said vnto me, Thou art my seruant, O Ier, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet shall my iudgement be with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe, to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him: though Israel be y not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the y preferred of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to y Gentiles, that thou mayst be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of Rulers; Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the oiy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preferre thee, and give thee for a Cōuenant of the people: to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages.

9 That thou maist say to the prisoners: Gods fourth: to them that are in darkenesse, show your selues: they shall see high in the waies, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat, nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them, shall leade them, euen by the Springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted:

12 Behold, this shall come from Ier, and Ier shall

12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

12 ¶ Sing O heaven, and be ioyfull O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

13 But Zion said, the LORD hath forsaken mee, and my LORD hath forgotten me.

14 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not haue compassion on the foster of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

15 Behold, I haue graven thee vpon the palmes of my hand: thy walls are continually before me.

16 Thy children shall make haite, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

17 ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as I line (saith the LORD, thou shalt surely chide thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on thee as a bride cloth.

18 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp shall be farre away.

19 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, the place is too straight for me, giue place to mee that I may dwell.

20 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue, and a remouing, and stand alone who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where had they bene?

21 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy finnes in their tresses: and thy daughters shall be carried vpon their shoulders.

22 And Kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their Queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe downe to thee with their face towards the earth, and like vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

23 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the Lawfull captiue deliuered?

24 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

25 And I will keepe them that oppresse thee with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that which 7 and by his confidence in this assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our sinnes.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers disurcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors it is to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your sinnes, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my

hand sheweth at all, that it cannot redeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, as my rebuke I dry vp the Sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The LORD GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is weary: he waketh morning by morning, hee waketh mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The LORD GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 ¶ I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the LORD GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint; and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 ¶ He it needs that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come nere to me.

9 Behold, the LORD GOD will helpe me, who is he that shall condemne? Lo, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that searcheth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruants, that waketh in darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and they vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kinde a fire, that compassie your sinnes about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled.

12 This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LL.

1 An exhortation after the passage of Abrahams trust in Christ, by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluacion, 7 and mans mortality, 9 Christ by his sacrificed arme defendeth him from the feare of man. 17 It is bewailed the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promysed deliuerance.

¶ Hearken to me ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that feare the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: they and gladnesse shall be toward therein, thanksgiving and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation, for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is nether: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the fles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heavens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall waxe away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: ¶ Feare

ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my falvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the L O R D, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?*

10 *Art thou not it which hath dried the Sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the Sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?*

11 Therefore the redeemed of the L O R D shall *returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euertlasting ioy shall be vpon their *head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *saies I* and he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldst be afraid * of a man that shall die, and of the sonne of man which shall be made as *grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he [were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

14 The angrie exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *saies* the LORD thy God, that * divided the Sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauen, & lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the L O R D the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wringst them out.

18 There is none to succour her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things are come vnto thee, who shall be forrey for thee? desolation, and * destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy souldiers sinned, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net, they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuker of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, that pleadeth the cause of his people, behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *saies* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may see our: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LIJ.

1 Christ's founders by the Church to be his free redemption, 7 to receive the members thereof. 9 He say as the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 12 Christ's kingdom shall be established.

A Wake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, a put on thy beautifull garment, O Ierusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised & the violence. 1 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

2 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe egipt into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

4 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that take ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

5 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore shall they know in that day, that I am he that doth speake. Behold, it is I.

6 ¶ How beautifull vpon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God trippeth?

7 Thy watchmen shall liue vp the voice, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

8 Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye worship places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

9 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall for the saluation of one God.

10 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no vncleane thing: goe ye out of the midst of her: be ye cleane that beere the vessels of the LORD.

11 For ye shall not goe out with hast, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel shall be your reuerend.

12 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall I declare prudently, he shall be exalted, and exalted, and be very high.

13 As many were shamed at thee, (his *virgin was so married more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

14 So shall he feare: make many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him; for that * which had not bene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIJ.

1 The Prophet's complaining of incredulity, necesseth the scandal of the crosses, & by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.

Who hath beleened our [report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a rooe out of a dry ground, he hath no forme nor comeliness: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him, there is no beaury that we should desire him, 3 He is despised and ridiculed of men, a man of sorowes, and acquainted with griefe: and [we hid as it were our faces from him, he was despised and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was * wounded for our transgressions, as a hiding of faces, from him or from us. * * * * *

as a hiding of faces, from him or from us. * * * * *

he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe have gone astray; wee have turned every one to his owne way, and the LORD hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearcers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him: he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, hee shall see his seed, hee shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soule, and shall be satisfied by his knowledge, shall sty righteous against infinite many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and hee shall divide the spoile with the strong because he hath poured out his soule unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressours.

13 *John 3:5* Or, when his soule shall make an offering. *Mark 15:28* Luke 22:37

C H A P. LIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheseth the amplitude of their Church, at their safety, 6 Their certaine deliverance out of affliction, 11 Their faire edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

1 *Isaiah* O barren, thou that diddest not beare: break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travell with child: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth y curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; & thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband (the LORD of hosts is his Name): & thy Redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of thy whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, whom thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 So a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn by the waters of Noah, should I more ever cur the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wrath with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, & the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, comforted with compassion, comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with turquoise colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shall thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terror, for it shall not come ather thee.

15 Behold they shall surely gather together, but not by marriage: neither shall they gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I have created the walker to destroy.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper: and every tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me saith the LORD.

C H A P. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, saith to faith, 5 and to repentance. 8 The happy fruites of charity that beleeve.

1 *Isaiah* O, ye every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and be that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? be weary diligently unto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come unto me: heare, and your soule shall live, and I will make an everlasting Covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the LORD, while he is neere, call ye upon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the righteous man his thoughts: and let him returne unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your waies my waies, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my waies higher then your waies, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I send it.

12 For ye shall goe out with joy, and be led forth with peace, the mountains, & the hills shall break forth

Gal 4:7

Luke 2:37

Gene 2:2

141

147

148

149

150

151

152

forth before you into fusing: and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

17 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre-tree: & in stead of the brier shall come vp the myrtle tree, and it shall bee to the LORD for a Name, for an everlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

C H A P. L V I.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to justification: 2 He promyseth it shall be generall, without respect of persons. 3 He enuermeth against him that watcheth.

Thus saith the LORD, Keepe ye judgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation is nere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reucaled.

2 Blessed is the man that dotheth, and the souer of man that saileth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath ioined himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vntuly separated me from his people: neither let the Eugeuch say, behold, I saw a dry stre.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuch, that keepes my Sabbaths, and doeth the things that please me, and taketh hold of my Couenant.

5 Euen vnto them will I gaue in mine house, and within my walls a place, and a name better then of Simes and of daughters: I will giue them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselves to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings, and their sacrifices shall be accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The LORD-God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, & beside these that are gathered vnto him.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, and all ye beasts of the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogs, they cannot barked: sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they are like greely dogs, which can neuer haue enough, and they are shepherds that cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, every one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our felnes with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

C H A P. L V I I.

1 The blessed death of the righteous: 2 God reproveth the Lewes for their whorish idolatry. 3 He exhorteth the Lewes to repentance.

The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the euill to euer.

2 Hee shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his vprightnesse.

3 But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the fornicarie, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? or ye are not children of iniquitie, and a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues with idoles, vnder every greene tree, saying the children in the valleys vnder the clift of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion: they thy, are thy lot: curst to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these? 7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hath thy bed: euen thither wenchest thou vnto other sacrifices. 8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy selfe to leaue me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and I made a Couenant with them that succeed thy bed: where thou sweest it.

9 And if thou wenchest to the King with ornament, and thine increase thy perfumes, and dost send thy messengers farre off, and dost debate thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the grace of thy way, yet sleepest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand: therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou bene afraid, or feared, that thou hast led, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away: vanity shall take them, but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine.

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp: prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name is holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit: to reuilde the spirit of the humble, & to reuilde the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules which I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his conscience was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on forwardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

C H A P. L V I I I.

1 The Prophet leuius, first to reprove hypocrites & exprophet a counterfeite fast and a true. 2 Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlynesse, 3 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

Crye a loud, spare no, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of iacob their sinnes:

2 Yet they heeke me daily, and delight to know my voice, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 Wherefore haue we failed, say they, and thou seest not: wherefore haue we sinned, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in your day of your fast you had pleasure, and exact all your labours:

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shall not fast,

For I have not offered a drinke offering, nor have I offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these? 7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hath thy bed: euen thither wenchest thou vnto other sacrifices. 8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy selfe to leaue me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and I made a Couenant with them that succeed thy bed: where thou sweest it. 9 And if thou wenchest to the King with ornament, and thine increase thy perfumes, and dost send thy messengers farre off, and dost debate thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the grace of thy way, yet sleepest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand: therefore thou wast not grieved.

17 For the iniquitie of his conscience was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on forwardly in the way of his heart.

21 * There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Yet they heeke me daily, and delight to know my voice, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God. 3 Wherefore haue we failed, say they, and thou seest not: wherefore haue we sinned, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in your day of your fast you had pleasure, and exact all your labours: 4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shall not fast,

23 yet doe this day, to make your joyes to be heard on high.

1 Is it such a fall that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule? is it to bow downe his head as a bulke, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? will thou call this a fall, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fall that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe the heauy burdenes, and to let the oppressed goe free; and that ye breake every yoke.

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy reuerend.

9 Thou shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as y noune day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fill no.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall build the olde waile places, which shall raise up the foundations of many generations: and thou shalt be called the reparer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shall honour him, not doiug thine owne wiles, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking thine owne wile.

14 Then shall thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

C H A P. LIX.

1 The desirable nature of siene. 2 The finnes of the Jewes. 3 Calkenay is for siene. 15 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The Covenants of the Redeemer.

Behold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that he cannot saue, neither his care heauy that he cannot heare:

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your finnes haue hid his face from you, that he will neither hee.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lye, your tongue hath murdered penuriosenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truel: they trust in vanity, and speake lye, they conuince mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and weane the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a Viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselves with their workes, their workes are workes of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughtes

of iniquity, waiting and destruction are in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no iudgement in their going: they haue made them crooked paths, whose soeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee wait for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnesse, but we walke in darknesse.

10 Wee grope for the wall like the blinde, and wee grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 Wee reare all like beares, and manure sore like dones: we looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testify against vs; for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and twoull, concealing and vttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for traueth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth is fallen, and he that departeth from euill, hath made himselfe a prey, and the LORD saw it, and it displeaseth him that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no mercifullour. Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness like a breastplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head: and hee put on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence he will pay to the vlande he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

C H A P. LX.

1 The glory of the Church in the shauant asse of the Gentiles. 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

Alie, I thinke, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

Book, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

5 Then shalt thou see, & flow together, and thine heart shall scare and bee enlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shall be converted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of Camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come, they shall bring gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall bee gathered together vnto thee: the rams of Nebioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that sit as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the lies shall waite for me, & the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall hold vp thy wailles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I mercy had on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea these nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The fons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Then shalt alke sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, & for houses yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exaltors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call thy walls saluation, and thy gates prayse.

19 The Sun shall no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee: an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sonne shall no more pee downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be righteous, they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will haften it in his time.

CHAP. LXXI.

The office of a bridd & the former desceit, and the spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon mee, because the LORD hath anoynted me to preach

good tidings vnto the meake, hee hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoynt vnto them that residue in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that haue not bee glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wailes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, & they shall repaire the wail cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the fons of the alien shall be your plow men and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 For your shame you shall haue double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: euertlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euertlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall bee knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed whom the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall bee ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroome decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXXII.

The fervent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises, & the office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 And preparing the people secretly.

For Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalem sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof goe forth as brightness, and the saluation thereof as a lampe that burneth:

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, & all kings thy glory, & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called, Hephzi-bah, and thy land shall be called, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy fons marry thee: and as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wailles, O Ierusalem.

Chap. 60.6
Chap. 60.6
Rob. dicit. a Prop
Of. LXXI. 1. pet. 2. 10
That is my delight is in her.
That I married.
Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.

1 Kings
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

100 silent, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: for ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence.

7 And give him no rest till hee establish, and till hee make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy come to be made for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my holines.

10 ¶ Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people; cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII

1 What his victory over his enemies, 2 what his mercy towards his Church, 3 In his iust wrath hee remembereth his free mercy, 4 The Church in their prayer, 5 and complaints, profess their faith.

W^Ho is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments made of Bozrah? this that is in his apperell, travelling in the prettynesse of his strength? that speaks in righteousness, might & faue.

1 Wherefore* or thou red in thine apperell, & thy garments like him that treadeth in y^e wine-press? 2 I have trodeth the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with me; for I will tread them in mine anger, and will trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine y^e my raiment.

3 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yere of my redemption is come.

4 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld mee.

5 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drinke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

6 ¶ I will mentioe in the louing kindnesse of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesse.

7 For hee said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: So he was their Saviour.

8 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: in his loue and in his pity hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

9 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

10 Then hee remembered the dayes of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is hee that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the shepheard of his flocke? Where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme; * dividing the waters before them, to make himselfe an euertlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD raised him to rest: so didst thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and beholde from the habitation of thy holines, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strenght, in thy founding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards mee? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Isaac acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, & our Reuener, thy Name is from euertlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy waies? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed a but a litle while: our aduersaries haue trode downe thy sanctuary.

19 We are strangers, whose neuer barest rule ouer them; & they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIII

1 The Church prayeth for the mitigation of Gods power: 2 Celebrating Gods mercy: 3 in maketh good feoffers of euen naturall corruptions: 4 In complaint of their affliction.

O^H that thou wouldst rent the heauens, that thou wouldst come downe, that the mountains might flowe downe at thy presence,

1 As when * the melting fire burneth, the fire caughth the waters to voyle, so make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

2 When thou diddest terrible things, where we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountains bowed downe at thy presence.

3 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, besides thee, what hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

4 ¶ Thou shalt be beheld in thy wrath, and woe, with righteousness, those that remember thee in thy waies: behold, thou art worthy for we haue sinned in thine is continuance, and we shall be found.

5 But we are all as vnckeane thing, and all our righteousnessees are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leaue, and our iniquities like the wind, haue taken vs away.

6 And there is none that alleds vpon thy Name, that shal erre vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast * confounded vs because of our iniquities.

7 But now, O LORD, thou art our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we are the worke of thine hand.

8 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for cure: behold, see wee beleeue thee, we are all thy people.

9 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Ierusalem a desolation.

10 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers prayed of thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

11 Wilt thou restrain thy selfe for these things O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and silit vs very sore?

1 Kings
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

CHAP. LXX.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The lawes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are revealed. 3 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the guilty. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I am thought of: thou that albed not for mee: I am found of those that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my Name.

I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

A people that pronoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon Altars of brick:

Which remaine among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh; and which of abominable things is in their vessels:

Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier than thou: these are a furrour to my face, I will not see them: neither hearken I unto their voice.

Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed upon my Name: therefore will I visit them their former works into their bosome.

Thus saith the LORD, As this new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherite it; and my seruants shall dwell there.

And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

But ye say they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that I tremble, and thinke, I will not see: and offering upon the high: I will not see.

Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all how downe to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not heare, but have did call before mine eyes, and did not see: wherein I delighted not.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry; behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of spirit.

And ye shall haue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord God shall say thee, and call his seruants by another name:

That hee who blesteth himselfe in the earth, shall blesteth himselfe in the God of truth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

For behold, I create a new heauen, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

But for you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a reioicing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Jerusalem, and say in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

These shall be no more thence an infane of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeeres old: their siner being an hundred yeeres old shall be accounted.

And they shall build houses & inhabit them: & they shall plant vineyards, & eat the fruit of them.

They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat; for at the dayes of a tree are the dayes of my people, & mine elect shall long enjoy the worke of their hands.

They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answer, and while they are yet speaking, I will heare.

The wolfe & the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat, They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXXI.

The glorious God will be served in humble silence. He comforteth the humble wit: the marvellous generation, and with the gracious benefits of the Church. Gods severall judgements against the wicked. The Gentiles had bene a holy Church, and for the damnation of the wicked.

Thus saith the LORD, The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

For all these things hath my hand made, and all these things have bene, saith the LORD: but this man will I looke, man to him that is poore and of a covetise spirit, and trembleth at my word.

He that killeth an ox, as if he slay a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, as if he offer a dogge: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offer the finest blood: he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yet they have chosen their own wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their feares upon them: because when I called, none did answer: when I spake, they did not heare: but they did call before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

Hearre the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

Before shee was travailed, shee brought forth: before her paine came, she was delivered of a man-child.

Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, shee brought forth her children.

Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shall hee wombe, saith the God?

Reioyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

That ye say sister, and bee satisfied with the breasts

benefits of her consolations: that ye may milke out & be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye say, ye shall be * borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: & the hand of the LORD shall be knowne toward his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, & with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, & behind one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tyrus, to Phoenicia, and to the islands, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Tann, to the Isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, (saith the LORD,) as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And they shall take of them for * Priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me (saith the LORD,) so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that if from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worne shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.



THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

1 The time, and the calling of Jeremiah. He his propheticall visions of an Almond tree, and a seething pot: 12 His heavy message against Judah, 17 God monereth him with his promise of assistance.

18 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilki-ah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amos, King of Judah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiaquin the son of Josiah King of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeere of Zedekiah the son of Josiah King of Judah: unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee: and I * ordained thee a Prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child.

7 * But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee: to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nation, and over the kingdome, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 * Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto mee, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And

I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will bestow my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me, the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was * toward the North.

14 Then the LORD said unto mee, Out of the North an euill * shall breake forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdome of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will utter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the works of their owne hands.

17 * For thou shalt see a gard vpon thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I * confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defence city, and an yron pillar, and a brazen walle against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER II.

1 God haue showed his former kindeesse, profitable with the Ieruzs, their captiuee results, beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confusance is revealed.

Morrower, the word of the LORD came to me saying,

1 **G**oe, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wast after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

2 **I**sracel was holiness unto the LORD, and the first fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend, euill shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

3 **H**ear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

4 **T**hus saith the LORD; What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

5 **N**either said they, Where is the LORD, that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderness, thowow a land of deserts and of pits, thowow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thowow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

6 **A**nd I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when ye entered, ye despised my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

7 **T**he priests said not, where is the LORD? and they that handle the Law, know me not: the Pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

8 **W**heretore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children, will I plead.

9 **F**or passe I ouer the yler of Chittim, and see and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

10 **H**ath a nation changed their gods, which yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

11 **B**e astonished, O ye heathens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

12 **F**or my people haue committed two euils: they haue forsaken me, our fountain of liuing waters, and haued them: our Cisternes, broken Cisternes, that can hold no water.

13 **I**s it Israel a fernuise? is hee a home-borne plant? why is he spoiled?

14 **T**he young lions roared vpon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste; his skies are thine without inhabitant.

15 **A**lso the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken the crowne of thy head.

16 **H**ast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

17 **A**nd now, what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sijer? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

18 **T**hine owne wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an euill thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, saith the LORD GOD of hostes.

19 **F**or of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not be brought into subiection: when euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

20 **Y**et I had multiplied thee a vnicorne vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

21 **F**or though thou wash thee with nitre and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the LORD GOD.

22 **H**ow canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? for thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done; thou art a swift Dremedary, trauesing her waies.

23 **A** wild she feild to the wilderness, she stretcheth vp the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can thoue her away? all they that seeke her will not seeay themselves, in her mouth they shall finde her.

24 **W**ithhold thy foot from being vntoed, and thy throte from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

25 **A**s the these is aflamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel aflamed, they, their Kings, their Priests, and their Priests, and their Prophets.

26 **S**aying to a sheeke; Thou art my father, and to a stone; Thou hast brought me forth: for they haue turned their backs vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, they will say, Assist, and saue vs.

27 **B**ut where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can saue thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

28 **W**heretore will me please with mee? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

29 **I**n vaine haue I smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

30 **O** generation, see ye the word of the LORD: I haue bene a wilderness vnto Israel: a land of darkness: wherefore say my people; We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee.

31 **C**an a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

32 **W**hy trimmedst thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

33 **A**lso in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by secret search, but vpon all these.

34 **Y**et thou saidst, Because I am innocēt, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

35 **W**hy goddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

36 **Y**ea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reuenged thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III

1 **G**ods great mercy in Iudahs wile whereof come 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 2 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent as Israel repented called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sinnes.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she shall goe from him, and become another mans, shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many houses, yet returne againe vnto me, saith the LORD.

2 **L**ift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not bene lyen with: in the wayes hast thou late for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 **T**heretore will thy whores be angry withholden, and there shall be no later raise, and thou shalt

Chap. 17. haddeth a * whorers forehead, thou refuseth to be ashamed.

4 Will thou not from this time cry vnto mee, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reuerse his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The L O R D said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah King, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? There is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things: Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe, thowgh the lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with flowers and with flockes:

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but * fliedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaim thes words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you for I am mercifull, saith the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

13 Ouely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the L O R D thy God, and hast scattered thy waies to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yet haue not obeyed any voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a cite, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more: Theaerke of the Covenent of the LORD: neither shall they come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall I shew her done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue: I giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a * pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the houses of nations? and I said: Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so haue you deare treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vp in the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel, for

they haue peruerced their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 ¶ Returne ye backsliding children, and I will heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vaine is saluation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountaines: truly in the LORD our God is the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath denuded the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds their fowles and their lingsheere.

25 Wee lie downe in shame, and our confusion conuerth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, yea our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise: 2 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A precious lamentation for the miseries of Iudah. ¶ If thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, I will returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shall thou not returne.

2 And thou shalt sweare, the LORD iureth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow no: among thornes.

4 Circumcise your hearts to the LORD, and take away the foreskin of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne this moste euill quenche it, because of the ouill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and Ierusalem, saith the LORD, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let vs goe into the defended cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: I retire, say not; for I will bring euill from the North, and a great * destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles from his wig: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and the cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderness, toward the daughter of my people, not to sence, nor to cleanse.

12 Euen ¶ a full winde from those places shall come vnto me: now also will I giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his chariots shall be as whirlwindes: his horses are swifter then Eagles; woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, * woe thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be feared, how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Dr. F. 15.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Chap. 17.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

Dr. F. 15. 2. 13. 2. 2.

14

14

14

14

14

14

14

14

14

14

13 For a voice declareth * froth Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

14 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, s^har waters come from a farre country, and give out their voice against the cities of Iudah.

15 As keepers of a field are they against her about about, because three hath become rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

16 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee: this is thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

17 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart: * my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of war.

18 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

19 How long shall I see the standard, and heare the sound of the trumpet?

20 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are foolish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to doe evil, but to doe good they have no knowledge.

21 ¶ Behold the earth, and loe, it was without forme and void: and the heauens, and they had no light.

22 I beheld the mountains, and loe, they trembled, and all the hill moued shak.

23 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

24 I beheld, and loe, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

25 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate: * yet will I not make a full end.

26 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens shal be blacke: because I haue spoken it, I haue purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

27 The whole stile shall see for the noise of the horsemen, and bowmen they shall go into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

28 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothe thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rushest thy face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy fowlers will despise thee, they will secke thy life.

29 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her selfe, that spreadeth her hand, saying: Woe is me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

C H A P. V.

The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their power, iustly, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of Gods, 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

R Va ye to and fro thowow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that exceceth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD hath surely

3 O LORD, we see thin things vpon the earth: thou hast forsaken them, but they haue not forsaken thee: thou hast forsaken them, but they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore I vnto one of the farrest shall say them, and a wolfe of the kennings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch out their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be taken in snare, because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troopes in the harlots houses.

8 ¶ They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be incensed on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Get ye vp vpon her walles and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue deak very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and said, It is not he, neither shall euill euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, because ye speake this word, behold I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon thee from farre, O house of Israel saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat vp thine * harvest, and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eat: they shall cate vp thy flockes and thy herds, they shall eat vp thy vines and thy figgetrees: they shall imposterish the fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in these dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shall thou answer them, Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land, that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without understanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Heare ye yet me, saith the LORD: I will be mercifull

105.38
20.11.12
104.2

106.1
106.14

107.1
107.2
107.3
107.4
107.5
107.6
107.7
107.8
107.9
107.10
107.11
107.12
107.13
107.14
107.15
107.16
107.17
107.18
107.19
107.20
107.21
107.22
107.23
107.24
107.25
107.26
107.27
107.28
107.29
107.30
107.31
107.32
107.33
107.34
107.35
107.36
107.37
107.38
107.39
107.40
107.41
107.42
107.43
107.44
107.45
107.46
107.47
107.48
107.49
107.50
107.51
107.52
107.53
107.54
107.55
107.56
107.57
107.58
107.59
107.60
107.61
107.62
107.63
107.64
107.65
107.66
107.67
107.68
107.69
107.70
107.71
107.72
107.73
107.74
107.75
107.76
107.77
107.78
107.79
107.80
107.81
107.82
107.83
107.84
107.85
107.86
107.87
107.88
107.89
107.90
107.91
107.92
107.93
107.94
107.95
107.96
107.97
107.98
107.99
107.100

108.1
108.2
108.3
108.4
108.5
108.6
108.7
108.8
108.9
108.10
108.11
108.12
108.13
108.14
108.15
108.16
108.17
108.18
108.19
108.20
108.21
108.22
108.23
108.24
108.25
108.26
108.27
108.28
108.29
108.30
108.31
108.32
108.33
108.34
108.35
108.36
108.37
108.38
108.39
108.40
108.41
108.42
108.43
108.44
108.45
108.46
108.47
108.48
108.49
108.50
108.51
108.52
108.53
108.54
108.55
108.56
108.57
108.58
108.59
108.60
108.61
108.62
108.63
108.64
108.65
108.66
108.67
108.68
108.69
108.70
108.71
108.72
108.73
108.74
108.75
108.76
108.77
108.78
108.79
108.80
108.81
108.82
108.83
108.84
108.85
108.86
108.87
108.88
108.89
108.90
108.91
108.92
108.93
108.94
108.95
108.96
108.97
108.98
108.99
108.100

109.1
109.2
109.3
109.4
109.5
109.6
109.7
109.8
109.9
109.10
109.11
109.12
109.13
109.14
109.15
109.16
109.17
109.18
109.19
109.20
109.21
109.22
109.23
109.24
109.25
109.26
109.27
109.28
109.29
109.30
109.31
109.32
109.33
109.34
109.35
109.36
109.37
109.38
109.39
109.40
109.41
109.42
109.43
109.44
109.45
109.46
109.47
109.48
109.49
109.50
109.51
109.52
109.53
109.54
109.55
109.56
109.57
109.58
109.59
109.60
109.61
109.62
109.63
109.64
109.65
109.66
109.67
109.68
109.69
109.70
109.71
109.72
109.73
109.74
109.75
109.76
109.77
109.78
109.79
109.80
109.81
109.82
109.83
109.84
109.85
109.86
109.87
109.88
109.89
109.90
109.91
109.92
109.93
109.94
109.95
109.96
109.97
109.98
109.99
109.100

110.1
110.2
110.3
110.4
110.5
110.6
110.7
110.8
110.9
110.10
110.11
110.12
110.13
110.14
110.15
110.16
110.17
110.18
110.19
110.20
110.21
110.22
110.23
110.24
110.25
110.26
110.27
110.28
110.29
110.30
110.31
110.32
110.33
110.34
110.35
110.36
110.37
110.38
110.39
110.40
110.41
110.42
110.43
110.44
110.45
110.46
110.47
110.48
110.49
110.50
110.51
110.52
110.53
110.54
110.55
110.56
110.57
110.58
110.59
110.60
110.61
110.62
110.63
110.64
110.65
110.66
110.67
110.68
110.69
110.70
110.71
110.72
110.73
110.74
110.75
110.76
110.77
110.78
110.79
110.80
110.81
110.82
110.83
110.84
110.85
110.86
110.87
110.88
110.89
110.90
110.91
110.92
110.93
110.94
110.95
110.96
110.97
110.98
110.99
110.100

treble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the Sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof come themselves, yet can they not prevaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it: 23 But this people hath a revolting, and a rebellous heart: they are revolted, and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giveth raine, both the former and the latter in his season: he reſeruethe water vs the appointed weekes of the harvest.

25 Your inquiries have turned away these things, and your finnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay waite as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of doctour, therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yes, they overſpaffe the deeds of the wicked, they iudge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: & the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee avenged on such a nation as this?

30 For a wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets propheticke falſly, and the Priests beare rule by their meanes, and my people know so how it is: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAPTER VI

The enemies sent against Judah, & encourage themselves: 6 God setteth them on worke because of their sin: 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinnes. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to weene for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to the out of the middelt of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Iekos: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-lecechem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

The shepherds with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

Prepare ye war against her, saith the LORD, & let vs goe vp at noon: wee vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the evening are stretched out.

Arise and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye downe trees, and sett a moue against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, the wholly oppression in the midst of her.

As a fountain catcheth out her waters, so she catcheth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually is grieue and wounds.

Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thorowly glean the remnant of Ierusalem as a vine: come hither thine hand, as a grape-gatherer into the busses.

To whom shall I speake and give warning, that they may heare? behold, they are all estranged.

and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euery the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with their fields and wines together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

For from the least of them, euery vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to euery mans hand, and from the Prophet, euery vnto the Priest, euery one doleth fall.

They haue healed also the hart of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

Were they not ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD, stand ye in the wayes, and see and see for the old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke therein.

Also I set watchmen ouer you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they say, We will not hearken.

Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what is among them.

Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euery the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reioiced in it.

To what purpose cometh therrero me incense from Saba? and the sweet cane from a faire country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sisters of the earth.

They shall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they are cruell, and haue no mercy: their voices roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands were feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in travail.

Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, and feare is on euery side.

O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes, make thee mourning as for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

I haue set thee for a tower, and a fortress among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

They are all grieuous reuoluers, walking with slanders: they are craftie and yron, they are all estranged.

The bellows and heat, the lead is consumed

110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * [Reprobate filior shall men call them, because the LORD hath reioiced them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to present the Levies captivity. 2 He rebuketh their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Sibiloh. 17 He threateth them for their idolatry. 21 He rebuketh the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.*

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Indah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: Amend your waies and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD: the Temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your waies, and your doings, if ye thoroughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place in the land that I gave to your Fathers, for ever, and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery and swear falsly, and burne incense unto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not?

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name and say, We are deliuered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euē I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it: for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not?

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gave to you, and to your Fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, euen the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seek thou not what they doe in the cities of Indah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the Fathers kinde the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the * Queen of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themselves to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat the flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your Fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the waies that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their care, but walked in the counsell, and in the imagination of their euill heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your Fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their care, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their Fathers.

27 Therefore thus saith the LORD: I will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; this is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth * correction; truth is perished, and is farre off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and call it mourning, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reioiced and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Indah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house, which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall say them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Indah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Lewes, both dead & aliuē. 4 He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impiety. 12 He foretelt their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewyleth their desperate heart.*

At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring A how the bones of the Kings of Indah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

1 And they shall spread them before the Sun, & the Moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped, they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

2 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this cruel family, which remaine to all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

3 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

4 Why then is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

5 I hearkened, and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? euey one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the barrell.

6 Yea, the * Starke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the Turtle, and the Crane, and the Swallow obserue the time of their coming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

7 How doe ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? For, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

8 The * wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: because they haue rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom is in them?

9 Therefore will I giue their wisdom vnto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euey one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to conuulsione, from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, * euey one dealeth falsly.

10 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

11 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blash: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, there shall be no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

13 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * weapons of * gall to drinke, because we haue sined against the LORD.

14 We * looked for peace, but no good cometh: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

15 The shouting of his bowes was heard from * Dan, the whole land trembled at the sound of the shouting of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue denoued the land, and * all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

16 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

17 ¶ When I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart is faint * in me.

18 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country: * is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? why haue they provoked me to anger with their grasse heaves, and with strange words?

19 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

20 For the hurt of the daughter of my people: I hurt, I am blacke: * shrouthment hath taken hold on mee.

21 Is there no * balm in Gilead? is there no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people? * reconored?

C H A P. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their wickednesse. 12 Diuidence in the cause of their bitter calamity. 15 Reuerent to manure for their demerits, 20 and to trust not in themselves, but in God: He also curseth both Iewes and Gentiles.

2 ¶ That my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of teares, that I might weepe day & night, for ylline of the daughter of my people.

3 ¶ That I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

4 And they bent their countenances like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

5 Take ye heede euey one of his * neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will stealely suppland, and euery neighbour will walke with floures.

6 And they will * deceiue euey one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

7 Thine habitation is in the middle: I decrie, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will smite them, and try them: how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

9 Their * tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but * in heart he layeth * his wait.

10 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be aunged on such a nation as this?

11 For the mountains will I take vp a weeping, and walling: and for the * habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are * burnt vp, so that no one can passe through them, neither can man heare the voyce of the cattell, * both the foule of the heauens, & the beasts: for they are gone.

12 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, and a den of dragons, and I will make the causes of Iudah * desolate, without an inhabitant.

13 ¶ Who is the wise man that may vnderstand this? and who is hee to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perilleth, and is burne vp like a wilderness that none passeth through?

14 And the LORD saith, because they haue forsaken my Law which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein:

15 But haue walked after the * imagination of their owne heart, and after Babilon, which their fathers taught them:

16 Therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, euen this people * with wormewood, and giue them waer of gall to drinke.

17 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom

W. 10. 1. 2. Or, the false pen of the Scribes will hath for falsehood. Chap. 9. 11. Or, haue they bene... 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haire, and take vp a wailling for vs, that our eies may runne downe with teares, and our eies-licke shall out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailling is heard out of Zion, How are we spoyled? we are greatly confounded, because wee have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailling, and euerie one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vpon our windowes, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dong vpon the open field, and as the hand shall after the harrowe-time, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD, which exercise lovingkindnesse, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth, for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the vntowled corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vncircumcised comparison of God and idoles, 17 The idols compared to flies from the calamity to come: 19 Hee lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Passours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the f customers of the people are valuer for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold: they fasten it with nails, and with hammer, that it moue not.

5 They are as the palme tree, but speake not: they must neede be borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for they cannot doe euill, neither shall it be in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as there is nowe like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for I to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wife men of the nations, and in all their kingdome, there is none like vnto thee.

8 But they are f together brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from

Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, shall perish from the earth, and from vnder their beaues.

12 Hee hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When hee uttereth his voyce, there is multitude of waters in the heauen, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euerie man is brutish in his knowledge, euerie founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the worke of error: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the forreigne.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find it so.

19 Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaine.

21 For the Passours are become brutish, and haue not fought: the LORD therefore they shall not prosper, and all their strength shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of f beate is come, & a great commotion out of the North-countrie, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himselfe; it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powere out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name; for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Covenant, & rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof, 11 prophesied evils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Achaah, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Covenant, which I made with the men of Iudah, and so the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ¶ Curied be the man that obeyeth not the words of this Covenant;

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

¶ Heb: God of wrath
¶ Heb: King of eternities

¶ Gen. 1. 5
Chap. 51. 15

10r
¶ Or, for raine

¶ Heb: march vnto them
¶ Chap. 31. 17. 18
¶ Chap. 51. 25.

¶ Heb: vnto the
¶ Heb: vnto the

¶ Chap: 1. 21. 22
15. 26. 28
¶ Chap. 2. 11.

¶ Prov. 16. 1. And
20. 14.
¶ Psal. 52
& 58.

Chap. 30. 17.
¶ Heb: dimittit me.

¶ Page 79d

¶ Dan. 1. 7
26. 28. 30

Levit. 26. 12. Eggs, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and doe them, according to all which I command you: for still ye be my people, and I will be your God.

Deut. 9. 12. That I may performe the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milke and honey, &c: & this day they answered I and said, & so be it, O LORD.

Hebr. Amos 6. Then the LORD said unto me, P. o. o. l. d. i. m. e. all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this Covenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ears: but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this Covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah, have broken my Covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape, and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem gree, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem have ye set up altars to that I should call them, and say, I will come to them, and I will be unto them.

14 Therefore I pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry unto mee for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved done in mine house, seeing she hath wrought falsehood with many, and the holy flesh is passed from face: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult: hee hath broken fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge of them, and I know it, then thou shewest it me that I was like a tree.

19 But I was like a lime tree, or an oxe that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy thee, as we do the tree, with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be as more remembrance.

20 But O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that triest the reins, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I returned, O LORD, in my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the man of Anathoth, that seeketh by lie, saying, Prophecy in the name of the LORD, that thou doest not by our heart:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their houses, and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill upon the men of Anathoth, even the yere of their visitation.

CHAPTER XII.

1 I Jeremiah complaining of the wicked prosperity of such as trust in their own strength, and despise the word of the LORD, and are punished by him.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: & they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art secure in their month, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest mine heart: thou hast seen mee, and thine ear is towards mee: pull them out like sleeper in the slaughter, and prepare thine bow for the day of thine ire.

4 How long shall the iniquity increase, and the hatred of many shall wax, for the wickedness of the LORD: that shall they in these days are come, and the LORD shall be made known, he shall not see our labours.

5 If thou hast sin with the four men, and they have sworn of thee, then thou shalt not contend with them: and in the land of peace, wherein thou dwellest, they covered thee, then how wilt thou be able to stand?

6 For thou hast broken, and art whole of thy father, even they have diale traders: thy with thine eyes, if they have called a multitude after thee: because thou hast not, though they speak false words unto thee.

7 I have professed mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given it the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemy.

8 Mine heritage is unto mee as a lion in the barrenness: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about are against her, come ye, assemble ye, all the beasts of the field, come to denounce.

10 Many pillars have destroyed my vineyard, they have broken my portion under foot: they have made my pleasant position a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made desolate, because no man heareth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall desoure from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thornes: they have put themselves to paine, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your remembrance, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

Hebr. 26. 12. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

17 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe every man to his heritage, and enery man to his land.

18 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently heare the voyces of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD lineth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

19 But if they will not obey, I will vterly plucke vp and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

C H A P. XIII.

In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prophesie of the destruction of his people, 12 Under the parable of the battell filled with wine, he sheweth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements. 23 He sheweth their obprobriations as the cause thereof.

Thus saith the LORD vnto mee, Arise, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loines.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon the loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and beheld, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, after this manner will I marre the empire of Iuda, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 Thus saith the LORD, which heare my words, which walke in the imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods, to serue them, and to worship them, shall censure as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man, so have I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Iuda, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might bee vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every house shall be filled with wine, and they shall say vnto their Deu, we not reuincely know, that every house shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shall they say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, with the Knewel that sit vpon Dauides throne, and on the thrones, and like vnto vs, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them y^e against another, as the waters and the sources together, thus saith the LORD, I will not pity, nor spare, nor haue mercy, I will destroy them.

15 Therefore vs, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 The glory to the LORD your God, before hee came: and kneele, and before your eyes shall be

vpon the darke mountains, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkness.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places, for your pride, and my name shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS stocke is carried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your ioules: sit downe, for your principallities shall come downe, as the crownes of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, & none shall open them, Iudah shall be carried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the stocke that was giuen thee, thy beautiful stocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shall punish thee, (for thou hast taught them to be captiues, and as chief ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels are made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the Leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seen thine adulteries, and thy neighborings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, and thine obprobriations on the hills in the fields: and vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when shall it come to pass?

C H A P. XIII.

The grievous forme, 7 contented Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 12 Ijmo Prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is intreated to complaine for them.

The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the death.

1 Iuda in mourning, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

2 And their noses haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

3 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads,

4 Yea, the Hinde also calured in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

5 And the wild Asses did stand in the high places, they fasted: vpon the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

6 O LORD, though our iniquities testifye against vs, do thou rise for thy Names sake, for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

7 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

8 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of vs, and we are called by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Lam: 2. 16, 20. 2. 18.

† Or, beede turke.

† Helo: vnde vpon.

† Chap: 5. 15, and 16. 10.

† Or, shall be wo: luly taken away.

† Helo: taught.

† Heb. of: rre when yet i

† Heb. the words of the drachty.

† Or: firmitate.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loved to wander, they haue not restrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth more accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their finnes.

* Chap. 7. 16. and this people for their good.

11 ¶ When they fall, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 ¶ Then said I, Ah LORD GOD, Behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

13 ¶ Then the LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

14 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword, and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those Prophets be consumed.

15 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall bee cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, their wives, nor their finnes, nor their daughters: for I will power their wickednesse vpon them.

16 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

17 If I goe forth into the field, then beholde the flame with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then beholde them that are sick with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest, I goe about into a land that they know not.

18 Hast thou utterly rejected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou punished vs, and there is no healing for vs? we loued for peace, and a shew us no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

19 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

20 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory; remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

21 Are there any among the vauaries of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? No: not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. I V.

The utter rejection, and manifold indignities of the Levites. To Ieremias complaining of their flight, vnto which a promise for times to come is shewing for them. He prayeth, and receiveth a gracious promise.

¶ Then said the LORD vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, yet my minde could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them goe forth. 2 And it shall come to passe, at they say vnto thee, Whether shall we goe forth? Then thou shalt tell them; Thus saith the LORD, Such as are for death, to death; & such as are for the sword, to the

sword; & such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kings, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the way to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to see remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the foune of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall be mercifull vnto thee? or who shall goe aside to thee how thou doest?

6 ¶ Then hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repeating.

7 And I will fanne them with a fauue in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of their children, I will destroy my people, saith they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me about the fount of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them, against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused him to fall vpon a iudiciall, and terrors vpon the city.

9 She that hath borne Ieues, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wee is my mother, that thou hast borne me a man in thine, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue number lesse on virgins, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, yet eury one of them doeth with me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remaing, verely I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron breake the Northern iron, and the Steele?

13 Thy substance, and thy treasures will I giue to the spoiler without price, and shalt for all thy finnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to passe vnto thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a newe is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visite me, and reuenge mee of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was vnto mee, the joy and reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I fate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I fate alone, cause of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetual? and my wound incurable, which I can not be healed? why then be altogether vnto me as a liar, and as waters that I drinke?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne againe will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before mee: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let the stone returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people, a fenced brazen wall: they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee, for I am with thee, to saue thee, & to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

28 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will raise thee out of the hand of the terrible.

C H A P. XVI

1 The Prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and fasting, forsaketh the new yoke of the lawes, 2 because they were worse then their fathers, 3 Their returne from captivity shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypte. 4 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

The word of the LORD came also unto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers they bare them, and concerning their fathers they begot them in this land:

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall bee as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowles of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, ones loving kinde and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor see themselves, nor make themselves bold for them.

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation or drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride.

10 And it shall come to passe, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee: Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this against this people vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sone that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have sequestered them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken mee, and have not kept my Law:

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers: for behold, ye walke every one after his own imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto mee.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, whither ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not see you any more.

14 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD lieth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD lieth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whether he had driven them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that they may see their fathers.

26 Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is there iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And seek I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable & abominable things.

19 O LORD my strength and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say: surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods unto himselfe, and they shall be no Gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name is the LORD.

C H A P. XVII

1 The captivity of Iudah for her sin. 2 Trust in man is cursed, 3 in God, is blessed. 4 The deceitfull heart cannot seeke Gods. 5 The salvation of God. 6 The Prophet opposeth the mockers of his Prophecies. 7 He is sent to rebuke the covetous in halloving the substance.

The sines of Iudah is a diamond, which is tyron, and with the stone is a diamond: it is grauen upon the table of their heart, and upon chearons of your altars:

2 Whilste their children remember their altars, and their grones by the greene trees vpon the high hills.

3 O my mountain, in the field, I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures to spoil, and thy high places for their thorough way all thy borders.

4 And thou shalt cease thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to see them enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have killed a free in mine anger, which shall burne for ever.

5 Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall bee like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and will hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that breedeth out her roots by the riar, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitfull about all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, such to give euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from

me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters. 14 H. Ale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: I am me, and I shall be healed: for thou art my praise.

15 **W** R. B. 'd. they say unto mee, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for mee, I have not heeded from being a pastor to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 **N** Be not a terror unto mee, thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and let them destroy them: double destruction.

19 **Q** Thus said the LORD unto mee, Goe, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, & in all the gates of Ierusalem.

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, enter in by these gates.

21 Thus said the LORD: * Take heed to your selves, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry you a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ears, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, I will bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, so do no worke therein.

25 * Then shall they enter into the gates of this city Kings and Princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charret and on horses, they and their Princes the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the place, and from the mountains, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, even entering in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall consume the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Under the type of a potter a sword Gods absolute power in disposing of nations, is twicement threatened to Judah for her strange worke, 18 Jeremiah prophes against her conspirators.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

1 **A**rise, and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words,

2 Then I went downe to the potters house, and beheld, he was wrought a worke on the wheelles,

3 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so hee made it againe another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

4 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, saying

5 O house of Iudah, * cannot I doe with you as

this potter, saith the LORD? he hold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Irah.

6 **A**s what nation I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * placke it, and to pull downe, and to destroy it.

7 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turne from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to doe unto them.

8 And * what nation I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

9 If it doe evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good which I said I would bestow upon them.

10 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, the God of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Irah, I have an evil against you: and devise a device against you: * returne ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

11 And they said, There is no hope but we will walke after our owne devices, and we will carry one docthe imagination of his evil heart.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Irah, who hath hated such things? The Virgin of Irael hath done a very horrible thing.

13 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon, which cometh from the stocke of the fild? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forgotten?

14 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and have whored away their hearts: therefore shall I be angry with them, and will not cast up, and will not make their land * desolate, and my perpetuall burning: I will carry one that afflicteth by shall be afflicted, and woe by head.

15 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemy; I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

16 Thus said they, Come, and let vs devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor come to nought, we will cover the word from the Prophet, Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs use a gine heed to any of his words.

17 Thus heard to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that conspired with me.

18 Shall I still be regarded as good? for they have digged a pit for my foule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

19 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and let them die by the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

20 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid mines for my feet.

21 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me: for they will not forsake me: their iniquity, neither shall they cease from their fight, but let them be overthrowne before thee, O LORD, with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER XIX.

Under the type of breaking a potters vessel in foretelling the destruction of the Leues for their sin

30
pages of
scary
of 1 has
he made
was mar-
red as
clay in
the hand
of the
potter.
of him
returned
of made
of 14-1
page 10
page 17

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

Thus saith the LORD, God and gēt a potters earthen hottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And gōe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnon, which is by the entry of the East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: Thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, hold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoso- euer heareth, his eares shall tingle.

4 Because they haue despised me, and haue estranged this place, and haue borne in euill in vnto other gods, whom our her they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built altars in the high places of Baal, to burne therein sacrifices with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.

6 Therefore beholde, the daye come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnon, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword by their enemies, and I will lay the hands of them that take their lines, and their carcasses will I cause to be cast into the Potters of the heauen, and for the rest of the curty.

8 And I will make this my habitation, and an hiding: every one that pisseth therein, shall be afflicted and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to ride the flesh of their sones, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege, and that which wherewith their enemies and they that take their hottell, I will eate them.

10 Thus shall they breake the bottle in the sight of the men that pisseth therein.

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people in this city, as when a bottle is broken, and the pieces thereof shall be made whole againe, and they shall busy them in Tophet: there shall be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and they shall make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled, as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon which I protest they haue borne incense vnto all the hostes of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Thus came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her towncs, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their eares, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pathur saying Ieremiah, receiued a new name and fearful doome. 2 To enuie complainers of conuices, 3 of treachery, 4 and of his birth.

Now Pathur the sonne of Imner the Priest, who was also the gouernour in the hoate of the LORD, heard that Ieremias prophesied these things.

3 Then Pathur smote Ieremias the Prophet, and

put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pathur brought forth Ieremias out of the stocks. Then said Ieremias vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pathur, but Magor-misabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pathur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiue, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied liars.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast pre- uailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh mee.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoyle: because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not in the mention of him nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine eare, as a burning fire that was in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not sleepe.

10 For I heard the dumyng of many, scarce on euery side. Report, say they, and we will report it: for all my families were halting, saying, Peraduenture, he will be iustified: and we shall praise the against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me, as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile: they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their euill- lling contention shall neuer be forgotten.

12 Bless O LORD of hostes, that tryest the righteous, and testest the reins and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 Cursed be the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD overthroweth and reuerteth: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: as that my mother might haue breene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with throughe?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremias to enquire the will of the LORD concerning the word of Ieremias, which he had

1 Thet in, here should about.

21. King 20. 17.

For, en- uiled.

* Psa. 29. 3. * Job 3. 13.

* Hebr. euery man of my people.

* Chap. 17. 18. & 17. 18.

* Chap. 37. 18. & 37. 20.

* Chap. 32. 40.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 27. 10.

* Job 5. 2. ch. 17. 10.

* Gen. 19. 24.

* Job 3. 10.

with a hard siege, and miserable captivity. 8 Hee commeth to the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraids the kings house.

The word which came vnto Jeremiah the LORD, when King Zedekiah came vnto him Pashur, the Sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the Sonne of Maathiah the Priest, saying,

1 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that he may geue vs from vs.

2 ¶ Then said Jeremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah;

3 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besedge you withoute the walles, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

4 And I my selfe will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

5 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

6 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, as: such as are left in this citie, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of tho' that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

7 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

8 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out and falleth to the Caldeans, that besedge you, he shall liue, and his life shall bee vnto him as for a prey.

9 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

10 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, say, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

11 Oh house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD; ¶ Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

12 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

13 But I will punish you, according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kinde a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ Hee exhorts to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shalman, 15 of Ierohkim, 20 and of Canah.

Thus saith the LORD, Go downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word, And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye iudgement and righteousnes, & deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, I the LORD shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charrets, and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapon, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and call them into the sea.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they haue forsaken the Covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bewaile him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shalman the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captive, and shall see his land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him that buildeth his house by vanitie, and his chamber by wrong: that veth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke.

14 Thus saith the LORD, I will build me a wide house, and I large chambers, and I will cutt him out windows, and it is filled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou clost thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and do iudgement, & iustice, or thus it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poor, and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not, but see thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Ierohkim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawne & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy towers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperitie, but thou saidst, I will not heare: this hath bene thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyest not my voyce.

22 The wind shall raise vp all thy passages, and thy towers shall goe into captivity, surely these shall thou be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, I maketh thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when paine come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in travail?

* Exod. 6. 6.

* Chap. 23.

* Chap. 21. 18. & 23. 5.

* Chap. 22. 7. * Mich. 1. 1. * Mich. 2. 1. * Mich. 3. 1. * Mich. 4. 1. * Mich. 5. 1. * Mich. 6. 1. * Mich. 7. 1. * Mich. 8. 1. * Mich. 9. 1. * Mich. 10. 1. * Mich. 11. 1. * Mich. 12. 1. * Mich. 13. 1. * Mich. 14. 1. * Mich. 15. 1. * Mich. 16. 1. * Mich. 17. 1. * Mich. 18. 1. * Mich. 19. 1. * Mich. 20. 1. * Mich. 21. 1. * Mich. 22. 1. * Mich. 23. 1. * Mich. 24. 1. * Mich. 25. 1. * Mich. 26. 1. * Mich. 27. 1. * Mich. 28. 1. * Mich. 29. 1. * Mich. 30. 1. * Mich. 31. 1. * Mich. 32. 1. * Mich. 33. 1. * Mich. 34. 1. * Mich. 35. 1. * Mich. 36. 1. * Mich. 37. 1. * Mich. 38. 1. * Mich. 39. 1. * Mich. 40. 1. * Mich. 41. 1. * Mich. 42. 1. * Mich. 43. 1. * Mich. 44. 1. * Mich. 45. 1. * Mich. 46. 1. * Mich. 47. 1. * Mich. 48. 1. * Mich. 49. 1. * Mich. 50. 1. * Mich. 51. 1. * Mich. 52. 1. * Mich. 53. 1. * Mich. 54. 1. * Mich. 55. 1. * Mich. 56. 1. * Mich. 57. 1. * Mich. 58. 1. * Mich. 59. 1. * Mich. 60. 1. * Mich. 61. 1. * Mich. 62. 1. * Mich. 63. 1. * Mich. 64. 1. * Mich. 65. 1. * Mich. 66. 1. * Mich. 67. 1. * Mich. 68. 1. * Mich. 69. 1. * Mich. 70. 1. * Mich. 71. 1. * Mich. 72. 1. * Mich. 73. 1. * Mich. 74. 1. * Mich. 75. 1. * Mich. 76. 1. * Mich. 77. 1. * Mich. 78. 1. * Mich. 79. 1. * Mich. 80. 1. * Mich. 81. 1. * Mich. 82. 1. * Mich. 83. 1. * Mich. 84. 1. * Mich. 85. 1. * Mich. 86. 1. * Mich. 87. 1. * Mich. 88. 1. * Mich. 89. 1. * Mich. 90. 1. * Mich. 91. 1. * Mich. 92. 1. * Mich. 93. 1. * Mich. 94. 1. * Mich. 95. 1. * Mich. 96. 1. * Mich. 97. 1. * Mich. 98. 1. * Mich. 99. 1. * Mich. 100. 1.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

24 As I live ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand of ſuch whole face thou feareſt, even into ſuch hand of Nebuchad-rezar King of Babilon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where yet were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land wherunto they ſhall deſire to returne, whether ſhall they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a deſcripſed broken idol? is he a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yet this man conſcience, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of David, & ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheth a reſtauration of the ſcattered ſheepe. Ch. vii. ſhall ſee out ſea them. 9. Agaiſt falſe prophets. 33. Mockers of the true Prophet.

W Oe * be vnto the paſſours that deſtroy and ſpoyle the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſſours that feed my people, Ye haue ſcattered my ſheepe, & driue them away, & haue not viſited them, behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my ſheepe, out of all countries whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet vp * Shepherds ouer them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more, nor bee dismayed, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto David a righteous Branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaned, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely; and this is his Name whereby hee ſhall be called; † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOUSNES.

7 Therefore, behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD lieth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD lieth, which brought vp and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North country, and from all countries whither I haue driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of the Prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their courſe is euill, and their force is not right.

11 For both Prophet and Priſt are prophane, ſaith the LORD, in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall become them as ſlip-

pery wayes in the darkneſſe: they ſhall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, even the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ſilly in the Prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem ſuch a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that ſome death returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is profaneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophete vnto you: they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace: and they ſay vnto every one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ſynne of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard it?

19 Behold, a * whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, & a grievous whirlwind, it ſhall fall grievouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yet ſhall he conſider it perfectly.

21 * I haue not ſeene theſe prophets, yet they can: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 * As I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that prophetic lieth in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that prophetic lie? yet, they are prophets of the deccent of their owne heart:

27 Which thinke to can * my people to * forget my Name by their reueries, which they tell every man to his neighbour: as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet ſayeth, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed, and he that ſaith my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer ſhall he breake the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſwale my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am againſt the Prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſay, we haue conſpired, and lay, he ſaith.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that prophetic falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and do all them, & cauſe their my people to erre by their lies, and by their light con-

22. an
alford
18mg.
166.
160.
10r. 61.
16mg.
160.

* Chap.
R. 14.
2. 511.
10r. 14.
pariſe.

* Chap.
6. 14. & 17.
11. ezech. 3.
17. 10.
zech. 2. 13.

10r.
160.
160.
160.
160.

* Chap.
1. 23.
* Chap.
30. 14.

* Chap.
16. 14.
27. 150.

* Pſ.
137. 7.
16. 200.
9. 23.

* Iudg.
1. 23.
1. 23.

† Heb.
1. 23.
1. 23.

* Douc.
1. 23.
1. 23.

1. 23.
1. 23.
1. 23.

ness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not praise this people at all, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

28 And so for the Prophet, and the Priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen punish that man and his house.

29 Thus shall ye say eury one to his neighbour, and eury one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

30 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for eury mans word shall bee his burden: for ye haue perturbed the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

31 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

32 But thou say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

33 Therefore behold, I euen I will utterly forget you, & I will forsake you, and the city which I gave you, and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

34 And I will bring an euillasting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, & he foretewch the restoration of them that were in captivity, & of the desolation of Techem & the rest.

The LORD shewed me, and beheld two baskets of figges, were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon had carried away captiue Iecooniah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very goodes figs, euen like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, for they were in bud.

3 Then said the LORD vnto mee: What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, I see the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill; that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like the good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captiue of Iudah, whom I saw sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant the myrtle tree vnto them.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as for the euill figs, which cannot be eaten they are so euill; (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, & the residue of Ierusalem that remaine in this land, & them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them, that they be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt,

to be a reproch, and a proberbe, a raim, and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave vnto them, & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproacheth the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, & foretewcheth the twenty yeeres captivity, & after that the destruction of Babilon. 25 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foretewcheth the desolation of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

The word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was the first yere of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yere of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the force and twentys yere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turne yet againe now eury one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer as a curse.

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and provoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, & all bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all the cities round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, & perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the found of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the King of Babylon seuen yeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when twenty yeres are accomplished, that I will punish the King of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, & all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kinges shall serue themselves of them, & they shall recompent them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and craue all the nations to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

Hebr. velle vpon.

Chap. 23. 11.

2 Kings 24. 2. Chap. 26. 10.

Hebr. for badness.

Hebr. captiuitie. Chap. 32. 39. 41. 35. 17.

Chap. 32. 32. & 33. 3. & 34. 17.

Hebr. for possessing. Chap. 32. 32. & 33. 3. & 34. 17.

Chap. 23. 11. 17. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16.

116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130.

16 And they shall drink and be madd, and be mad, because of the sword that will stand among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me :

18 To Jerusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, and the Princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it is to this day) :

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his servants, and his Princes, and all his people :

20 An all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vt, and all the Kings of the Land of the Philistines, and Aethiopia, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aethiopia :

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon :

22 An all the Kings of * Tyre, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the Iles which are beyond the * Sea :

23 * Arabia, and * Tema, and * Dum, and all the cities in the utmost corners :

24 An all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert :

25 An all the Kings of * Zuz, and all the Kings of * Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes :

26 An all the Kings of the North, and nere our with us, and all the Kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Suetheon shall decline after them.

27 Therefore thou that lay vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: Drinke ye and be drunken, & speake, and fall, and rife no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they reuente to take the cup at thine hand, O drinke, thou shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For hee, I begin to bring euill on the * city which is called by my Name, and I will not be victor toward the * city that shall not be punished: for I will sell her a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all thus, saith the LORD of hostes, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and utter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his holy habitation, hee shall rigne a storme, as they that tread vpon the * poples, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 And euill shall come euen to the cauls of the earth, for the LORD shall a couer one, he will hide the nations, he will plead with all flesh: he will give them that are wounded to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send euill forth from nation to nation, & a great whirlwind shall be raised vpon the coast of the earth.

33 And the flame of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gather they together, they shall be done vpon the ground.

34 * Howle ye for heards, and cry, as I will show you, they shall be as the price, pall of the sheepe for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your destructions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pinnace vessel.

35 And if the shepherds shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the sheepe to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall be heard, for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the grateable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his den, as the Lion: for their land is * desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXV.

Jeremiah by promises and threatenings, exhorteth to repentance, Hee is therefore appointed, 10 and arraigned, 11 His apostolic, 16 Hee is gnu in iudgment, 17 the example of Mizab, 20 and of Vryah, 24 and by the way of Aethiopia.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Ichoiakim the sonne of Iuiab King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: * I will not be a word,

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne every man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending them, (and ye haue not hearkned)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people heard the word which the LORD spake in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people took him, saying: Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, when they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate vnto the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, ¶ Tals man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD hath sent me to prophesie against this city, and against this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your way, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God: and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: doe with me as ye see with good and mee vnto you.

15 But know ye for cert time, that if ye pay me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, & vpon the inhabitants thereof, because of a euill which the LORD hath done vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die, for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

17 Thea

17 Then rose vp certaine of 3 Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying:

18 "Micah the Morastite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forreth.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah, put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and brought \dagger the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our ioules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the son of She-mariah of Kirjath-earim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremias.

21 And when Iobaiakim the King, with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the King fought to put him to death, but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid, & fled, & went into Egypt.

22 And Iobaiakim the King sent men into Egypt, & namely, Elnathan the son of Achob, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iobaiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the \dagger common people.

24 Nevertheless, the band of Aiskam the sonne of Shaphan was with Ieremias, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII

1 Under the type of bands and yokes, he prophesies the subduing of the neighbour Kinges vnto Nebuchadnezzer. 2 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophesie. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 Hee foretelleth the remanent of the vessels shall be carried to Babilon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Ieremias the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremias from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bands and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Iudah, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Edom, by the hand of the messengers, which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And commaund them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your Masters;

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out stretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar, the King of Babilon, my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him, and his son, and his sons sonne, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kinges shall serue themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babilon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babilon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the

sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your \dagger dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your soothsayers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babilon.

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I should deuide you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck vnder the yoke of the King of Babilon, & let their hand, those will I let remaine still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babilon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the King of Babilon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babilon: for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie \dagger a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babilon, for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them; for the King of Babilon, and I: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Cusiain, goe not to Babilon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the baires, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzer King of Babilon took not, when hee carried away Ieremias the son of Iobaiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babilon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem;

21 Ye shall say, saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babilon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesies falsely the returne of the vessels, and of Ieremias. 2 Ieremias witnesseth it to be true, sheweth that the euill will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremias yoke. 12 Ieremias telleth of his yron yoke, 13 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere in 7 beginning of 7 reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in 7 fifth moneth saith Hananiah the son of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon, (saith

1 Mic. 1. 7.
and p. 12.

† Heb.
the face
of the
LORD.

† Heb.
sonnes of
the people.

10r. con-
cerning
these mes-
sengers,
Dan. 4.
24. 11.
† Chap.
25. 9. and
26. 10.

21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

spake vnto mee in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, & of all the people, saying,
 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying: I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

2 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place, all the vessels of the LORDS house, & Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

3 And I will bring againe to this place, Iecoziah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

4 Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

5 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

6 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

7 The Prophets that haue bene before me, and breake the old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

8 The Prophet which prophesied of peace, when the word of the Prophet that came to passe, then shall the Propet be knowen that the LORD hath truly sent him.

9 Then Hananiah the Prophet broke the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

10 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

11 Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

12 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

13 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of iron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the castles of the field also.

14 Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

16 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seventh moneth.

C H A P. X X I X.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, & not to believe the dreames of their Prophets, to and that they shall returne with grace, after seventy yeeres. 25 He sheweth the destruction of the vest for their disobedience, 26 He sheweth the sorrowfull end of Ahab

and Zedekiah, two being Prophets. 24 Seruaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

Now these are the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, & to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.

1 (After that Iecoziah the King, and the Queene, and the Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem)

2 By the hand of Elafah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel vnto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon.

4 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruite of their.

5 Take ye wives, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wives for your sonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

6 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to be carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

7 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets, & your diuiners that be in the micht of you, deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

8 For they prophesie falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

9 For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

10 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to geue you an expected end.

11 Then shall ye call vpon me, and ye shall go and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

12 And ye shall sacke me, and haue me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

13 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue drauen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captiue.

14 Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon;

15 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwellecth in the city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

17 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth, & to be a curse, and an abomination, and a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I haue drauen them.

2 Kings 24, 25, &c. Or, Chambers letters.

* Chap. 24, 25, &c. 2 Kings 24, 25, &c.

* Heb. in a lie. 2 Chron. 36, 23.

* 2 Chron. 36, 23. 2 Chron. 36, 23.

* Heb. end and captiue.

* Dan. 9.

* Chap. 24, 25, &c. * Chap. 24, 25.

* Heb. for a curse.

Chap. 31. 1. and 32. 1.

20 Because they have not hearkned to my words saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the Prophets, rising vp early, and speaking thus, saye ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, whom I have sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captivity of Iudah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babilon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed willany in Ierach, and have committed adakery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not enuoiued them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Schemish, the Nehelamite, saying,

Or, decaur.

25 Thus speakech the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maasiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Ichoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD for every man that is good, and maketh himselfe a Prophet. that thou shouldst put him in prison, and in the stocks:

2 Kings 9. 11. and 26. 11.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproofed Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For the first he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Schemish, the Nehelamite, because that Schemish hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Schemish, the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD. ¶ Because he hath taught rebellion against me, saith the LORD.

Chap. 38. 16. 7. Note. reads.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God breatheth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.

2 After their want they shall haue delinrance.

3 He comforteth Iacob. 4 The residue shall be gracious. 5 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

1 Thus speakech the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

2 For hee, the eyes come, saith the LORD, these I will bring against the captivity of my people Ierach and Ierach, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

3 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD

spake concerning Ierach, and concerning Iudah.

4 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyer of trembling, I of feare, and not of peace.

5 Alke ye now, and see whether I am doct as I traell with child: wherefore doe I see every man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in paine, and all faces turned into palenesse?

6 Alas, saye that day is great, for that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but hee shall be saved out of it.

7 For it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and thou shalt not more be the seruant of him.

8 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

9 The elder feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Ierach, for loe, I will come there from Ierach, and I shall returne and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make Iacob afraid.

10 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a hill out of all mine enemies, yet I haue cattered thee, yet I will not make a hill out of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether vnpunished.

11 For thus saith the LORD, Thy yokes are innumerable, and thy seruants grievous.

12 There is none to plead the cause, that thou mayest be bound vp: there is no healing medicine.

13 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, they seek thee no more, because thou hast forsaken them, and thou hast wounded an enemy, with a shalliment of a cruell one for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sinnes were increased.

14 Why? expectation for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sinnes were increased, thou hast gone these things vnto thee.

15 Therefore, all they that curse thee, shall be discouraged, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoyle, and all that prey vpon thee, will prey vpon thee.

16 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wound, saith the LORD: but hee shall call thee an outcast, saying, This was I, whom no man seeketh.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captivity of Iacobs tent, and I will returne on us, we will dwell in our land, and I will be builded vpon our wayes, and the pious shall remaine after the manner thereof.

Or, 10.

18 And out of them will I raise vp a righteous man, and hee shall be the voyce of them that saye merrie me: I will multiply them, and they shall not be reduced: I will also glouise them, and they shall not be reduced.

19 ¶ I will chide them as I chide an outcast, and their congregation shall be abolished before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

20 And their bulke shall be of themselves, and their gouernour shall be of them, and I will cause them to be as Iacob, and I shall approach vnto me, for who is this that is called by heere to some one, who meaneth Iacob? your God.

21 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

22 Behold, the whirlwinde of the LORD shall goch forth with fury, a continuing whirlwinde.

wind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wiched.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, I found grace in the wilderness, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared to me of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an everlasting loue: therefore I with loving kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * tabernacles, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt set plant vines vpon the mountaynes of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall * eat * the * fruit * thereof as common things.

6 For these shall bee a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs go vnto Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North country, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and she that travaileth with child together, a grece company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I leade them: will cause them to walke by the rivers of waters, in a straight way will euery they shall go. I will be a father to the fatherles, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 O heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the eies afar off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepherde doeth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall reioyce and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the Rock, and of the herd: and their soules shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 They shall be as the virgins reioyces in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comforte them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soules of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 O Tensheth the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and wipe away thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and thy shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 I I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised: as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou mee, and I shall be turned: Thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 O Ephraim my deare sonne? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: let thine heart toward the high-way, such the way * which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to thine city.

22 How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall see this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue sarked the weery soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweete vnto me.

27 Behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, & with the seed of best.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Covenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this shall be the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those dayes, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their heartes, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD.

12. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.

Chap. 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22.

LORD: for * I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

25 ¶ Thus saith the **LORD**, * which giveth the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moon, and of the Stars for a light by night, which divideth * the Sea when the waves thereof roare, the **LORD** of hosts is his Name.

26 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the **LORD**, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

27 Thus saith the **LORD**, * heaven above can be measured, & the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the **LORD**.

28 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the **LORD**, that the city shall be builded the **LORD**, from the tower of Hananeel, unto the gate of the corner.

29 And the measuring line shall yet give fourth our against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Gath.

30 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brooke of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East, shall be holy unto the **LORD**, it shall not be plucked up, nor shall there downe any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hananeels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the people's returne. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer commendeth to God: 26 God confirmeth the captivity for seven years, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.*

I The word that came to Jeremiah from the **LORD**, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

1 For then the King of Babylos army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the Prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the King of Iudahs house.

2 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him up saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the **LORD**, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall take it?

3 And Zedekiah King of Iudahs that not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

4 And hee shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall hee see her vncill I visite him, saith the **LORD**: though yete light with the Caldeans, yete shall not prosper.

5 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the **LORD** came unto me saying,

6 Behold, Hananeel the son of Salluim thine vncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy hee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is mine to buy it.

7 So Hananeel mine vncle came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the **LORD**, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth which is in the countie of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is mine, and the redemption is mine, buy it for thy sake. Then I knew that this was the word of the **LORD**.

8 And I bought the field of Hananeel my vncles sonne: and I gave him the money, even I denunciate the fields of Iudah.

9 And I subscribed the evidences, and sealed

it, and tooke two witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

10 So I tooke the evidences of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

11 And I gave the evidences of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hananeel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, that hee might put the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that were in the court of the prison.

12 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying, 13 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidences of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidences which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

14 For thus saith the **LORD** of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

15 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidences of the purchase unto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the **LORD**, saying,

16 Ah I Lord God, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

17 Thou art well * loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompenseth the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the **LORD** of hosts is his Name.

18 Great in counsell, and mighty in worke: thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

19 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, thou hast made a name in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a name as at this day.

20 And hast brought forth thy people in a chariot out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terror.

21 And hast given them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

22 And they came in as thou hast said, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evill to come upon them.

23 Behold the mountains, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, and of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and be hold thou hast said so.

24 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given unto the hand of the Caldeans.

25 ¶ And I answered the word of the **LORD** unto Jeremiah, saying,

26 Behold, I am the **LORD**, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for mee?

27 Therefore thus saith the **LORD**, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and in the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.

28 And the Caldeans shall fight against this city, they shall come and set fire upon this city, & burne it with the houses: & upon walled cities they have offered

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

increase unto Baal, and poured out drinke offerings
unto other gods to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children
of Judah, have onely done euill before me from
their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely
provoked mee to anger with the worke of their
hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath bene to me as if a provoc-
tion of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day
that they built it, even unto this day, that I should
renewe it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Is-
rael, and of the children of Judah, which they haue
done to provoke mee to anger, they, their Kings,
their Priests, their Prophets, and their men of
Judah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the backe
and not the face, though I taught them rising vp
carely, and teaching them, yet they haue not hear-
ened to receive instruction.

34 But they for their abominations in the house
(which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which
are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to cause
their foules and their daughters to passe thorow
the fire vnto Molech, which I commanded them
not, neither came it into my mind, that they should
doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And now therefore, thus saith the LORD
God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye
say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King
of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and
by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all coun-
tries, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger,
and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will
bring them againe vnto this place: and I will
make them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will
be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one
way, that they may feare mee for ever, for the good
of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting Covenent
with them, that I will not come away from them,
to doe them good: but I will put my feare in their
hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce over them to doe them
good, and I will plant them in this land: I assured-
ly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, like as I haue
brought all this great euill vpon this people, so
will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue
promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, where-
of ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it
is giuen into the hand of Caldees.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe
euidences, and seale them, and take witness in
the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Ierusa-
lem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities
of the mountaine, and in the cities of the valley,
and in the cities of the South: for I will caue
their captivity: or returne, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXIII

God promisseth to the captiue a gracious re-
turne: 1 A reformed state: 12 A reformed govern-
ment: 13 Christ the branch of righteousness: 17
A continuance of kingship and Priesthood: 20
And a stability of a blessed seed.

1 **M**OORE, the word of the LORD came vnto
me, saying, the second time, & while mee was

yet that ye in the court of the prison, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, the Maker thereof,
the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD
is his Name:

3 Call vnto mee, and I will answer thee, and
show thee great and mighty things, which thou
knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel,
concerning the houses of this city, and concerning
the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are
throwne downe by the mountains, and by the sword:
5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but it
is to kill them with the dead bodies of men, whom
I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and
for all whose wickednesse, I haue hid my face from
this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I
will cure them, and will renewe vnto them the
abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will change the captivity of Iudah, and
the captivity of Israel to courage, and will build
them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniqui-
ty, whereby they haue sinned against me, and I will
pardon all their iniquities, whereby they haue sin-
ned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise,
and an honour before all the nations of the earth,
which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them,
and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnesse
and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be
heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate,
without man, and without beast, even in the cities
of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are
desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and
without beast.)

11 The voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse,
the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the
bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise
the LORD of hostes, for the LORD is good, for his
mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall
bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of
the LORD: for I will avenge to returne the captivity of
the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this
place which is desolate without man, and without
beast, and in all the cities thereof shall be an habita-
tion of shepherds, casting their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaine, in the cities
of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in
the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Ierusa-
lem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks
passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth
them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that
I will performe that good thing which I haue pro-
mised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of
Iudah.

15 In those dayes, and at that time will I cause
the Branch of righteousness to grow vp vnto
Dauid, and he shall exercise iudgement and righte-
ousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saved, and Ierusa-
lem shall dwell safely, & this is the name wherewith
she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 For thus saith the LORD: David shall
never want a man to sit vpon the throne of the
house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priest, the Levites want a
man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kin-
dle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

Comp
12:25
14:25
10:7
10:11
Chap
21:24
mic. 7:18
Chap
7:21
16:19
Chap
2:1-11
12:25
14:25
10:7
10:11

19 ¶ And this word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, *If you can breake my Covenant of the day, and my Covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my Covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a house to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Levites the Priests my Ministers.

22 As * the bott of heauen cannot be measured, neither the fund of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Consider thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen for him selfe, hath euill cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Covenant be not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captivity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

C H A P. XXXIII

1 *Jeremiah prophesie of the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 3 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the command of God, reassembled them. 12 Jeremiah fir their disobedience, smeth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.*

The word which came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchad-nassar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth, of his domination, and all the people which he sought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And then shalt not escape, out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the citie of the King of Babylon, and thou shalt speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 To heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 For thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shalt they burie downe for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem:

7 When the King of Babylons army sought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for such distressed cities remained, of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ Thus was the word that came vnto Jeremiah, from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Ierusalem, to proclaim Liberty vnto them.

9 That euery man might haue his bond seruant

and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, save only of a few his brether.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Covenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the hand maides, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subjection for seruants, and for hand maides.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond men, saying,

14 At the end of * seven yeres, let ye goe euery man his brether, an Hebrew, which hath been sold vnto thee: & when he hath serued thee six yeres, thou shalt let him goe free frō thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eares.

15 And ye were † now turned, & had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house, ‡ which is called by my Name;

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his hand-maid, whom yet had set at liberty, at their pleasure, to returne: & brought them into subjection to be vnto you for seruants, & for hand maides.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brether, and euery man to his neighbour, behold, I will make a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be ‡ remsoued, into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that haue transgressed my Covenant, which haue not performed the words of the euentment which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twaine, and passed betwene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuques, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betwene the parts of the calf,

20 I will euergive them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead shall be distributed for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, & to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes will I give in to the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, I will cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

C H A P. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites. 12 Teriah condemne the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blest the Rechabites for their obedience.*

The word which came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Iehozakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 ¶ Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring their Iards the house of

Chap. 33. 19-29

Chap. 33. 37

2 Kings 25. 26. Chap. 25. 27. With the sought against Ierusalem of his hand.

Chap. 33. 4. 18. 26. 27. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37.

Eued. 31. 2.

the LORD into one of the chambers, and gave them wine to drinke.

2 Then I toke Iezabab the soune of Ieremias, the soune of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sounes, and the whole house of the Rechabites:

3 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the soune of Hanan, the son of Igialiah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was above the chamber of Maasiah the soune of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

4 And I set before the founnes of the house of the Rechabites, pors full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drinke ye wine.

5 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ioadab the soune of Rechab our father commanded vs saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, neither ye nor your founnes for ever.

6 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all ydure daies ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many daies in the land where ye be strangers.

7 Thus have wee obeyed the voyce of Ioadab the soune of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wise all our daies, we, our wives, our founnes, nor our daughters:

8 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor feed,

9 But we have dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ioadab our father commanded vs.

10 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremias, saying,

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not heare instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

13 The words of Ioadab the soune of Rechab, that he commanded his soune, not to drinke wine, are performed for vs this day: they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement, good standing: I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking: but ye hearkened not vnto mee.

14 I haue sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets rising vp early, and charging them, saying, Returne ye now every man from his euill way, & amend your doings, & doe not after other gods: & serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not in Iudah your care, nor hearkened vnto mee.

15 Because the founnes of Ioadab, the soune of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened vnto mee.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them; because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

17 ¶ An Ieremias said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ioadab your father, and heepe all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ioadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremias casteth a roule to write his prophesie, and writeth it to read it. 2 The Princes hearing the voice of Ieremias, send Iehoiakim to fetch the roule: & read it. 3 They will burne a little benefitt of Ieremias, to the King: but Ieremias being caught thereof, brings downe of it, and layeth it in the cistern. 4 Ieremias denounceth his iudgement: 5 Baruch writeth a new copie.

¶ No it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremias from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Iudah, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of Iosiah euen vnto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to do vnto them, that they may returne every man from his euill way that I may forgiue their iniquity and their sinne.

4 Their Ieremias called Baruch the soune of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremias, all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken vnto him; vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremias commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that comie out of their cities.

7 It may be, that they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne every man from his euill way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Ieremias the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the soune of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD by all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremias in the house of the LORD, in a chamber of Gemariah the soune of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the entrance of the way gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Gemariah the soune of Gemariah the soune of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD.

12 Then he wente downe into the Kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes were there, new Elthama the Scribe, and Delaiah the soune of Sheumai, and Bluzhan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the soune of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the soune of Hauiiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard, when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes sent Iehudi the son of Bethnephthai, the soune of Selemiah, the soune of Calai vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the

Chap. 35. 3.

11. 12. show signe of supplication shall follow

10. 11. 12. 13.

roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Nechiah took the roule in his hand, and came to them.

17 And they said unto him, Sit down now, & read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

18 Now it came to passe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tell the King of all these words.

19 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now how diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

20 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the booke.

21 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

22 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

23 So the king sent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and heooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, & in the eares of all the Princes which stood beside the king.

24 Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month, and there was a fire on the hearth, burning before him.

25 And it came to passe, when Iehudi had read three or foure leues, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roule was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

26 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the King nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

27 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the King, that he would not burne the roule: but he would not heare them.

28 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammolech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shebinniah the sonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Jeremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

29 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

30 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

31 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD. Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The King of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man, and beast?

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, he shall have none to sit vpon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

33 And I will punish him and his seed, and his seruants, for their iniquities, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

34 ¶ Thenooke Ieremiah another roule, and gave it to Baruch the Scribe, the sonne of Nechiah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the

words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. ¶ Jeremiah propheseth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. ¶ He is taken for a fugitive, beaten and put in prison. ¶ He afflicteth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. ¶ Entreatiug for his libertie, he obtaiueth some fauour.

ANd king Zedekiah the son of Iosiah reigned in Ierusalem the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezaz King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King, sent Iehucal the sonne of Shebinniah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the Priest, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come south out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that send you vnto me to enquire of me, Shebne, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe and fight against this city, and take it and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs, for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise vp every man in his tent, and burne that cite with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem for space of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem, to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captaine of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelumiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and heooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou shalt not go to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, If it be false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to Ieremiah: so Irijahooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeons, and into the cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes.

17 Then Zedekiah the King sent andooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Ieremiah said, There is: for said he, Thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

30r. of the King.

Chap. 32. 19.

Hier. vlt. vpon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto King Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee or against the servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison ?

19 Where art now your prophets, which prophesied unto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land ?

20 Therefore hence now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, for my supplications, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Iouathan the Scribe, least I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers doore, untill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 2 Ebedmelech by fast getteth him some enlargement. 3 Upon secret conference he counsaileth the King by yielding to save his life. 4 By the kings mistrust he is committed to the conference from the Princes.

Then Shephaniah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pasfar, and Iucal the son of Shelumiah, and Pasfar, the son of Malchiah heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence ; but he that goeth forth to the Caldians, shall live : for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

2 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which shall take it.

3 Therefore the Princes said unto the King, We beseech thee let this man be put to death : for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in the city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them, for this man seeketh not the \bar{f} welfare of this people, but the hurt.

4 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he is in your hand, for the King is not he that can doe any thing against you.

5 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the son of Hanamelech that was in the court of the prison : and they let downe Jeremiah with cords : and in the dungeon there was no water but mire : so Jeremiah suncke in the mire.

6 Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, \bar{f} the King then sitting in the gate of Benjamin.)

7 Ebedmelech went forth out of the Kings house, and I spake to the King, saying,

8 My lord the King, these men have done euill in all that they have done to Jeremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and \bar{f} he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

9 Thus the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men \bar{f} with thee, and take vp Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

10 So Ebedmelech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treaury, and took thence old cast cloues, and old rotten

ropes, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

11 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, put now these old cast cloues, and rotten ropes vnder thine arme-holes vnder the soles. And Jeremiah did so.

12 So they drew vp Jeremiah with cords, and took him vp out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

13 Then Zedekiah the King sent, and took Jeremiah the Prophet vnto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Jeremiah, I will altheate a thing, hide nothing from me.

14 Then Jeremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put mee to death ? and if I give thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me ?

15 So the King sware secretly vnto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD Iurth that made vs the soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek to thy life.

16 Then said Jeremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts the God of Israel, if thou wilt assuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live and chine house.

17 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldians, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

18 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldians, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

19 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliuer thee, obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee, so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall live.

20 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

21 And behold all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those women shall say, \bar{f} Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue prevailed against thee : thy feet are sunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

22 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldians, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon : and \bar{f} thou shalt saie this city to be burnt with fire.

23 Then said Zedekiah vnto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

24 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, \bar{f} say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King, hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death : al so what the King said vnto thee ?

25 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, he would not cunle me to returne to Iouathan house to die there.

26 Thus came all the princes vnto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all the words that the King had commanded : so \bar{f} they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

27 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and hee was there when Ierusalem was taken.

Principall

Men of thy people

Thou shalt know thy

Men they were taken from him

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jerusalem is taken: & Zedekiah is made blind & sent to Babylon: & the city razed: & the people captivated: & Nebuchadrezzar charge for the good voyage: of Jeremiah: & Gods promise to Ebedmelech.

2 Kings 24. 1. In the ninth yeere: Zedekiah King of Iudah, was in the tenth month: camp Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

3 And in the eleventh yeere of Zedekiah in the fourth month, the fifth day of the month, the city was broken vp.

4 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, were Nergal-Sarsezar, Samsar-Nebo Sarsechim, Rabaris, Nergal-Sarsezar, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

5 And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, all the men of war, that they fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, & he went out the way of the plaine.

6 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave iudgement vpon him.

7 Then the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

8 Moreover, hee put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

9 And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walls of Ierusalem.

10 Then Nebuzardan the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

11 But Nebuzardan the captaine of the guard, left of the pouer of the people, which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards and holds: & at the same time.

12 Now Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Jeremiah to Nabuzardan the captaine of the guard, saying,

13 Take him, and looke thou well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

14 So Nebuzardan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebuchadrezzar, Rabaris, and Nergal-Sarsezar, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylon's Princes:

15 Euen they sent and tooke Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

16 Now the word of the LORD came vnto Jeremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

17 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Chieppian, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Iudah, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

18 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the man, of whom thou art afraid.

19 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword: but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzardan goeth to Gedaliah: 2 The dispersed Iewes prepare vnto him, 3 Johanan remouing Ishmaels conspiracy vnas taken.

The word is come to Jeremiah from the LORD after that: Nebuzardan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chains, among all other were carried away captiue of Ierusalem & Iudah which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the guard tookes Jeremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue feared against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looke thee this day from the chains: & were vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, for I will hold, all the land is before thee, whether it seeme good and convenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet going backe, or forth, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe where-soeuer it seemeth convenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Jeremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captaines of the forces, which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him, men and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishaai the son of Netanuah, and Ionanan, and Ionathab the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Irtanah the son of a Machathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, swore vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye gether ye wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set for other them, Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan:

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places, whether they were driven, and sent to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

Hebr. shake with him iudgement of Hebr. with two broken chains, or fetters. for. chief. It shall be the cause of the executione. And so. Hebr. in that day. Hebr. in the hand of. Hebr. it shal be open.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Gedaliah the son of Netaniah to stay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikim beloved thee not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let us goe, I pray thee, and I will say Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should hee slay thee, that all the Jewes which are gathered vnto thee, should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikim said vnto Johanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ithmael.

C H A P. X I I I.

1 Ithmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and his company, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and sendeth to flourish into Egypt.

NOW it came to passe in the seventh month, that Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah the son of Elihiamaah, of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, with ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikim at Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ithmael the son of Netaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikim the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the King of Babylon had made Governour over the land.

3 Ithmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans, that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe, the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it.

5 That there came certaine men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having on them filthes, with offerings, and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ithmael the son of Netaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all a long as he went: & it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikim.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ithmael the son of Netaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, hee and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that fled vnto Ithmael, Slay vs not, for wec have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of taryk, and of oyle, and of honey: so hee forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ithmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom hee had slaine because of Gedaliah) was it, which Aia the king had made for feare of Baalis king of Mizael, and Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ithmael carried away captiue all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captiue of the guards, had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikim, and Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe vnto the Ammonites.

11 That when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah had done,

12 Then theyooke all the men, and went to fight with Ithmael the son of Netaniah, and slaine him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, that when all the people which were with Ithmael, saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captiues of the forces, that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people, that Ithmael had carried a way captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recovered from Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah, from Mizpah, (after that hee had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikim) Iewes mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuchs whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ithmael the sonne of Netaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikim, whom the King of Babylon made governour in the land.

C H A P. X I I I.

1 Johanan desireth Ieremias to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremias answereth him of safetie in Iuda, 11 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reprooveth their hypocricie in requiring of the Lord that which they meane not.

THEN all the captiues of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezabiah the sonne of Hothaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremias the Prophet, Let vs beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walk, & the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremias the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard you, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremias, The LORD be true and faithfull witness betwene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may bee well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremias.

8 Then called hee Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the forces, which were with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye haue sent me presēt your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

For, let our supplication fall before thee.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid, be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will show mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you; and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of a trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, & go to sojourn there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the tamie wherof ye were afraid, ¶ shall follow. (lo & after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 ¶ So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them:

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath bene powred fourth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem; so shall my fury be powred fourth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this pla- ce no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I haue ¶ admonished you this day.

20 For ye ¶ dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe: and to sojourn.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Iobanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophesie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 2. Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Chaldeans.

AND it came to passe, that when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him vnto them, euen all these words:

1 Then spake Azariah the son of Hothaiah, and Iobanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to sojourn, there.

2 But Baruch the son of Neriah, seetheth thee an assaile vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

3 So Iobanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the forces, & all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah

4 But Iobanan the son of Kareah, and all the captiues of the forces,ooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had bin drinen, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 Summen, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzardan the captaine of the guard had leit with Godolish the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

6 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanes.

7 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremish in Tahpanes, saying,

8 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the day in the brike-hill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

9 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzai the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall poultice ouer them.

10 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliuer such as are his death, and such as are for captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

11 And I will handle the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, & he shall say vnto the gods of Egypt, as at the pherous put vnto his grea-mer, and he shall goe forth from thence on his grea-mer, and he shall breake the stone of the grise of the houses, that is in the land of Egypt, vnto the houses of the gods of the Egypt: as he will breake with the.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 2. He prophesieth their destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 3. The desolation of the land, so Ieremiah threateneth them for the same. 4. And for a figure prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Ieremies which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, at Tahpanes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

2 Because of their wickednes, which they haue committed to provoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, nor your Fathers.

3 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophet, rising early, and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing this ha.

4 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to cease from their wickednes, to burne incense vnto other gods.

5 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred fourth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

6 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, the God of Irael, Why refore committe ye this great euill against your soules, to cut off from you men and women, child and suckling, out of the land, to leaue you none to remaine.

7 In that ye provoke mee vnto wrath with the

Hebr. shall cleave as for you. Hebr. so shall all the men do.

Hebr. I haue dissembled against you. I haue feared do not a thing your father.

15
20
25
30
35
40
45
50
55
60
65
70
75
80
85
90
95
100

workers of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whether ye be going to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Judah, to which they have a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly doe whatsoever thing we shall hear out of our own mouth, to burne incense unto the Queen of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings, unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes in the cities of Judah; and in the streets of Jerusalem: for when we burnt incense, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since we let off to burne incense unto the Queen of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings, unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, & by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queen of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings unto her without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The men, that ye burne in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and I came it into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare because of the evil of your doings, and because of the iniquities which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, & an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD; nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD all Judah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, Wee will surely performe our vowes, that we have vowed, to burne incense to the Queen of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings unto her; yet will I surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Judah, that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I have sworn by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God lieth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Judah, that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall require out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, & mine or theirs.

29 And this shall be a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gave Zedekiah King of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto Baruch the scribe, saying,

2 The word that Jeremiah the Prophet spake unto Baruch the scribe of Nehiah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeere of Ihoiakim the sonne of Iosiah, King of Judah, saying,

3 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch;

4 Thou diddest say, Wee is mee now, for the LORD hath added grieue to my sorrow, I feared in my fighting, and I fear no rest.

5 For thus saith the LORD thy God, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I breake downe, and that which I have planted I will plucke vp, even this whole land:

6 And I will seek out great things for the sinner, for behold I will bring euill upon all flesh, saith the LORD, but thy life will I give unto thee: for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah prophesied the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 2; and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Baruch in his affliction.

The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh, Necho, King of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezaz King of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Iehoukiah the son of Josiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw nether to be all.

4 Harness the horses, and get ye ye harness, and stand to with your helmets, touchish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore shall I seee them dismayed, and turned away backe? and their mighty ones are of breuen du-won, and are of flint apace, and looke out backe for feare was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the will bee away, nor the mighty man shayer; they shall flumble and fall toward the North, by the river Euphrates.

7 Why is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moored as the rivers?

8 Egypt rise: up like a flood, and his waters are moored like the rivers, and he saith, I will goe up, and will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come ye ye horses, and rage ye charrets, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Hythians that handle the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour; and it shall be facinate and made cruell with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North country by the river Euphrates.

11 Goe ye up into Gilead, and take balm, o virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vie many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the naughty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 It is the word that the LORD spake to Ieremias the Egyptian, how Nebuchad-rezaz King of Babylon should come and sitte the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tanis: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 For he made many to fall, yet, one fell upon another, and they say, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne peopls, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry aye, Pharaoh King of Egypt is his a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as I live, I am among you, as I am by the Sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, for thou shalt goe into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heiler, her destruction cometh, it cometh out of the North.

21 Also her ised men are in the midst of her, like facied bullocks; for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The wayes thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hevers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the

LORD, though it cannot be searched because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are unnumberable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, shee shall delivred into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of Mo, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will delivher them into the hand of those that seeke their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezaz King of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 But feare not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall returne, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whether I have dring thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The definition of the Philistines. The word of the LORD that came to Ieremias the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

1 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, your waters rise up out of the North, and shall be as overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and fall that is therein, the city, them that dwell therein, then shall they cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

2 As the noise of the stamping of the hooves of his strong horses, as the rushing of his charrets, and as the rumbling of his wheeles, soe the fathers shall not look back to their children for feckles of hands.

3 Because of the day that cometh to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

4 Balastie is come upon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley; how long will thou cur thy telle?

5 O thou fenced of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? for yet thy walls are in thy scabbard, rest and be still.

6 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the Sea floore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The judgement of Moab, for their pride, for their swiftness, for their small confidence, for their contempt of God and his people.

1 The rebellion of Moab. Against Moab, wasteth the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo vnto Neco, for it is spoiled, Kirjathaim is confounded and taken, Migdal is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab, because they have denied euill against it, come and let vs cut it off from being a nation, also thou shalt be cut downe, O Madmen, for sword shall pierce thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Hecoman, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luchih, for continual weeping shall be: for in the going downe of

Hebr. for: ken us pucci. Hebr. and a flighe.

Hebr. Gab. Hebr. Par.

Hebr. we cure shall be vnto shee.

Hebr. multipli. and shee flur.

Hebr. make the destruction of captivity. Hebr. bullocke of the flur.

Hebr. and a flighe.

Hebr. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.

Hebr. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45.

Hebr. 46. 47. 48.

Hebr. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60.

Hebr. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Horodaim, the enemies have heard of cry of de-
struction.

6. Flee, fane your heads, and be like the \dagger weath
in the wilderness.

7. \dagger For because thou hast cruised in thy woods,
and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and
Chemosh shall goe forth into captivity with his
 \dagger Priests and his Princes together.

8. And the spoiler shall come vpon every city,
and no city shall escape: the valley also shall pe-
rish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD
hath spoken.

9. Give wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and
get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate
without any to dwell therein.

10. Cursed be hee that doth the worke of the
LORD \dagger deceitfully, and cursed be hee that keepeth
backe his sword from blood.

11. \dagger Moab hath bene at ease from his youth, and
he hath fasted on his livers, and hee hath not bene
empied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee
gone into captivity: therefore his castle \dagger remained
in him, and his seat is not changed.

12. Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the
LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers, that
shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his
vessels, and breake their bowels.

13. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as
the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their
confidence.

14. \dagger How say yee, Wee are \dagger mighty and strong
men for the warre?

15. Moab is spoiled and gone vp out of her cities,
and \dagger his chosen young men are gone downe to the
dunghill, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD
of hostes.

16. The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and
his affliction hath this fall.

17. All ye that are about him, bewaile him, and
all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong
state broken, and the beautiful reed!

18. Thou daughter that dwelt in habite Dibon,
come downe from thy ploy, and sit in thirst: for
the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, and hee
shall destroy thy strong holds.

19. O \dagger inhabitant of Arcoz, stand by the way
and spy, and him that fleeth, and hee that escapeth,
and say, What is done?

20. Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe:
howle and cry, will yee it in Arnon, that Moab
is spoiled.

21. And iudgement is come vpon the plaine
country, vpon Heou, and vpon Iazabab, and vpon
Me, hasa,

22. And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon
Beth-diblathaim,

23. And vpon Kir-hathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul,
and vpon Beth-meon.

24. And vpon Kir-iath, and vpon Buzrah, and vpon
all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25. The horse of Moab is cut off, and his arme
is broken, saith the LORD.

26. \dagger Make ye rebui drunken: for hee magnified
himselfe against the LORD: Moab also shall wal-
low in his vomit, and hee also shall be in derision.

27. For was not Israel a delusion vnto thee? was
hee found among theues? for since thou spakest
of him, thou \dagger shalldst for ioy.

28. O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and
dwell in the rocks, and be like the dove that ma-
keeth her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29. Wee haue heard the \dagger pride of Moab (he is ex-

ceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie,
and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30. I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but \dagger shall
not be so, \dagger his lies shall not so effect it.

31. Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will
cry out for all Moab, mine hearts shall mourne
for the men of Kir-hares.

32. O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with
the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the
Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler
is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy
vintage.

33. And \dagger ioy and gladnesse is taken from the
plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I
haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses,
none shall tread with shouting, their shouting
shall be no shouting.

34. From the cry of Hebbon, euen vnto Elealeh,
and euen vnto Iahaz haue they vittered their
voyses, \dagger from Zuar euen vnto Horodaim, as an
hailer of three yeeres: old: for the waters alio of
Nimrim shall be \dagger desolate.

35. Moreover, I will cease to cease in Moab, saith
the LORD, him that uttereth in the high places,
and him that buyeth in heart to his gods.

36. Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab
like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes
for the men of Kir-hares: because the riches that
he hath gotten, is perished.

37. For \dagger every head shall be bald, and every beard
 \dagger clip: vpon all the hauncs shall be cuttings, and
vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38. There shall be lamentation generally vpon all
the house top of Moab, and in the streets thereof:
for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is
no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39. They shall howle, saying, How is it broken
downe? How hath Moab turned the \dagger backe with
shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a disney-
ing to all them about him.

40. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flee
as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41. Keriath is taken, and the strong holds are sur-
prised, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that
day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42. And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a
people, because he hath magnified himselfe against
the LORD.

43. \dagger Feare, and the pit, and the snare shall be vpon
thee, O inhabitant of Moab; saith the LORD.

44. He that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into
the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall
bee taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it,
euen vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith
the LORD.

45. They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of
Hebbon, because of the force: but a fire shall
come forth out of Hebbon, and a flame from the
midst of Sion, and shall deuoure the corner of
Moab, and the crowne of the head of the \dagger tumultu-
ous ones.

46. Wee bee vnto thee, O Moab, the people of
Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken \dagger cap-
tives, and thy daughters captiues.

47. Yet will I bring againe the captiues of
Moab, in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus
saith the iudgement of Moab.

C H A P. XLIX.

1. The iudgement of the Ammonites: 6. Their
restoration. 7. The iudgement of Edom. 12. Of
Dunokim. 28. Of Kedar. 31. Of Iazoz, 34. and
of Elam. 39. The restoration of Elam.

Or. shof
in 27. hon
be 27. 27. 27.
27. 27. 27.
27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

27. 27. 27.

10.
Jeru.
Or,
Malcom.
Amos.
1.13.

Or,
Malcom.
Chap.
47.
Or, say
wall,
Gomah
Gomah.

Obad.
Ps. 124.
Or, say
wall,
Gomah
Gomah.

Obad.
Ps. 11.

Obad.
Ps. 4.

Chap.
50.4.

Gen. 19.
Chap.
50.4.

Obad.
Ps. 4.

1. Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no foes? hath he no heirs? Why then doth their king inherit? Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2. Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a joyful escape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3. Howle, O Hethron, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: yea ye with sackloth: for me, and I run to and fro by the bridges, for their King shall go into captivity, and his Princes and his Princes together.

4. Wherefore grieve thou in the valleys, thy singing valley, O backsliding daughter: that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5. Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and yet shall hee drinck out every man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6. And afterward I will bring againe the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7. Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, He will come no more in Teman: he will be perished from the prudent: in their wisdom he vanished.

8. Flee ye, if I come backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Edom vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9. If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy: all they have enough.

10. But I haue made Edom bare, I haue vncovered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his field is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11. Leave thy fatherly children, I will preferre them aliué, and let thy widowes trust in me.

12. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue drunkenly drunken, and say thou hee that taketh together goe unpunished: thou shalt not goe unpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13. For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bashan shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a carle, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetually waste.

14. I haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent vnto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her: and rise vp to the battell.

15. For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16. Thy rebelliousness hath decreed thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocks, that holdest the height of the hills: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17. Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a foame of man dwell in it.

19. Behold hee shall come up like a Lyon from the swelling of Jordan, against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from his land, who is a chosen man: say I may ap-

point one her? for who is like mee? and who will appoint mee the time? who is that shepherde that will stand before mee?

20. Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes: that he hath purposed against finish it out of I Temo, surely the lead of the Rock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21. The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red Sea.

22. Behold, he shall come vp and sit as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Basrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23. Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is sorrow on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24. Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and she is harsh seized on her: anguish and sorrows haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25. How is the city of praise now left, the city of my toy?

26. Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28. Concerning Kedar, and concerning the Kingdome of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe ye to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camel, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare it on euery side.

30. Flee, get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31. Arise, get ye vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which haue sciber gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

32. And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their camels a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33. And Hazer shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any foame of man dwell in it.

34. The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the Prophet, against Ekron, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36. And vpon Elam, will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whicher the omens of Elam shall not come.

37. For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38. And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39. But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

10.
Jeru.
Or,
Malcom.
Amos.
1.13.

Or,
Malcom.
Chap.
47.
Or, say
wall,
Gomah
Gomah.

Obad.
Ps. 124.
Or, say
wall,
Gomah
Gomah.

Obad.
Ps. 11.

Obad.
Ps. 4.

Chap.
50.4.

Gen. 19.
Chap.
50.4.

Obad.
Ps. 4.

C H A P. I.

1. 2. 21. 25. The judgement of Babylon. & 17.

The redemption of Israel.

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans: & by Jeremiah the Prophet.

1 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

2 For out of the North there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

3 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, The children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

4 They shall sitte the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let vs joyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Covenant, whose shall not be forgotten.

5 My people hath bene lost sheepe: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away as the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

6 All that found them have denoted them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of Justice, even the LORD, the hope of their Fathers.

7 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee-goates before the Sockes.

8 For I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North country, and they shall see themselves in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man, none shall returne in vaine.

9 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her, shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

10 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grass, and bellow is bulke.

11 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the wilderness of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

12 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

13 Put your selces in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

14 Shoot against her round about: she hath givens her hand: her foundations are filled, her walls are thrown downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her: as she hath done, doe thus her.

15 Cut off the lower from Babylon, and him shee that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall take every one to his owne land, and they shall slee every one to his owne land.

16 Israel is a scattered sheepe, the lions have deuoured him away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bastran, and his oule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none: and the sin of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reterne.

21 I will goe up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste, and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A found of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth increased and broken? how is Babylon becoming a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art as if taken, O Babylon: and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: I will lift her up as heapes, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them for their day is ended, come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath bene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time that I will visite thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble, and fall, and none shall lift him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer a strong, the LORD of hostes is his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword is vpon the Iudians, and they shall die, a sword is vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their chariots,

chawen, and vpon all the mingled people, that are in the midst of her; and they shall become as waters: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it is the hand of graua images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wild beast of the desert, with the wild beasts of the Islands shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euert neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew So home and Gemoorah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any soune of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, one one put in aray like a man to the battell against ther, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: strength toke hold of him, and pangs, as of a woman to travell.

44 Behold, he shall come vp like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that they heare that will stand before mee?

45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the rocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER

The severer iudgements of God against Babylon in verses of Iherem. 5. Ieremias deliuereth the book of this prophesie to Sernaius to be cast into the fire, as token of the perpetuall burning of Babylon.

1 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the confidence of them that rise vp against mee, a destroying wind;

2 And will send vnto Babylon banners that shall frame her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bencheth, let the archers bend his bow; and against him that lieth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the flame shall fall in the land of the Caldeans; and they that are therein shorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not bene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sune against the body One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not one of is her iniuriy: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance, hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunke: the nations

have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take baine for her paine, if so bee shee may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen; and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make ye bright the arrows: & gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirits of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 See ye the standard, vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen; prepare ye the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy countenance.

14 The LORD of hostes hath sworn by himselfe, Surely, I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers: and they shall lift vp a shout against thee.

15 Hee hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When hee vttereth his voice, sheweth a multitude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is ignorant by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the golden image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the worke of error: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

20 I am as yet my battellaxe, and weapons of warre: for I will thin will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the bulke and his sides, and with thee will I breake in pieces the chaire and his rider.

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, & his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces capraines and raleys.

24 And I will tread vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out my hand vpon thee, and will bring thee downe from the rockes: and will make thee a bare mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundation, but thou shalt be desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Thy stones shall be made for stones of stumbling, and thy foundations shall be made for stones of stumbling.

Chap. 51. 18.

Chap. 51. 19.

Chap. 51. 20.

Chap. 51. 21.

Chap. 51. 22.

18. 19. 20.

21. 22.

23. 24.

25. 26.

27. 28.

29. 30.

31. 32.

33. 34.

35. 36.

37. 38.

39. 40.

41. 42.

43. 44.

45. 46.

47. 48.

... against her: together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Adhathath: appoint a despise against her: make her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the Captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominions.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Post shall run to meet another, and one Messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at our end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the wren of waters are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor. It is time to thresh her: yee a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me: he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me, and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitants of Zion say, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldes, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and as hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelpes.

39 So their house I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and singe a perpetuall Deeme, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambs to the slaughter, like rames with hee-goats.

41 How is Shebath taken, and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea's come up upon Babylon, she is covered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry Land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any soune of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuct ye every man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And let your heart frize, and ye feare for the rumour that shalbe heard in the lands: a rumour shall come come one yere, and after that in another yere shall come a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will

doe iudgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be consumed, and all her houses shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that therein shall sing for Babylon for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath caused the shame of Israel, so shall Babylon shall fall the shame of all the earth.

50 Yee that have escaped the sword, goe away stand not still: remember the LORD afar-off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her graven images, and throw all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyse of their voice is stilled.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, and upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make sturke her Princes, and her wisemen, her Captaines, and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Ieremish the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Masbiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yere of his reigne: and this Seraiah was a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremish wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon, euen all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremish said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be a desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus saith the words of Ieremish.

CHAP. LIIII.
I Zedekiah rebeketh 4. Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 9. Zedekiah saith (to) God and his oner eyes put out. 12. Nebuzaradan harrieth and spoileth the city. 24. He carrieth away the Captiues. 32. Ieremish is aduanced to Jebotaiam.

12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. Ezechiah was 40 years and seventy years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem, and his mother's name was Shimeah, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2. And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord God, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3. For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till hee had cast them from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4. And it came to pass in the 4th year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchad-rezaz King of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forties against it round about.

5. So the citie was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

6. And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the citie, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7. Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walls, which was by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8. For the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and overtook Zedekiah in the plaines of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9. Then they took the King, and carried him up unto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10. And the King of Babylon slew the soulders of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11. Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12. And in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchad-rezaz King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, which served the King of Babylon, into Jerusalem.

13. And burnt the house of the Lord, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14. And all the army of the Caldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Jerusalem round about.

15. Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certaine of the poore of the remnant, the residue of the people that remained in Jerusalem, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16. But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left remnant of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17. Also the 4 pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the basins, and the brasen Sea that was in the house of the Lord, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18. The caldrons also, and the 4 shovels, and the furnaces, and the 4 bowles, and the spoones, and all

the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19. And the basons, and the 4 fire panes, and the bowles, and the caldrons, and the candlestickes, and the spoones, and the cups, that which was of gold 20 gold, and that which was of silver, 20 silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20. The two pillars, one Sea, and twelve brasen bailes that were under the basen, which King Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21. And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of two line cubites did compass it, and the thickness thereof was foure fingers, it was hollow.

22. And a chapter of brass was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubites, with networke and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23. And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates, upon the networke, were an hundred round about.

24. And the captain of the guard took Seraiab the chief Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the 3 doore.

25. Hee took also out of the citie in Ennosh, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were seere the Kings person, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, who numbered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26. So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27. And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his owne land.

28. This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezaz carried away captive in the seventh year, 7000 thousand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29. In the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-rezaz, he carried away captive from Jerusalem, eight hundred thirty and two 3 persons.

30. In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchad-rezaz, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Iewes, foure hundred forty and six persons: all the persons were seate thousand and five hundred.

31. And it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that Evilmerodach King of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison.

32. And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon,

33. And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34. And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the King of Babylon: 3000 day a portion, until the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. 2 She complaineth of her griefs, and confesseth Gods judgments to be righteous.

Low hath the citie in salgary, that was full of people? how is shee become as a widow? shee that was great among the nations, and Princesse among the Promoted, how is shee become tributary?

2 She weepeth sore in the night and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her lovers, shee hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest; all her persecutors overtake her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because upon come to the solemne Feasts: all her gates are desolate; her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she is bittermede.

5 Her aduaries are the chiefs, her enemies profser: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Priests are become like Harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and shee did help her, the aduaries saw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore shee is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seene her nakednes: yea, shee fighteth and stretcheth backward.

9 Her sithnesse is in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end: therefore she came downe woudfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemies hath magnified himselfe.

10 The aduaries hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for shee hath seene that the heathen entered into her Sanctuary, whom shee diddest command, that they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have giuen their pleasant things for meat to relieue the foules feer, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ Is it nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold & see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith LORD hath afflicted me, in the dayes of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath hee sent fire into my bonnet, and it became as against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, hee hath turned me backe: hee hath made me desolate, and since all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and compe vp upon my neck: hee hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath declinred me into their hands, from before I am able to rise vp.

15 The LORD hath troden vnder foot all my

mighty men in the middelt of me: hee hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The LORD hath troden in the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine-press.

16 For these things I weepe, mine eye mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soule, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy persecuted.

17 Zion spreadeth fourth her hands, and saith: is there one to comfort her: the LORD hath conspired concealing Iacob, that his aduersaries should be round about him: Jerusalem, is as a forsaken woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: heare, I pray you, all people: and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they despised me: my Priests and mine Elders gave up the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieve their foules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my light is many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem 2 He complaineth thereof to God.

Low hath the Lord covered the daughter of IZION with a cloud in his anger, and cast downe from heauen vnto the earth, the beauty of Irael, and remembered not his footstooke in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not leaue: hee hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong hold of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath brought downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Prince thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horns of Irael: hee hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, & hee hath burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, which demouseth round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bow like an enemy, & hee stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath swallowed vp Irael, hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath inhaled in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently taken away his Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath called the solemne Feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation

of his anger, the King and the Priest.

40r, 144

pride of the virgins.

20. 15. 27 & 14. 17. cha. 2. 18. Hebr. being

lacks. Dan. 9. 1. Hebr. month.

15. 16. 11. 17. 18. 19.

10. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19.

Hebr. made to count.

Hebr. all the desirable of the eye.

15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

10. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

Hebr. 4. up.

Hebr. 4. up.

1174-9

1174-9

1174-9

1174-9

1174-9

1174-9

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary, he hath given vp into the hand of the enemy the wall of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her Kings and her Princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more, hee Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liver is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people: because the children and the sucklings] swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soules was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discovered thine iniquity, so came away thy captivity: but none seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hiss and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed her vp: certainly this is the day that wee looked for, wee haue found, wee haue seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had demised: he hath fulfilled his word: that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwne downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horn of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuier, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eate their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee blame in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are scarce by the sword: thou hast slaine them in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in a solemn day my tears sound about, so that in the day of the LORDS

anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue forsaken and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iustice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

1 He hath led me, and brought mee into darkness, but not into light.

2 Surely against me is he turned, hee curseth his hand against me all the day.

3 My flesh and my bone hath he made old, his hand hath broken my bones.

4 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and crewell.

5 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

6 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heavy.

7 Also when I cry, and thout, hee smuttech on my prayer.

8 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stones: he hath made my pathes crooked.

9 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in wait, and as a Lion in secret places.

10 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

11 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

12 He hath caused the arrows of his quier to enter into my reins.

13 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

14 He hath filled mee with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

15 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

16 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

17 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

18 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

19 My soule hath shewen still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

20 This I recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

21 It is of the LORDS mercies that wee are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

22 They are new euery morning: great is thy faithfullnesse.

23 The LORD is my portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

24 The LORD is good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule that seeketh him.

25 It is good that a man should both hope, and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

26 It is good for a man that hee beare the yoke in his youth.

27 Hee fixeth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath made it vpon him.

28 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so hee had there may be hope.

29 Hee giueth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

30 For the LORD will not cast off for euer.

31 But though hee cause griefe, yet will hee haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

37 For he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men.

38 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

39 To rurne aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

40 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approacheth not.

41 ¶ Who is he that saith, and it cometh to passe, when the Lord commandeth: is not he?

42 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not euill and good.

43 Wherefore dooth a liuing man complain, a man for the punishment of his finnes?

44 Let vs feare, and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

45 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

46 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardon'd.

47 Thou hast couched with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast stampt, thou hast not pitied.

48 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe throughe.

49 Thou hast made vs as the * out-couring and refuse in the midst of the people.

50 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

51 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, destruction and destruction.

52 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

53 Mine eye travaileth day and night, without any intermission:

54 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

55 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my cry.

56 Mine enemies chafed mee sore like a bird without cawie.

57 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

58 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

59 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

60 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine care at my breathing at my cry.

61 Thou drewst neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou hast, Feare not.

62 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

63 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

64 Thou hast seene all their vengeance; and all their imaginings against me:

65 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginings against me:

66 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their drunke against mee all the day.

67 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp: I saw their misdoings.

68 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD according to the worke of their hands.

69 Giue them sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto all of them.

70 Persecute and destroy them in anger; from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 12 The conspicious her finnes: 21 Edom is shamed: 25 Zion is comforted.

How is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the furnace of the Sanctuary are powdered out in the top of every street.

2 The precious stones of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen she that is a mother of the bredd, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the estriges in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth in the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, as when man breaketh in vnto them.

5 They that had feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dungheils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * conueniently named as in a moment, and no hand layed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing was of Saphire.

8 Their visage is * blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these * pine away, stricken thorow for want of the iustice of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sicken their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath consumed the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the finnes of her Prophets, and the iniquities of her Priests that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred or blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them; Depart ye, it is vncleane, depart depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sit vpon these.

16 The anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the Priests, they s'foured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in out streets: our end is neere, our dayes are numbered, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountains, they laid wait for vs in the wilderness.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the appointed of the LORD was taken in their paw, of which we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of vs, the say also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt bee drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is so accomplished,

complished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Babylon, he will discover thy times:

C H A P. V.

A faithful complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon vs: Consider, and behold our reproach.

1 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

2 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

3 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto vs.

4 Our necks are under persecution: wee labour and heare no rest.

5 Wee have giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

6 Our fathers have sinned, and we are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

7 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliver vs out of their hand.

8 Wee gate our bread with the spill of our lines, because of the sword of the wilderness.

9 Our skins were blacke like an ouen, be-

cause of the terrible famine.

10 They visited the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Iudah.

11 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

12 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

13 The Elders haue crept from the gate, the young men from their mischief.

14 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

15 The crowne is fallen from our head: wee weep vs, that we haue sinned.

16 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

17 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

18 Thou, O LORD, remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

19 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs: so long time?

20 Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

21 But thou hast utterly rejected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

C H A P. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chelbar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims: 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOW it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, (as I was among the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, (which was the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakims captivity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldians, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

4 And I looked, and behold a whirle-winde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire in folding it selfe, and a brightnesse was about it, and out of the middle thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the middle of the fire.

5 Also out of the middle thereof came the likeness of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likeness of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, & the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioined one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, & the face of a lyon on the right side, & they foure had the face of an ox on the left side, they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of euery one were ioined one to another, & two covered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward, whether the Spirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned: as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure had one likeness, and their appearance, and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were as walls, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp.

20 Whether soeuer the Spirit was to goe, they went, whether was their Spirit to goe, & the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the Spirit of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

21 When those went, these went: and when those stood, these stood: and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the Spirit of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

22 And the likeness of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, was as the colour of the terrible crysall, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward thother, euery one had

two which covered on this side, and entry one had
two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their
wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of
the Almighty, & voice of speech, as the noise of an
hollow when they flood they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament
that was over their heads, when they stood, and had
let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over
their heads, was the likenesse of a throne, as the ap-
pearance of a Saphir stone, and upon the likenes
of the throne, was the likenesse as the appearance
of a man about vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the ap-
pearance of fire round about within it: from the
appearance of his loynes enen upward, and from
the appearance of his loynes cum downward: I
saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had
brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the
cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of
the brightnesse round about. This was the appear-
ance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD:
and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard
a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. IJ.

¶ Ezekiels commission. 6 His vnterruption. 9 The
rule of his heauie prophete.

And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon
thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee:

1 And the Spirit entred into me, when he spake
vnto me, and let mee vpon my feet, that I heard
him that spake vnto me:

2 And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send
thee to the children of Israel: to a rebellious & na-
tion, that hath rebelled against me: they & their
kings haue transgressed against me, enen vnto this
very day.

3 For they are ¶ impudent children, and stiff-
hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt
say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

4 And say, whether they will heare, or whe-
ther they will forbear: (for they are a rebellious
house) yet shall know that their hath bene a Pro-
phet among them.

5 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them,
neither be afraid of their words, though I breya
and thornes bee with thee, and thou dost dwell a-
mong scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor
be dismayed at their looks, though they be a re-
bellious house.

6 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them,
whether they will heare, or whether they will for-
bear, or they are most ¶ rebellious.

7 But thou son of man, heare what I say vnto
thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious
house: open thy mouth, and seee that I giue thee.

8 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent
vnto me, and loe, a roale of a booke was therein:
and hee spread it before me, and it was writ-
ten within and without, and there was written
therein lamentations, and mourning, and wee-

CHAP. IJ.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roale. 4 God enuoyeth
him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophete. 22
God breatheth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

¶ Orpheit, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, take
this roale, and eate it: and thou shalt speake vnto
the house of Israel.

2 ¶ And I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to
eate that roale.

3 And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, take
thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roale
that I giue thee. Then did I eate it, and it was as
my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Son of man, Get
thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my
words vnto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange
speech, and of an hard language, but to the house
of Israel.

6 Nor to many people of a strange speech, and
of an hard language, whose words thou canst not
vnderstand: I surely had sent thee to them, they
would haue hearkned vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto
thee, for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the
house of Israel are ¶ impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against
their faces, and thy forehead strong against
their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flintstones I made
thy forehead, I feare them not, neither be dismayed
at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, all
my words that I shall speake vnto thee, write in
thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captivity,
vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell
them, Thus saith the Lord God, whether they will
heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard be-
hind me a voyce of a great rushing, saying, Blessed
be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the
lying creatures that ¶ touched one another, and
the noise of the wheels ouer against them, and a
noise of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, & tooke me away,
and I went in ¶ bitterness, in the finesse of my spi-
rit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at
Telabib, that dw. k. by the river of Chebar, and
I sat where they sat, and remained their astonish-
ed, among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe, at the end of seuen dayes,
that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 ¶ Son of man I haue made thee a watchman
vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word
at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt sure-
ly die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speak-
est to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to
save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his
iniquity: but his blood will require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne
not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way,
he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered
thy soule.

20 Againe, when a ¶ righteous man doeth turning
from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and
I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die:
because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall
die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee
hath done, shall not be remembered: but his blood
will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warne the righteous man
that the righteous sinne not, and hee doth not sinne,
he shall surely liue, because he is warned, altho
thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon
me, and hee said vnto me, Rise, get thee vnto the
glaine, and I will there talke with thee.

* Reuel
10. 9.

¶ Hebr.
drops of
lip, and
because of
compassion
and so
werst 60

¶ Hebr.
drops of
lip, and
because
language

¶ Hebr.
drops of
lip, and
because
language

¶ Hebr.
drops of
lip, and
because
language

¶ Hebr.
had stee
sh. 1. 0. 0.

¶ Hebr.
they use
haie

¶ Hebr.
heard vnto
shee 1

¶ Hebr.
stiffe of
forehead
and thine
of heare

¶ Hebr.
Ier. 1. 17

¶ Hebr.
Istidh

¶ Hebr.
lister

¶ Hebr.
hat ay-
gero

* Chap
13. 7.

* Chap
18. 29.

¶ Hebr.
right-
on suffe

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Get thee up, that thy fellow within thine house.

25 But thou, O some of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not get out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover, for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

C H A P. III.

1 Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the desolation of Ieroboaam to the captivity. 2 By the proudfness of the siege, is shewed the hardness of the famine.

Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, Ierusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: let the camps also be against it, and let battering rammes against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a siege to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days, that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days. * 50 shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Iudah for: y days: I have appointed thee for each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt say for thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thinke arme shalt be unconquered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from the one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and miller, and flitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And the meate which thou shalt eat shalt be by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure: for the part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the distribution of Ierusalem be: their defiled bread seeing the defilement, whether I will shew them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not been polluted: for from my youth up, I was till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is come in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Loe, I have given thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sons of man, behold, I will breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be agonized one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

C H A P. V.

1 Under the type of haire, is shewed the judgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

And thou son of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers razor, and cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the haire.

2 Thou shalt beare with thee a third part in the middle of the city, when 3 dayes of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the middle of the fire, and beare them in the fire: for therof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Ierusalem: I have set it in the middle of the nations, and countries: but she is round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickednesse more then the nations, & my statutes, more then the countries: but she is round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I even I am against thee, and will execute judgments in the middle of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the middle of thee, & the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore as I have said, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast despised my Sanctuary, with all thine detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall any eye see thee, neither will I be any pity.

12 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will be angry with thy eyes, and will be angry upon them, and I will be

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken in my zeale, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be as a reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an abomination unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and a cruel beast, and they shall become thee, and pestilence, and blood shall passe thorough thee, & I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idolatry. 2 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exalted to lament their calamities.

And the word of the LORD came unto me,

saying,

2 Some of man set the face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them.

3 And say: Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hills, to the riners and to the valleys, Behold, I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places,

4 And your Altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your stone oien before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the rines shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the flaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape of sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whether they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which see a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vaine, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 For that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine, thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the

tops of the mountaines, and under every greene tree, and under every thicke oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, ye more I desolate them the wilderness towards Diblah, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 The final desolation of Jerusalem. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies despoile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 No thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vpon the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an euilly euill, behold, it is come,

6 An end is come, the end is come, if ye watch for this, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the founding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee, according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middell of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them shall remaine, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there bee weeping for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in the magnity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall bee on the mountaines, like doots of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also as a bird themselves with lacke.

For desolation from the wilderness

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

And

cloth and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their filer in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver, and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels, because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in malice: but they made the images of their abominations, & of their detestable things thereof: therefore have I set it farre from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the work of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and of their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seeke peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the seience.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their defaults will I iudge them, and they shall knowe that I am the LORD.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Jerusalem, is shewed the image of Ierusalem: 7 The chambers of imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

And it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the first month, in the sixt day of the month, as I was in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of his loines came downward, fire: and from his legges upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of a hand, and took me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp between the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seat of the image of Ierusalem, which proueth to be Ierusalem.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now, the way towards the North, so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the North, and beholde, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ierusalem in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seeh thou what they doe here, the great abominations that shall be done in Ierusalem: because I should seee here off from my Sanctuary?

becausee thee yet againe, and thou shalt seee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, & when I looked, beholde, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, beholde, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Get in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and beholde, every forme of creeping things, and abominable bestes, and all the fishes of the house of Israel, portrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them, security men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iazaniah the son of Shaphan with eury man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, haue thou seme what the seigners of the house of Israel doe in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt seee greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the North, and beholde, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Haue thou seene this, O soune of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt seee greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and beholde, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betwixt the porch and the Altar, were about fiftie and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sonne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Haue thou seene this, O soune of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Israhel, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and I am returned to prouoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

C H A P. IX.

1. A vision whereby is shewed the profanation of house, & the delimitation of the rest. 8 God cannot be reuerated for them.

1 I saw also in mine eyes with a loud voice, saying, Cursed be them that haue charge ouer the city, that draw acerre, euen every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And beholde, fixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and eury man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one among them was clothed with purple, with a writers ink horn: & by his side a vessell they went in, and stood beside the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was come vp from the Cherub wherupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers ink horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Get thee out of the midst of the city, thou say the word of Ierusalem, and say, A voice vnto the LORD, thus saith the LORD,

¶ Heb. for a separation or cleansing. ¶ PRO. 11. ¶ xph. r. ¶ Eccles. 5. 2. ¶ Or, because when they are in their sinning blacke. ¶ Or, made to this purpose, as welcome thing. ¶ Or, burg. ¶ Or, f. ¶ Or, f. ¶ Heb. with their judges.

¶ Or, f. ¶ Or, f. ¶ Heb. with their judges.

men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that he done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *arabers* he said in my hearing, Goe ye after him thorow the citie and streets: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pity.

6 Slay vnto every old and young: both maids and little children, and women: but come not nere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the flaine, goe ye forth: and they went forth, and flew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me: The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of spernerousness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense their way vnto their iniquity.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the iakhorne by his side, reported the word saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coales of fire to be scattered over the city. 2 The vision of the Cherubims.

Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, that appeared ouer them, as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betwene the wheels, and vnder the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coales of fire from betwene the Cherubims; and scatter them ouer the city. And hee went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner Court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard, even to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betwene the wheels, from betwene the Cherubims: Then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one Cherub ¶ stretched forth his hand from betwene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betwene the Cherubims: and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a man hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheels by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheels, was as the colour of a Saphir stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had

one likeness, as if a wheele had bene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, for to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, as the wheels that they foure had.

13 As for the wheels, ¶ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheels,

14 And every one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riner of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these hid, and when they were lifted vp, these hid vp themselves also: for the spirit of the liuing creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riner of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the riner of Chebar, their appearance, and their similitude: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XL

1 The presumption of the Princes: 4 Their sinne and iudgement. 12 Ezekiel complaining, God search him in purpose in sauing a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaues the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to his captivity.

Moreover the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Iazaniab the sonne of Anur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and giue wicked counsell in this city;

3 Which say, It is not meete, let vs build houses: this city is the candleston, & we be the selfe.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie O Sonne of man,

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD: This haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know ¶ things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye haue multiplied your flaine in this city, and ye haue filled the streets thereof with the flaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your flaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they are the

for, they were called in my hearing, wherkynt Galleah

Or, life.

Or, it is not for vs so tall houses were.

fish, and this city is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for I have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benajah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, whom I have sworn unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: proo vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little boundary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have bene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof, from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my statutes and keepe mine ordinances, and doethem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the GOD of Israel was over them about.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountaine which is on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee in uisua by the Spirit: of God into Caldea to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captivity, all the things which the LORD had shewed me.

C H A P. XII.

The type of Ezekiel's removing: 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling for the Jews' desolation. 21 The Jews' prophecies pronounced is reprobated. 26 The beautifullness of the vision.

The word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

1 Some of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

2 Therefore thou Some of man, prepare thy shafte for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may bee they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

3 Then shalt thou bring forth thy shafte by day in their sight, as shafte for removing: and thou shalt goe fourth at Euen in their sight, as they shall goe fourth into captivity.

4 Dig thou thow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

5 In their sight shalt thou beare it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

6 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my shafte by day, as shafte for captivity, and in the Euen I judged thow the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

7 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

8 Some of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

9 Say thou vnto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the Prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among him.

10 Say I am your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shall remove, and goe into captivity.

11 And the Prince that is among them, shall beare upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

12 My netfall will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my netre, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though hee shall die there.

13 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

14 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

15 But I will leaue a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whether they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

17 Some of man, eate thy bread with quakings, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

18 And say vnto the people of the land: Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel: They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with abstinence, that her land may be desolate from this that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

19 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Some of men, whoe is that promisee that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this promisee to cease, and they shall no more use it as a promisee in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I saw the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe, it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, the vision is seethed, for many desires are come, and be prophesied of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my wordes be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their wntempered morer. 17 Of Prophetes and their pillows.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophetic, and say thus unto them that prophetic out of their owne hearts, Hoare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their owne spirit, and have seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the fowles in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither have ye made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seene vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent: so say they, and have made others to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Have ye not seene a vaine vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye have spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And much hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because men because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace: and our bastie was a wall, and lo, others dawbed it with wntempered morer.

11 Say unto them which dawbe it with wntempered morer, that it shall fall: there shall be an overthrowing showre, and ye, O great hutehouses, shall fall, and a stormie wind reme it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you: Where is the dawbing wherewith ye have dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will such send it with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall be an overthrowing showre intainc an-

ger, and great hailstones in my fury, to confound it. 24 So will I breake downe the wall that ye have dawbed with wntempered morer, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be confounded in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

25 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have dawbed it with wntempered morer, and will say unto you: The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it.

26 To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

27 ¶ Likewise thou soune of man, let thy face against the daughters of thy people: which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophetic thou against them.

28 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the women that sew pillows to all, arme-holes, and make kerchiefs upon y head of every stature, to hunt soules: Will ye hunt y soules of my people, & will ye save the soules alive that come unto you?

29 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to save the soules alive that should not live, by your lying to my people, that heare your lies?

30 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make y soules flee, and I will tear them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, as the soules that ye hunt, so make them flee.

31 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and delivere my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

32 Because woe lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad: and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way: by promising him life.

33 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will delivere my people out of your hand, & ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God answers idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are whored to ydols for feare of judgement, by meanes of seduced prophetes. 13 Gods irrevocable sentences of shame, 15 of noisome beasts. 17 Of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remembrance shall be reserved for example of others.

¶ Then came certaine of the Elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be required of it all by them?

4 Therefore speake unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, They shall

1 Or,
 gubers,

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your selues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, the LORD will answer him by my spirit.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall breake the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vanitie him:

11 That y^e house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land smeth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the skilke of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 ¶ Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob, were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules, by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they typpie it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts,

16 ¶ Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 ¶ Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and poure out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 ¶ Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither son nor daughter: they shall deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousness.

21 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue much more when I send my sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the pestilence, and the pollution, to cut off from it man and beast:

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters; behold, they shall come forth unto you, and y^e shall see their way, and their doings, and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I

haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vision of the vine branch for my works, 6 w^h shewed the reuision of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pint of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for stinell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. ¶ Is it meet for any worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for any worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when y^e fire hath deuoured it, & it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire for stinell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from our fire, and another fire shall consume them, and yee shall know that I the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue y^e committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wrethed infant, it shewed the newe state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary iudgements vpon her, 15 Her monstrous whoredome, 25 Her grieuous iudgements, 33 Her forsaking her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samara calleth for iudgements, 40 Moyses prophesied her in the cut.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem: Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorit, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor washed at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of the people, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Lye: yea, I said vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Lye.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to y^e excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growing, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, Behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I lay vnto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Thou wast washed with water: yea, I rowly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

Deut. 28. 37. ch. 1. 16. 1. Kings 22. 3.

Leuit. 26. 26. ch. 4. 16. and 5. 26. 1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1.

1 Or, also

1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1.

1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1.

1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Cor. 13. 1.

10. I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, & I covered thee with silke.

11. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a circine on thy necke.

12. And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earrings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and silke, and broidered worke, thou diddest fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14. And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my countenance which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15. ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renowne, and passedst out thy fornications vpon every one that passed by: his it was.

16. And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereon: *these things shall not come, neither shall it be so.*

17. Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my silver, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them.

18. And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19. My meat also which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast eate it: before them for a ¶ sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20. Wherefore, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters: whom they hath borne vnto thee, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them: *so hee deuoted: is this of thy whoredoms a small matter,*

21. That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them: to cause them to passe thorow the fire for them?

22. And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23. And it came to passe after all the whoredoms, (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD,)

24. That thou hast also built vnto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25. Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26. Then hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, & hast increased thy whoredoms to provoke me to anger.

27. Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28. Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vsuall: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication to the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied therewith.

30. How wast thou in thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31. In what thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine high place in euery street, and hast not become as an harlot, in that thou comest hire?

32. But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33. They giue gifts to all whoredomes, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and ¶ hast them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou sellest a reward, and so reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35. ¶ Wherefore, O Harlot, Heare the word of the LORD.

36. Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thy faithfulness was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them:

37. Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38. And I will iudge thee, yea women that breake wedlocke, and shed blood, are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and ire.

39. And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high place, they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40. They shall also bring vp a conspiracy against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41. And they shall burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt giue me hire any more.

42. So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my iacobitic shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43. Because thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth: but hast fretted mee in all these things: behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way vpon thine head, saith ¶ Lord GOD: & thou shalt not comit this lewdnes, about all these abominations.

44. ¶ Behold, every one that vseth proverbs, shall vset this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45. Thou art thy mothers daughter, that leauest her husband, and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which leauest their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46. And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47. Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: because if thou hadst done a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more as they: they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, So dwemethy sister hath not done, for not her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore & needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: & therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast injured thy sisters, beate thine owne shame, for thy sines, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall retorne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall retorne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall retorne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all these are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which I despite these round about.

58 Thou hast found thine lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the Covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my Covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an everlasting Covenant.

61 Than thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my Covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Under the parable of two Eagles and a vine, it is showed Gods judgement upon Ierusalem, for removing from Babylon to Egypt. 23 God promises to plant the Cedar of the Gabbai.

And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Some of man put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twig, and

carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters; and set it in a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth fruite.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the top thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither when the East wind toucheth it? shall it wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? I tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape these dolefull things? or shall he breake the Covenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place where the King dwelleth that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose Covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the warre, by casting vp mounds, and building forts, to cut off many perious.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the Covenant, (when loe, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasses that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his leguities, with all his hands shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all wincks: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will

18 It is, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs, a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountaine, and eminent.

19 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and under it shall dwell all foules: every wing in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

20 And all the trees of the field shall know that the LORD hath brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp y^e greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the vanity of some grapes: 2 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 3 with a wicked some of a iust father: 4 with a iust some of a wicked father: 5 with a wicked mans reparation: 6 with a iust mans reuelling. 7 He defendeth his iustice, 8 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vie this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten sower grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to vie this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soules of the soune is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaine, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a woman, and

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee that hath not given forth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to dole truly: he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If hee forget a soune that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of these duties, but even hath eaten vpon the mountaine, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? He shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, he beget a soune, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaine, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withdrawn the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and

hath covered the naked with a garment: 17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not received vsury nor increase, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, hee, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the soune beare the iniquity of the father? when the soune hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done that which shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the soune shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the soune; the righteousness of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 ¶ Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? and not that he should returne from his wales, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasses that he hath trespassed, and in his sinnes that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal, heare now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? or are not your wayes vnequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliuie.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equal? or are not your wayes vnequal?

30 Therefore will I iudge you, O house of Israel, eury one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: I repeat and turne if your felues from all other your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your mine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I haue no pleasure in the death of him, that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ye from your felues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Prince of Israel, vnder the parable of heauy whelkes taken in a pit, 2 and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine. O reuerent, take thou vp a lamentation for the

Princes of Israel,

3 And say, What is thy mother? A Horellet she lay downe among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

4 And she brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

5 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains vnto the land of * Egypt.

6 Now when the King that he had waited, and her hope was lost, then sheooke another of her whelpes, and made him a young lion.

7 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

8 And hee knoweth their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the inlands thereof by the noise of his roaring.

9 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

10 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

11 Thy mother is like a vine: I to thy blood, planted by the waters, fluee was fruitfull, and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

12 And shee had strong roots for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

13 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, and the * East wind dried vp her fruit: her strong roots were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

14 And now she is planted in the wilderness in a dry and thirsty ground.

15 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches which hath consumed her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a keeper to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God resteth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 2 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 3 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. 23 He promisseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Under the name of a Forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenthy yeere, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me, as I liue, (saith the Lord GOD,) I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Without I iudge them, son of man, wilt thou iudge them? I came them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 I And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and I lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In the day when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had sspied for them, flowing with milke and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and desile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powere out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my sprog against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought, for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 Wherefore I caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and I shewed them my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euil liue in them.

12 Moreover also, I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betwene me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against mee in the wilderness: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euil liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would powere out my fury vpon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp mine hand vnto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them, from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the Statutes of your fathers, neither obsecure their iudgements, nor desile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and do them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betwene me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to do them, which if a man doe, he shall euil liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powere out my fury vpon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countries:

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that

ye are not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they offered to pass & throw the fire all their offerings the worms, that I might make their desolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, some of man, speaks unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the pronunciation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place wherunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Barmah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idoles, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bow of the Covenant.

38 And I will purge out sin among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me; I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, serve ye every one his idoles, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, sit of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you, with your first fruits, when I bring you out from the people, & gather you out from the countreys wherein ye have bene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when

I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country, for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have bene desolate: and ye shall looke your selves in your owne sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Some of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop thy sword toward the South, and prophesie against the forest of the South field.

47 And say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall consume every greene tree in thee, and every dry tree the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesies against Jerusalem, with a gene of signes. 2 The sheepe and lambs words, 18 against Ierusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Some of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop thy sword toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sight therefore them some of man, with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitteresse of sight before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall falow, and all knees shall be weake as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Some of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourted.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter: it is fourted that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? I it concerneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourted, that it may be haudled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourted to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Peter shall rise unto me.

109 it is the rod of my

110 it is the rod of my

Or, they are thrust down so as to be sword with my people. Or, when the trial hath bin, what a ben! what they not miss love to be despised? Or, hand to hand Or, glis-tering, or fear. Or, shar-pens. Or, shee see thy selfe, take the left hand of their mother of the way. Or, Amos. Or, Jer. To-rabim. Or, haunter in vannes. Or, for the oaths made to them.

upon my people, it shall be upon all the Princes of Israell: & because, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: & smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

12 Because it is a cryall, and what if the sword countesse came the red? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.

13 Thou therefore, soune of man, prophetic, and smite thine f hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaue, it is the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entrench into their priuie chambers.

14 I haue for the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faile, and their raiues be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is I wrapt vp for the slaughter.

15 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, f or on the left, whither order thy face is set.

16 I will also fraise mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: it the LORD haue said it.

17 The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

18 Also thou soune of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come; both twaine shall come south out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

19 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

20 For the King of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vic dimination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with f images, he looked in the liner.

21 At his right hand was the dimination for Ierusalem to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mouat, and to ouild a fort.

22 And it shall be vnto them, as a false dimination in their sight, f to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

23 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made you iniquity to be remembered, in that your cruelties are discovered, so that in all your doings, your sinnes doe appeare: because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

24 And thou profane wicked Prince of Israell, whose day is come, when iniquity shall haue an end;

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remouee the disme, and take off the crowne: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abate him that is high.

26 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more, vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

27 And thou soune of man, prophetic, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, & concerning their reproach: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn for the slaughter, it is sanctified, to consume because of the glittering.

28 Wher they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they disme a lix vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shall haue an end.

29 Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee, in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

30 And I will powe out mine indignation vpon

thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of I brutish men, and skillful to destroy.

31 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 2 God will burne them as drosse in his furnace. 3 The general corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes and people.

MOREouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Now thou soune of man, Wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge the bloody city? yea thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city fluddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yerres: therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee which art infamous, and much vented.

6 Behold the Princes of Israell, euery one were in thee to their power in shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vened the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee art men that cary tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And some hath committed his bouisiation with his neighbours wife, and another hath lowdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood, thou hast taken vnto and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 Behold therefore, I haue smitten mine hand at thy dishonnest game which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath become in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken it, and will doe it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and will consume thy filchinesse out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in the felix, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Some of man, the house of Israell is to me become drosse: all they are brass, and stone, and iron, in the midst of the furnace: they are euen as drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, I will purge you.

Or, hee. Or, peruerred. Or, peruerred. Or, made it. Or, hee. Or, hee. Or, hee.

will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.
 7 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to make it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

8 Yea, I will gather you, and blow you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

9 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

10 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

11 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

12 There is a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have despoiled souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widowers in the midst thereof.

13 Her Priests have violated my Law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they showed difference between the chaste and the cleave, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

14 Her Princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

15 And her Prophets have dashed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and dissembling lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

16 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

17 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the law, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

18 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.

2 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers, as the Prophet reprooveth the adulterers of them both, and sheweth their judgements.

The word of the LORD came againe unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

4 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt: they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

5 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Sennacherib Aholah, & Jerusalem Aholibah.

6 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

7 Which were clothed with blue, captives and men of all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

8 And she committed her whoredomes with

them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted; with all their idols she defiled her selfe.

9 Neither left she her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

10 Wherefore I have delivred her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

11 They discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

12 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, shee was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredomes, more than her sister in her whoredomes.

13 Shee doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captives and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen, riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

14 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they sought both one way:

15 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of Chaldeans portrayed with vermillion,

16 Girded with girdles upon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them Princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their captivity:

17 And shee doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

18 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

19 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

20 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the daies of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

21 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

22 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the knowledge of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paine of thy youth.

23 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

24 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Sheah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable young men, captives and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

25 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels; and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will see judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

26 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy founes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be destroyed by the fire.

† Hebr. shee called of the children of Asshur.

* 2 Kings 17:23.

† Hebr. a name.

† Hebr. shee corrupted her merchandise more than shee, & more than shee whoredome of her sister. * 2 Kings 15:7.

† Hebr. as the flesh of her eyes. † Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. loaden, or disfigure. 116.

26 They shall also strip them out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whore domes brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them, whom thou hast hated, into the hand of them, from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee cruelly, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whore domes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whore domes.

30 I will do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thus hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thus shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: Thus shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision: it continueth much.

33 Thus shalt bee filled with drunkennes, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment, and delectation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thus shalt thou drinke it, and sicke it out, and thou shalt weake the breasts thereof, and pluck off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whore domes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover vnto me, Some of man, with thou? I iudge Aboliah, and Aboliahab yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery; and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them: they shew the fire to denoue them.

38 Moreover, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came, for whom thou didst weare thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments.

41 And thou sittest vpon a f siluer bed, and a table prepared before it; * where vpon thou hast set mine incense, and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, with her, and with the men of the f common sort were brought: I sate me from the wilderness, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crowns vpon their heads.

43 Thus said I vnto her, that was old in adulterie, Will they now commit whore domes with her, and she saith them:

44 Yea, they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aboliah, and vnto Aboliah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge Aboliah, for the manner of adulterie, and after the manner of women that shall be whoredomes.

they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will beag vpon a company vpon them, and will giue them to be remoued, and spoiled.

47 And the company shall smite them with stones, and I dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and I will burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I caue lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught, not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sin of your idols, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

C H A P. XXIII.

¶ Under the parable of a boyling pot, is shewed the irremediable destruction of Ierusalem.

15 By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife, is shewed the calamity of the Iewes: to be beyond all recovery.

A Gaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

1 A Souer of man, write thee the name of the day, eyes of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

2 And utter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also poure water into it.

3 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen every good piece, the turgon, and the spouider, fill it with the choise bones.

4 Take the choise of the flocke, and burne it: so the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him seeke the bones of it therein.

5 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whole hum is therein, and whole sum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

6 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she poured it not vpon the ground to conser it with dust:

7 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her hony vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be covered.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

9 Heape on wood, kinde the fire, consume the flesh, and spite it well, and let the bones be burnt.

10 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the burning thereof be hot, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, thus the sum of it may be consumed.

11 Such hath wearied her selfe with lies; and her great soueranes not foorth out of her: her sum shall be in the fire.

12 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

13 ¶ The LORD haue spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy daings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

14 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Some of man, behold, I take away from thee the defile of thine eyes with a floure, yet wistest thou that thou mournest, nor weepst, neither shalt thou cease to weep.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bide the rite of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat the bread of men.
 18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and asen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said vnto mee, With thou not tell vs what these things are to vs, that thou doest vs?
 20 Thus I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soules piteaeth, and your sons and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.
 22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men,
 23 And your eyes shall be vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne our towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
 25 Altho' thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters:

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come vnto thee, to caule thee to heare it with thine eares.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is opposed, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
 1 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them.
 2 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heere the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary when it was prepared, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captivity;

3 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the hands of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.
 4 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for sheeps, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
 5 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast slappd thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

6 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
 7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that

Moab and their doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:
 8 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jithmoth, Beth-bezon, and Kirjathaim,
 9 And I will smite the men of the East, with the Ammonites, & will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among nations.
 10 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
 11 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuocged himselfe vpon them:

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off his and heart from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.
 13 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.
 14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despightfull heart to destroy: for the old hatred:

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.
 16 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatened. The power of Melchad rexer against her. The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.
 1 And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere in the sixth day of the month, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
 2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken: her was the gate of the people, shee is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished, now shee is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyru, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waves to come vp.
 4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyru, and break downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.
 5 It shall be a place for the spreading of wees in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.
 6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be thine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
 7 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyru Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings, from the North, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companions, and much people.
 8 He shall lay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and shall set a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.
 9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls,

and with his axes he shall breake down thy towers. 10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the harness, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, and men shall enter into a city whereas is made a breach.

11 With the hooves of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they shall breake downe thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of my harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall bee a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyris, Shall not the Isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall cleave themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonied at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say so thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of fearing men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she & her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the Isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Isles that are in the Sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deepe upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee:

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall see thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall see glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more, though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyris. 26 The great and unsearchable fall thereof.

The word of the LORD came againe, vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou soune of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyris:

3 And say vnto Tyris, O thou that art situate to the entry of the Sea, which art a merchant of the people for many Isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyris, thou hast said, I am a perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the sea, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship-boards of firre trees of Sinit: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine boares: the footmen of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the Isles of Chaitim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered woock from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy table, blue and purple from the Isles of Elithah was that which covered tbee.

8 The inhabitants of Sidon and Arad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyris, that were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wisemen thereof were in thee thy galibers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phat were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches: with silver, iron, tin and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Luan, Tubal, and Methoch, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of sinners, and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horinen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many they were thy merchants: of thine hand they brought thee for a present horses of Iuoy and Ebecy.

16 Syria was thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faises with Emurims, purple, and broidered woock, and fine linnen, and Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants, they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith & Pannag, and honey, & oyl, and y balene.

18 Damascus was thy merchant, in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also, and Luan & going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright iron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for charots.

21 Arabah and all the Princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in Iambes, and rams, and goats: in these were thy thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Khamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Hiran, and Caneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Ashur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes and broidered woock, and in chests of fish apperell, bound with cords, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the sea.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the midst of the sea.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy talkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of waire that are in thee: and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the sea in the day of thy ruine.

28 The Isles shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and

all the Pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand upon the land :
 20 And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

21 And they shall make themselves venterly bald for thee, and giue thee with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

22 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea ?

23 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledest many people, thou diddest enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

24 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
 25 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

26 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be a \dagger terror, and \dagger uener shalt be any more.

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The restoration of Israel.

The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Some of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God in the \dagger midst of the Seas ; yet thou art a man and not God, though thou sit thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel : there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 \dagger By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffique, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp, because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God :

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations : and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall bring forth thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that sayeth thus, I am God ? but thou shalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that sayeth thus.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers ; for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 \dagger Moreover, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying :

12 Some of man take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou hast set vp the summe, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast bene in Eden the garden of God ; every precious stone was thy covering, the Sardinian Stone, and the Diamond, the \dagger Beris, the Onyx, and

the Jasper, the Saphire, the Emerald, and the Carbuncle, and gold : the workmanship of thy tables, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that covereth : and I haue set thee so : thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God : thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes, from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they had filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned : therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountaine of God : I will destroy thee, O covering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness : I will cast thee to the ground : I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique : therefore will I bring forth a fire out of the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee : and I will bring thee to others vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee : thou shalt be a \dagger terror, and none shall be any more.

20 \dagger Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Some of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and she shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood in her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 \dagger And there shall be no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorne of all that are round about them that despise them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruants Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and they shall build houses, and plant vineyards : yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

C H A P. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 12 The restoration thereof after seventy yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

In the tenth yeere, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Some of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Pharaoh King of Egypt,

7781
77-2-14
77-27-4
77-3-2

the great dragon that lieth in the middle of his
spine, which hath said, My river is mine own, and
I have made it for my selfe.

2 But I will put hookes in thy chowes, and I
will cause the fish of thy rivers to sticke vnto thy
scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middle of
thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall sticke
vnto thy scales.

3 And I will leaue thee throwen into the wil-
dernes, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers; thou
shalt fall vpon the f open fields, thou shalt not be
brought together, nor gathered if I haue giuen thee
for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles
of the heauen.

4 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know
that I am the LORD, because they haue bene a
raile of reed to the house of Israel.

5 When they took hold of thee by thy hand,
thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and
when they leamed vpon thee, thou brakest, and made
all their ioyes to be at a stand.

6 There fore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and
beast out of thee.

7 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate & waste,
and they shall know that I am the LORD: because
he hath said, The river is mine, and I haue made it.

8 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and a-
gainst thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt
vnto a waste and desolate, from the tower of
Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

9 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot
of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be
inhabited forty yeares.

10 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in
the middle of the countrey: that are desolate, and
her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall
be desolate forty yeares: and I will scatter the
Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse
them thorow the countrey.

11 Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end
of forty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from
the people whether they were scattered.

12 And I will bring againe the captivity of Eg-
ypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of
Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and
they shall be there: 2 f base kingdome.

13 It shall be the base of the kingdome, nei-
ther shall it exalt it selfe any more about the na-
tions: for I will diminish them, that they shall no
more rule ouer the Nations.

14 And it shall be no more the confidence of the
house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to re-
membrance, when they shall looke after them: but
they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

15 And it came to passe in the tenth and twen-
tieth yeere in the first month, in the first day of the
month, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezar King of Baby-
lon, caused his army to serue a great seruaice against
Tyros: every head was made bald, and every shoul-
der was peeced: yet had he no wages, nor his army
for Tyros; for the seruaice that hee had serued a-
gainst it.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezar
King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude,
and take her people, and take her prey, and
he shall be the wages for his army.

18 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, for his
labour wherewith hee serued against it, because they
were not for me, saith the Lord GOD,

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the house of the
house of Israel to bud forth, and I will giue thee
the opening of the mouth in the middle of them,
and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 2
The arme of Babylon shall be stretched to breake
the arme of Egypt.

¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto
me, saying,

1 Some of man, prophetic and say, Thus saith
the Lord GOD, Howls ye, woe worth the day.

2 For the day is neere, when the day of the LORD
is neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the
heathen.

3 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and
great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the same
shall fall in Egypt, & they that take away her mul-
titude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

4 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, & all the ming-
led people, and Chub, and the men of the land
that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

5 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold
Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall
come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they
fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And they shall be desolate in the middle of the
countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be
in the middle of the cities that are wasted.

7 And they shall know that I am the LORD,
when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her
helpers shall be destroyed.

8 In that day shall messengers goe forth from
me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians a-
fraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in
the day of Egypt: for loe, it cometh.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make
the multitude of Egypt, to cease by the hand of
Nebuchad-rezar King of Babylon.

10 He and his people with him, the terrible of
the nations shall be brought to destroy the land:
and they shall draw their swords against Egypt,
and fill the land with the slaine.

11 And I will make the cities decay, and fall the
land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make
the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand
of strangers: the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also de-
stroy the border, and I will cause their images to
cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a
Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare
in the land of Egypt.

13 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set
fire in Egypt, and will execute iudgements in No-
ph.

14 And I will poure my iury vpon the strength
of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude
of No.

15 And I will set fire in Egypt, sin shall haue
great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and
Noph shall haue distressful dayes.

16 The young men of Auen, and of Phibeseth
shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe
into captivity.

17 As Tachpanhes also the day shall be de-
stroyed, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt:
and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as
for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters
shall goe into captivity.

18 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and
they shall know that I am the LORD.

19 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere,
in the first month, in the first day of the month,

7810
face of
the field.

7811
The King
7812
7813

7814
7815
7816
7817
7818
7819
7820
7821
7822
7823
7824
7825
7826
7827
7828
7829
7830
7831
7832
7833
7834
7835
7836
7837
7838
7839
7840
7841
7842
7843
7844
7845
7846
7847
7848
7849
7850
7851
7852
7853
7854
7855
7856
7857
7858
7859
7860
7861
7862
7863
7864
7865
7866
7867
7868
7869
7870
7871
7872
7873
7874
7875
7876
7877
7878
7879
7880
7881
7882
7883
7884
7885
7886
7887
7888
7889
7890
7891
7892
7893
7894
7895
7896
7897
7898
7899
7900

7901
7902
7903
7904
7905
7906
7907
7908
7909
7910
7911
7912
7913
7914
7915
7916
7917
7918
7919
7920
7921
7922
7923
7924
7925
7926
7927
7928
7929
7930
7931
7932
7933
7934
7935
7936
7937
7938
7939
7940
7941
7942
7943
7944
7945
7946
7947
7948
7949
7950
7951
7952
7953
7954
7955
7956
7957
7958
7959
7960
7961
7962
7963
7964
7965
7966
7967
7968
7969
7970
7971
7972
7973
7974
7975
7976
7977
7978
7979
7980
7981
7982
7983
7984
7985
7986
7987
7988
7989
7990
7991
7992
7993
7994
7995
7996
7997
7998
7999
8000

7999
8000
8001
8002
8003
8004
8005
8006
8007
8008
8009
8010
8011
8012
8013
8014
8015
8016
8017
8018
8019
8020
8021
8022
8023
8024
8025
8026
8027
8028
8029
8030
8031
8032
8033
8034
8035
8036
8037
8038
8039
8040
8041
8042
8043
8044
8045
8046
8047
8048
8049
8050
8051
8052
8053
8054
8055
8056
8057
8058
8059
8060
8061
8062
8063
8064
8065
8066
8067
8068
8069
8070
8071
8072
8073
8074
8075
8076
8077
8078
8079
8080
8081
8082
8083
8084
8085
8086
8087
8088
8089
8090
8091
8092
8093
8094
8095
8096
8097
8098
8099
8100

8101
8102
8103
8104
8105
8106
8107
8108
8109
8110
8111
8112
8113
8114
8115
8116
8117
8118
8119
8120
8121
8122
8123
8124
8125
8126
8127
8128
8129
8130
8131
8132
8133
8134
8135
8136
8137
8138
8139
8140
8141
8142
8143
8144
8145
8146
8147
8148
8149
8150

10 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound up to be healed, so yet a ruler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will caule the sword to fall out of his hand.

12 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall grone before him with the groonings of a deadly wounded man. 14 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armers of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

15 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, And they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Affrus, 10 and the fall thereof for pride, 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

1 And it came to passe in the eleventh yeere, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon, with faire branches, and with a shrowding throud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, the deepe I set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he throt fourth.

6 All the foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his robe was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fire trees were not like his boughes, and the cheruim trees were not like his branches: noe any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him faire by the multitude of his branches, so that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God, caused him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath set vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height.

11 I have therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely sleaue with him; I have deuiest him out of his wickednesse.

12 And stranger, the terrible of the nations haue deliued him, and haue left him: vpon the mountains

and in all the valleys his branches are falled, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither shall their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, so the number parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I covered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to moue for him, and all the trees of the field fauted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the found of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden also choise and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be lieue with the sword, and they shal be as were his arme, they dwell vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt, 17 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it, 17 shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.

1 And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the second month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and footedst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore spread out thy net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaue vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall purge thee out, I will cover the heauen, and make the starrs thereof dark: I will cover the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the bright lights of heauen will I make dark ouer thee, and set darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also reue the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowne.

Or, stand up as thorns in their height.

Heb. so be. blacke.

Or, dragg out. Chap. 12. 12.

Or, the land of Egypt.

Or, the lights of the heauen.

Heb. the lights of the heauen.

Heb. the lights of the heauen.

Or, the lights of the heauen.

10. Yes, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall broaden my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life in the day of thy fall.

11. For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12. By the sword of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall speak the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13. I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooves of beasts trouble them.

14. Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15. When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country thereof desolate of that wherein it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16. This is the lamentation wherein they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17. It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18. Some of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19. When did thou passe in beauty? goe downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumcised.

20. They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered by the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21. The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the midst of hell, with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22. Alas it is there, and all her company: his granes are about him, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23. Whose granes are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grane: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused her terror in the land of the living.

24. There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grane, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised, into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet haue they bought their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25. They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitudes: her granes are round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet haue they bought their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26. There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her granes are round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27. And they that not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell with their weapons of war: and they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28. Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the

vncircumcised, and shall lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29. There is Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are afraid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30. There be the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrors, they are abashed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, vnto Pharaoh and all his army slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32. For I haue caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

I according to the duty of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty, 20 God sheweth the iudgement of his wayes towards the penitent and towards reuelers, 27 He want amitteth his iudgement, 28 Upon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the Land, 30 Gods iudgement vpon the makers of the Prophecy.

A Gaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

1. Some of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, I When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take heed man of their coole, & set him for their watchman,

2. If when hee seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people.

3. Then whosoener heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his own head.

4. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliuer his soule.

5. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

6. So thou, O son of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

7. When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou dost not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

8. Nevertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou shalt deliuer thy soule.

9. Therefore, O thou son of man, speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus ye speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sin be vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

10. Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turne from his way, and liuethe: yee, turne ye from your euill wayes: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

11. Therefore thou son of man, say vnto the children of thy people; The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not be deliuered.

7 Heb. desolate from the strength thereof.

7 Heb. the sword is laid.

7 Heb. dig up.

7 Heb. with weapons of their sword.

7 Heb. and

7 Heb. bring upon

7 Heb. shall

7 Heb. shall not be deliuered

thereby is the day that he turneth from his wickedness, neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness, in the day that he sinneth.

17 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live, if he trust to his owne righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

18 Against when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

19 If the wicked restore the pledge: give againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

20 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live.

21 Yet the children of thy people say; The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

22 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even so die.

23 But if the wicked turne from his wickedness, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall live thereby.

24 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you every one after his wayes.

25 And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fift day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came unto me, saying; The city is smitten.

26 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

27 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

28 Some of man they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee are many, the land is given vs for inheritance.

29 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

30 Ye stand upon your sword; ye worke abomination, and ye desire every ones neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

31 Saye thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes; shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beast; to be devoured: and they that be in the towers, and in the castles, shall die of the pestilence.

32 For I will lay the land full of most desolate, and the pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

33 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

34 Allothou son of man, the children of thy people shall be talking against thee, by the wallles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, every ones to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

35 And they come unto thee, and say to the people com-

me, and they sit before thee, as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

36 And for thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

37 And when this cometh to passe, (for it will come:) then shall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

A Repose of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flocks. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe be to the shepherds of Israel, that doe feed themselves, should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye cloth you with the wool: ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocks.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought againe that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were as a crook because there was no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill, yet, my flocks were scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 Therefore ye shepherds, heare the ward of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocks became a prey, and my flocks became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocks: but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flocks.

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flocks at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocks, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flocks from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I now I will both search my flocks, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flocks in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheepe, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have bene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countrey, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel, by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocks, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD,

16 I will Locke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was drinen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sike: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feede them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my Locke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betwene ¶ cattell and cattell, betwene the rams and the ¶ he-goats.

18 Somewhat is a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feete the residue of your pastures: and to haue dranke of the deepe waters, but ye must soule the residue with your teete?

19 And as for my Locke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue souled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I ouer I will iudge betwene the fat cattell, and betwene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pulst all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my Locke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betwene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepherd ouer them, and hee shall feed them, *even* my seruant Dauid: he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid's Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing: and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen: neither shall the beasts of the land deuour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plaine of reuoyne, and they shall be no more prouamed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my Locke of my pasture are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for hatting Israel.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

1 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it.

2 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee ¶ most desolate.

3 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

4 Because thou hast had a possession of the land, and thou hast shed the blood of the children of Israel, by

the ¶ force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity had an end:

5 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall purifie thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, *even* blood shall purifie thee.

6 Thus will I make mount Seir ¶ most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

7 And I will fill his mountaines with his haime men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

8 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 Because thou hast said, These two nation, and these two countrey shall be mine, and we will possess it, ¶ whereas the LORD was there:

10 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will *even* doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vnto out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowne among them, when I haue iudged thee.

11 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaine of Israel, saying: they are laid desolate, they are giue vs to consume

12 Thus with your mouth ye haue ¶ boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the whole earth reioyced, I will make thee desolate.

14 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is consouered, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reuelled for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs Kingdome.

¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the A mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, ¶ Because the enemy which hath said against you, Ah, *even* the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ¶ Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on every side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ¶ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamia of the people.

4 Therefore ye mountaine of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaine, and to the hills, to the ¶ rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my ielousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the toy of all *their* heart, with despitefull murder to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaine, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord

GOD,

GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy, and in my fury, because ye have borne the name of the heathen,

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand; Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and ye shall yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

For behold, I am for you, and I will turne unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowne.

And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring forth fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

Yea, I will cause men to walke upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth beare the name of a waste.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou hast denounced vp me, and hast berayed by nations,

Therefore thou shalt denounce men no more, neither by reason that nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

Neither will I cause men to beare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shall thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shall thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Some of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the uncleanness of a remoued woman.

Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idoles, whereunto they had polluted it.

And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

And when they returned unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name.

When they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

Then will I sprinkle cleane water upon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthines, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

As new linnen shall I give you, and new

spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

And I will put my Spirit within you, and I will cause you to walke in my statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements and doe them.

And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

I will also save you from all your wickednes, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

Then shall ye remember your owne callings, and your comings that were not good, and shall loathe your selves in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, but it is knowne unto you, that ye are ashamed and confounded for your owne ways, O house of Israel.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are inhabited, and are inhabited.

Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I have caused the LORD have spoken it, and I will doe it.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

As the flocke that the shepherde feedeth, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

By the resurrection of dry bones, is the hope of Israel renewed. Is by the visiting of the sick, is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah.

The promise of Christis kingdom. I ryed me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and loe, they were very dry.

And he said unto me, Some of mine bones here, and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

Again he said unto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say unto them: O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall liue, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a shaking, & the bones came together, bone to his bone.

And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh

sign came vpon them, and the skinnē covered them aboue, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto me, Prophesie vnto the 4 winde: prophesie soune of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these skinnē, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and stood vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say: Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parte.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou soune of man, take thee one stick, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write vpon it, For Ioseph his stick, of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioynē them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Will thou not shew vs what thou meanst by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticks of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the stick of Iudah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes wherewith thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and our King shall bee King to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will fine them out of all their dwelling places, wherewithin they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And ¶ David my seruant shall bee King ouer them, and they all shall haue one Shephard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherewith your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant David shall bee their Prince for euer.

26 Moreover, I will make a ⁺ covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my ⁺ Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be ⁺ their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know, that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, & the malice of Gog, 24 Gods iudgement against him.

And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against ⁺ Gog, the land of Magog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put ⁺ hooks into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth and all thine army, horses & horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, with a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya, with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, and is gathered out in many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue bene alwaye waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD: it shall all come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy hand, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages: I will see to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and hauing in their bars nor gates.

12 ¶ To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne the hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the ⁺ midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile; hast thou gathered the company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore soune of man, prophesie, and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people

of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; & I shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Art thou hee of whom I have spoken in old time by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my zealouſie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day their shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be throwne downe, and the high places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will please against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an overflowing raine, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

C H A P. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgements vpon Gog. 2 Israels victory. 3 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 4 The feast of the sheeles. 5 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sin, shall be gathered againe with eueryall nations.

Therefore thou ion of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Methoek and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and I will leave but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the ravenous birds of euery sort, and to the beasts of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will kindle a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelesly in the Cities, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall set forth, and shall set on fire, & burne the weapons, the shields, & the bucklers, the bows, and the arrows, and the speeres, and the speeres, and they shall be for fuel to the fire.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any one of the forests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall be the house of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog: & all his multitude, and they shall call it the valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a remembrance, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out of men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they cease.

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall hee set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou soueraine of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake vnto euery feathered fowle, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice, that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them eatings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses, and charres, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement, that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel was into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so I sell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captivity of Jacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be zealous for my holy Name.

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and saue made them afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to bee led into captivity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

about unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

10 ¶ And he said well I hide my face any more from the habit, for I have not power out my Spirit upon the hosts of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

C H A P. XI.

1 ¶ The size, manner, and end of the vision: 2 The description of the East gate, 3 of the North gate, 4 of the South gate, 5 of the East gate, 6 of the North gate, 7 of the East gate, 8 of the chambers, 9 of the porch of the house.

IN the first and twentieth yeere of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 ¶ In the vision of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the South.

3 ¶ And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a liane of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 ¶ And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, be hold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew thee vnto that all these brought hither, declare all thar thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 ¶ And behold, I was on the one side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubiter long by the cubite, and th hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 ¶ And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and betwene the little chambers was five cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, was one reed.

8 ¶ He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 ¶ Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof, two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 ¶ And the little chambers of the gate Eastward were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 ¶ And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirtene cubites.

12 ¶ The space also before the little chambers, was five cubites on this side, and the space was one cubite on that side, and the little chambers were six cubites on this side, and five cubites on that side.

13 ¶ He measured then the gate, from the rooie of one little chamber to the rooie of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubites, double against double.

14 ¶ He made also postes of directore cubits, vpon the porch of the court round about the gate.

15 ¶ And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were five cubites.

16 ¶ And there were narrow windows in the chambers, and to their postes within the gate

round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and vpon each post were palme trees.

17 ¶ Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were vpon the pavement.

18 ¶ And the pavement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 ¶ Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court: I without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 ¶ And the little chambers thereof, were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, & the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubites.

22 ¶ And their windows, and their arches, and their palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 ¶ And the gate of the inner court was ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East: and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that, hee brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to the measure.

25 ¶ And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like to the windows, the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubites.

26 ¶ And there were seven steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and in had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the postes thereof.

27 ¶ And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 ¶ And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate, according to these measures.

29 ¶ And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubites broad.

30 ¶ And the arches thereof were five and twenty cubites long, and five cubites broad.

31 ¶ And the arches thereof were toward the outer court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it, had eight steps.

32 ¶ And hee brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 ¶ And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubites long, and five and twenty cubites broad.

34 ¶ And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it, had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me v

measured is according to these measures.

35 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it found about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the post thereof *was* toward the viter on it, and ypon the trees were ypon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entrins thereof, were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, both side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they flew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of beaten brass for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they flew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And waters were of hookes on hand broad, as a sea round about, and ypon the tables was the sign of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: the one the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neere to the Levites to minister unto it.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, square square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house; and measured each poste of the porch five cubits on this side, and five cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth seven cubits, and he brought me by the steps, wherby they went up to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER XL

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

¶ Afterward he brought me to the Temple and he measured the postes, five cubites broad on the one side, and five cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the stoore was ten cubits, and the side of the doore was five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth ten cubits.

3 Then went he upward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore five cubits, and the breadth of the doore ten cubits.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, & he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house five cubites, and the breadth of every side-chamber, foure cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have a hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house was still upward round about the house, therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middle.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubites.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits; and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the width of twenty cubites round about the house on every side.

11 And the rooves of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was fifty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was five cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the houses, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which was behind, and the length thereof on the out side, and on the other side an hundred cubits, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-postes, and the narrow windows, & the galleries round about on their three sides, over against the doore, stood with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that about of doores, one unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cedrubins, and palm-trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cedrub and a Cedrub, and every Cedrub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made thorough all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto about the doore were Cedrubins, two palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of the Temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary, the appearance of the court, as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and of length three cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wall

Hebr. side-chamber over side-chamber for stone & three times as fast. Hebr. boldness Hebr. it was made broader & went round

Or. several walkes with pillars. Hebr. setting of wood. Or. and the ground was downward. Hebr. appearance

Hebr. post.

more of wood: and he said unto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves apiece, two curving leaves, two leaves for the one doore, and two leaves for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the floores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees; like as were made upon the way, and there were thicke planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke planks.

C H A P. XLIII.

1 The chambers for the Priests. 12 The use thereof. 19 The measure of the outer court.

Then he brought me forth into the viter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fifty cubites.

3 Over against the twenty cubites which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the viter court, was a gallery against gallery in three floores.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the upper chambers were hotter: for the galleries were higher than these: when the lower, and then the middle most of the building.

6 For they were in three floores, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: therefore the building was that and more then the lowest, and the middle most from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without, over against the chamber towards the viter court, on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the viter court, was fifty cubites: and ten before the Temple were an hundred cubites.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the viter court.

10 The chambers were in the thicke of the wall of the court toward the East, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, even the way directly beine the wall toward the East, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the Priests that approach unto the LORD, shall see the most holy things: ere shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, & the sin offering, & the trespass offering, for place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not get out of the holy place into the viter court, but there they shall lay their garments, when they minister: for they are holy, and shall

put on other garments, and shall approach to these things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the North side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the Sanctuary and the profane place.

C H A P. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The fine of Israel hinder Gods presence.

10 The Prophet exhibiteth them in repentance, & observance of the Law of the house. 12 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

14 Feruulur brought me to the gate, over the

gate that looked toward the East. And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce was like a noise: many waters, and the earth was filled with his glory.

2 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw once, when I came to the vision that I saw: when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

3 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

4 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court: and bringing the glory of the LORD into the house.

5 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Some of man the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcasses of their Kings in their high places.

7 In their setting of their thresholds by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations: therefore have I committed to whoredome: wherefore I have profaned them in mine anger.

8 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

9 ¶ Then some of man shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

10 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done: shew them the forme of the house, and they shall shew them the ordinance thereof, and the countings in thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe

12 This is the Law of the house, upon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof about shall be most holy: behold, this is the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites: the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, even the \dagger bottom shall be a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the \dagger edge thereof round about, shall be a spanne, and this shall be the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, shall be four cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So that the Altar shall be four cubites, and from the \dagger Altar and upward shall be four cubites.

16 And the Altar shall be twelve cubites long, twelve broad, square in the lower square thereof.

17 And the settle shall be four square cubites long, and fourteen broad in the lower square thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubite, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his staines shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the Priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and pour it on the four hornes of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall waite it in the appointed place of the house, without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blame for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou shalt have made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the focke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the focke without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purge it, and they shall \dagger consecrate themselves.

27 And when their dayes are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the Altar, and your \dagger peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned unto the Prince. 4 The Priests, approved for polluting of the Sanctuary. 5 Seditious uncapable of the Priests office.

6 The sinnes of Zadok are accepted thereof. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

¶ Then he brought me backe the way of the gate to the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was thus.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall

be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it: because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, \dagger marke well, and behold with thine eyes & heare with thine eares, all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of \dagger house of the LORD, and all the Lawes thereof, and make well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let at linnce you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye have brought into my Sanctuary, \dagger strangers uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, thus ye have done, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your shame.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Noe stranger uncircumcised in flesh, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall even beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them, to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idoles, and plagued the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere unto me, to doe the office of a Priest unto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Levites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my Table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whilst they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linnen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linnen breeches upon their

† Hebr. for them becom.

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

† Or ymager or ordinance. And for verse 14 & 16.

† Hebr. more for a stumbling block of iniquity. Verse 17 & 18.

loyers: they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vnder court out into the vnder court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaine their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely pull their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives, a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controwersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall halowe my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleauid, they shall reckon vnto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinnen offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; on their possels on.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering, and every thing dead of the thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first fruites of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: ye shall alio give vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it: leite, or tome, whether it be foule or beate.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord: an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary, five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, and fifty cubites round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come nearest to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their habitations, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites the ministers of the house haue for themselves for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the Prince on the one side, & on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shall be ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and for rest of the land shall ye give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you O Princes of Israel; remove violence and spoyle, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust ballances, and a iust Ephah and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and an Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall give the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of Barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle: ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath one of the Oke, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths one an Homer.

15 And one Iambe out of the flocks one of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings in the Feast, & in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all iolemnities of the house of Israel: they shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of this sin offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the table of Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thou shalt doe the same thing of the month, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall haue the Passouer, a feast of seven dayes, vncleane bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinnen offering.

23 And seven dayes of the Feast he shall prepare: seven offerings to the LORD, seven bullockes

Or. in
fencing
places.
Heb. in
or with
fence.

Or. with
at 12.
† Heb.
shall
for the
† Heb.
from a
Priest.

Or. with
at 11.

Or. with
at 10.
Or. with
at 9.
Or. with
at 8.
Or. with
at 7.
Or. with
at 6.
Or. with
at 5.
Or. with
at 4.
Or. with
at 3.
Or. with
at 2.
Or. with
at 1.

Or. with
at 12.
Or. with
at 11.
Or. with
at 10.
Or. with
at 9.
Or. with
at 8.
Or. with
at 7.
Or. with
at 6.
Or. with
at 5.
Or. with
at 4.
Or. with
at 3.
Or. with
at 2.
Or. with
at 1.

and seven years without blemish, daily the seven days, & a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a man, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the Feast of the seven dayes, according to the suse offering according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordmanets for the Prince in his worshipping and for the people. 26 An order for the Princes inheritance. 15 The courts for boyling and bakynge.

Thus said the Lord GOD, the gate of the inner court, that looketh towards the East, shall be shut the six working days: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moon: it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings, & he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut till evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of the gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer unto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shall be an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs: & as hee shall be able to give, & an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moon, it shall be a young bullocke without blemish, and six lambs and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram: and for the lambs, according to his hand shall attaine unto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate: and hee shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entred in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate, and hee that entred by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate wherby hee came in, but shall goe fourth over against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe fourth, shall goe fourth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the Solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offering, voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offerings, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe fourth, and after his going fourth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD, of a lambe of the first year, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an Ephah, and the

third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, if the Prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall bee his to the yere of liberty: after it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his (his inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought mee thow the entry which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked towards the North: and behold, there was a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespass offering, and the suse offering, where they shall booke the meat offering: that they heare them not ent into the vicer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought mee forth into the outer court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court, there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court, there were courts: I loyned of forty cubites long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boyling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, these are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 2 The vision of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

Afterward he brought me againe unto the doore of the house, & behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house Eastward, for the forefront of the house flood toward the East, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought mee thow the waters: & the waters were to the outlets.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought mee thow the waters: the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thow, the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, & waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the river,

¶ Hebr. a court is a court of a court, and a court in a corner of a court. For man will. ¶ Hebr. covered.

¶ Hebr. waters of the outlet.

¶ Hebr. waters of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the East country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea where I brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which I smother with adversity the rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because their waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whether the river come th.

10 And it shall come to pass that the rivers shall stand upon it, from Engedi even unto Engedi: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mire places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the banks thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaves shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they shall issue out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your father, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the Northward from the great sea, the way of Heshbon, as men go to Zaidai.

16 Hamath Berothai, Sibonim, which is between the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: Hazer Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazatonan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the Northside.

18 And the Eastside ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel to Jordan, from the border unto the East Sea: and this is the Eastside.

19 And the Southside Southward from Tamar, even to the waters of Elat in Kadish, the river to the great Sea: and this is the Southside Southward.

20 The Westside also shall be the great Sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the Westside.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you, as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. The portions of the twelve tribes & of the

Sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 22 and of the Prince, 30 The directions and gates of the city.

Now these are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Heshbon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazer-ezan: the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side unto the West, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side unto the West side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side unto the West side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side unto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim from the East side unto the West side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side unto the West side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah from the East side unto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand and resides in breadth, and in length, as one of the other parts from the East side unto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst thereof.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, men for the Priests shall be this holy oblation towards the North five and twenty thousand in length, and towards the West ten thousand in breadth, and towards the East ten thousand in breadth, & towards the South five and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ¶ It shall be for the Priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the Priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the North side four thousand and five hundred, & the South side four thousand and five hundred, & on the East side four thousand and five hundred, and the West side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and towards the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and in the increase thereof shall be for loode unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblations shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation four square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ever against the five and twenty thousand towards the West border, ever against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst thereof which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side unto the West side, Benjamin shall have † a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin from the East side unto † West side, Simeon shall have a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side unto the West side, Issachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side unto the West side, Zebulun a portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the East side unto the West side, Gad a portion:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of † strife in Kadesi, and to the † river towards the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the North side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Keuben, one gate of Iudah, and one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates: and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures, and the name of the city from that day shall be, † The LORD is there.



THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joiaims captivity.* 3 *Assuraz takes Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. They refuse the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon unto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, 30th of house of his god, & he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake unto Assuraz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bringest some of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily portion of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: 10 nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof, they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar: and to Hananiah, or Sadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel proposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe,

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said unto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see you faces † worse liking then the children which are of your † sort? then shall yee make yee endanger my head to the King.

11 Then said Daniel to † Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prouce thy seruants, theseech thee ten dayes, and let them give † pulse † to eat, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and prouided them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 ¶ Thus Melzarooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom, † and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, hee should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the King commended with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

For, 26th rith Kadish
 † Heb. Tchanah Sham-mah
 † Heb. Taddan
 10th sermoes countenance
 For, the flower
 † Heb. of pulse
 † Heb. that we say eat
 & c.
 10th Ad mides Daniel vnder stand

And in all matters off wisdom and understanding that the King enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians; and Astrologers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the sixth yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-netzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans; promise to three answers.

2 They acknowledging their inability, are ledged to die. 3 Daniel obtaining some respite, satisfieth the dreame. 4 He blasphemeth God. 5 He slaying the Interpreters. 6 The King's aduancement.

IN the second yere of the reign of Nebuchad-netzar, Nebuchad-netzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

1 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames; so they came and stood before the King.

2 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

3 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriack; O King, thus for our selfe we seruaunt the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

4 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me; if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in peeces, and your houses shall be made a dung-hill.

5 But if ye show the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of mee gifts, and rewards, and great honours; therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

6 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

7 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that ye would I gaue the tunc, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

8 But if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you; for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before mee, till the tunc be changed, therefore tell me the dreame; and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

9 The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the King's matter; therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that shew such things as my Magician, or Astrologer, or Chaldean.

10 And it is a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is in the heauens.

11 For this cause the King was angry, and very furious, and commaunded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

12 And the doctors went forth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slaine.

13 Then Daniel answered with counsell, and wisdom to Arioch, the Captaine of the Kings guard, which was sent forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

14 He answered, and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the Decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him tunc, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions.

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night's vision; Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, Blessed be the Name of God for ever and euer; for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth Kings, and setteth vp Kings; he giveth wisdom vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnto enquiring.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things; he knoweth what is in the darkesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdom and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matters.

24 Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, vnto whom the King had commaunded, to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and said thus vnto him, Dost thou not the wisemen of Babylon bring me in before the King, as I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in the night, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the Chaldees, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wisemen, the Astrologers, the Magicians, the Sooth-sayers, shew vnto the King?

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-netzar what shall be in the last days. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into thy head vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter; that that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret, is not reuealed to me, for any wisdom that I haue more, then any lining but for they talke that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightst know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 Then, O King, I saw, and behold a great image: that is great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of Silver, his belly and his thighs of braasse.

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that were of yron and clay, and brake them to peeces.

Chap. II
Cold
made
fact.
Chap.

Cold

Cold
made
fact.
Chap.

Ca
com
for
the
from
of
Dan
of
of
11:1
11:2

Ca
had
been
from
of
of
of

Ca
had
been
of
of

Ca
had
been
of

Ca
had
been
of

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, & gold broken to pieces together, & became like the chafe of the hammer threshing floures, and the wind carried the away, that no place was found for them: & the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the King.

37 ¶ Thou, O King, art a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And where soeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen, hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold,

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom, inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all things, shall it breake in pieces and bruite.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleane themselves to another, enen as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdom, which shall neuer be destroyed: and the first kingdom shall be left to other people, but it shall crosse the empires, and consume all their kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces, the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nazzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth is it, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole Province of Babylon, and chief of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ouer the affaires of the Province of Babylon: but Daniel, set in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nazzar dedicated a golden image in Dura, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were accused for not worshipping the image. 2 They bring in word and make a good confession. 3 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 4 Nebuchad-nazzar sawe the miracle, blessing God.

Nebuchad-nazzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubites,

and the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the Province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nazzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Governours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellors, the Sheriffts, and all the Rulers of the Provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nazzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellors, the Sheriffts, and all the Rulers of the Provinces, were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nazzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nazzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed aloud, To you it is commanded, O people nations, and languages:

5 That at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musick, ye fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nazzar the King hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kinds of Musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nazzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Jewes.

9 They spake, and said to the King Nebuchad-nazzar, O King, liue for ever.

10 ¶ Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that every man that heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musick, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, I haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nazzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nazzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not yete serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musick, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worshipp not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nazzar, wee are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be thy will, O God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and the will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O King,

Caldeans
with
might
Caldeans
they
may
Caldeans
Caldeans
Caldeans

Caldeans
Caldeans
Caldeans

Caldeans
Caldeans
Caldeans

that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the furnace of his wrath was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should hear the furnace one seven times more than it way wont to be heat.

20 And hee commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to Nid Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the Kings commandment was violent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire flew into men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was affrighted, and rose up in haste, and spake and said unto his Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said unto the King: True, O King.

25 He answered, and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the forme of the fourth, is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most High God, come forth and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, governors, and captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose hautes the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the Kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a Decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse, against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the Province of Babylon.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kinde. 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the event.

Nebuchad-nezzar the King, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signes? and how mightie are his wonders? his kingdom is as an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream, which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a Decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne unto me the interpretation of that dream.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the Sooth-sayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowne unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before mee, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the Name of my god, & in whom my spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I have seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and beheld, a tree in the midst of the earth: and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it: and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and beheld, a watcher, said an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed ¶ a loud, and said thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stumps of his roots in the earth, cover with a band of iron and brass, in the tender graue of the field, and let it be with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with it: he shall be in the galle of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the lining may knowe it, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whom he will, and setteth vp over it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now then, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof: forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was affrighted for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee, Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, the sight thereof to all the earth.

21 Whose leaves were faire, and the fruit thereof, much, and in it was meat for all, vnder which

Cald. Ver.

Cald. copy of rough.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Cald. word.

Or, spark.

Or, answer.

Cald. here is in heart.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. a word is made by me.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

Cald. word.

the beasts of the field dwell, and upon whose branches the fowles of the hea^uen feed their habitation.
 25 It is thou O King that art growne, and become strong for thy greatness is growne, & reacheth vnto heauen, and thy continuon to the end of the earth.
 26 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and a holy One coming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a braid of iron and brass in the tender grassie of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe ouer him?

and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes are truth, and his waies iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzar impiou^s feast. A hand writing vnknewe to the Magicians, troubleth the King.
 2 As the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.
 3 Hee reaps ouer the King of pride and idleness.
 4 Hee reaches and interpreteth the writing.
 5 The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.

1 Belshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden & silver vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the Temple which was in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wives, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which was at Ierusalem. & the King and his Princes, his wives and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, & praised the gods of gold and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, & of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came fourth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings countenance was changed and his thoughts troubled him, so that the froyms of his loyces were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the Soothsayers, and the King spake and said to the wife men of Babylon, Whoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with a purple, & haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the Kings wife men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him; and his lords were astoned.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the King, and his lords, came into the banquet house, and the Queene spake and said, O King: live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 ¶ There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy fathers, light, and vnderstanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the King, I say, thy father, made master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Chaldeans, and Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent Spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissoluing of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, and the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Accusation that Daniel, which was of the children of the captivity of Iudah, whom the King my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the Decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King.

25 That they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seven times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stump of the tree roots, thy kingdom shall see sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and let mee of thy finnes by righteousness, and thine iniquities by throwing mercy to the poore, if it may be a lengthning of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelve month he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the honour of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my Maistie?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, so thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haire, were growne like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, & I praised, and honoured him that lieth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, & his Kingdome is one in generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say to him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me: and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellors, and my lords fought vnto mee, and I was glorified in my kingdom, and excellent wisdom was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise and exalt

Calde
Brons
fourth

Calde
writing
see

Calde
changed

Or, his
Calde
writing
or known

Calde
with
might

Calde
writing
see

Chap
24

Or, and
25

Or, of a
disfigure
26

Calde
knows
27

Grand
father
28

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers have been brought in before me that they should reade this writing, and make knowe unto me the interpretation thereof, but they could not show the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and give thy treasures to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, & make knowe to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and stablished, and glory and honour.

19 And for the marvell that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him; whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept alive, & whom he would, he set up, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, & his mind hardened in pride: hee was taken downe, & cast from his high throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sonnes of men; & his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that hee appointeth over it whosoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knowest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast prayed to gods of silver & gold, of bras, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy waies, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 And this is the writing that was written: M E N E M E N E T E K E L P H A R S I N

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, M E N E, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 T E K E L, thou art weighed in the ballances, and art found wanting.

28 P E R E S, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, & they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, & being about threescore and two yeeres old.

C H A P. V I

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents: They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree.

20 Daniel defendeth of the breach thereof, & cast into the Lyons den: 23 Daniel is saved: 24 Hee answereth, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

And over these, three presidents, of whom Da-

niel was first) that the Princes might give account unto them, and the King should have no damage: Then this Daniel was preferred above the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the King thought to set him over the whole realme.

4 Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes assembled together to the King, and said thus unto him, King Darius live for ever.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdom, the Governours and the princes, the Counsellors and the Captaines have consulted together, to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme decree, that whosoever shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of Lyons.

8 Now, O King, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Law of the Medes & Persians, which saithkereth not,

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing, and the Decree.

11 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber, toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

12 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

13 Then they came neere, and spake before the King concerning the Kings decree: hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall aske a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes, save of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which saithkereth not.

14 Then answered they, and said before the King, Toke Daniel which is of the captivity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition, on three times a day.

15 Then the King when he heard these words, was sore displeas'd with himselfe, and let his servants on Daniel to deliver him, and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sun to deliver him.

16 Then these men assembled unto the King, and said unto the King, Know, O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

17 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the Den of Lyons, now the King spake, and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

18 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the King lested it with his own signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

19 Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were there instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

20 Then the King aroose very early in the morning, and went in haste into the den of Lyons.

Caldeans

Cor, say as they

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

Caldeans

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, Is thy God whom thou servest continually able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the King, O King, line for ever.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, & hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: surely much so before him innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or eate they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom shall which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes & wonders in heaven and in earth; who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 3 Of Gods kingdom. 15 The interpretation thereof.

In the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dreams, and told the summe of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue upon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, & had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, & it was liued vp from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it, betwene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a fowle, the beasts had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured, and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, & behold, there came vp among them, another like a little horn, before whom there were three of the first hornes plucked vp by the roots: and behold in this horn were eyes like the

eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure woolle, his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheelles as burning fire.

9 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousands ministered vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him, the iudgement was set, and the booke were opened.

10 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horse spake, I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

11 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

12 I saw in the night visions, and beheld, one like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him nere before him.

13 And there was giuen him dominion & glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion is an euerslasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdom shall which shall not be destroyed.

14 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the middelt of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

15 I came nere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

16 These great beasts which are foure, are foure Kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

17 But the Saues of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, euen for euer and euer.

18 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teith were of iron, and his scales of brasse, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

19 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom there fell, euen of that horn: that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke was more stout then his fellows.

20 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them:

21 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saues of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdom.

22 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdoms, and shall deuoure the white earth, & shall tread it downe, & brake it in pieces.

23 And the ten hornes out of this kingdom, are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall arise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

24 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall wear out the Saues of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

25 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it vnto the end.

26 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom vnder the whole heauen, shall

* Reuel. 5. 11. * Reuel. 12. 11.

¶ Cold a prolonging in life was giuen to beo.

* Chap. 2. 44. 2. 11. 4. 2. 1. 6. 2. 3. ¶ Cold. ¶ Cold.

¶ Cold. high ones that is, always, in places. ¶ Cold. from all things.

* Luke 1. 27.

shall be given to the people of 7 Saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ram and her Goat. 13

The two sheepsent three hundred days of sacrifice.

25 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Vliis.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes & saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward and Northward, and Southward: so that no brails might stand before him; neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an her goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had 7 notable horns betwene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had scene standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close upon the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him; but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was woe: that could deliver he ran out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great hornes were broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the heeke of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hostes, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yet hee magnified himselfe against the Prince of the hostes, & against the daily sacrifice was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And an hoste was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the towreth to the ground, and it praeified and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said unto it: care certayne Saint spoke, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice and the transgression of desolation, to give desolation the Sanctuary, and was howe to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred 7 dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, even I Daniel, had scene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then beheld, there stood before mee

as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the backs of Vliis, which called, and said, Gabriel, make thee man to understand this vision.

17 So he came neere vnto me: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnto thee, O Daniel, be not afraid: for at the time of this vision, thou shalt be alive.

18 Now as he was speaking vnto me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face to the ground: and he touched me, and 7 for me awake.

19 And he said, behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the vision: for at the time appointed, the end shall be.

20 The ramme which thou sawest, having two horns, &c. the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the King of Grecia, and the great horne that is betwene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kinges shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdomes, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and prey, and shall destroy the mighty, and ouerholly people.

25 And in the time of his rule, he shall reare vp a strong king: his life shall be as a thorn, and he shall be cut downe in many dayes: but he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall not stand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which were shewed vnto me, is that I saw vpon the vision, and it shall be for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel was grieued exceedingly, and I lay vpon my face, and I fasted foure dayes: and I saw an other vision, but would not shew it.

C H A P. IX.

1 Daniels vision howe the heeke captiuitie, & what should be done for the restoration of the same. 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50

IN the first yeere of Daniels the reigne of Abasucrus, the first of the Medes, which was the first yeere of the reigne of the Medes.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, Daniel vnderstood by bookes, the reuerend secret, whereof the word of the Lord came to Hieremie the Prophet, that he would accomplish in 70 yeeres in the end of the dayes of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplication, with fasting and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, the strong and constant mercie, on them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 ¶ We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, enu by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteous art thou, & I beseech thee, but

1 Or, talos.
2 Heb. the second.
3 Or, none touched him in the earth.
4 Heb. as horn of hee.
5 Chap. 11.
6 Ps. 98.
7 Ezek. 20. 6.
8 Or, against the hoste.
9 Or, against.
10 Or, from him.
11 Or, the hoste was given oncy for shee transgression against the daily sacrifice.
12 The number of seuentie, or the wonderfull number.
13 Heb. 21. month.
14 Or, making desolate.
15 Heb. evening mourning.
16 Heb. infliged.

2 d
3 28
4 28
5 28
6 28
7 28
8 28
9 28
10 28
11 28
12 28
13 28
14 28
15 28
16 28
17 28
18 28
19 28
20 28
21 28
22 28
23 28
24 28
25 28
26 28
27 28
28 28
29 28
30 28
31 28
32 28
33 28
34 28
35 28
36 28
37 28
38 28
39 28
40 28
41 28
42 28
43 28
44 28
45 28
46 28
47 28
48 28
49 28
50 28

but vno vs confusion of faces, as at this day : to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are here, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whether thou hast driven them becaufe of their treaspasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to vs lengthen confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Priests, and to our Fathers ; becaufe we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord: our God bestoweth mercies and forgiveness, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in the lawes which he hath comanded vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, if Israel haue transgressed thy Law, when by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce : thou Lord, thou art righteous, and the oath that thou hast written in the Law of Moyses, the seruant of God, becaufe we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that Iudged vs, by the bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene done, as hath bene vpon Ierusalem.

13 As it is written in the Law of Moyses, All this euill is come vpon vs; yet thou Lord, we doe not praye before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, & vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD wraued vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our ladies, Ierusalem, and thy people, we haue become a reproach to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O Lord, heare the prayer of thy seruants, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, I am not able to see, and therefore open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we doe not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesse, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken, and doe not delere not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea while I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie with swiftnesse, touched me, about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come hertoe, to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee: for thou art greatly beloved: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finish the transgres-

son and to finish the end of sin, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and so bring in euerslasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision, and prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore, and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandment, to restore & to build Ierusalem, vnto the Measur of the Prince, shall be seven weekes; and threethree and two weekes, the street shall be built againe, and the wall euen 7 in troublous times.

26 And after threethree and two weekes shall Mischah be cut off, but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the war, desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the covenant with many for one week: and in the middle of the week he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and for the overpreading of abominations, he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

the abominable armies, * Mat. 24. 15. Mar. 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.

C H A P. X.

1 Daniel being humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 20 Bring I wraued with feare, be thou comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was revealed vnto Daniel (whose Name was called Belshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he vnderstood the thing, & had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the fourth and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, which is * Hiddekel :

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, ¶ a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loines were girded with fine gold of Ephraim.

6 His body also was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my * comeliennesse was turned in me, but my corruption, and I remained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a sleep as I lay on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, as he had touched me, which fit me vpon my knees, and vpon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, ¶ a man greatly beloved, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and ¶ stand vp right: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken these words vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst see thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words

13 But the Prince of the kingdom of Persia will hood me one and twenty dayes: but Ioe, Michael & one of the chiefe Priests came to helpe me; and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when hee had spoken such words vnto mee, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, see like the similitude of the founts of men, touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my LORD, by the vision my sorowes are turned vpon me, & I haue retained no strength.

17 For how can I the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straight-way there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came agrine, and touched mee, one like the apperance of a man, and he strengthened me.

19 And said, O man, greatly beloved, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when hee had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone south, Ioe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that I holden with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and confils betweene the Kings of the South and of the North. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALi I, in the fifth yere of Darius the Mede, came I to see to confirme me, and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches, hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdom shall be broken: and shall be deuoted toward the foure winds of heauen; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled for the kingdoms shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 And the King of the South shall be strong, and one of his Princes, and he shall be strong aboue him and haue dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeres they shall Ioyne themselves together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make I an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand, nor his arme that shee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and she that negate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

7 And out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into I fortresse of the King of I North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile against

4 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt, there gods with their Princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold: and he shall continue some yeres then the Kings of the North.

8 So the King of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

9 But his souldiers shall be stirred vp, and they shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and passe the owne: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

10 And the King of the South shall be moued with cholle, and shall come for h and fight with him euen with the King of the North; and he shall set forth a great multitude: but the multitude shall be giuen in o his hau.

11 And when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp, and he shall cast down many a thousand: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

12 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come (of a I certainee yeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

13 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also of the I Sera of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

14 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a moue, and take I the most fenced cities, and the armies of the South shall not withstand, neither I his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

15 But hee that cometh against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: as I he shall stand in the I glorious land, which be his hand shall be confirmed.

16 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom against I eight ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and he shall I take the daughter of woman I, corrupting her: she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

17 After this shall hee turne his face vnto the yee, and shall take many, but a Prince I for his owne behalfe shall cause I the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: he shall cast it to the yee vpon him.

18 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

19 Then shall stand vp in his estate I a raie of rayes, the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in I ayre, nor in heu.

20 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdom by flatteries.

21 And with his armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowed from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the Prince of the Covenant.

22 And after the league made with him, he shall worke deceitfully: for he shall come vp and shall become strong with a small people.

23 He shall enter I peacefully, euen vpon the lastest places of the prouinces, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers I: they shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and riches: yea, and he shall I increase his denises against the strong hold, euen for a time.

24 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his strength against the King of the South with a great

Ort he
Or this
Person of
my Lord

Or this
Person of
my Lord

Or this
Person of
my Lord

Ort he
Or this
Person of
my Lord

18. and the King of the South shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecalt devices against him.

19. Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow and many shall fall downe likeaine.

20. And both these kings shall be to doe mischief, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

21. Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy Covenant, and he shall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

22. At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

23. For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and returne, and have indignation against the holy Covenant: so shall he doe, he shall come againe, and have intelligence with them that forsake the Covenant.

24. And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

25. And such as doe wickedly against the Covenant, shall hee corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe knowe their God shall be strong, and doe exploits.

26. And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiviny, and by spoile, many dayes.

27. Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleave together with flatteries.

28. And some of them of understanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

29. And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himselfe above every god, and shall speake against things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that time is determined, shall be done.

30. Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any gods: for hee shall magnifie himselfe above all.

31. But in his estate shall hee honour the god of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

32. Thus shall hee doe in the most strong holds, with a strange god: whom he shall acknowledge, and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for them.

33. And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind, with charres, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countrey, and shall overflow and passe over.

34. Hee shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countreyes shall be overthrowen: but

these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

35. His shall stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreyes, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

36. But hee shall have power over the treasures of gold, and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

37. But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great hury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

38. And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the Seas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

C H A P. X I I.

1. Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles, Daniel is informed of the times.

2. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great Prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that like time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the booke.

3. And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

4. And they that bee wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

5. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seale the booke, even to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

6. Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

7. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be so at the end of these wonders?

8. And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an halfe: and when hee shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

9. And I heard, but understood not, then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

10. And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed, till the time of the end.

11. Many shall be purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

12. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate, set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

13. Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

14. But goe thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

† Hebr. found. for the

† Heb. found. of delight of holiness

† Heb. found. 5. 27. 100. 1000. 10000. 100000. 1000000.

† Heb. found. above. 10. 100. 1000. 10000. 100000. 1000000.

† Heb. found. 1000. 10000. 100000. 1000000. 10000000. 100000000. 1000000000.

H O S E A.

C H A P. I.

1 *Hosea, to show Gods judgments for spirituall whoredoms, Tabeth Gomer, 4. and hath by her 12 yearer, 6. Lo-rainah, 8. and Lo-ammi. 10. The regeneration of Judah and Israel.*

Hosea the word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the daies of Uzziah, Izabab, Azar, and Hozekiah, Kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Iotha King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe take unto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Iezreel: for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Iezreel upon the house of Iezreel, and will cause to cease the kinge tome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 And she conceived againe, and bare a daughter, and God said unto her, Call her name I Lo-ubamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Iudah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not take them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, nor by horses, nor by hurtmen.

8 ¶ Now when the had weaned Lo-ubamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name: Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the Sea, which cannot bee measured, nor numbered: and thus shall come to passe; that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall bee said unto them, Ye are the sonnes of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint them selves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Iezreel.

C H A P. II.

1 The idolatry of the people, & Gods judgments against them: 14. his promises of reconciliation with them.

Say ye unto your brethren, I Ammi, and to your sisters, I Ru-bamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betwixt her breasts:

3 Let I sit up naked, and let her as a wilderness, and let her like a dry land, and lay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee hath conceived them hath done shamefully: for the said, I will goe after my lovers, that give me my bread, and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way

with thornes, and I make a wall, that she shall not finde her path.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall lacke them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with mee, then now.

8 For they did not knowe that I gave her corne, and I wine, and oyle, and multiplied her silver, and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I receive, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will I grower my wooll, and my flaxe grow to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discover her lowliness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes: her new Moones, and her Sabbathes, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her figtrees, where of she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the daies of Baalim, wherein the horn increase to them, and they ded her selfe with her writings, and her wickednesse: these went after her lovers, and forgate mee, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will assure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and I will comfortably visit her.

15 And I will give her, her vineyards from Iezreel, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and shee shall sing there as in the daies of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me I Iehi: and shalt call mee no more I Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, & they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a Covenant for them with the beasts of the field, & with the foules of heaven: & with the creeping things of the ground, and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betrothe thee unto me for ever, ye shall betrothe thee unto me in righteousness, and in indignation: and in loving kindness, and in mercie.

20 I will even betrothe thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt knowe the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth:

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth: and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

C H A P. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, & a shewed the dejection of Israel before their regeneration, then

* King
12, 16

† Shall
in gene
† shall
behold

10, 11, 12
etc.
† shall
a corrup
tion
† shall
they will
not give
Or, shall
doings
will not
suffer
to come

10, 11
worme
† to the
King
of Iared
or to the
King
shall
plead
† shall
11, 12
they
be guilty

Then said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who louke to other gods, and loue signets † of wine.

So I bought her to mee for fiftene peece of silver, and for an Homer of barley, and an † halfe Homer of barley.

And I led vnto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a King, and without a Prince, and without a Sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and David their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. III.

Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, & against the Priests, 12 and against their Idolatry, 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

Here the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for I LORD hath a pronouncement with the inhabitants of I land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

Ye like us man sinne nor reprove another: for thus people are as they that strike with the Priests.

Therefore shall thou fall in the day, and the Prophe: all shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

My people are † destroyed for lacke of know: because thou hast rebriected knowledge, I will also reiect thee: thou shalt bee no Priet to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also reject thy children.

As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

They exalt up the sinne of my people, and they † reiect their heart on their eniquity.

And there shall be like people, like † Priests, and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

For they shall eat and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

Whoredome, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

My people aske counsell at their stocke, and their fesse declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes haue caused them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

They sacrificie vpon the tops of the mountains, & burne incense vpon the hills, vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, & your spouses shall commit adultery.

I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for they are separated with whoredome, and they sacrificie with heathen: therefore the people shall doe not vnderstand, I shall fall,

Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not yet vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to Beth-suen, nor swear, The LORD lieth.

For Israel siddeth backe, as a backe-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

Ephraim is loyued to idols: let him alone.

Their gricke † is foure: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † talers wish thine doe loue, Gine ye.

The wind hath bowed her vp in her wings, & they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel, for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

Here ye that O.P. reite, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and gine ye care, O house of the King: for iudgement is toward you, because ye haue bene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

And ye resoluers are profoued to make slaughter, though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all.

I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committedst whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

They will not forsake their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

And the pride of Israel doeth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde him, because he hath withdrawn himselfe from them.

They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children: now shall a sword deuoure them with their parents.

Blow ye the cornet in Gibrath, and the trumpe: pet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-zuen: after thee O Benjamin.

Ephraim shall be defoliate in the day of re-buke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

The Princes of Iudah were like them that remove the board: therefore I will powere out my wrath vpon them like war.

Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because he wilfully walked after the commandment.

Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a mocht: and to the house of Iudah as † rectorresse.

When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent † to King Iared; yet could he not helpe you, nor cure you of your wound.

For I will be vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and goe away, I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

I will gree, and reuenge to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance, & a complaint of their unbelief and iniquity.

Come, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bnde vs vp.

1. Cor. 2 * After two dayes will see reuice vs. in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall line in his light.

3 There shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do vnto thee? O Judah, what shall I do vnto thee? for your good-will is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by Prophets: I haue blaine them by the words of my mouth. & the iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they; like men haue transgressed the Covenent: therefore haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work: iniquity, and it is polluted with blood.

9 And as a troupe of robbers wait for a man, so the company of Priests murder in the way: by conscience: for they commit & lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Alas, O Judah, he hath set an iheruel for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A prophete of mensu's sin. 15 Gods wrath against them for their b. practise.

When I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the clasp commeth in, and the troupe of robbers spoileth without.

2 And the y consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednesse: their own doings in mine ear: but they about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as a woman heared by the baker: & who reacheth from raising: after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leaured.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made him sicke: with bottles of wine, hee stretched out his hand with rorters.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie to wait, their baker sleepeth all the night, in y morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and haue denounced their iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that callen vnto me.

8 Ephraim, hee hath mixed burntie among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strange: shauē denounced his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haire are y here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt: they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will snatch them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wee vnto them, for they haue fled from me: & destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

24 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they ascribed themselves for wine and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, & strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischief against me.

16 They returne, but not to the LORD their God: because they haue transgressed my Covenent, and trespassed against my Law.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Destruction is threatened for their impiety, & Idolatry.

1 As an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Covenent, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

3 They haue set vp Kings, but not by mee: they haue made Princes, and I knowe it not: of their silver and their gold haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

4 They shall call, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against thee: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

5 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the idols of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

6 For they haue sowed the wind, and they shall reape the whirlwind: at each no 3 stalk, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

7 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

8 For they are gone vnto Assyria, a wilde asseloue by inuincible; Ephraim, hath hired of Israhel.

9 Yea, though they haue liued among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall follow a little for the worden of the King of Princes.

10 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall hee vnto him to sinne.

11 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

12 They sacrifice both: for the sacrifice of mine offerings, and yet they doe not accepteth them: now will hee remember their impiety, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

13 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diffirence and captivity of Israel, for their sinnes and lawlesse.

1 Reioyce not, O Israel, for joy, as a people: for their trust hath gone: a whoring from thy God, thou hast found a reward: yv eery corne flourisheth.

2 The sower and the wine-presser shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LANDS: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings vnto the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: their sacrifices shall be vnto them: as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of thy destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver vessels shall possess them, thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know her Prophets a look, & the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The wickedness of Ephraim was with my God: & as the Prophet is a snare of a Fowler, in all his wayes, and hatred is in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the dayes of Gibeon: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit in his wrath.

10 I would Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I would vine planters as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: for they went to Beth-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away, like a bird from the bush, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I reprove them: that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe shall be to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring fourth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD, what wilt thou give? give them a snoring yongie, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings, I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their Princes are revoltors.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring fourth, yet will I say, even of the beloved fruit of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

C H A P. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

1 [Sca. 2:] An empty vine, he bringeth fourth fruit unto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the Altars, according to the goodwilke of his Land, they have made goodly Images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: hee shall breake downe their Altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king because we feared the LORD, What then should a King doe vs?

4 They have spoken words, swearing folly in making a covenant: thus judgement sprang up as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calnes of Beth-saan: for the people thereof shall moune over it, and the Priests thereof shall rejoyce on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to King Ierch: Ephraim shall receive thame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria her king is cut off as the stone upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come upon their Altars, and they shall say to the

mountains, Carry vs and to the hills, Fall on vs: O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeon: there they stood: the battell in Gibeon against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

9 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, & the people shall be gathered against them: when they shall bind themselves in their two scrowes.

10 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loneth to tread out the corne; but I passed over upon her bare necke: I will make Ephraim to be as Iudah shall plow, and Jacob shall becke his clove.

11 Sow to your sines in righteousness: reape in mercy, & breake up your fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the LORD, till he come and cause righteousnesse upon you.

12 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

13 Therefore shall a tumult arise among the people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Salmun (spokid Beth-arbel) in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

14 So shall Beth-el doe unto you, because of your great wickednesse: in a morayn shall the King of Israel be vitally cut off.

C H A P. XL

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 2 His judgement. 3 Gods mercy toward them.

W HEN Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my name out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: thus they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, & I was to them as they that take off the yoke of their iawes, and I laid meat unto them.

5 I shall not returne us, the land of Egypt, but the Assyrie shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their owne counsell.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I am God and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doe out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: the Iudah yet trusteth with God, and is faithful: with the Saints together.

C H A P. XLII

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Iudah and Iacob. 2 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 3 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

1 The LORD hath also a covenant with Iudah, and will punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings: he will recompense him.

2 Heeooke his brother * by the herle in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God.

3 Yea, he had power over the Angel, and promised: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

4 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD is his * memoriall.

5 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

6 He is † a Merchant, the balancer of dectt vs in his hand: he loaneth to † oppresse.

7 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found the out (a. state): † in all my labours they shall finde some iniquity in mee, † that were finne.

8 And I, I, hee am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

9 I have also spoken by the Prophet, and I have multiplied visions, and vñd similitudes, † by the multitude of the Prophets.

10 Is there iniquity in Gilead? Surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

11 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and so, a wife hee kept sheepe.

12 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet hee preferred.

13 Ephraim provoked him to anger: most bitterly: therefore shall hee leane his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idollry, vanishes. 2 Gods anger for their wickednesse. 3 A promise of Gods mercy. 4 A iudgement for rebellion.

When Ephraim spake trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel: but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they haue more and more, and haue made them molten images of their silver, or idols: according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the † men that sacrifice, make the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for there is no Saviour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled:

they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard, by the way which I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued of her whelpes, and will teare the carle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me is thy thinge helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where is any other that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee * a King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorowes of a trailing woman shall come vpon him, he is an vnwise son; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will reuolue them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme him from death: † death I will be thy plagues: O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be sturied all among his brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wilderness, and hee spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be aried vp, he shall spoyle the treasure of all † plethare vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be hurt vp.

CHAP. XIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel: returne vnto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive vs graciously: so will we render the * cause of our lips.

3 As sure shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we see by any meane the worke of our hands, for we are our gods: for in those the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 I will beate their backsliding I will leane them brayly: for mine anger is kindled away from them.

5 I will be as † dew vnto Israel: he shall † grow as the Lilly, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty † shall be as the Olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall reuerence: they shall reuerence as the cornet and † grow as the vine, the † fruit thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obserued in him: how like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wife, and he shall vnderstand these things? proceas, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right: and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

† Heb. they shall be so fast. † Heb. the sacrifice of men. † Heb. they shall be so fast. † Heb. they shall be so fast.

† Heb. they shall be so fast. † Heb. they shall be so fast. † Heb. they shall be so fast. † Heb. they shall be so fast.

J O E L.

C H A P. I.

1 *Teel declaring Joadys judgments of God, exhortes to observe a fast, and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a Fast, for complaint.*

He word of the LORD that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Hence this, ye old men, and give eare all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this bin in your dayes? or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and hee hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste; and forked my fig-tree; hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 I lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering, and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests; the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted, the new wine is dried up, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, such all the trees of the field are withered, because joy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament ye Priests; howle ye Ministers of the Altar; come lie all night in sackcloth, ye Ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctifie ye a fast; call a solemn assembly; gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day; for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, joy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the sheeces of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, so will I cry: for the fire hath consumed the pastures of the wilderness, and the fire hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up; and the fire hath consumed the pastures of the wilderness.

C H A P. II.

1 Hee sheweth unto Zion the terribleesse of Gods judgments. 13 He exhorteth to repentance. 17 Prescribeth a Fast. 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, and future blessing.

Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine; for all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is at hand.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not bene ever the like, neither shall bee any more after it, even to the spaces of many generations.

3 A fire burneth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charrets on the tops of mountains shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall bee much pained: all faces shall gather blacknesse.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of warre, and they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city, they shall runne upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble, the Sonne and the Moone shall be dark, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great: for hee is strong that exorceth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turne ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindeesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth if he will returne and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat offering and a drinke offering unto the LORD your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast; call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people; sanctifie the congregation; assemble the Elders; gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

27 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the Altar; and let them say: Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should say: We have devoured them: Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

28 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

29 Yea, the LORD will answer, and say unto his people; Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

30 But I will remove far off from you the North-ern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his kinde shall come up, and his ill favour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

31 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will doe great things.

32 Be not afraid ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge-tree and the vine doe yield their strength.

33 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former raine, moderately, and he will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first month.

34 And the boores shall be full of wheat, and the fatts shall overflow with wine and oile.

35 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the cater-worme, and the cater-pillar, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

36 And ye shall eate in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

37 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

38 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will * powre out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreames, your young men shall see visions.

39 And also upon the servants, and upon the hand-maids in those dayes will I powre out my spirit.

40 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

41 * The Sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

42 And it shall come to passe, that * whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall bee deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

C H A P. III.

1 Gods judgments against the enemies of his people. 2 God will be knowne in his judgment. 3 His blessing upon the Church.

¶ Or behold, in those dayes, and in that time, I when I shall bring againe the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem.

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people; and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wise, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what have ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense mee, swiftly and speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your Temples my goodly & pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will cause them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabaeans, as a people for oyle, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw swords, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speeres; let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: to fight with me, say they, to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe, come get you downe, for the preise is full, the lets overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes, in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of Decision.

15 The * Sonne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the bowens and the cark shall shake, but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Jerusalem be & holy, and there shall no straggling passe thorough her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaine shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the rivers of Iudah shall flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the hauc of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Sittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, when I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

9 A M O S.

C H A P. I.

1 *Amos speaketh Gods iudgements upon Syria, 8 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyre, 11 upon Edom, 12 upon Ammon.*

IN the words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will rouse from Zion, and utter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the kepter from the house of Edom, and the people of Syria shall goe into captivity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they carried away captiue the whole captivity, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitants from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the kepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyre, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger was kindled perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue tript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captivity, hee, and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

C H A P. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Iudah, 8 and upon Ierusalem, 9 Gods complaine of their sinnes.*

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he hath cast the bones of the King of Edom into fire.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof, with him, saith the LORD.

4 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandments, and their King caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

7 That put after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the same maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay their slauis downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, they drinke the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the ashes, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you forty yeeres thorow the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sons for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, it is not enough thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophets not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the light shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer himselfe.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer himselfe, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, shall see away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

C H A P. III.

1 *The necessity of Gods iudgements against Ierusalem, 2 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEARE this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You say, we knowe of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take vp a thorn from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people? nor bee afraid? shall there bee mull in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reneweth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not feare? the leopard hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary there shall be euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus, as if in a couch.

13 Heare ye and cease in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes.

14 That in the day that I shall visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Ieremy shall perishe, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee reproveth Israel for oppression: 4 For idolatry. 6 And for their inuicible sinne.

1 Heare ye this word ye kinde of Basan, that are in the mountaines of Samaria, which oppress the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his Holinesse, that loe, he dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and yone politinity with fist-hookes.

3 And ye shall goe out as shee breaches, euerie one at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palatse, saith the LORD.

4 Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euerie morning, and your tithes after three yeeres.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free-offering: for this lieth you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And also howe giuen you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet thre moneths to the harvest: and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city, one piece

was raised vpon, and the piece wherupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one city, to drinke water: but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting, and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your olive trees increased, the palm-trees: you deuoured them: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue fast among you, the pestilence, I affected the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I sliue with the sword, and I haue taken away your holies, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vpon you, and your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne some of you, as God overthroweth Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that foismeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declarerh vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning dawns, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reuileth their hypocritical seruice.

1 Heare ye this word which I take vp against you, euen a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, shee shall no more rise: there is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captivity, & Bethel shall come to naught.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to worme-wood, and leaue off righteousness in the earth:

8 Seeke him that maketh the iawen Stars and Orion, and mureth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the Sea, & powereth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

9 The strengtheth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the forteffe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your weeding is vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdnes of wheat, & ye haue build bouies of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: yet haue planted ye pleafur vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty liues: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they tarce aside the poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silences in wast that time, for it is an small time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Watching shall be in all breeces, and they shall sit in all the high wayes, Adas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and shall be skilfull of lamer arion, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and no light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a brave warriour was into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, & aserpaunt by him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkenesse, and not light? euen vey darke, and so brightnesse in it?

21 * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not be in your solenne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer mee burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your lay houses.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viol.

24 But let iudgement run downe as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings of wildernesse forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne the y cabernacle of your Moloch, and Chim: your images, the stars of your god, which ye made to your felices.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is, The God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel: 7 shall be plagued with affliction, & their inuicibility.

Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named: the chicke of the nation: so whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye into Calneh and see, and from thence goe ye to Henuch: the greater then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: is they better then their kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the euill dayes, and cause the feat of violence to come nere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and stretch themselves vpon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flocke, and the calves out of the midst of the stall:

5 That saye thus: the sound of the viall, and inuent to them instruments of musick, like Dauid:

6 That drinke wine in bowles, and smint themselves with the cheefe ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banner of them that stretched themselves, shall be remooued.

8 * The Lord God hath sworn by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliue vp the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in our house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and his vncle burneth him, so being one of the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No, Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue, for we may not make mention of the blame of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will visite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocks? will one plow share with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into bismolke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of naught, which say, haue we not taken to vs horses by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hostes, and they shall afflicte you, from the cutting in of Heuath, vnto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

The iudgements of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuised by the pyres of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plural house, is signified the reuersion of Israel. 10 Amaziah apparerth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, it was the latter growth after the kings mowing.

2 And it came to passe, when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said: O Lord GOD, argue I desire thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD answered for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it decouered the great dectre, and did eat vp a parte.

5 Then said I O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD answered for this, This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by a plumb line, with a plumb line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall bee desolate, and the Synagogues of Israel shall bee laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Iacob with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ierobeam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of thine house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ierobeam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe see thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it is the Kings Chappell, and it is the Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne, but

CHAP. IX.

The captivity of the desolation, 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of David.

I saw the Lord standing upon the Akar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake, and cut them in the head all of them, & I will lay the rafters of them with the sword: hee that stretcheth of them, shall not see away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottom of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and hee shall bite them.

4 And though they see into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his store in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the Lord is his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the Lord God? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are vpon the sinfull kingdomes, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, (saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Isaac, saith the Lord.)

9 For loe, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the finners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor prevent vs.

11 In that day will I raise vp the Tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old.

12 Then they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the plowmen shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that sowerth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melte.

14 And I will bring againe the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waile cities, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the Lord thy God.

but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of Summer fruit.

15 And the Lord saide me: as I followed the flocke, and the Lord saide vnto me, God, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore heare thou the word of the Lord: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Isaac, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore, thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall be as a harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captivity fourth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

By a basket of summer fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end, & Oppression is reprov'd. 11 A famine of the word is warned.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the Lord vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God, there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the pore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new Moore be gone, that we may sell wine? and the Sabbath, that we may get for fourth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the Shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the pore for siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Isaac, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one moue that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, & I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East, they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faile for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the name of Sathana, and say thy God, O Dan, lieth; and the manner of Beersheba lieth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

072 side Reg. from the book.

1 Miller, hall work. 1 Miller, from the temple of David.

1 Cor. 13:12

1 Jer. 44:22

100, 110, 120, 130, 140, 150, 160, 170, 180, 190, 200.

1 Hal. cast downe from stone.

1 A.B. 15:24 1 Hal. hedge walk.

1 Titus on my M. 1 Cor. 13:12 1 Hal. downe from stone.

J O B A D I A H.

1 The destruction of Edom, 2 For their pride, 3 And for their wrong unto Jacob, 4 The salvation out of the mouth of Jacob.

He vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised,

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If thou sayest, Come to mee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not have stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the strong holdes of Edom searched out? how are his high things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee euen to the border: of the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, and prenised against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound vnder thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wicketten out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thou mighty man, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euerie one of the mount of Esau shall be cut off with righte.

10 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, thine enemies shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou shalt be brought downe, in the day that the strangers shall carry away thy towers, and thou shalt be cut off for euer, and thou shalt be cut off for euer, and thou shalt be cut off for euer, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

12 But thou shalt not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that hee became a stranger: neither shalt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Israhel in the day of their destruction: neither shalt thou haue spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shalt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shalt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shalt thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shalt thou haue hindered vs those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee: thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, & they shall swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Zion shall be deliuerance, and there shall be holmes, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possession.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be any remaining in the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken so.

19 And they of the South shall possess the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin, shall possess Gilcad.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israhel shall possess that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the South.

21 And Saviours shall come vp vpon mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Esau, and the Kingdome shall be the LORDS.

J I O N A H.

C H A P. I.

1 Jonah sent to Ninueh, 2 Heeth to Tarshish, 3 He is swallowed by a tempest, 4 Is throwne into the Sea, 5 And swallowed by a fish.

Now the word of the LORD came vnto Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

Arise, go to Ninueh, that great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

2 But Jonah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

3 But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the

Sea, so that the ship was like to bee broken.

4 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Iohn was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

5 So the skip-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O Sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

6 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Iohn.

7 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs? What is thine occupation? and when e comest thou? What is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men \dagger exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (For the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we do vnto thee, that the Sea \dagger may be calme vnto vs? (For the Sea \dagger wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the Sea, so shall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men frowned hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So theyooke vp Iouah, and cast him forth into the Sea, and the Sea \dagger ceas'd from her raging. 16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow \dagger up Iouah, and Iouah was in the \dagger belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Iouah, 16 He is deliuered from the fish.

Then Iouah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I \dagger cried by \dagger reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of \dagger bell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hast cast me into the deepe, in the \dagger midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waves passed ouer mee.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The \dagger waters compassed me about, euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the \dagger bottomes of the mountains: the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought vp my life from \dagger corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee, with the voice of \dagger thanksgiving, I will pay that that I haue vowed: salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Iouah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Iouahs first againe, 16 Iouahs repentance, 20 God repenteth.

And the word of the LORD came vnto Iouah the second time, saying,

1 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

2 So Iouah arose, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was

an exceeding great city, of three dayes iourney.

3 And Iouah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineueh shall be overthrown.

4 ¶ So the people of Nineueh \dagger beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

5 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered himself with sackcloth, and fasted in ashes.

6 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published thatow Nineueh, (by the decree of the King and his \dagger Nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke talke any thing: Let them not feed, nor drinke water.

7 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euerie one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

8 ¶ Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

9 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would do vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Iouahs repining as Gods mercy, 4 he is repented by the tye of a gourd.

But he displeas'd Iouah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my fasting, when I was yet in my country? I abstain'd from bread, and I wept, and I fasted: for I knew that thou art a \dagger gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindeesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from mee; for it is better for me to die, then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, \dagger Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Iouah went out of the city, and sat on the East side of the city, and there made him a bouche, and fate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a \dagger gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Iouah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliue him from his griefe. So Iouah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sun did arise, that God prepared a \dagger vehement East wind, and the Sun beat vpon the head of Iouah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Iouah, \dagger Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and hee said, \dagger I doe well to be angry euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD: Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither made it to grow, which \dagger came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern betweene their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah firmeth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

He word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the days of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Judah, which hee saw concealing Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 Hearre * all ye people, hearken O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD counteth fourth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the * mountains shall be moiren vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waves before the winde, and as the waters that are powred downe in a streete place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sinne of the house of Israel: What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will poure downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the golden images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hures thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for they gathered it out of the bare of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will weile and howle, I will greepe and strip, and naked: I will make a wailing like the daughters, and mourning as the doves.

9 For I see want: I see violence, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, even to Ierusalem.

10 * Doe I see ye? not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of * Aphrah, * route thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou * inhabitant of Saphir, hauing thy * shime naked; the * inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of * Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Marah * waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charre to the swift beast: he is the beginning of the shame to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shall thou give presents: I to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of * Achish shall be a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Marreshah: he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

Against oppression, & A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of reforming Iacob.

10e to them that desire iniquity, and warde euill vpon their bodis; when the improving is

light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they come * fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they * profite a man and his house, turne a man into his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an euill, from which ye shall not remove your neckes, neither shall ye get laughingly: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and saeme with a * dolefull lamentation, and say, Wee be utterly spoiled: wee haue changed the portion of my people: how hath hee removed it from me? ¶ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall waite a word by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ¶ ¶ * Prophecie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, but they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD * strained? are these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh * vprightly?

8 ¶ Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: ye pull off the robe * with the garment from them that passe by (scarcely, as men ascerie from warre.

9 The * women of my people haue seeke out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest; because it is polluted, it shall destroy you euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and faithfull, doe lie, saying, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall can be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheepe of Boorah, as the flocke in the middle of their fold; they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed throw the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

13

CHAP. III.

3 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The fulfild of the Prophets. 8 The fearety of them both.

And I said, Hearre, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the euill, who placke off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and they their haunce from off them, and they becke their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the poore, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will can hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behoued themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

... that make my people ... like with
their teeth, and cry, Peace: & see that patrech
she into their mouths, they shall prepare warre
against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you & that yee
shall not have a vision, and it shall be darke unto
you, & that yee shall not divine: and the Sun shall
goe downe over the Prophets, and the day shall be
darke over them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the di-
viners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their
eyes, for there is no answer of God.

8 But truly I am full of power by the Spirit
of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to
declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel
his sinnes.

9 I desire this, I pray you, ye heads of the house
of Joseph, and Princes of the house of Israel, that
abandon judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 Why build ye Zion with blood, and Jeru-
salem with iniquity.

11 Therefore heere thereof indige for reward, and the
Princes thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets
thereof, mine for money: yet will they leave vp-
on the high, & say, Is not the LORD among
vs? some will can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plow-
ed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heapes,
and the mountains of the house as the high places
of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 2 peace, & kingdom, 11 and
with the church.

1 In the last dayes it shall come to passe,
and I will build the mourning of the house of the LORD
shall be: & God in the top of the mountaines,
and I shall talked above the hill, and people
shall

2 All nations shall come, and say, Come,
and let vs goe vp to the mountaines of the LORD,
and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will
teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his
paths: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and
the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall iudge among many people,
and he shall among nations as a ree, and they shall
beat their swords into plow-shares, and their
spears into pruning hookes: nation shall not
lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they
learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man vnder his vine,
and vnder his fig-tree, and none shall make them
afraid, for the mouth of the LORD shall be
spoken it.

5 For all people will walke every one in the
Name of his god, and we will walke in the Name
of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assem-
ble her that hath beene scattered, and I will gather
her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that is halsted a rest-
less, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation,
and the LORD shall reside with them in mount
Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the Socke, the strong
hold of the daughter of Zion: vnto thee shall it
come, when the last dayes shall be, the kingdom shall
come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? & there
is no king in thee: is the Counseller perished: for
there hath beene none there: is a woman in the
land: for there hath beene none there: is the
strong hold, the tower, the high fort, O

daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for
now shall thou goe forth out of the city, and thou
shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt see turne
to Babylon: there shall thou be deliuered: because the
LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine
enemies.

10 Now also many nations are gathered against
thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye
looke vpon Zion.

11 But they know not the thoughts of the
LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for
he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

12 Arise, & digh, O daughter of Zion: for I will
make thine borne iron, and I will make thy hookes
brasse, & thou shalt heat in pieces many people, and
I will consecrate their game vnto the LORD, and
the substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The birth of Christ: & his kingdom: & 8
his conquest.
Now gather thy selfe in trouper, O daughter
of trouper: hee hath laid siege against vs: &
they shall mine the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon
the cheeke.

2 But thou & Beth-leem-Ephratah, though thou
be little among the thousand of Iudah, yet out
of thee shall he come forth vnto me, that is to be ruler
in Israel: whose goinge forth hath bene from
old, & from everlasting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the
time that she which trauelleth, hath brought forth:
then the remnant of her brethren shall secure vnto
the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and I seed in the strength
of the LORD, in the Misery of the Name of the
LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now
shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this warre shall be the peace, when the Af-
fyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall
tread in our palaces, then shall we rise against him
senten shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria,
with the sword, and the Land of Ninued I will
entrance thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from
the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and
when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall
multitude of many people, as a dew from the LORD,
as the showers vpon the grasse, that tarrieth not
for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among
the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a
Lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young
Lion among the flockes of sheepe, who will hee
tear down, both treadeth down, and tear in pieces,
and none shall rise.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduer-
saries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith
the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the
midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charres.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and
throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine
hand, and thou shalt have no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy
standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou
shalt no more worship the worke of thine handes.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groves out of the
midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and
saw vpon the heathen, as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gods controuersie for vniuersitie, & for ignorance, 10 for iustice, 16 and for Idolatry.

1 **H**earc ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, and thou shalt stand before the mountains, and let the hills heare thy voyce.

2 **H**earc ye, O mountains the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will please with Israel.

3 **O** my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testify against mee.

4 **F**or I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 **O** my people remember now what Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 **W**herewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myselfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a yere old?

7 **W**ill the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousand of oxen? shall I give my first borne for my transgressions, the fruit of my body, for the sin of my soule?

8 **H**e hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to looe mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 **T**he LORDS voice cryeth vnto the city, and he that is wise of wisdom shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 **A**re there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scale measure that is abominable?

11 **S**hall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 **F**oe the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 **T**herefore also will I make thee tickle in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy finnes.

14 **T**hou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy calling downe shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou desirest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 **T**hou shalt sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliuier, but thou shalt not annoynt thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 **F**or the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of Ahab, and ye walke in their counsel, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaint of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 pisseth her confidence not in man, but in God: 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of she enemies, 26 and by his mercies.

Woe is me, for I am as when they haue gashed the figgines, as the grape glect

ninge of the vineage there is no cluster to cutt my soule desired the ripe fruit.

2 **T**he good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they haue euen every man his brother with a sin.

3 **T**hat they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince stretcheth, and the Judge stretcheth for a reward: and the great man breueth his wickednes desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 **T**he best of them is as a briar: the most vpright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of the thy washunen, and thy visitation cometh, now shall be their perplaxity.

5 **T**rust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy doore.

6 **F**or the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law: a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

7 **T**herefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 **R**eioyce not against me, O mine enemies: When I fall, I shall arise: when I sit in dishonour, the LORD shall be a light vnto me.

9 **I** will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall beholde his righteousness.

10 **T**hen shall mine enemy shall see, and shalke shall cower her: which said vnto mee, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her: now shall they be trodden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 **I**n the day that thy wals are to be built, in that day shall the decree be laye removed.

12 **I**n that day also her wall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress, even to the river, and from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 **N**or will stand the land, shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doing.

14 **F**eed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilend, as in the dayes of old.

15 **A**ccording to the dayes of thy counting out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him maruolous things.

16 **T**he nations shall see, and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 **T**hey shall licketh the dust like a serpent, they shall mooue out of their holes like swormes of the earth, they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 **W**ho is a God like vnto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 **H**e will truce againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the Sea.

20 **T**hou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sware vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

I N A H V M.

C H A P. I.

The maiestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and
fury against his enemies.

The burden of Nineveh. The booke of
the vision of Nabum the Elkothite.

1 God is jealous, and the LORD
revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and
is furious, the LORD will take
vengeance on his adversaries, and hee referneth
his wrath for his enemies.

2 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in
power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the
LORD hath his way in the whirlwind, and in
the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

3 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and
drieth up all the rivers: Bathan Imquith, and
Carmel, and the founte of Lebanon languisheth.

4 The mountains quake at him, and the hills
melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea,
the world, and all that dwell therein.

5 Who can stand before his indignation? and
who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his
fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are
throwne downe by him.

6 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day
of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

7 But with an over-running flood he will make
an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkness
shall pursue his enemies.

8 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he
will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise
vp the second time.

9 For while they be folden together as thornes,
and while they are drunken as drunkards, they
shall be decouered as stubble fully dry.

10 There is one come out of thee that imagineth
enill against the LORD: a wicked counsellor.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Though thy sea
quake, and likewise may, yet thus shall they be
cut downe when hee shall passe thow: though
I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

12 For now will I brake his yoke from off thee,
and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

13 And the LORD hath giuen a commandment
concerning thee, that no more of thy name bee
sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off
the graven image, and the molten image, I will
make thy graue, for thou art vile.

14 Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him
that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace.
O Iudah? keepe thy solemn feasts, performe thy
vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe thro-
row thee, he is vicerly cut off.

C H A P. II.

The fearful and vtilerious armers of God a-
gainst Ninueh.

1 As thar datheth in pieces, is come vp before
thy face: keepe the manition, watch the
way, make thy loines strong, fortifie thy power
mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the ex-
cellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for
the eneniers haue emptied them out, and marred
their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty arm is made red,
the valiant maner of his bowe: the charnes shall

be with flaming torches in the day of his prepa-
ration, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charnes shall rage in the streets, they shall
instile one against another in the broad wayes:
they shall flame like torches, they shall rna like
the lightning.

5 He shall recompense his worthies: they shall
stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to
the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and
the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captiue, she
shall be brought vp, and her maids shall leade her as
with the voice of doves, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Ninueh is full of old like a pool of wa-
ter: yet they shall see away. Stand, stand, shall
they cry: but none shall looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of silver, take the spoile
of gold: for there is no end of the store, and
glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is empty, and void, and waste, and she
hath heart miseth, and the knees smite together, and
much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them
all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the
feeding place of the young lions? where the lion
cruel the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and
none made them afraid.

12 The lion did cease in pieces enough for his
whelpes, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled
his holes with prey, and his dens with raine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of
hostes, and I will burne her charnes in the smoke,
and the sword shall denoure thy young lions, and
I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice
of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

C H A P. III.

The miserable ruine of Ninueh.

1 Woe to the bloody city, it is all full of
lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rai-
ling of the wheelers, and of the prancing horses, and
of the iumping charres.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the bright
sword, and the glittering speare, and there is a
multitude of slaine, and a great number of carca-
ses: and there is none end of their corpses, they
stumble vpon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoresomes
of the well-famoured harlot, the mistress of witch-
craftes, that selleth nations through her whores-
domes, and families through her witchcraftes.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD
of hostes, and I will discover thy skirts vpon thy
face, and I will shew the nakednesse of thy nakednesse,
and the kingdoms shall see thine.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and
make thee vile, and will set thee as a garing stoeke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that
looke vpon thee, shall see from thee, and say, Ninueh
is laid waste, who will bemoane her? where
shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then? populous No, that was
strong among the rivers, that had the waters round
about her, whose rampart was the Sea, and her wall
was from the Sea?

9 Babylon and Egypt were her strength, and she

99 infinite, Pat and Lubim were thy helpers.
10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be wide open unto thee enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: goe into clay, and tread the mortar: make strong the brick-kilne.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword

shall cut thee off: it shall cease thee up like the cankerworme: make thy selfe many as the locusts. The cankerworme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heauen: the cankerworme spoileth and seeth away.

17 The crowned are as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grassoppers, which rampe in the hedges in the cold day: but when the Sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O King of Assyria: thy fables shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaignes, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy braiue thy wound is grievous: all that heere the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?



CHABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are worse worse.

The burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

1 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! when I cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save?

2 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause mee to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

3 Therefore the Law is slacke, and iudgment doeth neuer goe sooth: for the wicked doeth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

4 Behold I am among the heathen, and regard, and wonder maruolously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which yet will not beleue, though it be told you.

5 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and fassy nation, which shall march thorow the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

6 They are terrible and dreadful: their iudgement & their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

7 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce, then the evening wolues, and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall see as the Eagle that hasteth to eate.

8 They shall come all for violence: & their faces shall say vp as the East wind, and they shall gather the captiuiety as the sand.

9 And they shall scoff at the Kings, and the Princes shall be a scorn vnto them: they shall deride every strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.

10 Then shall his mind change, and hee shall passe ouer and offend, inspiring this his power vnto his god.

11 Art thou not from Caerlesing, O LORD my God: mine holy One: shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O feaghty God: thou hast established them for correction.

12 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euill,

and canst not looke on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

13 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the creeping things that haue no ruler ouer them.

14 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they reioyce and are glad.

15 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their drag: because by them their portion is fet, and their meat plenteous.

16 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk waiting for an answer, 5 is shewed that hee must wait by faith. 9 The indignation vpon the Caldean for vsurpation, 13 For comest as a staffe, 15 for drunkenness, 18 and for idleness.

I will stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say vnto mee, and what I shall answer when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain vpon tables, that hee may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, hisoule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him: but the iust shall liue by his faith.

5 Yea also, because hee transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heepeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting proverbe against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for bootie vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the seruants of the people shall spoile thee; because

of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that is conuersed as an euill countenance to his house, & he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast confounded shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast cryed against thy house.

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the beams out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold: is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall waary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe was him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakedness.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy forehead be vacouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and thame shall spew shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon that cover thee: and the spoile of beasts which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, an of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idols?

19 Woe was him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid out with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy Temple: & let all the earth keepe silence before him.

C H A P. I I I.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembled at Gods mercy. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet upon Agiooth.

1 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, I reuise thy worke in the middle of the yeeres, in the middell of the yeeres will knowe: in wrath remember mercy.

2 God came from Teman, and the holy One

from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

3 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

4 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went forth at his feet.

5 He stoode, and measured the earth: he beheld, and droue vnder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow, his wayes are enclawing.

6 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

7 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? was thine anger against the riuers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, and thy charres of saluarion?

8 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oathes of the tribes, when thy word, Selah.

9 Thou diddest cleane the earth with riuers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the striking of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou diddest march thorow the land in indignation: thou diddest thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for saluation of the people, seen for saluarion with thine Arme, thou woundedst the head out of house of the wicked, by discerning y foundation vnto the neck, Selah.

14 Thou diddest strike thorow with his blow the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore iustly.

15 Thou diddest walke thorow the sea with thine horses, shewing the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quauered at the voyce: my eare enntred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will invade them with his troopes.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall fall, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the stocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalle.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will say in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like Hindes feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my stringed instruments.

C H A P. I I I I.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembled at Gods wrath against Iudah for diuers sin.

He word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amou King of Iudah.

1 I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

2 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the I stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the I stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the Priests.

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, and that sweare by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD is at hand: see

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath f hid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will f punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the nigh-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great cralling from the hills.

11 Howle, ye inhab.ers of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that beare silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search (er I slay) with candles, and punish the men that are f sealed on their loes, that lay in their heart, the LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhahze them, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of f LORDS wraoth, it is come, and wraoth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wraoth, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wraoth and desolation, a day of darkness and gloomynesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkness:

16 A day of the trumpet, and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be powdered out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wraoth, but the whole land shall be despoiled by the fire of his iudgement: for hee shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. IJ.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 The inhabitants of the Philistines, 3 Of Moab and Ammon.

4 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

5 Gather you selves together, yea, gather together, O nation if not desired, before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

6 Seek ye the LORD, all ye macks of the earth, which have wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousness, seeke meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

7 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolation: they shall drine out Asdod at the same day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

8 Voe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you: O Caanan, the land of the Philistines, I will ouer destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

9 And the Sea coast shall be dwellings, and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

10 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon that they lie downe in the evening: f for the LORD their God shall visit them, and take away their captiuitie.

9 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revellings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

10 Therefore sa I haue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and Saltpits, & a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

11 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hostes.

12 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will f famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, men all the likes of the heathen.

13 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

14 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Ninueh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

15 And flocks shall lie downe in the midst of her: all the beasts of the nations, both the f Coragorax and the Bitterns shall f lodge in the f upper bents of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall lie in the thresholds: f for hee shall overcome the Cedar worke.

16 This is the reioycing city that dwelt excedly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside mee: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in: every one that passeth by her, shall hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAP. IJ.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for divers sins.

2 An exhortation to waite for the restoration of Ierusalem, 3 Or to waite for their salvation by God.

4 Or to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

5 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee received not correction: shee trusted not in the LORD; shee drew not neere to her God.

6 Her Princes within her are roaring f Lyons: her Iudges are enuening wolues, they gaue not the bones till the morrow.

7 Her Prophets are light and treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done violence to the Law.

8 The iust LORD is in the midst thereof: hee will not doe iniquity: f every morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee felleth not; but the vnjust knowe eth no shame.

9 I haue cut off the nations: their f towers are desolate: I made their strongs waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

10 I said, Surely I on will feare me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

11 Therefore waite ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I sit vp to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdom, to pouere vpon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: f for all the earth shall be desoyned with fire of my iudgement.

12 For then will I bring to the people a pure f language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one f consent.

13 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my Suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

f Hebr. make leane.

f Or, Pele, and 11. Sc.

f Or, keeps, or chapters, for which hee hath vnturned, 11. Sc.

f Or, fust, 2. Sc.

f Or, fust, 2. Sc.

f Or, fust, 2. Sc.

f Or, fust, 2. Sc.

f Or, fust, 2. Sc.

f Or, fust, 2. Sc.

f Hebr. fust, 2. Sc.

11 In that day shall thou not be affirmed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel, be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements: he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, saith the LORD in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see enill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: to Sion, Let not thine hands be slacke:

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will saue, hee will reioyce over thee with ioy: hee will rest in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the sabbath assembly, who are of thee, so as when the reproch of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that hath beene persecuted: her that was driven out, and I will get her to praise and fame in every land, where they haue bene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.



H A G G A I.

C H A P. I.

1 Haggai representeth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 2 He inviteth them to the building. 3 He promisseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the first month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, Governour of Iudah, and to Iosiah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

1 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be build.

2 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

3 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your siled houses, and this house is waste?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

5 Ye haue sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you; but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

7 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

8 ¶ Ye looked for much, and loe it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye rume euery man vnto his owne house.

9 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from fruit.

10 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaine, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, & vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon euery thing, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

11 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosiah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet, (for the LORD their God had sent him)

and the people did feare before the LORD.

12 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

13 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the Sonne of Shealtiel, Governour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosiah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hostes their God.

14 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

C H A P. I I.

1 Haggai encourageth the people to the works, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple then was in the first. 2 In the type of holy things, and vnto the people, he sheweth their sin hindered to be work. 3 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the ianenth month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

1 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, Governour of Iudah, and to Iosiah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people saying,

2 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? Is it not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?

3 ¶ Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosiah son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ According to the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

5 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yet once it is a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

6 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the month

12 Heb. In the first day of the month.

13 Heb. In the first day of the month.

14 Heb. In the first day of the month.

11 *in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,*
 11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Alas now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,
 12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread, or potage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.
 13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a fleed body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And 5 Priests answered, & said, It shall be vncleane.
 14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.
 15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and vppward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.
 16 Sixe thofte dayes were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-lat for to draw out fiftie wassels out of the presse, there were but twenty.
 17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with haille in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and vppward, from the foure and twentieth day of the month weath, came from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.
 19 Is the seed yet in the barnes? yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.
 20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth day of the month, saying,
 21 Speake to Zerubbabel Governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.
 22 And I will overthrow the thrones of kinges domes, and I will destroy the strength of the high domes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charots and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, every one by the sword of his brother.
 23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the summe of Sheraziel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.



Z E C H A R I A H.

C H A P. L

1 *Zachariah vnto Zerubbabel to reuerent.* 7 *The vision of the hornes.* 12 *As the prayer of the Angels, comfortable promise, first made in Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eighth month, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zachariah the soune of Barachiah, the soune of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

1 The LORD hath bene 4 sore displeas'd with your fathers.
 2 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

3 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.
 4 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for ever?

5 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.
 6 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the twentieth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zachariah, the soune of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the Prophet, saying,

7 I saw by night, and beholds man riding vpon a red horse, and hee had among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom, and behind him were 3 other red horses, 1 speckled and white.
 8 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among 4 myrtle trees answered, & said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.
 11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold all the earth steech still, and is at rest.
 12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, & comfortable words.
 14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am 3 jealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousy.
 15 And I am very sore displeas'd with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeas'd, and they helped forward the affliction.
 16 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies, my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.
 17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through 4 prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold, foure hornes.
 19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these? And hee answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.
 20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.
 21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And hee spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gouernes, which lift vp their borne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold, foure hornes.
 19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these? And hee answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.
 20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.
 21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And hee spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gouernes, which lift vp their borne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold, foure hornes.
 19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these? And hee answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.
 20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.
 21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And hee spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gouernes, which lift vp their borne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold, foure hornes.
 19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these? And hee answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.
 20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.
 21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And hee spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gouernes, which lift vp their borne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold, foure hornes.
 19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these? And hee answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.
 20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.
 21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And hee spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gouernes, which lift vp their borne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Jerusalem, *sentish to us* *say is.* 4 The redemption of Zion, *is* *The promise of Gods presence.*

1 Lift up mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ No, no, come her, and see from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For this saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath said me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: I and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Ioshua, the restoration of the Church. 2 Christ the branch is promised.

And he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, enen the LORD that hath choosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, & I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them see a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD said he.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heere now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondrous at: for behold, I will bring fourth my seruants the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone shall be seuen eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlesticke is foretold the good success of Zerubbabels foundation. 12 By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

And the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and walked me, at a man that is warmed out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a Candlesticke all of gold, with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What are these my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto mee, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, saying, Grace, grace, vnto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce, and shall see the planer in the hand of Zerubbabel with chaste stones: they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What are these two olive trees vpon the right side of the Candlesticke, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden vnto the oil of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the signe of the curse is shewed the curse of shepherds, and shepherds. 5 By a woman pressed in as a saphire, the final damnation of Babylon.

Then I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

Then

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse, that goeth fourth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thick, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and said unto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee said moreover, This is their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sateth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednes, and hee cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whicher do these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and sit there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure chariots. 2 By the promer of Iosua, it showed the Temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

1 And I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were monuments of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot blacke horses.

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grized and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These are the foure Spirits of the beatusus, which goe fourth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North country, and the white goe forth after them, and the grized goe fourth toward the South country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth, and hee said, Get yee hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, & spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit in the North country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, saw of Hel-dan, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, & goe into the house of Iosua the sone of Zephaniah.

11 They take silver, and gold, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iosua the sone of Iedaiah the high Priest.

11 And I spake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

12 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his Throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his Throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

13 And the crowne shall bee to Helkem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sone of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

14 And they that are fore off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if yee will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting, & Zechariab reprehendeth their fasting. 2 Since the cause of their captivity.

1 And it came to passe in the fourth yere of A King Darus, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariab, in the fourth day of the ninth month, euen in Chislen.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Serezer, and Regem-melech, and their sicken to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speake vnto the Priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in fast month, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth month, from the thirtieth yeres: did yee at all fast vnto me, then to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, I did not yee eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 ¶ Should yee not heare the words which the LORD hath cried by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaines?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariab, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Excuse true iudgement, and show mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adramelech stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, so that as hee cryed, and they would not heare: so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind, among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAR.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building, by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them, 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

Again, the word of the LORD of hostes came unto me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a citie of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hostes, The holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staffe in his hand: for very age.

5 And the streets of the citie shall bee full of boys and girles, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will save my people from the East country, and from the West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes, there was no peace for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not see vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heavens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing, feare not, for your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So againe have I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Jerusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I will be a Father to the fatherless, and a Father to the widow, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will be a Father to the fatherless, and a Father to the widow, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will be a Father to the fatherless, and a Father to the widow, saith the LORD of hosts.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, & looke no false oath; for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I will be a Father to the fatherless, and a Father to the widow, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will be a Father to the fatherless, and a Father to the widow, saith the LORD of hosts.

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast

of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah joy and gladnesse, and cheerefull: for I will therefore loose the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes: It shall yet come to passe that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many citie.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall goe to another, saying, Let vs goe quickly to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes shall many come to passe, that ten men shall take hold of one mans girdle, three shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church, 3 Zio is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, to his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory & defence.

The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Iudah, and Damascus: for the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Sidon, though it be very wile.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp silver as the dust, and fine gold as the myrrour of the street.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be denouered with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and Asdod also shall see it: and they shall be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastion shall dwell in Asdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even hee shall be for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: Behold, thy King cometh vnto thee: he is iust, and hauing saluacion, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, & his dominion shall be from Ieruen to Ier, & from the river, even vnto the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, O ye blood of thy covenant, I haue sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 I turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue beat Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy stones, O Zion, against thy enemies, O Greece, and mount that as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be for our defence, and

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlwinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall denounce, and I shall subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke and make a noise, as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall be as the flocks of a crowne filled vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty? come shall make the young men cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will save and restore them.

1 The voice of the LORD raie in the time of the latter raie, so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of raie, to enery one graffe in the field.

2 For the idols haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seen a lie, and haue told false dreames, they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled, because there was no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the snail, out of him the battell bow, out of him a very oppressour together.

5 And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the flocks in the battell, as they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will save the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine yet, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will fowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the Sea, with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the Sea, and all the depes of the riuers shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the Scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

The destructions of Ierusalem. The Elders being swayed for, the rest were visited. The flames of Beauty and Bands broken by the victorious of Ierusalem. The rage and curse of a foolish shepheard.

Open thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may denounce thy Cedars.

1 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is false, because all the I mighties are spoiled; howle, O ye Oakes of Bashan, for y forest of the vintage is come downe.

2 There is a voyce of the howling of the shepherds: for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the rising of young lions, for pride of Iordan is spoiled.

3 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

4 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

5 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will deliver the que, enery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and but of their hand I will not deliver them.

6 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, messe you, O poore of the flocke: and Iooke vnto me two flocks, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flocke.

7 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule was loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

8 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat enery one the flesh of another.

9 And Iooke my staffe, curre Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might brake my covenant which I had made with all the people.

10 And it was broken in that day: and so I the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

11 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke good giue mee my price: and if not, forbear: so they were weighed for my price, thirtie pieces of silver.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And Iooke the thirtie pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

13 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, curre Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betwene Iudah and Israell.

14 And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

15 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not visite those that be cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of fat, & teare their clawes in pieces.

16 Woe to the idle shepheard, that leaneth the flocke: the foward shall be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vexed and duncled.

CHAP. XII.

Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, & a lowdesome stone to her aduersaries. The victorious restoring of Iudah. The repentance of Ierusalem.

1 The burden of the word of the LORD for Ierusalem, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, and against Ierusalem.

3 Iudah shall be de, which shall be in siege against I

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burden
some floor for all people: all that burden them-
selves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the
people of the earth be gathered together against it

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every
horse with astonishment, and his rider with mad-
ness, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of
Judah, and I will smite every horse of the people
with blindness.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their
heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem shall be my
strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 In that day will I make the gouernours of
Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and
like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall de-
moure all the people round about, on the right
hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be in-
habited againe in her owne place, as in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Iudah
first, that the glory of the house of David, and the
glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not mag-
nifie themselves against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the in-
habitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among
them at that day, shall be as David; and the house
of David shall be as God, as the Angel of the LORD
before them.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, that
I will smite, & destroy all the nations that come
against Ierusalem.

10 And I will poure vpon the house of David,
and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of
grace and of supplications, and they shall looke
vpon vs whom they haue pierced, and they shall
mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely son,
and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in
bitternesse for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in
Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in
the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, & every family
apart: the family of the house of David apart, and
their wives apart; the family of the house of Na-
thain apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and
their wives apart; the family of Shimeon apart, and
their wives apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family
apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The foueraignes of purgation in Ierusalem, a
from idolatry and false prophesie. 7 the death of
Christ, and the trial of a third part.

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to
the house of David, and to the inhabitants of
Ierusalem for sinne, and for vncleannesse.

2 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith
the LORD of hostes, that I will cut off the names
of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more
be remembered: and alse I will cause the Prophets
and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, that when any shall
prophesie, then his father and his mother that
begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not heere
for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD:
and his father and his mother that begat him, shall
thereat hit thowen when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that
the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vi-
sion, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they
weare a rough garment, nor to decline.

5 Thus he shall say, I was no Prophet, I was a bus-

band-man: for man taught me to keepe counsel
from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these
wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answer:
These with which I was wounded in the house of
my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and
against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD
of hostes: smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe
shall be scattered, and I will turne mine hand vpon
the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land,
saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off,
and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the
fire, & will refine them as silver is refined: and will
try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my
Name: and I will heare them: I will say, It is my
people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.
CHAP. XIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The
commoy of Christ and the graces of his kingdom
11 The plague of Ierusalem counter. 16 The reme-
nants shall serue to the Lord. 20 And their spirits
shall be holy.

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy
spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem
to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the hou-
ses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the
city shall goe fourth into captivity, and the residue
of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Thus shall the LORD goe fourth, and fight a-
gainst those nations, as when he fought in the day
of battell.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the
mount of Oliues, which is before Ierusalem on the
East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the
middle thereof toward the East, and toward the
West, and there shall be a very great valley, and
halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the
North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall see to the valley of the moun-
taines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach
vnto Azat, ye shall see like as ye had from be-
fore the earthquake, in the dayes of Vnias King
of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, and
all the heathens with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the
light shall not be cleare, nor darke.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be knowne
to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come
to passe, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that the lining waters
shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward
the former sea, and halfe of them toward the hie-
der leat in summer, and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall bee King ouer all the
earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and
his Name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plaine, from
Gebza to Buxton, South of Ierusalem: and it shall
be lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: a from
Beniamin gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto
the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananiel
vnto the Kings wise peller.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be
no more wrec destruction: but Ierusalem shall be
saiely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the
LORD will smite all the people that haue fought
against Ierusalem: & their flesh shall consume away,
while

of here
brough
me, and
the in-
habitants

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

of the
book
Iam

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

17 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand shall rise vp against the head of his neighbour.

18 And Iudah also shall fight for Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

19 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in their tents, as this plague.

20 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeare to yeare to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

21 And it shall be, that whose will not stand vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

22 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that they haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

23 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

24 In that day shall there be vpon the i bolts of the doores, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

25 Iudah, euery pot in Ierusalem, and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice shall come & take of them, and serue therein, and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.



MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

Malachi complaineth of Israels wickednesse, of their irreligionnesse, 22 and profanenesse.

The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

1 I haue loved you, saith the LORD yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved vs? was not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I loved Jacob.

2 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

3 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished; but we will recteme and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The burder of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

4 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD hath magnified his border of Israel.

5 A son honoureth his father, and a seruant his master. If I be a father, where is mine honour? & if I be a master, where is my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you, O priests, that despise my Name; and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

6 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? in that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

7 And if ye offer the blinde for sacrifice, is it not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

8 And now I pray you, beseech the God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been by your means: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores for soughs? neither doe ye kinde fire on mine Altar for nought. I haue no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

10 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense shall be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name shall be great among the

heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

11 The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the freer thereof, vpon his meat is contemptible.

12 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse is it, and I ye haue fasted that which was the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was rotte, and the lame and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

13 But cursed be the deconer, which hath in his focke a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

He severely reproveth the Priests for neglecting their couenant, 22 and the people for idolatry, 24 for adultery, 27 and for infidelitie.

And now, O ye Priests, that contemned me, say you.

1 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curie your blessings: yea, I haue curied them already, because ye doe not lay it to heart.

2 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and I spread dung vpon your faces, euen the dung of your swelme testis, and I will take you away with it.

3 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandment vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

5 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did trauel many way from iniquitie.

6 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

7 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept:

keeps my wayes, but I haue bin partiall in the Law.
10 *Howe we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?*

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of LORD which shee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the I staffe and the scholier out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of holtes.

13 And this haue ye done againe, concerning the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? because the LORD hath bene witness betweneether and the wife of thy youth: against whom thou hast deale treacherously; yet is she thy companion and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the promise of the spirit: and wherefore one? That hee might seeke a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of holtes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in euen, or where is the God of Iudgement?

CHAPTER III

1 *Of the messenger, Ministry, and grace of Christ by the rebulth, sacrifices, and infidelity of the people. Not be promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: the LORD whow ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of a Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of holtes.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasure vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I will come vnto you to Iudgement, and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppose the hearing in the wayes, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that saye an aside the stranger from his right, and despise my say: saith the LORD of holtes.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sinners of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your Fathers ye are

gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of holtes: But ye say, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, says the LORD of holtes.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meet in mine house, and pronounce me now herewith, saith the LORD of holtes, if I will not open you the windows of heauen, and I powre you out a blessing that there shall not be room enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the denouer for your sakes: and hee shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of holtes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of holtes.

13 ¶ Your words haue bene stout against mee, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It is vaine to serue God: and what profit is it that wee haue kept his ordinances, and that we haue walked mournfully before the LORD of holtes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse are set vp, yea, they that tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake of ten one to another, and the LORD hearkned, and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of holtes, in that day when I make vp my jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne soule that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne and discern betwene the righteous and the wicked: betwene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAPTER IIII

1 *Gods iudgements on the wicked, and his blessing on the good. He exhorts to the study of the Law, and teach of Elijahs coming, and office.*

Behold, the day cometh that shall burne as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly, shall be stubble: & the day that cometh shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of holtes: it shall leaue them neither root, nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name shall the Sonne of righteousness arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe forth and grow vp as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall ashes vnder soles of your feet, in that day that I shall doe this, saith the LORD of holtes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb, for all Iſrael, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the Prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee shall raise the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite the earth with a curse.



¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ LESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jofias his charge to the Priests and Levites.*
 2 *A great Passover kept: 31 His death is now lamented.* 33 *His successors.* 37 *The Temple, cities, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The vessels are carried into Babylon.*

And Jofias held the * feaft of the Passover in Hierusalem unto his Lord, and offered the Passover the fourteenth day of the first month:

2 Having let the Priests according to their duties, being arrayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake unto the Levites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, as for the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the souner of David had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke upon your shoulders: now therefore searve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families, and kindreds.

5 According as David the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his souner: and standing in the Temple, according to the severall dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the peccature of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passover according to the commandment of the Lord which was given to Moses.

7 And unto the people that was found there, Jofias gave thirty thousand lambs, and kids, & three thousand calves: these things were given of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and Sielus the governors of the Temple, gave to the Priests for the Passover, two thousand and six hundred sheeps, and three hundred calves.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Asabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, Captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the Passover, five thousand sheeps, and fifteen hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Levites, having the vales and bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds.

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers before the people, so offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses:

† And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roasted the Passover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in braffe pots and panses with a good flavour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the Priests their brethren the souners of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fea: untill night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the Priests their brethren the souners of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iechonias who were * of the Kings retainers.

16 Moreover, the porters were at every gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary service for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passover.

18 And offer sacrifices upon the Altar of the Lord according to the commandment of King Jofias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passover at that time, and the Feast of sweete bread seven dayes.

20 And such a Passover was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea, all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passover as Jofias, and the Priests, and the Levites, and the Jewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Jofias was this Passover kept.

23 And the workes of Jofias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godliness.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time; they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and I did wickedly against the Lord, as hows all people and kindredes, and how they grieved him: exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

25 Now after all these doings of Jofias, it came to passe, that Pharaos the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchonias upon Euphrates: and Jofias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, what have I to doe with thee, O King of Judah?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is upon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, the Lord is with me, bearing me forward: depart from me, and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Jofias did not turne backe his de-

† 2. Chr. 35. 12. And 37 of the last part of the

1. Chron. 23. 13. 2. Chron. 35. 13.

2. Chron. 35. 14. 2. Chron. 35. 15.

2. Chron. 35. 16. 2. Chron. 35. 17.

2. Chron. 35. 18. 2. Chron. 35. 19.

2. Chron. 35. 20. 2. Chron. 35. 21.

2. Chron. 35. 22. 2. Chron. 35. 23.

2. Chron. 35. 24. 2. Chron. 35. 25.

2. Chron. 35. 26. 2. Chron. 35. 27.

2. Chron. 35. 28. 2. Chron. 35. 29.

not from him, but undertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord :

29 But Ioyed himself with him in the plate of Migdol, & the princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants; Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weak: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gave he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah, and every one of the actes of Iosias did, & his glory, & his vnderstanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, & the things now recited, are reported in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 And the people chooke Iosachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 An lice reigned in Iudea and in Hierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Hierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of silver, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Iosacin his brother King of Iudea and Hierusalem.

38 And he bound Iosacin and the Nobles: but Zarcas his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty yeeres old was Iosacin when he was made King in the land of Iudea and Hierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him, Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chain of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleannesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Iosacin his sone reigned in his stead: he was made King being eighteenth yeeres old.

44 And reigned but thre moneths and ten daies in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor came, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Hierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleven yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the Name of the Lord, he swore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, he transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the Lawes: & passed all the collections of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was builded in Ierusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them, and his Tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looked when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them:

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, even within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kinges treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things they neuer ceased, till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, hee carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children till the Persians raigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall three yeeres, vntill the full time of seventy yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple, & and giueth leave to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the vessels which had bene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the sixth yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus, the King of the Persians, and hee made proclamation thorow all his kingdom, and also by writing.

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the most high God hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded mee to build him an house at Hierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, your Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem, that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

6 Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours with gold and with silver,

7 With gifts, with horsets, and with cattell and other things which haue been set forth by vow for the Temple of the Lord at Hierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Benjamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minds the Lord had moued to goe vp, and so build an house for the Lord at Hierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver & gold, with horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idolatry.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought

2 Kings
1 Chron.
12.

2 Kings
24. 25.
26. 27.
28. 29.
30. 31.

12.
13.
14.

25.
26.
27.

10

12

10
a great
number
of
men

brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithras his treasurer.

12 And by him they were delivered to Sathabassar the govtner of India.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, and vessels of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver two thousand four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carryed away were five thousand four hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sathabassar together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes, King of the Persians, Belshazzar, and Mithridates, and Tebellinus, and Ratharus, and Beelthanas, and Scapellius, the Secretary, with others that were in Commission with them, dwelling in Samaria, and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in India and Ierusalem, their letters following:

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord. Thy seruants, Ratharus the sory writer, and Scapellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges (but are in Caelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowe to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, & doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the wals thereof, be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute; but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter.

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure it may be sought out in the booke of thy fathers.

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things: and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling back Kings and cities.

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres against vs, for the which cause this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be build againe, and the walles thereof be vs a new, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Caelosyria, and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Ratharus the sory writer, to Beelthanas, to Scapellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me, therefore I commaunded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found that that city was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce, were in Ierusalem, who required and exacted tributes in Caelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to hinder those men from building the city, and herde to be taken that there be no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workers proceede no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Ratharus and Scapellius the Scribe, and the rest

that were in commission with them, sendinge an hatt towards Ierusalem with a troupe of men, and a multitude of people in battell array, began to hinder the building, & the building of the Temple in Ierusalem, ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

C H A P. III.

1 They first to crosse each other in wile speeches, & they reuerse themselves to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declares the strength of wine.

Now when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subjects, & was all his hold, and vnto all the Princes of Media, and Persia. And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seven provinces.

2 And when they had eaten and drunken, and beinge fatished, were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed chamber and slept, and soone after awaked.

3 Then three young men that were of the guard that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

4 Let every one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory.

5 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and to be rich with vntoises of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaunc about his necke.

6 And he shall succure to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his counsellor.

7 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder King Darius his pillow.

8 And said, that when the King is ill, sende him such him the writings, and of whose side the King and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen, as was appointed.

9 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

10 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

11 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but vnto all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

12 Now when the King was waken vp, they read their writings, and delivered them vnto him, and so he read them.

13 And sending forth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, & the chiefe officers.

14 And set him downe in the Royall seat of iudgement, & the writings were read before them.

15 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called and came in.

16 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings, I haue begun the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine.

17 And he said thus, O ye men how exceeding strong is wine, it can make all men to erre that drinke it.

18 It maketh the minde of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all onep of the bodysman, and of the freeman of the pooreman, and of the rich.

19 It turneth also euery thought into foolishness, and maketh, so that a man receiuebreth neither forrow nor debt.

20 And it maketh euery man rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

21 And when they are in their cups, they forget

10
10
10

their loss both to friends and brethren and a little after draw out swords.

22 But when they are from the wines, they remember not what they have done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strength that fortifieth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken he held his peace.

CHAP. III.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 24 The third the force of women: 33 and of Truth. 42 The third is judged to be wise for that he obtaineth letters of the King to build Jerusalem: 53 He praiseth God, and someth his love born what he had done.

Then the second, that had spoken of the strength of the King began to say,

1 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, that beate rule over Sea, & land, & all things in the world?

2 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them, and whatsoever he commandeth them they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre, the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe monuments, walles, and towers.

5 They slay, and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise, for those that are no souldiers, and have not to doe with warre, but vie husbandry: when they have reaped againe that which they had sowne, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute unto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill: if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If hee command to smite, they smite: if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate: if hee command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe: if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and his armies obey him: further more he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his owne business, whether disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee hold his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (that was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O ye men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth: who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them, are they not women?

15 Women have borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Even of them came they, and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine cometh.

17 These also make garments for men: these bring glory unto men, and without wounds cannot men bee.

18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, doe they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty?

19 And letting all these things goe, doe they not gaze, and even with open mouth fixe their eyes left and her, and have not all men more desire unto her, then unto silver, or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?

20 A man loveth his owne father, that brought him up, and his owne countrey, and cleareth unto his wife.

21 He thinketh not to spend his live with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know that women have dominion over you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and give and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile upon the sea, and upon rivers,

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth in the darkness, and when he hath stolne, spoiled, and robbed, hee bringeth it to his loane.

25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea, many there bee that have remane out of their wives, for women, and become servants for their sakes,

27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yet not believe me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see Ister and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bactarus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, shee also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth, if shee laughed vpon him, hee laughed also: albeit if sheeooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to smee, that the night hee remembered to him againe.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another, so he began to speake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sonne in his course, for he compasseth the heuens round about, and becometh his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not great that maketh these things? before great is the Truth, & stronger then all things.

36 All the earth is called vpon the Truth, and the heauen bleaseth it: all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no variegious thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and their is no truth in them. In their variegousness, also they shall perish.

38 As for the Truth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it shineth, and conquereth for evermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refrains from all vaine and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her worker.

40 Neither in her iudgment is any variegousness, and she is the strength, kingdom, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Truth, and mighty about all things.

42 Then said the King unto him, Alas, what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my cousin.

1 Or, have not come.

1 Or, gra.

1 Or, M. 122. Ed. 1702. Ed. 1703. Ed. 1704.

1 Or, can.

1 Or, 10 of force.

1 Or, 10 of.

CHAP. V.

43 Then said he unto the King: remember thy
 44 And to send away all the vessels that were
 taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set a-
 part when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to
 send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Tem-
 ple which the Edomites burnt when Iudca was
 made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O Lord the King, this is that which
 I requite, and which I desire of thee, and this is the
 princely liberality; proceeding from thy felix: I
 desire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the
 performance whereof with thine owne mouth
 thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King stood vp, and kissed
 him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the tresur-
 ers, and licentiants, and capitaines, and gouernours:
 that they should safely cary on their way, both
 him, and all thos that got vp with him to build
 Jerusalem.

48 He wrote letters also to the licentiants that
 were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in
 Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from
 Libanus vnto Jerusalem, and that they should build
 the city with him.

49 Moreover he wrote for all the Iewes that
 went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning
 their freedom; that no officer, no ruler, no licen-
 tiant, nor J treasurer, should tormente or take
 into their doores.

50 And that all the country which they hold,
 should be free without tribute, and that the Edu-
 mines should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes,
 which they held.

51 Yet, that there should be yeerly giuen twen-
 ty talents to the building of the Temple; vntill
 the time that it were built.

52 And other ten talents yeerly to maintaine the
 burnt offerings vpon the Altar every day; (as they
 had a commandement to offer.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon
 to build the city, should haue free liberty, aswell they
 as their portmoy, & all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the
 Priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites,
 to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house
 were finished, and Jerusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept
 the city, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Baby-
 lon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus
 had giuen in commandement, the same charged he
 also to be done, and sent vnto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth,
 he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Jerusalem,
 and praised the King of heauen.

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from
 thee cometh wisdom, and thine is the glory, and
 I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisdom:
 for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And hee tooke the letters, and wear out, and
 came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers:
 because he had giuen them freedom and liberty.

63 To goe vp, and to build Jerusalem, and the
 Temple which is called by his Name, and they fea-
 sted with instruments of musicks, and gladly
 feast, four dayes.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that re-
 turned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place.
 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The
 worke is finished for a time.

After this were the principall men of the fami-
 lies chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp
 with their wives, and sons, & daughters, with their
 menservants, and maid-servants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand ho-
 men, till they had brought them backe to Jerusalem
 safely, and with *musicall* [instruments] tabrets
 and dances.

3 And all their brethren played; and he made
 them goe vp together with them.

4 And there are the names of the men which went
 vp according to their families, amongst their tribes
 after their severall heads.

5 The Priests, the son of Phinees, the son of Ho-
 ron; Iesus the son of Iosedech, the son of Seraias, and
 Iuachim the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel,
 of the house of David; out of the kindred of Phinees,
 of the Tribe of Iuda;

6 & Who spake wise sentences before Darius the
 King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in
 the month Nisan, which is the first month.

7 And these are they of Iury, that came vp from
 the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, when
 Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had carried
 away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Jerusalem; and to the
 other parts of Iury, every man to his owne city, who
 came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Mithriasis, and
 Zacharias, and Rezaias, Emmons, Marдохеus,
 Beelshaz, e Apharaius, e Reelias, Boimons, and
 Hians their guides.

9 The number of them of the Nation, and their
 gouernours: 2 Ioues of e Pheroes, two thousand se-
 hundred fiftie and two; the Ioues of e Saphat,
 2 Ioues hundred fiftie and two;

10 The Ioues of Area, seven hundred fiftie and six;
 11 The Ioues of Phath Moab, two thousand
 eight hundred and twelue;

12 The Ioues of e Sam: a thousand two hundred
 fifty and foure; the Ioues of e Zacharias, nine hundred
 fiftie and five; the Ioues of e Corbe, seven hundred
 and five; and the Ioues of Dani, six hundred forty
 and eight.

13 The Ioues of e Beba, six hundred twenty and
 three; the Ioues of e Sedas, three thousand two hun-
 dred twenty and two;

14 The Ioues of Adonitan, six hundred fifty
 and seven; the Ioues of e Bagas, two thousand thirty
 and five; the Ioues of Adin, foure hundred fifty
 and foure;

15 The Ioues of e Azeretias, ninety and two;
 the Ioues of Ceilan, and Azeras, three foure and
 seuent; the Ioues of Azatan, foure hundred thirty
 and two;

16 The Ioues of Ananias, an hundred and one;
 the Ioues of Arom, thirty two, and the Ioues of a Biff,
 three hundred twenty and three; the Ioues of
 Avrophath, an hundred and two;

17 The Ioues of Meccaras, three thousand and five;
 the Ioues of e Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and
 three;

18 They of e Netophath, fifty and five; they of Ana-
 thoth, an hundred fifty and eight; they of e Beth-
 famos, forty and two;

19 They of e Kirichianins, twenty and five; they
 of e Caphta and Beroth, seven hundred forty and
 three; they of e Pyra, four hundred;

Jonathan
 and Zorobabel.
 The first is
 e Corbeus.
 For Iou-
 ehim was
 the son of
 Iosedech.
 Neh. x.
 1. e Ioues
 Zoroba-
 bel, who
 was the
 first of
 the tribe of
 Iuda.
 e Zoro-
 babel,
 e Ioues of
 e Pheroes,
 e Ioues of
 e Saphat,
 e Ioues of
 e Area,
 e Ioues of
 e Phath Moab,
 e Ioues of
 e Sam,
 e Ioues of
 e Beba,
 e Ioues of
 e Sedas,
 e Ioues of
 e Adonitan,
 e Ioues of
 e Bagas,
 e Ioues of
 e Adin,
 e Ioues of
 e Azeretias,
 e Ioues of
 e Ceilan,
 e Ioues of
 e Azeras,
 e Ioues of
 e Azatan,
 e Ioues of
 e Ananias,
 e Ioues of
 e Arom,
 e Ioues of
 e Biff,
 e Ioues of
 e Avrophath,
 e Ioues of
 e Meccaras,
 e Ioues of
 e Bethlomon,
 e Ioues of
 e Netophath,
 e Ioues of
 e Anathoth,
 e Ioues of
 e Bethfamos,
 e Ioues of
 e Kirichianins,
 e Ioues of
 e Caphta
 and Beroth,
 e Ioues of
 e Pyra.

20 They of Chadax and Armidol, four hundred twenty and two: they of Cyzara, and Galbes six hundred twenty and one.

21 They of Macalou, an hundred twenty and two: they of a Decolia, fifty and two: the sons of a Nephis, an hundred fifty and six.

22 The sonnes of y Calameilus, and Ones, seven hundred twenty and four: the sonnes of Iereches, two hundred forty and six.

23 The sonnes of Anazta, thre thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The Priests, the sonnes of a Ieddus, the sonne of Ielus, among the sonnes of Sanabid, nine hundred twenty and two: the sonnes of a Merachi, thousand fifty and two.

25 The sonnes of a Phisaron, a thousand forty and seven: the sonnes of a Carne, a thousand and seenteene.

26 The Lemites: the sonnes of Iesue, and Cadmuel, and Bonaz, and Sudias twenty and four.

27 The holy singers the sonnes of Aliph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of a Salm, the sons of a Ietal, the sonnes of a Talmon, the sons of a Dabab, the sonnes of a Tetu, the sons of a Sora, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The Levanters of the Temple: the sonnes of an Eflu, the son of a Aspha, the sonnes of a Taheok, the sonnes of a Cera, the son of a Sed, the sonnes of a Phalez, the sonnes of a Laban, the sonnes of a Gribaz.

30 The sonnes of a Casu, the sonnes of a Vez, the sonnes of a Cera, the sonnes of a Gaba, the sons of a Sabai, the sonnes of a Anan, the son of a Caruz, the sonnes of y Geduz:

31 The sonnes of a Airus, the son of a Darlan, the sonnes of a Noeba, the sonnes of a Chafaba, the son of a Gera, the sonnes of a Azia, the sonnes of a Phinco, the son of a Azaz, the sonnes of a Bastai, the sonnes of a Asua, the son of a Meai, the sonnes of a Naphis, the sonnes of a Acub, the sonnes of a Sapha, the sonnes of an Astur, the sonnes of a Phozam, the sonnes of a Basaloh.

32 The sonnes of a Mendarch: sonnes of a Couly, the sonnes of a Chava, the sonnes of a Chareu, the sonnes of a Alzeret, the son of a Thorozi, the son of a Nafch, the sonnes of a Aspha.

33 The sonnes of the Levanters of Solomon: the sonnes of a Azaphon, the sonnes of a Phazra, the sonnes of a Iech, the sonnes of a Loren, the son of a Ildal, the sonnes of a Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of a Hagio, the sonnes of a Phinezeth, the sonnes of a Sabu, the son of a Sarabbe, the sonnes of a Mofez, the sonnes of a Gar, the sonnes of a Adus, the sonnes of a Sabu, the sonnes of a Pherra, the sonnes of a Barodis, the sonnes of a Sabu, the sonnes of a Allon.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the Levanters of Solomon, were three hundred twenty and two.

36 There came up from Thermoeth and Theletas, Chazarabab leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they see their families, nor their houses, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of a Eftan, the sonnes of a Eflu, the sonnes of a Necoza, five hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests that usurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of

1 Obdias: the son off Azore, the son of a Adar who married Angiz, one of the daughters of Berzeins, and was named after his name.

29 And when the description of the hundred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were remoued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said y Nohemiss, and Achurias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there rose up an high Priest, clothed with y doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and upward, they were all in number, forty thousand, besides men-seruants, and women-seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their men-seruants, and hand-maids, were seven thousand three hundred forty and seven: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred forty and five.

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, six thousand six hundred twenty and five beasts, vnto the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his owne place, according to their ability:

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the worke, a thousand pounds of gold, six thousand of silver, and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests, and the Levites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the country: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his owne place, they came together with one consent into the open place of the y first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood up Iesus the son of Iosafad, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel.

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord, both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices daily as was meet.

52 And after that the y ronnimall oblations and the sacrifice of the Sabbath, and of the new Moones, and of all holy Feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vowe to God began to offer sacrifices to God, from the first day of the seventh month, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave vnto the masons and carpenters many meat and drinke with cheerfulness.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gave carres, that they should bring Cedars trees from Libanus, which should be brought by boats to the haven of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second year, and second month after his coming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem

y Iahob, z Davan, z Shidai, b Sapherab
z Phozab, z Raghama, z Azaz, z z Dabab
z Phozab.

son, begonne Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedece, and their brethren, and the Priests and the Levites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth in the second yere after they were come to Ierusalem and Hierusalem.

58 ¶ And they appointed the Levites, from twenty yeeres old ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmei his brother, and the sons of Madiabab, with the sonnes of Iuda, the son of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Levites with one accord, setting forward of the businesse, labouring to accompanie the workes in the house of God, so the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arrayed in their vestiments, with musick all instruments, and trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph had cymbals.

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, according as Dauid the King of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voyces songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded Trumpets, and showed with a loud voyce, singing songs of thanksgiving vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 ¶ Also of the Priests and Levites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with Trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voyce.

65 In so much that the Trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded maruailously, so that it was heard afar off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iudah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that voyce of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you doe, obey your Lord, & doe sacrifice vnto him fro the daies of Azbazarath the King of the Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel, said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our selues will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the King of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, & poplar persuasions, and compassions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued: so they were hindered from building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the raigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

The Prophets sturre vp the people to build the Temple. & Darius is sollicit to hinder it. 27 But in due farther is by all means: and threatened that he shall hinder it.

Now in the second yere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes in Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel: which was vpon them.

1 Then stood vp Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedece, and began to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

2 ¶ At the same time came vnto them, Sifonnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them,

3 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roofe: & performe all other things: and who are the workmen that performe these things?

4 Neuertheless, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour because the Lord had visited the captivity.

5 And they were not hindered from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answer receiued.

6 The copy of the letters which Sifonnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote, and sent vnto Darius, To King Darius greeting.

7 ¶ In all things he knowe vnto our Lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, we found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captivity.

8 Building an house vnto the Lord, great and stee of heuven and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walls.

9 And their workes are done with great speed, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

10 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commaundement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

11 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

12 So they gaue vs this answer, We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

13 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

14 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, & sinned against the Lord of Israel, which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees.

15 Who pulled downe the house, & burne it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

16 But in the first yere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this house.

17 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, that Cyrus the King brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to Zorobabel, and to Sanabassar the ruler.

18 With commaundement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be build in his place.

19 Then the same Sanabassar being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

20 Now therefore if it seem good vnto thy King, let search be made among the records of King Cyrus,

1009
1010
1011
1012
1013
1014
1015
1016
1017
1018
1019
1020
1021
1022
1023
1024
1025
1026
1027
1028
1029
1030
1031
1032
1033
1034
1035
1036
1037
1038
1039
1040
1041
1042
1043
1044
1045
1046
1047
1048
1049
1050
1051
1052
1053
1054
1055
1056
1057
1058
1059
1060
1061
1062
1063
1064
1065
1066
1067
1068
1069
1070
1071
1072
1073
1074
1075
1076
1077
1078
1079
1080
1081
1082
1083
1084
1085
1086
1087
1088
1089
1090
1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100
1101
1102
1103
1104
1105
1106
1107
1108
1109
1110
1111
1112
1113
1114
1115
1116
1117
1118
1119
1120
1121
1122
1123
1124
1125
1126
1127
1128
1129
1130
1131
1132
1133
1134
1135
1136
1137
1138
1139
1140
1141
1142
1143
1144
1145
1146
1147
1148
1149
1150
1151
1152
1153
1154
1155
1156
1157
1158
1159
1160
1161
1162
1163
1164
1165
1166
1167
1168
1169
1170
1171
1172
1173
1174
1175
1176
1177
1178
1179
1180
1181
1182
1183
1184
1185
1186
1187
1188
1189
1190
1191
1192
1193
1194
1195
1196
1197
1198
1199
1200
1201
1202
1203
1204
1205
1206
1207
1208
1209
1210
1211
1212
1213
1214
1215
1216
1217
1218
1219
1220
1221
1222
1223
1224
1225
1226
1227
1228
1229
1230
1231
1232
1233
1234
1235
1236
1237
1238
1239
1240
1241
1242
1243
1244
1245
1246
1247
1248
1249
1250
1251
1252
1253
1254
1255
1256
1257
1258
1259
1260
1261
1262
1263
1264
1265
1266
1267
1268
1269
1270
1271
1272
1273
1274
1275
1276
1277
1278
1279
1280
1281
1282
1283
1284
1285
1286
1287
1288
1289
1290
1291
1292
1293
1294
1295
1296
1297
1298
1299
1300
1301
1302
1303
1304
1305
1306
1307
1308
1309
1310
1311
1312
1313
1314
1315
1316
1317
1318
1319
1320
1321
1322
1323
1324
1325
1326
1327
1328
1329
1330
1331
1332
1333
1334
1335
1336
1337
1338
1339
1340
1341
1342
1343
1344
1345
1346
1347
1348
1349
1350
1351
1352
1353
1354
1355
1356
1357
1358
1359
1360
1361
1362
1363
1364
1365
1366
1367
1368
1369
1370
1371
1372
1373
1374
1375
1376
1377
1378
1379
1380
1381
1382
1383
1384
1385
1386
1387
1388
1389
1390
1391
1392
1393
1394
1395
1396
1397
1398
1399
1400
1401
1402
1403
1404
1405
1406
1407
1408
1409
1410
1411
1412
1413
1414
1415
1416
1417
1418
1419
1420
1421
1422
1423
1424
1425
1426
1427
1428
1429
1430
1431
1432
1433
1434
1435
1436
1437
1438
1439
1440
1441
1442
1443
1444
1445
1446
1447
1448
1449
1450
1451
1452
1453
1454
1455
1456
1457
1458
1459
1460
1461
1462
1463
1464
1465
1466
1467
1468
1469
1470
1471
1472
1473
1474
1475
1476
1477
1478
1479
1480
1481
1482
1483
1484
1485
1486
1487
1488
1489
1490
1491
1492
1493
1494
1495
1496
1497
1498
1499
1500
1501
1502
1503
1504
1505
1506
1507
1508
1509
1510
1511
1512
1513
1514
1515
1516
1517
1518
1519
1520
1521
1522
1523
1524
1525
1526
1527
1528
1529
1530
1531
1532
1533
1534
1535
1536
1537
1538
1539
1540
1541
1542
1543
1544
1545
1546
1547
1548
1549
1550
1551
1552
1553
1554
1555
1556
1557
1558
1559
1560
1561
1562
1563
1564
1565
1566
1567
1568
1569
1570
1571
1572
1573
1574
1575
1576
1577
1578
1579
1580
1581
1582
1583
1584
1585
1586
1587
1588
1589
1590
1591
1592
1593
1594
1595
1596
1597
1598
1599
1600
1601
1602
1603
1604
1605
1606
1607
1608
1609
1610
1611
1612
1613
1614
1615
1616
1617
1618
1619
1620
1621
1622
1623
1624
1625
1626
1627
1628
1629
1630
1631
1632
1633
1634
1635
1636
1637
1638
1639
1640
1641
1642
1643
1644
1645
1646
1647
1648
1649
1650
1651
1652
1653
1654
1655
1656
1657
1658
1659
1660
1661
1662
1663
1664
1665
1666
1667
1668
1669
1670
1671
1672
1673
1674
1675
1676
1677
1678
1679
1680
1681
1682
1683
1684
1685
1686
1687
1688
1689
1690
1691
1692
1693
1694
1695
1696
1697
1698
1699
1700
1701
1702
1703
1704
1705
1706
1707
1708
1709
1710
1711
1712
1713
1714
1715
1716
1717
1718
1719
1720
1721
1722
1723
1724
1725
1726
1727
1728
1729
1730
1731
1732
1733
1734
1735
1736
1737
1738
1739
1740
1741
1742
1743
1744
1745
1746
1747
1748
1749
1750
1751
1752
1753
1754
1755
1756
1757
1758
1759
1760
1761
1762
1763
1764
1765
1766
1767
1768
1769
1770
1771
1772
1773
1774
1775
1776
1777
1778
1779
1780
1781
1782
1783
1784
1785
1786
1787
1788
1789
1790
1791
1792
1793
1794
1795
1796
1797
1798
1799
1800
1801
1802
1803
1804
1805
1806
1807
1808
1809
1810
1811
1812
1813
1814
1815
1816
1817
1818
1819
1820
1821
1822
1823
1824
1825
1826
1827
1828
1829
1830
1831
1832
1833
1834
1835
1836
1837
1838
1839
1840
1841
1842
1843
1844
1845
1846
1847
1848
1849
1850
1851
1852
1853
1854
1855
1856
1857
1858
1859
1860
1861
1862
1863
1864
1865
1866
1867
1868
1869
1870
1871
1872
1873
1874
1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900
1901
1902
1903
1904
1905
1906
1907
1908
1909
1910
1911
1912
1913
1914
1915
1916
1917
1918
1919
1920
1921
1922
1923
1924
1925
1926
1927
1928
1929
1930
1931
1932
1933
1934
1935
1936
1937
1938
1939
1940
1941
1942
1943
1944
1945
1946
1947
1948
1949
1950
1951
1952
1953
1954
1955
1956
1957
1958
1959
1960
1961
1962
1963
1964
1965
1966
1967
1968
1969
1970
1971
1972
1973
1974
1975
1976
1977
1978
1979
1980
1981
1982
1983
1984
1985
1986
1987
1988
1989
1990
1991
1992
1993
1994
1995
1996
1997
1998
1999
2000

11 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded let him signify unto vs thereof.

12 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: & so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a roll wherein these things were recorded.

13 In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continual fire.

14 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of heauen stones, and one row of new wood of that country, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

15 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & silver that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.

16 And also he commanded, that Siftanes the Governour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathabazanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed Rulers in Syria & Phenice, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but Sathabazanes the seruant of the Lord and Governour of Iudaea, and the Elders of the Iewes: to build the house of the Lord in that place.

17 I have commanded also to haue it built up whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captivity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

18 And out of the treasure of Caelosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, as to Zerobabel the Governour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs:

19 And also wine, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually every yeere without farther question according as the Priests that be in Jerusalem, shall signify to be daily spent:

20 That offerings may be made to the most high God, for the King and for his children, and that they may pray for their Kinges.

21 And he commanded that whatsoever should transgresse, yet, or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and be thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

22 The Lord therefore, whose Name is there called vpon, utterly destroy every King and Nation, that stretch out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

23 I Darius the king haue ordained, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siftanes and others helps forward the building, 2 The Temple is finished, and dedicated, 3 The Passouer is kept.

Then Siftanes the governour of Caelosyria, & Phenice, & Sathabazanes, with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

1 Did very carefully oversee the holy workes, finishing the ancient of the Iewes and governours of the Temple.

2 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

3 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes Kings of Persia.

4 And there was the holy house finished, in the seventh and twentieth day of the month Adarith the first yeere of Darius King of the Persians.

5 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Levites, and other that were of the captivity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

6 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambs;

7 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the chief of the Tribes of Israel.

8 The Priests also and the Levites stood in their vestiments, according to their ordinances of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses, and the statutes at every gate.

9 And the children of Israel, that were of the captivity, held the Passouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Levites were sanctified.

10 They that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together, but the Levites were all sanctified together.

11 And so they offered the Passouer for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

12 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, euen all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

13 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes, making merry before the Lord.

14 For that he had turned the counsell of the King of Assiria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings Commission to build the Temple, 2 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 3 And his prayer, 4 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 5 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wives.

And after these things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Persians reigned, came Esdras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Ieremias, the son of Helkiah, the son of Salum.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Micmeroth, the sonne of Zorab, the son of Sabar, the son of Boacar, the son of Abihum, the son of Phinnes, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, the chief Priests.

3 Thus Esdras went up from Babylon as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Levites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and Musicians of the Temple vnto Hierusalem.

6 In the seventh year of the reign of King Artaxerxes, in the first moneth, (this was the Kings seventh yeere,) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandement of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances, and Iudgements.

127 place

128 Drink offerings

129 Ezra

130 Or of the decree

8 Now the copy of the Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, is thus that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.
10 Having determined to deale graciously, I have given order that such of the nation of the Jewes, and of the Priests and Levites, being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee unto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a mind therunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my senea friends the Counsellors.
12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudaea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the countrey of Babylon can be found to the Lord in Ierusalem.

14 With that also which is given of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining.

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Akar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will doe with the silver and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are given thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And King Artaxerxes hath also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phnicie, that whatsoever Esdras the Priest, and the Reader of the Law of the most High God shall aske for, they should give it him with speed.

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of silver likewise also of wheat, euen to an hundred coeres, and an hundred picers of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently, vnto the most High God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the King and his Sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites: or holy fingers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisdom of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phnicie, with all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

24 And whosoever shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 Then said Esdras the Scribe, blessed be the only Lord God of my Fathers, who hath put their things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house: that is in Ierusalem;

26 And haue honoured men in the sight of the

king and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and severall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phineas, Gersom: of the son of Ithamar, Compact of the sonnes of David, & Letus, the sonne of Sechemias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Parath, Moab, Elisouias, the son of Zaraias, & with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of Zathob, Sechemias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men, Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sonnes of Man, Iosias sonne of Getholiar, and with him seventy men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him three score and ten men:

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Abadias sonne of Iezelus: and with him two hundred and sixtie men:

36 Of the sonnes of Bauid, Affakmoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & three score men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of Alstah, Iohannes sonne of Accatui, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Ademian the last, and these are the names of them, Elphait, Iezel, and Samaias, and with them seventy men.

40 Of the sonne of Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Ithalurus, and with him seventy men:

41 And these I gathered together to the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surveyed them.

42 But when I had found there none of the Priests and Levites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and Iziel, and I Masmas,

44 And Menathan, and Maraias, and Iotibas, and Nathan, Euzatan, Zacharias, and Morollamou, principall men, and learned.

45 And I hadde them that they should goe vnto Siddenz, the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Dadduz, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs full men of the sons of Moisi, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, Afsebia, and his sonne and his brethren, who were eighty and

48 And Afshia, and Ananus, and Ofaias his brother of the sonnes of Chammanuz, and their ionnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom David had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Levites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were these.

None of the sons of Levi, Or, Ariel, Or, Schemaiab, Or, Iarib, Or, these men names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Or, x. 26. Or, Gadiel, Or, of, Or, Adphina, Or, the Nechemias at the place of Asaphia, Or, Mabiis, Or, Serebia, Or, x. 28. Or, also Halabia, and with him Ieshabab of the families of Merari with his brethren, Or, x. 29.

Or, Dai

Or, Chas

Or, Er

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

Or, S

17 Proclaim. And there I vowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for vs, and them that were with vs; for our children, and for their + cattell.

18 Neb. **19** For vs was ashamed to shke the King's women, and herfemen, and conduct forth against our adversaries:

20 For vs had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.

21 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him favourable vnto vs.

22 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the Priests, Eleazar, and Azarias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

23 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his Counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

24 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered y^e to them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of a hundred talents, and an hundred Calnes of gold.

25 And twenty golden vessels, & + twelve vessels, of brass, euen of the brass glistering like gold.

26 And I said vnto them, both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the silver is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our Fathers.

27 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chief of the Priests, and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

28 So the Priests and the Leuites, who had receiued the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

29 And from the river Tigris, was departed the twentieth day of the first month, and came to Ierusalem, by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs; and then in the beginning of our + Iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from every enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

30 And when we had bene thirte three dayes, the gold, and silver that was weighed was deliuered in the house of our Lord, on the fourth day, vnto **31** Marnoth the Priest the Sonne of Iri.

32 And with him was Eleazar the Sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iocabad, the Sonne of Ieda, and **33** Moeth the Sonne of Sibbon, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

34 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

35 Moreover, they that were come our of the captivity, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, souescore and fixtens ranmet.

36 + Threecore and twelue lambs, goats for a pecke offering, twelue all of them + sacrifices the Lord.

37 And they deliuered the Kings commandments vnto the King, Stewart, and to the Governours of Caelo Syria and Phenicie, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

38 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

39 The nation of Israel, the Philoes, the Priests, and Leuites, haue not pur away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollution of the Gentiles, so vs, of the Chaldeans, Hittites, Phorcites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

40 For both they and their families, haue married

with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers, and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquity.

41 And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and fate me downe sad, and very heauy.

42 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me which I moued for the inquiry: but I saw still full of beautie vntill the evening sacrifice.

43 Then rising vp from the fast, with my clothes, and the holy garment rent; and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord:

44 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face:

45 For our crimes + are multiplied about our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

46 For ever since the time of our fathers, we haue bene, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

47 And for our finnes and our fathers, we with our brethren and our Kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey, with shame vnto this day.

48 And now in some measure hath mercy bene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that thee should be left vs a rook, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

49 And discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs + food in the time of our seruitude.

50 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persis, so that they gaue vs food:

51 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giue vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

52 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy commandments, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

53 This the land which ye enter into to possess, as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollution of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vnicleanesse.

54 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their: sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

55 Moreover, you shall neuer cease to haue peace with them, that yet may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yet may leaue the inheritance of the land to your children for euernore.

56 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great finnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our finnes light:

57 And didst giue vnto vs such a rook: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vnicleanesse of the nations of the land.

58 I beseech thee thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs. All thou hadst left vs neither rook, (ord, nor name.

59 O Lord of Israel thou art true: for wee are left a rook this day.

60 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Eldras in his prayer made his confession weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Iechon, one of the fones of Israel called out and said, O Eldras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange woman of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel a aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we wil put away all our wives which we haue taken of the heauen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: we will valently.

96 So Eldras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Lemites of all I Israel, to doe after their things, and so they swore.

C H A P. I X.

3 *Esdra assembles all the people. 10 They promise to put away their strange wives. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weep, and are put in mind of the feast day.*

Then Eldras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanah the sonne of Eluab,

4 And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

5 And there was a proclamation in all Iury, and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

6 And that whosoener met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their captiue should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe cast out from them that were of the captivity.

7 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Benjamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the sixth month.

8 And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present brood weather.

9 So Eldras arose vpon, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wives, thereby to increase the finnes of Israel.

10 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

11 And doe his will, and separate your selves from the heauen of the land, and from the strange woman.

12 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

13 But inasmuch as the people are many, and it is soule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day, or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

14 Therefore let the Rulers of the multitude, and Iudges, and let all them of our habitacions that haue strange wives come at the time appointed,

15 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of our place, till wee haue away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

16 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Esdras the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly took

this matter vpon them: and Mesollan, and Iasus, and Sabbathana helped them.

17 And they that were of the captivity did according to all these things.

18 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by names, and in the first day of the tenth month, they came together to examine the matter.

19 So their cause that held strange wives, was brought to an end in the first day of the first month.

20 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wives there were found,

21 Of the fones of Iesai, the son of Iosabed, and his brethren, Mathetha, and Eleazar, and Simon, and Iocadana.

22 And they gaue their hands to put away their wives, and to offer prayers, to make reconciliation for their errors.

23 And of the fons of Etner, Ananias, and Zabdus, and a Eanes, and Sameiua, and Hieriel, and Azarias.

24 And of the fons of Pleinur, Elionas, Malgus, Eimael, & Nathanael, and Scidelus, and Talfas.

25 And of the Lemites: Iosabod and Semis, and Colias, who was called Colias, and Patheus, and Indas, and Ionas.

26 Of the holy Singers: Elezernus, Bacchurus, and the porters, Salurus, and Toibanus.

27 Of them of Israel, of the fones of a Phoros, Hiermas, and Edcias, and Melchias, and g Matulus, and Eleazar, and Ashbias, and Bazania.

28 Of the fons of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

29 And of the fones of a Zamoth, & Eliadas, & Elifanus, & Orthonias, & Arimoth, and a Sabanus, and Sardicus.

30 Of the fons of Schai, Iohannes and Ananias, and Iosabod, and d Amatheis.

31 Of the fons of a Many, Olamus, g Maruchas, & Iedus, Isabus, Isaiel, and Hieremoth.

32 And of the fons of Addi, Neathus, and Moasias, Lannus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, & Sosei, Balanus, and Minastias.

33 And of the fons of Annas, Elinus, and Aferus, and Michias, and Sabbcus, and Simon, Chobanus.

34 And of the fones of Aferus, and d Matanias, and m Banasia, Eliphaz, and Manastias, and Semis.

35 And of the fons of Mzani, Ieremias, Mordis, Onacrus, Incl, Madas, and Pelias, and Anos, Capabason and Easibus, and Manuitaninus, Ekinus, Bouuis, Eliali, Samis, Seluias, Nathanius, and of the fons of Ozoro, Sefis, Efril, Azaiias, Samarus, and Zambis, Iosiphus.

36 And of the fons of Eihema, Matricis, Zabada, Isas, Edes, Iuel, Bananas.

37 All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children.

38 And the Priests and Lemites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the country, in the first day of the fourth month: so the children of Israel were in their habitacions.

39 And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

40 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest, and desired that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

41 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from mury to mury, &

Masab
Saris
Gedabab
Habr
a vnanus
Ior pab
Sedonias
a Hieron
b Masabab
c Nobal
d Vryab
e Pabon
f Iosabab
g Eljabab
h Keliab
i Keliab
k Prithab
l bink
m Eliab
n Ierem
o Parab
p Ramab
q Mianab
r Malab
s Iohab
t Abab
u Zann
x Ebonab
y Iosabab
z Maron
aa bab
ab Arbab
ac Zabon
ad Abbab
ae Boni
af Mesab
ag Lem
ah Masabab
ai Adiab
aj Iosabab
ak Of the
mores in
west 26
27 28 29
See Ex
30, 31
31 32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41

to all the Priests to leave the Law in the first day of the seventh month.

41 And he read in the broad court, before the holy porch, from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gave heed unto the Law.

42 And Efdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law, stood vp vpon a Pulpit of wood, which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mathathias, Samouas, Ananias, Azarias, Virias, Ezeccias, Balasanus vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood phafadaius, Misael, Melchias, Iothababus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Efdras the booke of the Law, before the multitude: for hee sate there honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp: So Efdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of Iudaea Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Ieser, Anus, Sababius, Adiaz, Iacubus, Sabozens, Autus, Maizanus, and Calitus, Azarias, and Iozabodis, and Ausmas, Biazas, the Levites taught the Law of the Lord, making them wishall to vnderstand it.

49 Then spake Athabates vnto Efdras the chief Priest and Reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Coc them and eat the fat, and drinke the sweete, and leaue part to them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, & be not sorrowfull, for the Lord will bring you to honor.

53 So the Levites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy vnto the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherewith they were instructed, and for the which they had bene assembled.



II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Efdras is commanded to reprove the people, and God threateneth to cast them off. 25 And to giue their hands to a people of more grace: then they.

HE second Booke of the Prophet

Efdras the sonne of Sarais the son of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of Sidamias, the sonne of Sador, the sonne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achiaz, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Hebe, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azel, the sonne of Mirimoth, the son of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abrith, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their faultes, and their children their wickednesse, which they haue done against me, that they may tel their childrens children,

6 Because the finnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange Gods.

7 Am not I cōen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue provoked me vnto wrath, and despised my cōuenent.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bin obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many Kinges haue destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations I haue destroyed before them: and in the East I haue scattered the people of two promouers, men of Tyre and Sydon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord.

13 I led you thorough the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe passage, I gaue you Moses, for a leader and Aaron for a Priest.

14 I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The qualities were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safeguard; I neuer thelesse you unarmed there, yet And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but cōuen to this day doe ye yet murmur.

16 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did I not cry vnto me?

17 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wilderness to kill vs? had bene better for vs to haue feared the Egyptians, then to dye in this wilderness.

18 Then bid I pitty vpon your mourning, and gaue you Meana to eat, to feede you Angell bread.

19 When ye were thirsty, did I not cleare the rock, and waters flowed out of it to you fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaues of the trees.

20 I divided amongst you fruitfull lands I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

21 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wilderness, in the river of the Amorites being thirst, and blaspheming my Name,

22 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

23 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou Iudah wouldst not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keep my statutes.

24 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

25 Whofoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

Gen. 12-14

For, bring them up with gladness, as a dam maketh their feet safe. For, thy name is Israel.

Tob. 12. 18. saying very them

For, preach.

27 Ye have not as it were forsake me, but your owne selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ionnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would bee my people, & I and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings; but now what shall I vnto doe you? I will call you not from my face.

31 When you offer vnto me I will turne my face from you: for you (saith the Lord) haue despised my voice, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto my Seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as if wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull; for they haue despised my commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall believe me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue toke no Prophets, yet they shall call their finnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witness the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory and see the people that cometh from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oler, Amur, & Michas, Ioch, Adiaz, and Ipanz.

40 Nahum, and Abzeur, Sophomas, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachir, which is called also an Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God compasseth of his people. Yet I shew as it is written to comfort them, as I haue said they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras saith the Son of God, and I hope that are crowned by him.

Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandments by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow, and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and alle mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witness ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let them be searched abroad among the heathen, let facte names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my Couenant.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Asur, thou that hidest the

vnto nations in thee, O thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto Sodom and Gomorrah.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that haue me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Sidas, Tell my people, that I will giue them the kingdom of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ornament of sweet favour, they shall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe, and ye shall receive: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened, the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witness, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, soe I line, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and I bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar, for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead will I helpe vp againe from their place, & bring them out of the granes, for I haue knowen I my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe, I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with sweet fruits.

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honey, and seuen mighty mountains, whereupon their grow roses, and lillies, whereby I will fill thy childen with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked.

21 Heale the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the light of my clearnesse.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy walls.

23 Wherefoeur thou findest the dead, I take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my reformation.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stublith their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will requaire them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowfull: but thou shalt be merry and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 Mine hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hel.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and I shew mercy vnto them: for my writs run ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord, vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Iisack: but when

when I came vnto them, they ſet me at noughe, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

24 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O ye heathen, that haue and vaderſtand: looke for your ſhepheard, he ſhall giue you enſeruing reſt, for he is nigh at hand that ſhall come in the end of ſ world

25 Be ready to the reward of the Kingdome, for the enſeruing light ſhall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

26 Fiſe the ſhadow off his world, receive the ſeyntines of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauour openly.

27 O receive the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad giuing thanks to him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

I Dr, ſw.

28 Arise vp and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that he ſaid I in the feaſt of the Lord 2

29 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue received glorious garments of the Lord.

I La.

quodam.

30 Take thy number, O Zion, and ſ that vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord 1

41 The number of thy children, whom thou loſteſt for, is fulfilled, beſeche the power of the Lord that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be ſalued.

I Rom, 7

42 I Eſdras ſaw vpon the mount Zion a great people whom I could not number, and they all praized the Lord with ſung.

43 And in the midde of them there was a young man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euer y one of their heads he ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marvelled at greatly.

I Cor, Iord

44 So I asked the Angel, and ſaid, I Sir, what are theſe?

45 He answered and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortal, and haue comfitted the Name of God now are they crownded, and receive palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto the Angel, What young perſon is it that crowneſt them, and giue them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the Son of God, whom they haue comfitted in the world, Then began I greatly to commend them that ſtood ſo ſuſtly for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angell ſaid vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, & how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſene

C H A P. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 12 and acknowledgeth the ſin of the people: 25 how complaineth that the heathen were harder vnto them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yere, after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Zion; and the wraoth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moued, ſo I began to ſpeake words full of feare, ſo I moſt high, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who haueſt rule, how ſpeaketh at the beginning, when thou diddeſt plant the earth, (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commandeſt the people,

I Cor, 7

5 And gaueſt a body vnto Adam, without ſoule which was the workmanſhip of thine hands, and diddeſt breath into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into Paradife, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandementes

long thy way which he tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appoyneſt death in him, and in his generations of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindred out of number.

8 And euer y people walked after their owne will, and did wonderful things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandementes.

9 And againe, in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyeſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in euer y of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to thee.

11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou leſt, namely,

12 Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men.

13 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to haue more vngodly then the fiſt.

14 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, thou diddeſt chuſe thee ſ man from among them, whoſe name was Abraham.

15 Him thou loueſt, and vnto him onely thou ſaueſt thy will 1

16 And madeſt an enſeruing Covenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his feed.

17 And vnto him thou gaueſt Isaac, and vnto Isaac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob, thou diddeſt chooſe him to thee, and yet by Eſau, and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

18 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his feed out of Egypt, thou broughteſt them vp to the mount ſin.

19 And bowing the heauens, thou diddeſt ſet fall the earth, mooueſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledeſt the men of that age.

20 And thy glory went through ſoure gates of ſie, and of earthquake, and of wine and of gold, that thou mighteſt giue the Law vnto the feed of Iacob; and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

21 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

22 For the fiſt Adam bearing a wicked heart, tranſgreſſed, and was our come, and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

23 Thus inſirmity was made peremnent, and the Law (alſo) in the heart of the people, with the malignity of the root; ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

24 So the times paſſed away, and the yeres were brought to an end, & then diddeſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant called Darius,

25 Whom thou commandeſt to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incenſe and oblationes vnto thee therein.

26 When this was done many yeres, then they that inhabited the city forſooke thee.

27 And in all things did euill as Adam and all his generations had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

28 And ſo thou gaueſt the city over into the hands of thine enemies.

29 Are their deede then any better that inhabit Babylon, then they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer ſion?

30 For when I came thither, and had ſene impieties without number, than my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in that ſixty yere, ſo that my heart failed me.

20 For I have seen how thou sufferest them flying, and hast spared wicked doers, and hast destroyed the people, and hast preferred thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

21 ¶ I doe not remember how this way may be kept: Are they of Babylon better then they of Senn?

22 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath to beleeved thy commands as Iacob?

23 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit, for I have gone here & there through the heathen, and I see that they } show in wealt.h, and thinke not } upon thy Commandments.

24 Weigh thou therefore our wickedness now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and fo shall thy Name as where be found but in Israel.

25 Or when was it, that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath fo kept thy Commandments?

26 Thou shalt sude that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIIE

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Iſraim in Gods iudgement. 2 and aduiseb him not to muddle wib: things about his reach. 3 Remembre thy selfe, Iſraim asketh diuers questions, and returneth answers to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto me, whose name was Vziel, gaue me an answer,

1 And said, Thy heart hath gone coo far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

2 Then said I, Yea my Lord, and he answered me, and said, I am fex to show thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee.

3 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will show thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

4 And I said, Tell on my Lord, Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the bulk of the wind, or call me against the day that is past.

5 Then answered I he said, Where mine is able to doe that, } thou shouldst adue such things of me?

6 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the Sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise?

7 Peradventure thou wouldst say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yett iur'd hell, neither did I euer climb vnto heauen.

8 Remember, now haue I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated: and yett canst thou giue me no answer of them.

9 He said moreover vnto me, These owne things and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

10 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, so vnderstand the corruption that is eident in my sight?

11 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all then that we should liue still in wickedness, and so suffer, and not to know wherefore.

12 He answered me and said, I went downe a forrest into a plaine, and the trees were comfitt.

13 And said, Come, let us goe and make war against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more wouds.

14 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsell, and said, Come let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another country.

15 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

16 The thought of the floods of the Sea resembled likewise to nought, for the said flood vp and flooded them.

17 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldst thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldst thou condempne?

18 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuided; for the } ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea also hath his place to beare his } floods.

19 Then answered he me and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

20 For like as the } ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: euen so } they that dwell upon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heauen, may euerly vnderstand the things that are above the height of the heauen.

21 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord let me haue vnderstanding.

22 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why } Isaac of our forefathers is brought to yonght, and the written covenant come to } none effect.

23 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment, and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

24 What will he then doe vnto his Name, where by we are called? of these things haue I asked.

25 Then answered he mee, and said, The spirit that searcheth the more than thals marvell for the world hath fast to passe away.

26 And canst comprehend the things that are promised to } righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vngodlinesse and infirmitie.

27 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee: for the euill is longed, but the destruction thereof is not yett come.

28 If therefore that which is sowne, be not trampled vnder downe, and if the place where the euill is sowne, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowne with good.

29 For the graine of euill seed hath bene sowne in the heart of Adan from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yett bring forth vntill the } time of threshing come?

30 Powder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickedness the graine of euill seed hath brought forth.

31 And when } eares shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

32 Then they answered, and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill.

33 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten about the most Highest: for thy hast is in vaine to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

1 Cor. the land. 1 Cor. 10. 11. 12.

1 The land 11. 11. 12. 1. John 2. 31. 1. Cor. 2. 12.

10. 10. where

10. 10. 11.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the sowers of our reward?

36 And vnto these things Vriell the Archangel gaue them answer, and said, euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and he doeth not mooue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered he, and said, O Lord, that beareth rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the sowers of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her when the hath fulfilled her nine moneths? If her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, in the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman.

42 For like as a woman that travaileth maketh hast to escape the necessity of the traile: euen so doe these places hast to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore:

45 Show me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past, I know; but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto thee.

48 So I stood, and saw, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and beheld the smoke remained still.

49 After this, there passed by before me, a watery cloud, and feat downe much raime with a storme, and when the stormy raime was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe, so the raime is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remaineth behind: so the quantity which is past, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I line thinke that thou vntill that time? or what shall happen in those dayes.

52 He answered me, and said, As for the darkness wherof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

C H A P. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chusing but one people, did cast them off. 30 He is taught that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable. 46 And that God doeth not all as ween.

¶ Euen as he, as concerning the tokens, behold the dayes shall come, that they which dwell vpon earth, shall see taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

2 A Bar * inquiry shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land [that thou seest now] to haue vnto, shall thou see washed suddenly.

4 But if the most High grant thee to line, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sun shall suddenly shone againe in the night, and the Moone darke in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce; and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they looke not for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the ioues shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomites shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many haue not knowen; but they shall all heare the voyce therof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft sent out againe, and the wild beastes shall change their places, and monstrous women shall bring forth monsters.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall we hide in selfe, and vnderstanding withdrawe it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall wrighteousnesse and innocency be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall like another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue; and if thou wilt pray againe, and weep as now, and fast (euen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I swaied, and an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it space.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and sit me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captain of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou bene? and why is thy countenance so heavy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captivity?

18 Vp thou, and seek bread, and forsake we not as the shepherd that leaueh his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And hec heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And I fasted ieten dayes, mourning, and weeping like as Vriell the Angel commanded me: and after seven daies, so it was that the thoughts of my heart was very gracious vnto me againe.

21 And my soule recovered the spirite of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe.

22 And said, O Lord that beareth rule of eery wood of the earth, and of all the trees therof, thou hast chosen thee one ouerly vine.

23 And of all lands of the whole world, thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers therof, one Lilly.

24 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities, thou hast hollowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

25 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Dove: and of all the count that are made, thou hast requiered thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people? and unto this people whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a Law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and I upon the one route hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy only one people among many?

29 And they which did gaine say thy promises, and beleev'd not thy covenant, have troden thee downe.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldst thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, an Angel that came to me the night afore, was iour unto me,

32 And said unto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee: hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on my Lord, Then said he unto me, Thou art fore troubled in mind for Israels sake: I wold thou that people better than he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe have I spoken: for my reines paine me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his judgement.

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I create thee? or why was not my mothers wombe thee my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of labour, & the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that inghen are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath nothis dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am wunlike how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest mee?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgement, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou aigh unto them that be reserved till the end, and what shall they doe that have bene before me, or wee (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, even so there is no twining of the first.

43 So I answered, and said, Considerst thou not make those that have bene made, and bene, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner.

44 Then answered he me, and said: The creature may not haue about the maker, neither may the world hold them at once: I shall create therein.

45 And I said, as thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: even so it might now also beare paine that now bee present at once.

46 And he said unto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and I say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou is not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shere cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the wombe of the earth to claie that be sowne in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the age, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will proceed to speake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou hast told me, that she is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me, and said; Aske a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature than those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse than ye: at the creature which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternal. 2 The next world shall follow this immediately. 3 What shall fall out at the last. 4 He is promised more knowledge. 5 and yet knoweth of the workes of the creation. 50 and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

And he said unto me, in the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the wind blew,

1 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of Paradise were laid,

2 Before the faire flowers were sowne, or ever the moorable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together.

4 Or ever the height of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measure of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were bor,

5 And ere the present yeres were soule out, and or ever the innovations of them that now sinne, were turned, before they were stated that have gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting of sunders of the times; for when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto mee, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were borne of him, Jacobs hand held first the heels of Esau.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwene the heels and the hand: other questions like thou see.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewdest mee part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said unto mee, Stand vp

14 And it shall be as it were a great jubilee, but

15 Where thou standest, shall not be moved.

16 Add therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is unshaken.

17 And why I because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moaned: for it knoweth that the end of these things shall be changed.

18 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

19 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth.

20 And will begin to make inquisition of them: what they be that have hurt violently with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

21 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished: then will I show these tokens, the booke shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

22 And the children of a yere old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth variously children: or three or four months old: and they shall live and be raised up.

23 And suddenly shall the seven places appear: and the fall of the bowes shall suddenly be heard: and they shall see altogether.

24 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when many men heareth, they shall be suddenly raised.

25 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear: with these shall dwell the sin; the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not rise.

26 Whosoever remembereth from all these that I have told thee, shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of thy world.

27 And the men that are received, shall see it, who have not cutteth cleave from their birth: and the heart of the habitans shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

28 For evil shall be put out, and devils shall be quenched.

29 As for birds, it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the earth which have bin so long without fruit, shall be declared.

30 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

31 And these words said he unto mee, I am come to show thee the time of the night to come.

32 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven daies againe, I shall tell thee the greater things by day than I have heard.

33 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath feared thy righteous dealing, he hath sent a voice to thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

34 And therefore hath he sent mee to show thee all these things, and to say unto thee: Bewe of good conduct, and beare not.

35 And hasten not with the times that are past, as things which things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

36 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and sitted seven dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the thre weekes, which he told me.

37 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed

with him againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

38 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distress.

39 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and hidest this, O Lord, heaven and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

40 And then was the spirit and darknesse, and silence were on every side: the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

41 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

42 Upon the second day, thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might see up, and the other remaine beneath.

43 Upon the third day, thou didst command that the waters should be gathered: in the seventh part of the earth; six parts hast thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of these fowre being planted of God, and tilled, might fruite thee.

44 For as much as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

45 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and bowres of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.

46 Upon the fourth day, thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give light, and the stars should be in order.

47 And gavest them a charge to doe service unto man that was to be made.

48 Upon the fifth day, thou saidst unto the seventh part, where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

49 For the drinke water, without life, brought forth living things at the commencement of Gods work: that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

50 Then didst thou ordaine two living creatures, the one called Enoch, and the other Lamech.

51 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

52 Vnto Enoch thou gavest one part, which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

53 Vnto Lamech thou gavest the seventh part, namely the moor, and hast kept him to be denounced of whom thou wilt, and when.

54 Upon the sixth day, thou gavest commandement unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattle, and creeping things.

55 And after this, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people all, whom thou hast choise.

56 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

57 As for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

58 And now, O Lord, behold these heathens, which have ever bin reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us.

59 Not we thy people, whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy only begotten, and thy youngest son: we are ingoing into their hands.

107/107

107/107

107/107

39 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

1 The way is narrow: 2 When it was made narrow. 3 All shall die and rise againe. 4 Christ shall sit in iudgements. 5 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, & it is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angell which had bene sent vnto me the night before.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Eldras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said hee vnto mee, The Sea is fet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the scale, the entrance were narrow, and like a nec:

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, & to intie it? if hee went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing, A city is builded and set vpon a broad field, and it full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one woly path betwene them both, euen betwene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee were still shall passe the danger let before it, how shall he recouie this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto mee, Euen so also in Israells portion?

11 Because for their sakes, I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed, that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travail, they are but few and small, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the I cleare world were wide and sure, and brought innumerable fruit.

14 If then they that laboure not to enter these straight and vaine things, they can neuer recouie these that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore, why distrustest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but vaine?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde, this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then said I vnto him, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast bound in thy Law that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perishe.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer frait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the frait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge above God, and none that hath vnderstanding about the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God, that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen frait commandement to such as come, what they should doe to liue, in such as they came, and what they should obserue to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spoke against him, and imagined vaine things.

23 And detested themselves, and their kindred, and said of the good things, they had done, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law how they despised, and despised his Commandes; in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his worke.

25 And therefore Eldras, for the empty, and empty things, and for the full, are the old things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the braid shall appere, and the coming forth, shall be come, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is deliuered from the fore-said euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my forme Iesus shall be reuealed, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the old silence, Iesus sayes, like as in the former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seven dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appere vpon the feat of iniquities, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement only shall remaine, such shall stand, and truth shall be strong.

35 And the works shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall be no more.

36 Then said I, Abraham prayed for the Sodomites, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness?

37 And Iesus answered him for Israel in the time of Achan.

38 And Samson, and David for the destruction, and Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And Helias for those that required rain, and for the dead, that he might liue.

40 And Elias for the people in the time of Samatharit, and many for many.

41 Euen to now seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickedness increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not bee so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide, therefore haue they prayed for the weak.

43 But the day of iudgement shall be the end of child time, in the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, and deliety is cut off, righteousness is growne, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had bene better for to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time: to liue in heauynesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for thought

For, viii. beginning
 Gen. 12. 12.
 Exod. 32. 11.
 177.
 178.
 179.
 180.
 181.
 182.
 183.
 184.

it was^e thou that wast, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euertasting hope, whereas our selues, being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And thus there are laid vpon vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, whereas is security and medicine, wherewith we shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vopelousur places,

55 And that the faces of them which haue vfed abstinence shall shine about the Stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkness?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered hee me, and said This is the condition of the bectell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight,

58 That if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, "Chose thee life that thou mayest liue."

60 Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauiness in their destruction, as shall beioyn our them that are persuaded to saluation.

62 I answered them, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that hee is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that hee is of great mercy, for hee multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And hee pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them, the thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if hee should not forgive them that are secured with his word, and put out the multitude of his contractions;

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He created but few saved. 2 He telleth vnto God he sheweth his own works. 3 He and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him, 4 God answered that all setd command not so good, 5 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

And he answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Eldras, as whereby

thou shalt see the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould, whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of; thus so is the course of this present world.

3 There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 So answered I, and said Swallow thou downe,

O my soule, vnderstanding, and denoure wisdom.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie; for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that we may pray before thee, and thou shalt giue us vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall euery man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the price of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giueth it members, and creature is pictured in fire and water, and nine moneths doth the workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept shall both be preferred, when the time cometh, the things that grew in the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts.

10 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

11 Thou broughtest it vpon with thy righteousness, and nurtured it in thy Law, and returned it with thy iudgement.

12 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and giueth it as thy worke.

13 If therefore the thing is desired by him which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an asse thing to be ordained by thy commendement, that the thing which was made might be preferred.

14 Now therefore Lord, I will speak; touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

15 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heavy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled;

16 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for myselfe, and for them; for I see the fall of vs that dwell in the land.

17 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge, which it is to come.

18 Therefore heere my voyce, and I shall speake before thee; this is the beginning of the word of Eldras, before he was taken vpon; and I said;

19 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euertasting peace, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen and in the earth;

20 Whose thron is ineffible, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

21 Whose seruice is constant in wind and fire; whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commendement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

22 Whose looke drieth vp the depthe, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, which the truth witnesseth;

23 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue care to the petition of thy creature.

24 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answer.

25 O looke vpon the finnes of thy people; but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen; but the desire of those that keep thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not upon those that have walked proudly before thee; but remember them, which according to thy will have knowne thy feate.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse than beasts; but love them that always put their trust in thy righteousness and glory. For we and our fathers have languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

31 For if thou hast a desire to have mercy upon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, vs usually, that have no workes of righteousness.

32 For the iust which have many good workes laid up with thee, shall use of their owne deues receive reward.

33 For what it may that thou shouldst take displeasure at him? what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldst be bitter toward it?

34 For in earth there is no man among them that be honest, but he hath deale wickedly; and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

35 For in this, O Lord thy righteousness, and thy goodness shall be declared; if thou be mercifull vnto them, which have not the confidence of good workes.

36 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

37 For indeed I will not think on the disposition of them which have lived before death, before judgement; before I strike on.

38 But I will reuerse over the disposition of the righteous; and I will remember all their pilgrimages, and the education; and the reward that they shall have.

39 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

40 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season, cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root; even so is it of them that are sowed in the world; they shall not all be sined.

41 I answered then, and said, If I have found grace, let me speake.

42 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not up and receive not the rain in his season; or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it;

43 Even so perisheth in man also which is sowne with thy hands, and is called thins owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

44 Be not wroth with vs, but spare the people, and have mercy vpon thine owne inheritance; for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

45 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for vs to come.

46 For thou comest far short, that thou shouldst be able to love my creature worse then I; but I have oft times drawen sigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

47 In this alle thou art maruilous before the multitude.

48 Is that thou hast humbled thy selfe, as if thou comest thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worse thy to be much glorified among the righteous.

49 For many great miseries shall be done to them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride.

50 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

51 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plentifulness is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisdom.

52 The out of euill is sealed up from you; weakness and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is led into hell, to be forgotten.

53 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the creature immortality.

54 And therefore like thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

55 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

56 Moreover, they have troden downe his righteousness,

57 And said in their heart, that there is no God, yet, not knowing they must die.

58 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so chere and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to ought.

59 But they which be contented, have defiled the Name of him that made them; and were vnto him tall vnto him which prepared life for them.

60 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand. 61 The e things have I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few liker thee. Then answered I, and said,

62 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last tyme, but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

1 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted, 22 The God with sand a few. 23 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 28 and seeth a woman tanning in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in the field; & when thou seest part of the signes past which I have told thee before.

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time when in the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be stene earthquakes and vnto the people in the world;

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayen that were before thee, curs from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is made;

6 Even so the times also of the Highest hath plaine beginnings in wonders and powerful workes, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And therefore that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, vnto by perils and perils.

8 Shall see no destruction in my land, and within my borders; for I have iudged them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they be in pittiful case, which now have shined my wayes; and they that have cast them away selfrightfully, shall dwell in corners, to be

10 For such as in their life have received benediction, and have not knowne mee:

11 And they that have loured my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when a ny place of recompence was open unto them, understood not, but suspected:

12 The same must know it after death by paine, 13 And therefore see thou not our case, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saved, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter; that there be many more of them which perish, then of them which shall be saved.

16 Like as a wave is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the see: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the woman is, such also is the worke: as the husbandman is kindle, so is his husbandry also: for it was the creature of the world.

18 And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, men for thee to dwell in; that now live, no man spake gainst me.

19 For this enty on: ob. yed, that now the maner of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a peccatiuall law, and by a Law which is vnschearable, and thence is said:

20 So I considered the world, and beheld, there was perill, because of the deuites that were count into it.

21 And I saw, and spied it greatly, and haue kept mee a grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perishe then, which was borne in vaine, and let me I grape be kept, and my plant for with grape labour. hence I made it perishe.

23 Newerthlesse, I shall with cease yet from dayes mee, (but thou shalt not fast in thow.)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat onely the flowers of the field, take no fleshe, drinke no wine, nor eat flowers onell.

25 And pray vnto the High God continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Arach. like as he commanded me, and there I sate among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven dayes I rose vpon the grass, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that therest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast shewed vnto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man steredeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egipt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, He are me, O Israel, as I make my way vnto you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for ever.

31 But, our fathers which received the Law, kept it not, and obserued not the ordinances, and through the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither count, for it was thine:

32 Yet they that received it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowne in them.

33 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship, or any vnto: it meere or drinke, that that being perishe, and wherein it was sowne or cast into,

34 That thing also which was sowne or cast there, or receiued, doth perishe, and remaineth not with vs: that which is hath not happened so.

35 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and we haue also which see in us it.

36 Notwithstanding, the Law perisheeth not, but remaineth in his force.

37 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and beheld, she was weened, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

38 Then let my thoughts go that I was dead, and turned me vnto her,

39 And I said vnto her, Wherefore weepst thou? why art thou so grieved in the mind?

40 And she said vnto me, Sir, Let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and add vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and I ought weep vnto thee.

41 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

42 Shee said vnto me, I thy seruant haue bene barren and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

43 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing elsse day and night, and euery day I brought my prayer to the High God.

44 After thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, and isured my trouble, and gave me neede of a sonne: and I was very glad of him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we went great honour vnto the Almighty.

45 And I nourished him with great care.

46 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time that he should take a wife, I was afeard.

CHAPTER X.

1 He comforted the women in the field, 27 The woman wash away, and a city appeared in her place.

3 The Angel declared his visitation in the field.

4 And it became top all that which my vision was entered into his wedding chamber, hee fell down and d. c.

5 Then we all together threw the lights, and all my neighbours rose vp to comfort me, (so I took my rest vnto the second day at night.

6 And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, in the end I might be quiet: I rose I vnto night, and I did, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

7 And I doe now purpose mee to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to moue, and to fast vnto all day.

8 There is I the I meator: om where in I was, and I spake to her in anger, saying,

9 Then I tosh woman: ob. ne all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what hath befallen vnto vs? How hath this our woe: her is full of all heauynesse, and much heauynesse mourning vnto thee.

10 And now seeing wee all mourne, and thou satest for wee are all in heauynesse, art thou g. eened for our sinne?

11 For ake the earth, and she shall vnto thee, that it is the which might to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vnto hee.

12 For our sinne became all at the first, and our of her shall also: hee come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of the is vnto vs: so we are cut.

13 Who then should make more mourning, then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not those which are sorry but for our sinne?

And now do we say the same of the world as we come vnto I weeping the world, etc. I But vnto the world was made borne in vaine, and both now and then, the manner of every one created were corrupted by a sinne falling her selfe, and a Law vnto search of her, vnto, vnto, Exod. 29. and 34. etc. etc.

And it became top all that which my vision was entered into his wedding chamber, hee fell down and d. c. etc.

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earth, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought fourth with paines, and bore with sorrowes.

13 But the earth not so: for the multitude present vnto it, according to the curse of the earth, is gone as it came.

14 Therefore I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour vnto the earth: she hath giuen her fruit, namely vnto euery since the beginning, vnto this that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and haue with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receive thy soule in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her and said,

20 Doe not so, but be comforted by me: for how many are the sinners of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the forme of Ierusalem.

21 For thus saith the Lord God: My Altar is broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Priests lie in dust on the ground, our King is put to silence, our religious are as an end, the light of our candle is put out, the Arke of our Covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are reuelled, and our wives reuelled, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Scale of Sinne hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy griefe of bewailing, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Might may be manifest vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest and quietness on thy labour.

25 And it came to passe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and she was out of glory, so that I was afraid of her, and woted what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly there came a great cry, very loud full in the that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beheld, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place thereof: I fell from the foundation: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voice, and said,

28 Where is the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many tribulations, and mine end is turned into contempt, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And hee, I say as one that had bene dead, and mine understanding was taken from me, and hee toke me by the right hand and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

31 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I stid according to thy words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet for, that I am not able to expresse.

32 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

33 Then said I, I speake on my Lord in the only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

34 For I haue seene that I knew not, and heard that I doe not know.

35 Or is my life decayed, or my soule in a decay?

36 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy iudgement of this vision.

37 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

38 He hath seene that thy way is right for that I, or the foremost continually for thy people, and my purpose: keepest great indignation for Sion.

39 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

40 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

41 But now I tell thee the like of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

42 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the Iolation.

43 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (saith she whom thou sawest) I built a city builded.

44 Whereas I say, she said vnto thee that shee hath bin thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

45 But after thirty yeeres Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

46 And whereas she told thee, that shee mourned him who laboureth that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

47 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sorrow comming into his marriage chamber, happened to her a fall and died, this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

48 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of that thing which hath chanced, there are to be opened vnto thee.

49 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vaine, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

50 And therefore let there remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

51 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

52 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

53 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to the w his city: there can no mans building be able to stand.

54 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

55 And then shalt thou heare as much as elias saies thou hast comprehended.

56 For thou art blessed above many other and art called with the Highest, and so are but few.

57 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

Or. 107
107.

26 And so shall the Highest show thee visions of
thy high things, which the most High will doe
vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes.
So I slept that night, and another, like as he com-
mended me.

CHAP. XI.

1 Hee seeth in his archangele Eagle coming out of
the Sea: 27 And a Lion out of a wood, saluting to
the Eagle.

Then I saw a dream, and beheld, there came vp
from the Sea an Eagle, which had two litte feath-
ered wings, and thre heads.

2 And I saw, and beheld, she spread her wings
ouer all the earth, and all the wings of the air
blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there
grew other, contrarie feathers, and they became litte
feathers, and small.

4 And her heads were as rest, the head in the
middle was greater then the other, yet rested it
with the residue.

5 Moreover, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew
with her feathers, and reigned ouer earth, and ouer
them that dwell there.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were
subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no
prouer creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her
talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, respectuery one in his
owne place, and watch by course.

9 But see the heads be preferred for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went out
of her heads, but from the middle of her body.

11 And I beheld, she cast her feathers, and be-
hold, there were eight of them.

12 And I beheld, I beheld, on the right side there
grose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the
end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more:
so the next following flood vpon it, and reigned, and had
a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the
end of it came vnto, like as the first, so that it ap-
peared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and said,

16 Fear, thou that shalt be no rule ouer the earth
so long, as this day is to thee, before thou beginnest
to appeare no more.

17 There shall come after thee certaine vnto thy
time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the other, and reigned as the other
before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after ano-
ther, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared
no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in the end of time the
feathers that all were, and vp vpon the right side
that they might rule all, and some of the number,
but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I beheld, and beheld, the twelue fea-
thers appeared no more, nor the euy litte feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagle's body,
but three heads that rested, as the litte stings.

24 Then saw I also that two litte feathered, vi-
sited themselves from the first, and remained vnder
the head that was vpon the right side: for the four
remained in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were
vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselves, and
to haue the place

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp,
but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was slower away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained,
thought also in themselves to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there was
made one of the heads, that was at rest, namely, it
that was in the middle, for that was greater then the
two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were
ioined with it.

31 And I beheld, and the head was turned with them
that were with it, and hid ear vpon the two feathers
vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head, that the whole earth in fears, and
bare rule in it, curer all those that dwell vpon the
earth, with much oppression: it had the gouernance
of the world, more then all the wings that had but.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that
was in the middle suddenly appeared no more, like as
the wings.

34 But then remained the two heads, which also
in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and curer those
that dwell therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head on the right
side stood out in their way vnto the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me,
Looke before thee, and consider the thing that
thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, there were a hearing of
the end of the world, and I saw that he set
out a man, voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the
Highest shall say vnto thee:

39 Acc not this, it that remained of the seere
beast, whom I made to reigne vnto: what hath the
end of their times might come through them?

40 And then I beheld, and loe, there came all the brass
that were in the world, and power ouer the world with
great fearfulnes, and ouer the whole compasse of
the earth with much wicked oppression, and so
long time dwelt in vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For these things thou shalt not be warged with truth.

42 For thou shalt afflicted the mecke, thou shalt
hurt the peaceable, thou shalt loue thy self, and de-
stroyed the well, eyes of them that wrought forth
fruit, and hast cast downe the wall of such as did
thee no harme.

43 Therefore is this vengeance dealing come vpon
vnto the Highest, and thy praise vnto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon thee proud
times, and beheld, they are ended, and his abomi-
nations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore, appeare no more thou Eagle,
nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor
thy malicious heads, nor thy hatfull lawes, nor all
the vaine head.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and my
returne, being deliuered from the violence, and that
the may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him
that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Eagle which is saw in the first, to the vi-
sion is interpreted: 27 Hee shall write his visions,

29 and so fast, that he may see more. 46 Hee shall
comfort those that were grieved for his distresse.

And it came to passe, while the Lion spake
these words vnto the Eagle, I saw,

2 And beheld, the head that remained, and the
four wings appeared no more, and the two went
vnto it, and set themselves vp to reigne, and their
kingdome was small and full of vncertainty.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare, then I was taken out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and said unto my spirits,

4 Look, this hath thou done unto mee, in that thou searcest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Yes, yet am I woe, in my mind, and very weak in my spirits, and little strength is there in me; for the great feare wherewith I was afflicted this night.

6 Therefore will I now defend the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy servant, the interpretation and true difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort me to the end.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy, to shew mee the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whome thou sawest come up from the Sea; is the kingdom, which was scene in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vpon a kingdom vpon earth, and it shall be feared above alle the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne one after another.

15 Wherof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie, which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardst speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads; but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation;

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling; neuertheless shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation;

20 That in litle time there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small; and their yeeres twiue.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, some shall be kept vntill their end begin to approach; but two shall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation;

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdoms; and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth.

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much oppression, above all those that were before them; therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For the necke: he that shall accomplish his wickedness; and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more; it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall denoure the o-

ther; but in the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings, signifying the head that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whome the highest hath kept unto their ends; this is the small kingdom, and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whome thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrightrousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard.

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end; he shall reprove them, and shall vpraike them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him a litle in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For these of my people shall be deliuered with mercy, those that haue bene preferred vpon thy borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the coming of the day of iudgement, wherof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast bene mee to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wife of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet longer dayes more, that it may be shewed thee whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee; And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe, when all the people saw that the seven dayes were past, and I nor come againe into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee, and what couldest thou haue done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and farest here in this place?

42 For of all the Prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haunter ship preferred from among the tempest.

43 Are not the evils which are come to vs sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we also had bene burnt in the midst of Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that dyed here. And they wept with a loud voyce; then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel: and be not heavy thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you; but am come into this place to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field seven dayes; as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbes,

Num. 7.7

107

CHAP. XIII.

1 *How soon he had become a man coming out of the Sea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 34 How he was praised, and promises to see more.*

And it came to passe after seven dayes, I dreamed a dream by night,

2 And I loe, there arose a wind from the Sea, that it moored all the waters thereof.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the thousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things assembled that were sene under him.

4 And wheneuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, they heard his voyce, like as the earth falleth when it seeth the fire,

5 And after this, I beheld, and loe there was gathered together a multitude of euen one of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the Sea.

6 For I beheld, and loe, he had gashed himselfe with great indignation, and flew vpon it.

7 For I would haue seene the region, or place whereout the hill was graised, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, hee wither his hand, and drew forth sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his nostrils he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vpon euery one, so that vpon a sudden of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountain, and call vnto him another peccable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, for of them were bound, and other some brought of them that were offered: then was I like through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

14 Then hast showed by signe wondrous from the beginning, and hast conuited mee worthy that thou shouldst receive my prayer.

15 Show mee now yet, the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceiue in my vnderstanding, woe was to them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto mee, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the things that thou hast required.

22 Whose thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall escape the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe they that be fallen into danger, are such as homeworkers and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawst a man coming vp from the middle of the Sea.

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great feate, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature; and he shall order them that are left behind,

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storme;

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold the day is come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the affliction of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And eue shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen, which I showed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou sawst as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leave the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and so overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sebu.

36 And sign shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill graised without hands.

37 And this my Sonne shall rebuke the wicked impieties of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest.

38 And shall say before them their euil thoughts, and the counsels wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a stone, and he shall deliuer them without laboure, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawst that hee gathered an innumerable multitude vnto him;

40 These are the ten Tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oses the King, when Salsmanas the King of Assyria led away captiues, and he carried them out the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they took this counsell among themselves that they would leaue the multitudes of the heathen, and goe south into a further country, where men might dwell.

42 That they might there keepe their Statutes, which they were kept in their owne land.

43 And they entered into Ephrazes by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the most High then shewed signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

45 For through this country there was a great way.

way to goe, namely, of an yeere and an halfe and the same region is called A. Sareth.

45 Then dwelt they there untill the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe that they may goe throue; therefore I woeke thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders,

49 Now when hee destroyed the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall hee shew them great wonders

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: Whereof I have I seene the man coming vp from the smelt of the Sea?

52 And hee said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor knowe the thing that is in the deepe of the Sea: I mean I can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, as those that be with him, but in the daye time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou shalt see thy lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy selfe vnto my law, and sought it.

55 The life hast thou desired in wisdom, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore thus I shewed thee the treasure of the Highest. After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee myghty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which hee did in time.

58 And because hee governeth the same, and such things as fall in their season, and there I sawe three dayes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A voyce out of a bush called Efras, to and collectibon that the world wasth old. 22 Hee de- scribeth the Law was lawes, 29 words all a- gaine, 29 and a vsa to get wife W:ers. 30 Hee and out they are fitted with vnderstanding. 45 but hee is charged not to publish all that is written.

And it came to passe, vpon the third day I sawe a vnder an oak, and behold, there came a voyce out of a bush vnto me, and said, Eldras, Efras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said he vnto me, * In the bush I did manically reuende my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people feried in Egypt.

4 And I led him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season.

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signs that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the iurye cations which thou hast heard.

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and fro a henceforth thou shalt remaine with my Sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the flowers are very many old.

11 For the world is diuided into twoe parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore keepe thine house in order, and re- prooche thy people, comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortal thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature.

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most be- tray to thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For yet greater evils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils in- crease vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is hee farre away, and leading is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast com- manded me, and reprove the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admiraish them, but the world is set to darkness, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is borne, therefore no man know- eth the things that are done vnto thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 And if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath bene done in the world since thou beganst, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And hee answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for lowry dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many boxes, and take with thee Sassa, Dubria, Sekmia, Esmo, Afel, these five which are ready to write swiftly.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out: till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to me wrote this hour, that thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as hee commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heere are these words, O Israel,

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered.

30 * And receiued the Law of life, which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after the.

31 Then was the land euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selves haue done vniuersally, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, hee rooteth from you in time the thing that hee had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore is so be that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts: ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come, when we shall liue againe: and them that be named of the righteous be manified, and the works of the vngodly shall be doctored.

Match 24. 7.

Job, 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these forty dayes.

37 So Iooke the six man as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

W. back.
2. 2.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee, saying, Ecdras, open thy mouth, and drinke that I give thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And Iooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heate vntered vnderstanding: and wisdom grew in my brest, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and that no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the six men: and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they wrote forty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they are bound.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held out my tongue by night:

W. 100.
100.
100.
100.

44 In forty dayes they wrote I two hundred and foure booke.

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vntowardly may reade it.

46 But keepe the twenty last, that thou mayest deliver them out; to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountains of wisdom, and the Iherusalem of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This synecryche is euasane, 2 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 3 vpon Egypt, 4 An horrible vision, 43 Babylon and Affe are destroyed.

Behold, I spake then in the eares of my people the words of prophete, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, for not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnsightfull shall die in their wickednesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their warfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore, saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselves: behold, the innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them, and receive vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand and a stretched-out arme, & smite Egypt with plagues, as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall bee shaken with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall faile through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellacion.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein,

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For these shall be done among men, and invading one another, they shall not regard their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitié vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to conueneous me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselves one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe see this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence in their bosomes, Thus saith the Lord God.

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The first is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that haue, and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore destruction he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out: with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Cannizians raging in wrath shall goe forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and joyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the upper hand, remembering their hatred, and if they shall turne themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shall be troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall see.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy beseege them, and consume some of them, and in their holde shall be feare, and death, and strife among their Kings.

34 Behold, clouds from the East, and from the North,

W. 100.
100.

North unto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of stars vpon the earth, and their owne stars, and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And oung of mee, vnto the camel I haue brought. And there shall be great fearfulnesse & trembling vpon earth, and they that see the wrath, shall be affraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shall arise, from the East, and shall asperse, and the cloud which hee raised vpon, and the starre stirred to come feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of weath, and the starres, that they may make all the earth afraid, and he that dwell therein, and they shall power our ouer every high and eminent place, in horrible faue.

41 Fire and haile and flying swordes, and many waters, that all belies may be full, and all rivers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her and besiege her, the star & all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, when shall the dust and smoke goe vp into the heauen; and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall desceiue vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy loues, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her werkes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, poverty, famine, (w. a.) and pestilence to visit thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flow: when the heat shall arise that is sent vnto thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a pouce woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lowers shall not be able to requite thee.

52 Would I with zealous heart so proceeded against thee, (saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway blame my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy handes, and saying ouer their dead, When thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shall thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword, thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their

owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of the land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast they shall spoile it, and I marre the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Babylon and other places are stricken with plagues that cannot be counted: 23 and with destruction. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles, 51 and not hide their faces, 74 and know them, and they shall be stricken.

Woe be vnto thee Babylon and Asia, woe beed vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selves with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A word is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away a hungry Lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong Archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings and who shall not feare? he shall thunder and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quake, and the foundations thereof, the Sea strike vp with waves from the deepe, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof all before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowe that he shooteth is as sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those daies?

18 The beginning of sorrowes and great mourninges, the beginning of famine and great death: the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 B-hold, famine, and plagues, tribulation, and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things, they shall not turne
from

from their wickedness, nor be alway mindful of the congre.

21 Behold, with malice shall be good escape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall 3 evils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the ratch shall be waste, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that no man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten leet, and two of the leet, which shall hide themselves in the thicke ground, and in the clefts of rocks.

29 As in an orchard of Olives, vpon every tree there are left three or foure Oliues;

30 Or when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters, of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard;

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that searcho their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her wastes, and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there chorow.

33 The virgins shall mourne, having no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne having no husbands, their daughtes shall moune having no belouers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things and vnderstand them, ye seruantes of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, recite it; he leueth not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw sigh, & are not slack.

38 As when a woman wth child, in the ninth moneth by length forth her foetus, within two or three houres of her birth, great paines compass her womb; which paines when the child commeth forth they sleepe not a moment,

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slack to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and forrowes shall come vpon it on every side.

40 O my people, heare my word; make you ready to the battell, and in those daies, be ouer all plagues vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as hee that selleth away; and he that buyeth, as one that will buy.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it; and hee that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape; as if hee had cast ploweth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 He that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine. 46 For strangers shall reape their fruits; and shall their goods, overthrow their houses; and take their children captiue, for in captivity and bondage shall they be sold.

47 And they that occupie their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne prisons:

48 The more will be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore commeth a right honest and vertuous woman;

50 So she shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she deceiue her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searchoeth our enery sinne vpon earth.

51 An therefore be ye not like charanito, nor to the workers thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnes shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the fumes say that he hath not sinned; for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which shall be for the Lord God and is glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginacions, their thoughts, and their heaues:

55 Which spake hat the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the stars made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57 He searchoeth the deep, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shot the Sea in the midst of the waste, and with his word hath he changed the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heuens like a vauit, vpon the water; hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath he made springs of waters; and pools vpon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might poure downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his breath in the midst of he body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yes, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searchoeth out all hidde things in the secretes of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinner, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exhorted searchoed out all your workes, and he will paye you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth, shall be ashamed before men, and your owne finnes shall be your witnesses in that case.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your finnes before God and his Angles?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him; leaue off from you, forsake to get your inuentions to mangle no more with the; for our gods shall God lead you forth, and deliue you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and lead you being idle, with things offered vnto idols.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and truden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities a great infection vpon those that sinner the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad-men, sparing none but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

75 For they shall waite and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.
 76 Then shall they be known, who are my chosen, and they shall be cried as the gold in fire.
 77 Hence, O yee, my beloved, saith the Lord, behold the dayes of tribulation are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.
 78 See yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.
 79 And the guide of them who keepe my Com-

mandements, and preceptes, saith the Lord God I will not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your inquieries lift vp your shoulders.
 77 Wee be warye them that are bound with their sinnes, and covered with their iniquities: like as a heild is covered on the with bowes, and the parrs thereof covered with chornes that no man may trauaile throughe.
 78 It is left vnder the feet, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

107. 108. out.



TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobias his flocke, and deuotion in his youth. 2 His marriage, 10 and captiuitie: 13 His performinge 16 almes, and charitye in burying the dead. 19 For which he is rewarded, 22 And after returne to Ninus.

This booke of the wordes of Tobias, son of Tobiel, the son of Ananias, the sonne of Adael, the sonne of Gabael, of the tribe of Asech, of the tribe of Nephtali, a Who in the time of Enezechar King of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of Tisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephtali in Galilee aboute Afer.

2 Tobias thus walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth and iustice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Ninus into the land of the Assyrians.

3 And when I was in mine owne countrey in the land of Israel, being but young, all the Tribe of Nephtali my father sell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

4 Now all the Tribes which together remoued, and the house of my father Nephtali, sacrificed vnto the bester Bank.

5 But I alone went offer to Ierusalem at the feasts, as it was ordaind vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree: having the first fruits and tenths of increase which the Lord our God hath sent downe, and thern I gaue at the Altar to the Priests the children of Aaron.

6 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the Levites of Aaron, who ministered at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

7 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, Deborah my fathers mother had commended me, because I was left an Orphan by my father.

8 Furth more when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine owne kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

9 And when we were carryed away captiues to Ninus, all my brethren, and those which were of my kindred, did eat of the bread of the Gentiles.

10 But I kept my selfe from eating:

11 Because I remembered God with all my heart.

12 And the most High gaue me grace and fauour before Enezechar, so that I was his first purveyour.

13 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of silver.

14 Now when Enezechar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, whose state was

troubled, that I could not goe into Media.
 15 And in the time of Enezechar I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry.

16 And my clothes to the naked, and I saw many of my nation dead, or cast about the wallis of Ninus, I buried them.

17 And if the King Sennacherib had slaine any, when he was come, and S. of om Media, I buried them privately: for in his wrath he killed many, but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the King.

18 And when one of the Ninuites went and complained of me to the King, that I buried them, and hid my selfe, and standing that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for saue.

19 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my soune Tobias.

20 And the 2 passed nor fine and sixty dayes, before two of his sonnes killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararat, and Sarrbedon his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fethers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achichar my brother Anselimour.

21 And Achichar was intrerating for me, I came to Ninus: Now Achichar was cup-bearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts. So Sarchedani appointed him ouer vnto him; and he was my brothers soune.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobias I taught his mee to bury the dead. 10 and become his friend. 11 His wife setteth in works to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

Now when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me with my son Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the feasty feast of the seven weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of eey, I said to my soune, Goe and bring what euer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is in needfull of the Lord, and say, I carry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, he is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meate, I arose vp, and tooke him vp into a ronne, vntill the going downe of the Sonne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and set my meate in brainede.

6 Remembering that prophesie of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a grave and buried him.

8 But my neighbours decked me, and said, This

107. 108. find the matter. Kings 19. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

107. 108. Kings 19. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

107. 108. Kings 19. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

my come, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sons, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sisters and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lowliness is decay and great want: for lewdness is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

15 Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drink no wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenness goe with thee in thy journey.

16 Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, and according to thine abundance give almes, and let not thine eye be envious when thou givest almes.

17 Pounce on thy bread on the burrill of the iust, but give nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Bless the Lord thy God alway, and despise of him, that thy wayes may be directed, & that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsell: but the Lord himselfe giveth all good things, and he humbly whom he will, as he will, now therefore my son, remember my commandments, neither let them be pur out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifye this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabriel, the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and departe from all unne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP V.

1 Yong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 2 The Angel will goe with him, and saith he is his kinsman. 3 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 4 His mother is grieved for her sonnes departing.

Tobias thus answered, and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gave him the hand writing, and said unto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee, whilst I yet live, and I will give him wages, and goe and receive the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, hee found Raphael, that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not and he said unto him, Canst thou goe with mee to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabriel.

7 Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said unto him, Goe and tarry not: for he was in, and said to his father, Behold I have found one which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobias said unto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Dost thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobias said unto him, I would know brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Ananias, the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobias said, Thou art welcome, in as much as thou art not angry with me, because I have inquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke, for I know Ananias, and Jonathan, sons of that great Sardanias, as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first beastes, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not scamed with the error of our brethren: my brother thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me what wages shall I give thee? wilt thou a dram for a day and things necessary, as to mine owne souer?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye returne safe, I will add something to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heaven prosper your journey, and the Angel of God keepe you company: for they went forth both, and the young mans dog went with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobias, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be for reioyce in respect of our child.

19 For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doeth suffice us.

20 Then said Tobias to her, Take no care my sister, he shall returne in safety, for thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then thus made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Angel biddeh Tobias to take the limbeck, and gath out of a fish, to and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, and teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

And as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the Angel said unto him, Take the fish, and the young man had hold of the gill, and drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rested the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, all they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel, Brother Ananias, to what vie is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smocke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenes in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

Let not money be added, but be the offering of our souer. For, as long as God shall be with us, this is sufficient.

Call it up on the land.

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one only daughter, named Sara; will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the spirit of her appetite, seeing thou only art of her kindred:

12 And the maid is faire and wise; now therefore hear me, and I will praye to her father, and when we returne from Raguel, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the spirit of inheritance doth rather appertaine unto thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that thou maist hath bene given to seven men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the only soone of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in unto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked spirit haunt her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her: therefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my father and my mother's life (because of me) to the grave with sorrow, for they have no other soone to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the preceptes which thy father gave thee, when thou shouldst marry a wife of thine owne kindred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the sashes of perfume, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

17 And the euill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and save you: feare not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt prosper her, and she shall give with thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was effectually ioynd to her.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage unto him. 13 She is conueighed to her chamber, and weepeth. 14 Her master comforteth her.

And when they were come to Echirasus, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them; and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the house of Joseph, which are captiues in Ninus.

4 Then he said vnto them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept.

7 And blessed him; and said vnto him, Thou art the soone of an honest and good man; but when he had heard that Tobias was blind, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully; and after that they had killed a fowle of the focke, they set some of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, or Edna, speak of these things, of which thou didst talke in Iacob the way, and let this business be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drinke, and make merry.

10 For it is meet that thou shouldst marry my daughter: notwithstanding, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in vnto her; none thelesse, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth, according to the manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good success in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after the Law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them.

14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument of contract, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sitte, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she recounted the tears of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort; my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias drineth the wicked spirit away as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise up to pray.

5 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 16 and maketh a wedding Feast.

And when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto us.

1 And as he wept, he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the sashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

2 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the euill parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

3 And after that they were both shut in together Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray that thou wouldst be partty on vs.

4 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our Father, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for ever, for the heauens blest thee, and all the creatures.

5 Then he made a prayer, and said, O God, his wife for an helper and say: of them came mankinde; thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone: for we make vnto him an ayd like to himselfe.

6 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lost, but rightly; therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

7 And she said with him, Amen.

8 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went, and made a feast,

10 Saying, I shall tell he be dead:
 11 But when Raguel was come into his house,
 12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the
 maides, and let her see whether he be alive, or be
 not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
 13 So the maide opened the doore, and went in,
 and found them sleepe,
 14 And came fourth, and told them that he was
 alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God,
 thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and
 holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee
 with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels, and
 thine Elect praye thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me
 joyfull, and that is not come to me which I suspec-
 ted: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy
 great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had
 mercy of two, that were the onely begotten chil-
 dren of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord,
 and smith their life in health, with ioy and merry.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the
 graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feast foureccene
 dayes.

20 For before the dayes of his marriage were
 finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that
 he should not depart, till the foureccene dayes of
 the marriage were expired.

21 And then hee should take the halfe of his
 goods and put in safety to his father, and should
 haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the
 money, 6 The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the
 wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, & said vnto him,
 2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant,
 and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media, to Ga-
 bael, and bring me the money, and bring hys to the
 wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shal not depart,
 4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I
 tarry long he will be very torry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael,
 and gaue him the hand-writings, who brought forth
 bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.
 6 And early in the morning, they went fourth
 both together, and came to the wedding, and J To-
 bias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne, 7 She
 will not be comforted by her husband, 10 Raguel
 sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halffe their
 goods, 12 and blesteth them.

Now Tobit his father counted every day, and
 when the dayes of the iourney were expired,
 and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Ga-
 bael dead? and there is no man to giue him the
 money?

3 Therefore he was vrry torry.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead,
 being he starveth long, and thre began to bewails
 him, and I said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, for I haue
 let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, hold thy peace, take no
 care for his life.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deccine mee
 if my sonne is dead, and she went out, and crye
 day

into the way which they went, & did stand weping
 on the drytune, and sendeth not whoels might to
 bewaile her sonne Tobias, untill the foureccene
 dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel
 had sworne that he should spend there: Then To-
 bias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and
 my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tarry with
 mee, and I will send to thy father, and they shall
 declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No; but let mee goe to my
 father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sara his wife,
 and halffe his goods, seruants, and cattell, & money.

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, say-
 ing the God of heauen giue you a prosperous iour-
 ney, my children.

12 And hee said to his daughter, Honour thy fa-
 ther and thy mother in law, which are now thy pa-
 rents, that I may heare good report of thee: and
 he kissed her, Edna also said vnto Tobias, The Lord
 of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant
 that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara
 before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord:
 behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee: of spe-
 ciall trust, wherefore doe not intreat her euill.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias smother spith her soune comming, 10
 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recei-
 veth his sight, 14 He praiseth God, 17 and wel-
 cometh his daughter in law.

After these things, Tobias went his way pra-
 ising God, that he had giuen him a prosperous
 iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and
 went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raguel said to Tobias, Thou knowest
 brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3 Get vs halfe before thy wife, and prepare that
 house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the asse: for
 they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna satte looking about towards the
 way, for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him comming, she said
 to his father, Behold thy sonne commeth, and the
 man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know Tobias, that thy
 father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore smite on his eyes with the gall,
 and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the
 whiteneesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran fourth, and fell vpon the necke
 of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene
 thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to
 die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and
 stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him.

11 Andooke hold of his father and hee strake
 of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good
 hope my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed
 them.

13 And the whiteneesse pilled away from the
 corners of his eyes, and when hee saw his sonne, he
 fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God,
 and blessed is thy Name for ever, and blessed are
 all thine holy Angels.

15 For thou hast forgouen, and hast taken pty on
 mee: for behold I for my sonne Tobias. And his
 sonne went in, reioycing, and told his father the
 great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to visit his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioyng and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marvelled because he had received his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God hath blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother, and there wasioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achizaharus, & and Nasbarius brothers soune came.

19 And Tobits wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

C H A P. XII.

1 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 2 But he calleth them both aske, and exhorteth them. 3 and telleth them that he was an Angel, and was seene no more.

Then Tobit called his soune Tobias, and said vnto him, My soune, for that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to give him halfe of those things, which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and like vnto he healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, it is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he took them both aspart, and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and honourably to shew forth the works of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with sitting, and stimes, and righteousness: a little with righteousness is better then much with wickednesse: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousness, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne liue.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you, For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of yo- e prayer before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leave thy dinner to goe & cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy Angels, which present the prayers of the righteous, and which goe in and out before the face of the Lord.

16 They that were in the house, and they which were without, answered and said, Thou art a good man, and thou art a good man.

17 But he said vnto them, I am not a man: for I shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of my fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came: therefore praise him for euer.

19 All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore give God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God: and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

C H A P. XIII.

The thanksgiving vnto God which Tobit wrote.

Then Tobit wrote a prayer of reioyng, and said, Blessed be God that is health for euill, and blessed be his Kingdome:

1 For hee doth scourge, and he hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can resist his hand.

2 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for hee hath created vs among them.

3 Therefore declare his greatness, and exalt him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer:

4 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

5 If you can resist him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and desire vprightly before him, then will hee turne you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, as exceed the euill King.

6 In his hand is my captiuitie, and I praise him, and declare his might and Majesty to a fittill nation: O ye sinners, turne and doe iustice before him: who can tell, he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extol my God, and my minde shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousness.

9 O Jerusalem the holy city, thou shalt scourge thee for thy childrens works, and thou shalt haue mercy againe on the finnes of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord our heu- nly God, & praise the euill King: in his hand is my captiuitie, and I am builded in thee againe with the Lord: and thou shalt be ioyfull there in thee, for thou shalt not be captiue, and thou shalt be for euer: thus shall thou be iustifiable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord: God will giue in their hands, euill gifts to the King of heauen: all gentes against shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Corals are all thy which thou hast set, and blessed shall all be, which buy thee: and thou shalt be ioyfull there in thee, for thou shalt not be captiue, and thou shalt be for euer: thus shall thou be iustifiable.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the blisse: for they shall be gathered together, and shall besse the Lord of the heu- nly.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy peace: blessed are they which haue bene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when thou shalt see all thy glory, and thou shalt be glad for euer.

15 Let my louer besse God, the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be build vp with Sapphires and Emeraude, and precious stones: thy walls towers, and battlements with pure gold.

Manuscript who is called, Nasbar.

with bottom.

7 Greeks, so called, and but 7.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall be paved with Beell, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Tobias giueth instructions to his soue, & graciously to leane Nimus. 11 Hee and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died after he had heard of the destruction of Ninus.

So Tobias made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeres old when hee lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeres, and he gaue a stone, and he increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his son and the sixe sonn-ers of his son, and said to them, My soue, gaue thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my son, for I sorely beleene those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Ninus: that it shall be overthrown, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall reuenge from all places of their captivity, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it for euer with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall come and feare the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in truth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my soue, depart out of Ninus, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keep thou the Law and the good commandments, and shew thy selfe mercifull and just, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Ninus. Remember my son, how Aman handled Achicharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkness, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achicharus was spared, but the other had his reward, for he went down into darkness. Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the fares of death, which they had set before him: but Aman fell into the fares, and perished.

11 Wherefore now my son, consider what almes doth, and how righteousnesse doth decline. When he had said these things, hee gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeres old, and he was buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, & he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he inherited their substance, and his father Tobias.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twenty yeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Ninus, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Adractus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Ninus.

Or, preserued. Iudas readeth Nabuchodonosors Rom. which he had set.

Or, they

Or, from Iudas.



F I V D E T H.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxad doth forsike Ecbatane, & Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and cometh to aide. 12 He striveth those that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Ninus.

In the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Ninus the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of houses hewen, three cubites broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall fencye cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And set the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threecore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of fencye cubites, and the breadth of them was forty cubites, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen.)

5 Euen in these dayes King Nabuchodonosor made war with King Arphaxad in a great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Raguel.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in that countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates,

and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Artoch, the King of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the Iouans of Chelod, assembled themselves to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwell in Persia, and to all that dwell Westward, and to those that dwell in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eledrebon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, & the cities thereof, & beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betuse, and Chelias, and Cades, & the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, & Ramesse, & all the land of Gessen,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tania, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians: neither were they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him; yea, he was before them as one man, & they sent away his Ambassadors from che without effect, & with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, & (sware by his throne and kingdom, that he would surely be avenged vpon

all these coastes of Cilicia, & Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Indes, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell army with his power against King Arphaxad, in the seaventh yeere, and hee prevailed in his battell, for hee overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots.

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Echarane, and tooke the towres, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and indued him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Ninene, both hee, and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there hee tooke his ease, and banqueted, both hee, and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

C H A P. II.

1 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yield. 13 His army and provision. 23 The places which hee wonne and wasted as hee went.

1 And in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor, King of the Assyrians, that he should, as hee said, avenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his heart comfell, and concluded the sacking of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they desired to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when hee had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was next unto him, and said unto him,

5 Thus saith the great King, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horsemen with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countries, because they disobey my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare me mee f earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the face of the whole earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoile unto them.

8 So that their flaine shall fill their valleys and brookes, and their river shall be filled with their dead, till it overflow.

9 And I will leade them captives to the remotest parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts, and if they will yield themselves unto thee, thou shalt release them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 Now concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but ac-

complish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors, and capitaine, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And hee mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, unto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats, wch. our number for their provision.

18 And plenty of victuall for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the Kings house.

19 Then hee went forth, and all his power, to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, & to cover all the face of the earth Westward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen toothen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them like locusts, and like the land of the earth; for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Ninene three dayes journey toward the plaine of Bethleth, and passed from Bethleth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the upper Calicia.

22 Then hee tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill country;

23 And destroyed Phad and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasse, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wilderness, at the South of the land of the Chelians.

24 Then hee went over Esphracen, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbocai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And hee tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, over against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt up their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coats.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harvest, and burnt up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also hee spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countreys, and linnet all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare & dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyris, and them that dwell in Sar, and Oriza, and all that dwell in Temzan, and they that dwell in Axocus, & Azoalon feared him greatly.

C H A P. III.

1 They of the Sea coast intreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is received there: 8 Yet hee desireth with their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 The counsell were to Iuda.

So they sent Ambassadors unto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great King, be before thee, vie vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the ludges of our tents lie before thy face, vie them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities, and the inhabitants thereof.

97. Sam.
20-7. and
35-17.

9 Grecks
found
was.

10r. after
the manner
of the
Kings of
Persia,
so when
earth is
dewy
parts of
to be
to an
drage
what they
were
lands of
and
sea, he
wasteth.

...roof are thy servants, come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they, and all the country round about, received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groves, for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land; that all nations should worshipping Naburhodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as God.

9 Also he came once againe against Edfrazelon, neere unto Iudaea, ouer against the great strait of Iudaea.

10 And he putted between Geba & Scythopolis, and there he carried a whole moeth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. liii.

1 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, & send sacrifice to him. 2 They of Bethsulta take charge of the passages. 3 All Israel fall in fasting and prayer.

Now the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudaea heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and saw what manner he had spoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Hierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people of Iudaea were largely gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the proclamation.

4 Therefore they went into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Bethan, and Beticho, and to Chryba, and Eloza, and to the valley of Salca;

5 And possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and hid up victuals for the privation of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ibasin the high Priest which was in those times in Hierusalem, wrote to them that dwell in Bethsulta and Bethonethsam, which is ouer against Edfrazelon toward the open country, neere to Duchaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill country: for by them there was an entrance into Iudaea, and it was easie to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Iosacin the high Priest had commaunded them, with the ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Hierusalem.

9 Then every man of Israel cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they smite their breasts;

10 Both they, and their wives, and their children, in their castles, and every stranger, and hireling, in their seruaunts bought with money, put sackcloth upon their loines.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast ashes upon their heads: they spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar, and cried to the God of Israel all with one

voice, earnestly saying he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoile; and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation, and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

12 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudaea and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

13 And Iosacin the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministered vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people.

14 And had ashes on their mixers, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. v.

1 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, & what their God had done for them, as and alwayeth not to mendle with them. 20 All that heard him, were offended at him.

Then was it declared to Olofernes, the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill country, and had fortified all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champion countries.

Gr. 10p. 10p.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the generous of the sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill country? and what are the cries that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is hee ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Wele?

5 Then said Achior the captaine of all the sons of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruaunt, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabireth the hill countries, & there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruaunt.

Chap. 12. 20

6 This people are descended of the Canaanites,

7 And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers which were in the land of Caldea.

Gen. 11. 31. 10v. went out of.

8 For they left the way of their ancefours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

9 Then their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwell, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattell.

Gen. 12. 16

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt cruelly with them, and brought them low with labouring in bricke, and made them slaves.

Exod. 1. 11.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so that the Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

Exod. 12. 31. 32.

13 And God dyed the red Sea before them:
 14 And brought them to mount Sinai, and Ca-
 des Barne, and cast forth all their dwelers in the
 wilderness.
 15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites,
 and they destroyed by their strength all them of
 Esbon, and passing over Jordan, they possessed all
 the hill country.
 16 And they call forth before them the Chama-
 zaire, the Phazetite, the Iebosite, and the Sychemite,
 and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that coun-
 trey many dayes.

17 And whilke they sinned not before their God,
 they prospered, because the God that hateth iniqui-
 ty was with them.

18 But when they departed from the way which
 hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many
 battels very sore, and were led captiues into a
 land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their
 God was cast to the ground, and their cities were
 taken by the enemies.

19 But now are they returned to their God, and
 are come vp from the places where they were scat-
 tered, and have possessed Ierusalem, where their
 Sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill country,
 for it was desolate.

20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there
 be any error in this people, & they sin against their
 God, let vs confides, that this shall be their ruine,
 and let vs goe vp, and we shall overcome them.

21 Not if there be no iniquity in their nation, let
 my lord now passe by, lest their lord defend them
 and their God be for them, and wee become a re-
 proch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings,
 all the people standing round about the tent mar-
 uelled, and the chief men of Olofernes, and all
 that dwelt by the sea side, and in Moab, spake that
 he should kill him.

23 For say they, We will not be afraid of the face
 of the children of Israel, for loe it is a people that
 hath no strength nor power for a strong battell.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe
 vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all
 their army.

Obiects
 against
 Achior's
 army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee throweth
 Achior, and scuteth him away. 14 The Bethulians
 receive and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and
 comfort Achior.

And when the tumult of men that were about
 the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe
 Captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior
 and all the Moabites, before all the company of
 other nations,

3 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelinge of
 Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among vs as to
 day, and hast said, that we should not make war
 gaine the people of Israel, because their God will
 defend them? who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

4 Hee will send his power, and will destroy them
 from the face of the earth, and their God shall not
 deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy
 them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine
 the power of our hottis:

5 For with them we will tread them vnder foot,
 and their mountaines shall be drunken with their
 blood, and their fielde shall be filled with their
 dead bodies, and their tootheys shall not be able
 to stand before vs, for they shall vncery perish,
 saith King Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth,
 for hee saith, None of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which
 hast spoken these words in 5 day of thine iniquity,
 shall see my face no more till this day, vntill I take
 vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and
 the multitude of them that serue me, passe thow
 thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their flaine,
 when I returne.

7 Now therefore, my seruants shall bring thee
 backe into the hill country, and shall see thee in
 one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroy-
 ed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy misde,
 that they shall not be taken: let not thy counte-
 nance fall, I haue spoken it, and none of thy words
 shall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that
 waited in his court, to take Achior, and bring him to
 Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the
 children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, & brought him out
 of the campe into the plaine, and they went from
 the middle of the plaine into the hill country, and
 came vnto 5 bouenours that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they
 tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city
 to the top of the hill, and every man that was
 a sinner, kept them from coming vp, by casting of
 stones against them.

13 Nevertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder
 the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him downe,
 and lett him at the foot of the hill, and returned
 to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city,
 and came vnto him, and tooke him, and brought
 him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gou-
 ernours of the city.

15 Which were in those dayes Ozias, the sonne of
 Michas, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charas the son
 of Gothoniel, and Charas the son of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the Ancients of
 the city, and all their youth ran together, and their
 women to the assembly, and they let Achior in the
 middelt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him
 of that which was done.

17 And hee answered, and declared vnto them the
 words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the
 words that he had spoken in the middt of the Prin-
 ceps of Assur, and whosoever Olofernes had spoken
 proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped
 God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and
 pity the low estate of our nation, & looke vpon this
 face of those that are sanctified vnto thee, this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised
 him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly vnto
 his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, & they
 called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the
 water from them. 22 They faunt and murmure
 against the Gouernour. 30 Who promise to yeelde
 within fift dayes.

The next day Olofernes commanded all his ar-
 my, and all his people which were come to
 take his part, that they should reuolue their campe
 against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascent of
 the hill country, and to make warre against the
 children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campe in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and fawente thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage and other men that were a foot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley nere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spent themselves in breade vpon Dorham, enen to Belmaim, and in leauge from Bethulia vnto Cymon, which is ener against Edraclon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said carry me to his neighbour: Now will these men lide vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hills, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then every man tooke vp his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the fight of the children of Israel, which were in Bethulia.

7 And viewed the passages vp to the cite, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garisous of men of warre ouer them; and he himselfe remoued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chicke of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that these be not an overthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speeres, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battell array, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants see into their founte the fountaine of water, which issueth forth of the face of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Betanias hate their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their city, and we and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are nere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that some goe out of the city.

14 So they, and their wives, and their children, shall be confirmed with fauour, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrowne in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them six thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dorham: and they sent some of them toward the South, and toward the East, ouer against Ekrebel, which is nere vnto Chasi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmar, and the rest of the armie of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and covered the face of the whole land, and their

tents and carriage were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charcers, and horsemen, house and thirrie dates, so that all their vessels of water failed of the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the Iudiths were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill for one day, for they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chicke of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voyce, and said before all the Elders:

24 God be iudge betwene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we haue no helpe: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that wee should be throwen downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a spoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst, for we will be his seruants; that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to dye.

28 We take to witness against you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our Fathers, which punisheth vs according to our finnes, and the finnes of our Fathers, if that he doe not according to we haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the middle of the assembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure five dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may carue his mercie towards vs, for he will not forsake vs utterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people every one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their cite, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CRAP. VIII.

1 The state and behaviour of Iudith, a widow.
2 She blameth the Gouernours for their promise to yield: 3 And aduisech them to trust in God.
4 They excuse their promise. 5 She promiseth to doe something for them.

Now at that time Iudith heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the son of Ozai, the son of Ioseph, the son of Ozuel, the son of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gedemon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Acitho, the son of Elio, the son of Elish, the sonne of Nathanael, the son of Samael, the son of Salafada; the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley harvest.

3 For as hee stood mourning them that brend sheares in the field, she heare came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his Father in the field besyde Bethsaim and Balasoo.

4 So Indith was a widow in her looth, three yeeres and foure monthes.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and wate her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all 3 dayes of her widowhood, save the eases of the Sabbath, and the Sabbath, and the feastes of the new Moones, and the new Moones, & the feasts, & solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to beholde: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer and men-seruants, and maide-seruants, and cattell, and lands, and she remained vpon them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they desired for lacke of water for Indith had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had sworn to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after foure dayes.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman, that had the gouernour of all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris, and Charimis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye Gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day, are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betwene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vntill within these daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you: that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And how trye the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: euen how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these foure dayes, he hath power to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not I blame the counsell of the Lord our God, for God is not as man, that he may be threatened, neither is hee as the soune of man that he should be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for salvation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voyce, if it please him.

18 For there strofe none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor I people, nor any among vs, which worshipping gods made with handes, as hath bene aforetime.

19 For the which cause our Fathers were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor say of our nation.

21 For if we be taken (so all Indiths people were) and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the propitiation thereof at our enemies.

22 And the blaspemy of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will be vnto our heads among the Gentiles, wherefore we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence, and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our fortitude shall not be directed to shame: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreover, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, as he did our Fathers.

26 Remember what things hee did to Abraham, and how hee tried Isaac, and what happened to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire, as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hath thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes: all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the spirit of our true heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a goodly woman, and the Lord will send vs, as he will send vs, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Indith vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes: hee you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visite Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine age: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the Princes vnto her, God in peace, and the Lord God be mercie vnto thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Indith humbleth her selfe, and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the custom of her Sanctuary.

Then Indith fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and wraucoued the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem in the house of the Lord, Indith cried with a loud voyce, and said,

O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom thou giuest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou giuest thine Rulers to be Rulers: in the day they did their head in blood, being

for, and the tops them.

Chap. 9. 26.

Or. euer. 9. 11. 22-19.

Or. 22-19.

Ge 22. 2. Or 22. 7.

Gen 22. 7.

decided, and smote the Sennans with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones :

4 And hath given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoiles to be divided amongst thy dear children, which were smothered with thy rage, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yes, what things thou didst determine, were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horre and man: they goe, in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield, speere, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breaketh the bowels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with twined the horn of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 "Smite by the decree of my lips, the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: smite downe their strength, by the hand of a woman.

11 "For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a Saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speeche an I decrie to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruell things against thy Covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Zion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge, that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

C H A P. X.

3 *Indebz hath set forth her selfe.* 10 *She and her maid goe forth into the campe.* 17 *The watch sake and cauldred her to Olofernes.*

NOW after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words;

1 She arose where she had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her first dayes.

2 And pulled off the sackcloth which shee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tyre upon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, where-with shee was clad during the life of Manasse her husband.

3 And shee took the sandals upon her feet, and put

about her, her head, and her shaines, and her rings, and her earrings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

4 Then shee gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruft of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, for shee added all these things together, and laid them upon her.

*100 page
put, or
packed*

5 Thus they went fourth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the cite, Chabris and Charanis.

6 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

7 The God, the God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

8 And shee said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may goe fourth to accomplish the things whereof you have spoken with mee: for they commanded the young men to open unto her as she had spoken.

9 And when they had done so, Iudith went out, shee, and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, untill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and untill shee had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

10 Thus they went straight forth in the valley, and the first watch of the Assyrians met her:

11 Andooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? and shee said, I am a woman of the Medes, and am fled from them; for they shall be given you to be consumed.

12 And I am coming before Olofernes the chief captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way whereby he shall goe and win all the hill country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

13 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her;

14 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast refused to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, untill they have delivred thee to his hands.

15 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart: but shew unto him according to thy word, and he will increase thee well.

16 Then they chose out of them to hundred men to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

*107, and
they pre-
pared a
chamber
for her.*

17 Then was there a concourse thoroughout all the campe, for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as the flood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

18 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbor, Who would despise this people, that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deccie the whole earth.

19 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

20 Now Olofernes rested upon his bed under a canopy, which was woven with purple and gold, and emeralds and precious stones.

17 So they showed him of her: he came out before his men, with filer lamps going before him.
18 And when Iudeth was come before him, and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell downe upon her face, and did reverence vnto him, and his servants tooke her vp.

C H A P. X I.

3 Olofernes asked Iudeth the cause of her coming. 6 Shee told vs how how and when her may grauaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdom and beauty.

Then said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

1 No v therefore, if thy people that dwellecth in the mountains had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselves.

2 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safeguard, he of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For now shall I see thee, but I reate these well as they doe the servants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring it thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purpose.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of every thing: for not onely man shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the aire shall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his honie.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisdom, and thy policies, & it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, we haue heard his words, for the men of Babilonia kissed him, and he declared vnto them, all that he had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reioice not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is euer, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can his sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, & their God hath oueraken them: wherewith they wil prouoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall see that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victualls faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his lawes.

13 And are resolute to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenth of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified and returned for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God: the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they said that death should haue done the like,

as being them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will faithfully doe it, and they shall be giuen them to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, wherewith all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall heare it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy servant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the midd of Iudaea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midd thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth at thee: for if these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am faine to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his servants, and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in my house of king Nabuchodonosor, & shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

C H A P. X I I.

3 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 Shee tarried three dayes in the campe, and eatey might was forth to pray. 13 Begott darth moues her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company, drunke much.

Then he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, I will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but provision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy promise should faile, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept vntill midnight, and she arose when it was towards the moruing watch.

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Babilonia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when shee came out, shee brought the

God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane and remained in the tent until she did eate her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne servants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch who had charge over all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto vs, she will laugh vs to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damofell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth unto him, Who am I now that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him, I will doe presently, and it shall be my toy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparel, and all her woman attire, and her maid went and laid soft fumes on the ground for her, and against Olofernes, which shee had received of Bagoas for her daily vte, that shee might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sat downe, Olofernes his heart was raiuisht with her, and his mind was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceaue her, from the day that he had receiue her.

17 Then said Olofernes unto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent, 2 she prayeth God to giue her strength, 3 she cutt off his head while he slepeth, 4 And returned with it to Bethulia: 5 They saw it, & commended her.

Now when the evening was come, his servants made hast to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as shee did daily: for she said she would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went soorth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the works of mischance, for the affliction of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction

of the enemies which are set against vs.

9 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fuchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and shee tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after shee went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And shee put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed their campe, they compassed the valley, and went vpon the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth a farr off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euer done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce they made hast to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that shee was come: so they opened the gate and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then shee said to them with a loud voyce, Praise, praise God, praise God: (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committid sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the hairens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spured thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast renoued our sinne, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So bee it, so bee it.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised, 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vpon, 12 He is found dead, and much lamented.

Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

3 And

2. Mat. 15. 35.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 The high Priest cometh to see Judeth. 11 The staff of Olofernes is given to Judeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were affrighted at the thing γ was done, and feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out along ther, they fled into euery way of γ plain, & of the hill country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaynes round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warrior among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Hobai, and Chobai, and Colai, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all vpon them with one consent, and flew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galilee, and in Galilee, γ chased them with great slaughter, until they were past Damasces, and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoyled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaynes, and in the plaine, gave many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Iosiam high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwell in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, & to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thum art the exultation of Ierusalem, and art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great relieving of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all the things by thine hand, thou hast done much good to Israel, & God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore, & all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoyled the campe, the space of thirty daies, and they gave vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, & all his pliers, and his sword, and all his buffet and the cooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her cars, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she cooke branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and they went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 15 She dedicates the staff of Olofernes. 23 She dead at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 25 All Israel did launus her death.

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her γ this song of praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, Give vnto my Lord with cymbals, take vnto

2 And so some erles morning shall appeare, and the Sun shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and get you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the end of Olofernes, but shall not find him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall see before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that hee may see, and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Gaius, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, & his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, hee fell at Iudeths feet, and remembered her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which bearing thy name shall be comforted.

8 Now therefore, tell mee all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that shee had done, from the day that she went forth, until that hoore she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left of speaking, the people shouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee believed in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyed vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And as soone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall: and euery manooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the γ straits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they feare to their leaders, which came to their captaines and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the flames haue him hold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be wretchedly destroyed.

14 They went in Begeas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and Iudeth was taken from him.

16 γ Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed.

18 Their flauers haue deit treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of King Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lyeth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

him a new Plaine, and bid call upon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the camps in the midde of the people, he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Adir came out of the mountains from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemens haue covered the hills.

5 He bragged that he would breake vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, & dash the sucking children against the ground, and make maide infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the fumes of the Titans smite him, nor his grants sit upon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and adorned her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a tūre, andooke a linnen garment to decieve him.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beautyooke his minde prisoner, and the charian passed thorow his necke.

10 The Persians gazed at her boldnesse, and the Medes were i daunted at her hardnesse.

11 Thus my afflicted thought for you, and my weak knees cried aloud; but if they were astonish'd: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were overthrom.

12 The fons of the demostels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing unto the Lord a new song, O Lord, thou art great: and glorious, wonderful in strength, and invincible.

14 Let all creatures praise thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou diddest send forth thy Spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountains shall be melted from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifices is too little for a sweet savor vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient: but thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of Iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their felts, and they shall scold them, and weep for ever.

18 Now alsoone as they entred into Ierusalem they worshipped the Lord, and alsoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the flint of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gave the canopy which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of threemonths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, every one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and five yeeres old, and made her assid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the place of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her seven dayes, and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were neere of kindred to Manasses her husband: and to them that were the neere of her kindred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid, in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

1 Or, it
pudore
Gen
Sala.



¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

¶ *Mardocheus remembereth and expoundeth his dreame of the river, and the two dragons.*

Hen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fontaine became a river, and there was light, and the Sun, and much water: this river is Epher, whom the King married, & made Queen.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God, and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all shoulde cuts, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the house, & time, & day of Iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembered his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the month Adar, the fourteenth and fiftenth day of the same month, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAPTER XI.

¶ *The snake and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons, concerning forth so forth 10 and of a little fontaine which became a great water.*

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, I and Chozarza, Dositheus, who said mee was a Priest and Leuiter, and Ptolomeus his son brought

this Epistle of Pharis, which they said was the same, and that Lyfmacus the son of Ptolemus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iaïrus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cifa, of the tribe of Benjamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a lew, and dwelt in the city of Sals, a great man, being a seruaier in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon carried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudca; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and Earthquakes, and uproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darknesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great uproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perill.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fontaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoted the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discovered by Mardocheus: 3 for which he is rewarded by the King, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the Court, with Gabatha, and Tharza, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

3 And he heard their deuises, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them.

4 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

5 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof:

6 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the Court, and for this he rewarded him.

7 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the Kings letter to destroy the lewites. 2 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this, The great King, Artaxerxes writeth these things to the Princes and Gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopijs, in an hundred and seuen and twenty Princes.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not liued vp with presumption of my authority, but carrying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for passage to the yemest euils, to serue

peace, which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my Counsellors how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisdom among vs, and was approued for his constant goodwill, and steadfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdom.

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the Commandements of Kings, so as the vaiting of our kingdomes, honourably intended by vs, cannot goe forward.

5 Seeing then was understood that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange manner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefes they can that our kingdomes may not bee firmly established.

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere.

7 That they who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence get into the graue, and so euer hereafter canie our affaires to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and it thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gaine-ay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the hea. en.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest the Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue bene content with good will, for the situation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God; neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people; for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought; yet they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath bene thine: from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull to thine inheritance; turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may lue, O Lord, and praise thy Name, and destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like manner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The prayer of Queen Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QUEENE Esther also being in a feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning; and as head of precious ornaments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly;

* Esther 2. 1. and 6. 2.

Est. 1. 1. cap. 6.

1 Cr. 1. 1.

greatly, and all the place of her joy face filled with her tresses haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me, desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, & our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, & thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies.

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Nevertheless, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue stricken hands with their idols.

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar.

10 And open the mouths of the heathen, to see forth the prizes of the idols, and to magnifie a fleshly King for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that be nothing, an: let them not laugh at our fall, but: cast their deitie vpon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ielle knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the Iustitias, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the Ioue: turne his heart to hate him that fighten against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him.

14 But helpe vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue none other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I haue the glory of the righteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the daies wherein I flew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a merchants rag, and that I weare it not when I am private by my selfe.

17 And that thine hand-maid hath not eaten at Amias table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine hand-maid any ioy since the day that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God above all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the malicious, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 After cometh into the Kings presence. 7 He doeth angrily, and shew himselfe. 8 The King doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

And vpon the third day, when she had ended her prayer, she leaued away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sinsour of all changes, she tooker two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carrying her selfe continually.

4 And the other followed, beating vp her traine,

5 And thus was I ready through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cherefull, and very amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sat vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maiestic, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance, that shone with maicesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and turned, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildnesse, who in a fiere leaped from his throne, and tooker her in his armes, till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with loving words, and said vnto her:

9 Either, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good chere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be generally come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden Scepter, and laid it vpon her necke.

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Thus said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maicesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Ariaraxes, to whom he saith Ananias, to remoueth the decree procured by Ananias to destroy the Iewes, 22 and containeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

The great King Ariaraxes, vnto the Princes and gentlemen of an hundred and thirtie and twenty prouinces, from India, vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our faithfull subiects, greeting.

2 Many the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endenour to hurt, not our subiects suckly, but not being able to beare abundance, doe tak in hand to praeside also against those that doe them good;

4 And take not onely thankesfull away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of Iewd persons, that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iudice of God, that iudiceth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and haue enwrapped them in reuelles calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodness of Princes.

7 Now yee may see this, as we haue declared, nor so much by ancient Historie, as ye may, if ye search what hath bene wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behaviour of them that are vaworthily placed in authority.

8 And we woulde take care for the time to come, that our kingdomes may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

Or, vnto colourado, Or, as amiable, or smiling.

Or, with her, or by her, Or, in an agonie.

Or, as well shine as mine.

Or, she fell in a swoone.

Of, and, Lxx. & c.

Or, well afflicted, so our State, Or, Greece, their be-n-followers.

Or, vnto Or, then neuer satisfied prouince, Or, of our friends yet in trust to manage the affaires.

9 Back by changing our purposes, and always judging things that are equall, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedoniar, the soune of Amadath, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger received vs :

11 Had so far forth obtained the fauour that we shew toward every nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men as the next person vnto the King :

12 But hee not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive vs of our kingdom and life :

13 Having by manifold and cunning deccits sought of vs the destruction of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, purtaker of our kingdom, with their whole nation,

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs delicate of friends, to haue translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch had deliuered to vnto destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes :

16 And that they be children of the most High, and most mighty liuing God, who hath ordered the kingdom both vnto vs, and to our progenitors, in the most excellent manner.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the soune of Amadath.

18 For he that was the worker of these things is hanged at the gates of Susa, with all his family : God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may reely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be succoured on them, who in the time of their affliction shall ier vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to vs vnto them, the day wherem the choise people should haue perished :

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 This both now and hereafter there may hee asseue to vs, and the well affected Persians : but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore every city & country whatsoever, which shall see do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not only vnsuffisable for men, but also most hartuall to wilde beasts and soules for euer.

For 7th of 1st of 1st

1st King 3rd ch 26th

1st Dem 4th ch 26th

1st Or 1st ch 1st

1st Gal 5th

1st Or 1st ch 1st

1st Or 1st ch 1st

1st Or 1st ch 1st

THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God giueth himselfe, 4 and Wisdome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie by. 12 Wee procure our owne destruction: 13 For God created not death.

1 One righteousnesse, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him :

2 For hee will be found of them that tempe him not : and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God, and his power when it is tryed, reproacheth the vniuete.

4 For into a malicious soule wisdom cannot enter : nor dwell in the body which is subiect vnto sin.

5 For the holy spirit of discipline will the deccit, and remoueth from thoughts that are without vnderstanding : and will not abide when vniuersitic commeth in.

6 For wisdom is a louing spirit : and will not acquie a blaspheemer of his words : for God is witness of his remes, and a true beholder of his heart, and a bearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world : and that which is containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vniuersitic things cannot be hid : neither shall vengeance when it smiteth passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly : and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the manifestation of his wicked deccits.

10 For the care of ialousie heareth all things : and the noise of murmuring is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of inuising which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting :

for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought : and the mouth that belyleth, layeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the error of your life : and pull not vpon your selues destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death : neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being : and the generations of the world were healthfull : there is no poison of destruction in them : nor kingdom of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes and words called it to them : for when they thought to haue it their friend, they continued to mourne, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this, & therefore they will take their pleasure in this, and conspire against the iust : 11 What that is which nourisheth them.

For the vngodly said, reasoning with themselves, but not rightly : Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy : neither was there any man knowne to haue returned from the graue.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture : and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer bene : for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mooning of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the fume of a candle :

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time : & no man shall haue our workes in remembrance : & our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud : & shall

For 1st

1st Dem 4th

1st Or 1st ch 1st

1st Or 1st ch 1st

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

be disposed to a mist that is driven away with the
 beams of the Sonne, and I come with the heat
 thereof.

5 For our time is a very shadow that passeth
 away: and after our end there is no returning: for
 it is full sealed, so that no man can come againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enjoy the good things
 that are present: and let vs speedily visit the
 creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selves with costly wine and oymen-
 ts: and let no flower of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with iust-buds, be-
 fore they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our
 voluptuousnesse: let vs leave tokens of our in-
 fidelitie in every place: for this is our portion, and
 our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppress the poore righteous man, let
 vs spare the widow, nor surrendre the ancient
 gray-haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that
 which is lesse is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs live in wait for the righteous:
 because he is not for our curse, and he is cleane
 contrary to our sinnes: hee vpholds delvs with our
 offending the Law, and ostendeth to vs inlawy
 the transgressings of our education.

13 Let vs clepe to him the knowledge of God:
 and he will call himselfe. The child of the Lord.

14 He is wiser then vs: to reprove our thoughts.

15 He is greater in vertue vs, more comendable: for
 his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of an-
 other fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as if we were beasts: he
 abrayneth from our wayes as from filthy filth: he
 pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessing, and
 maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true: and let vs
 knowe what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the Sonne of God, he
 will helpe him, and deliver him from the hand of
 his persecutors.

19 Let vs examine him with despectfulness:
 and torture, that we may know his uselessnesse,
 and prove his patience.

20 Let vs condemn him with a shameful death:
 for by his owne saying he shalbe requited.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were decei-
 ved by their owne wickednesse: and blinded them-
 selves.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knowe them
 not: neither hoped they for the wages of righte-
 ousnesse: nor if discerned a reward for blamelesse
 soules.

23 For God created man to be immortal, and
 made him to be an image of his owne eternitie.

24 Neither the lesse, though enuy of the deuil
 come death into the world: and they that doe hold
 of his side doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in
 their troubles, 10 The wicked are wretched, their chil-
 dren 15 Bussiey that are piteous are happy, though
 they have no child, 20 For the adulterer and his
 seed shall perish.

1 Yet the wiles of the lighters are in the hand
 of God, and they shall be consumed with chum-
 2 In the light of the wile the fowles to die:
 and their destruction is known in misery.

3 And their generation shall be ever desolati-
 on: but they are in paine.

4 For though they be multiplied in the light of
 things yet is their hope full of humilitie.

5 And having become a little chastised, they shall
 be greatly rewarded: for God punished them,
 and found them: I was thy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, and
 received them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation they shall
 shine and come to and fro, like sparkes among the
 stubble.

8 They shall iudge the nations, and have do-
 minion over the people, and their Lord shall
 reigne for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall under-
 stand the truth: and such as be faithful in love,
 shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his
 Saints, and hee hath care for his elect.

10 But the vngodly shall be punished according
 to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected
 the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoseof speech is withoute and withoute, he
 is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours
 vaine, and their workes vngodly.

12 Their wiles are foolish, and their children
 wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed
 is the barren that is vndesired, which hath not
 knowne the foolish bird: these shall have fruit in
 the visitation of soules.

14 And blessed is the Eunuch, which with his
 hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined
 wicked things against God: for unto him shall be
 given the speciall gift of faith, and an inheri-
 tance in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable
 to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours:
 and the root of wickednesse shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall
 not come to their perfection, and the seed of an
 unrighteous ned, shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be
 nothing regarded: and their last age shall be with-
 out honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they have no hope, nei-
 ther comfort in the way of trial.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous
 generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned, 2 The hard slip
 shall not thrive, 3 They shall witness against their
 parents, 4 The iust are young, and are happy, 19
 The miserable end of the wicked.

1 Better it is to haue no children, and to haue ver-
 tue, for the memoriall thereof is immortal: be-
 cause it is knowne with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example of it,
 and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a
 crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten
 the victory, it iuing for vnderheld rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly
 shall not thrive, nor take deepe rooting from
 hard slips, nor lay any firm foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a
 time: yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken
 with the wind: and through the force of winds
 they shall be rooted out.

5 The vipers seed shall be broken off,
 they shall be vngodly, not ripe to eat: yet water
 for noising.

6 For children begotten of unlawfull fathers
 are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents
 in their trial.

7 But though the righteous be persecuted with
 death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisdom is the gray haire vntomens, and an vnperced life is vtiage.

10 He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living among flowers he was sanctified.

11 Yeas, speedily was hee taken away, lest that wickednesse should alie: his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of pangs, iustesse, doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandering of conscience doth vndermine the simple mind.

13 Hee being made perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hastened hee to take him away from among the wicked.

15 Thus the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither laid they vp this in their iudges, that his grace and mercy is with his Subjects, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemn the vngodly which are living, & youth that is soone profaned, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrightheous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorn, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcasse, and a reproch among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall read them, and cast the in iourne headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and hee shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their monuments shall perish.

20 And when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAPTER V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the vngodly, & and confesse their error, & the vanity of their lines: 2 God will regard the iust. 17 and war against the wicked.

1 Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue affected him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and grooning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselves, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a proreche of reproch.

4 * We foolles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of truth: and the light of righteousnes hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sauer of righteousnesse role not vpon vs.

7 Wee were wicked our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yet, we haue gone thorow darkness, where there lay no way, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowne it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vanishing brought vs?

9 All these things are pulled away like a smoke,

and as a pefte that hattereth by.

10 And as a shippe that passeth ouer the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path way on the keele in the waves:

11 * Or as, when a bird hath flowne thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being breuen with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent voye and motion of them, is paled thorow, and the trace afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it pierceth the aire, which immediately cometh together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow.

13 Euen so we in like manner, as soon as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no sight of vertue to shew: but were conuincid in our owne wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like a duff that is blowne away with the wind: like a thing froth that is arisen away from the floure: like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that carrieth but a day.

15 For the righteous iustice for their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious Kingdome, and a beautesfull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall hee cover them, and with his arme shall hee protect them.

17 Hee shall take to him his iacule for a temple armor, and make the creature his weapons for the vengeance of his enemies.

18 Hee shall put on his armour as a breast plate, and true iudgement in heart of an helmet.

19 Hee shall take his holines for an iacule: the sword, and the world shall fight with him: against the vniuers.

20 His iurre wrath shall see tharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him: against the vniuers.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunder bolts gre abroad, and from the clouds as from a well-drawne bow, shall they fly to the mark.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yet a mighty wind shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blowe them away: the iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and all standing shallouerthrow: the thrones of the mighties.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Kings must giue eare: 2 They shal see their power from God, 3 who will not spare them. 12 Wickedness is soone found. 17 Princes must be iust: 18 For a wise Prince is the flag of his people.

1 Heare these: 2 O ye kings, & ye that outleare: ye that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

3 Giue eare you that rule the people, as glory in the multitude of nations.

4 For power is ginen you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest, who shall trie your works: and search out your counsels.

5 Because being Ministers of his Kingdome, you haue not iudged aright: nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God.

6 Horribly and dreadfully shall hee come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

7 For mercy will soone pardon the wrong: but mightie iure shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all, shall feare no mans person neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatness, for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But afore trall shall come vpon the mightie.

9 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisdom, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde what to answer.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and yee shall be instructed.

12 Wisdom is glorious, and neuerfadeth away; yea, there is easily scene of them that loue her, and looue of such as feele her.

13 Shee proceeth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowne vnto them.

14 Vnto those that seeke her early, shall haue no great trouble: for she shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wisdom; and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking, such as are worthy of her, and wreth her selfe equably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of her disciplin, and the care of discipline is her.

18 And looke is the keeping of her lawes, and the going heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of Wisdom bringeth to a kingdome.

21 O your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye Kings of the people, haue not Wisdom, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisdom, what shee is, and how shee came vnto me, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her comen from the beginning of her nature, and bring to the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the truth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with me.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike: hee preferred wisdom before all things else. & God gaue him all the knowledge which hee had. 22 The praise of wisdom.

I myselfe also am a mortall man, like to all, & the offspring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, being compassed in blood, of the seed of man, and the placenta that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth, which is like nature, and the first voyce which I uttered, was crying, as all others doe.

4 I was cursed in swaddling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the iurys of wisdom came to me.

8 I preferred her before Scepters and Thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any precious stones, because all gold in respect of her, is as a little dust of sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her about health and beauty, and chose no haue her in stead of light: for the light that cometh from her, neuer goeth out.

11 All good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, because wisdom goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, and doe communicate liberally, I doe not hide her riches.

14 For shee is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, liberate the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as I meet for the things that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisdom, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdom also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements.

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times; the alterations of the turning of the Sonne, and the change of seasons.

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of starrs.

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the faculties of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuinities of plants, and the virtues of roots.

21 And all such things as are either secret, or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisdom which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit; holy, pure, ouerly, manifold, subtile, diuine, cleere, vndissembled, plaine, not subject to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good.

23 Kinde to man, steadfast, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going thorow all vnderstanding, pure and most subtil spirit.

24 For wisdom is more moouing than any motion: she passeth and goeth thorow all things by reason of her purenesse.

25 For shee is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: wherefore can not be sheld thing fall into her.

26 For shee is the brightness of the everlasting flames of light; the vnspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And by her we can doe all things: and remaining in herselfe, she maketh all things newe: and in all age entering into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God leaureth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sonne, and aboute all the order of Starrs, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For shee is this cometh might: but vice shall not preuaile against wisdom.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Hee is loue with wisdom: & for hee shall be his, hath every good thing, as it cannot be had but from God.

Wisdom reacheth from one end to another
magically; and if sweetly doeth the order all
things.

1 I loved her, and sought her out, from my youth,
I desired I might see her my spouse, and I was a lover
of her beauty.

2 In that she is conuersant with God, she magni-
fied her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things
hath loved her.

3 For thus is it prouide to the mysteries of the
knowledge of God, and a louer of his works.

4 If riches be a possession to be desired in this
life: what is richer then wisdom, that worketh
all things?

5 And if prudence worke: who of all that are,
is a more cunning workman then she?

6 And if a man lose righteousnesse, her labors are
vexatious: for she teacheth temperance and prudence,
Iustice and fortitude: which are such things, as men
can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

7 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth
things of old, and conuerseth aright what is to
come: she knoweth the subtillies of speeche, and
can expound darke sentences; she foreseeeth sickness
and wonders, and the courses of seasons and times.

8 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee, to liue
with mee, knowing that she shall be a counsellor
of good things, and a comfort in cares and grieues.

9 For her sake I shall haue estimation among
the multitude, and honou with the elders though
I be young.

10 I shall be found of a quick conceit in Iudgement,
and shall be aduanced in the sight of great men.

11 When I hold my tongue, they shall hide my
secret, and when I speake, they shall giue good
care vnto me: for I talke many things they shall lay their
hands vpon: for they shall

12 Moreouer, by the means of her, I shall obtaine
immortalitie, and haue behind me an ever lasting
memoriall to them that come after me.

13 I shall set the people in order, and the nations
shall be subiect vnto me.

14 Horrible tyrants shall bee afraid when they
doe hear the name of me, I shall be found good among
the multitude, and valiant in warre.

15 After I am come into mine house, I will repose
my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no
bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorrow,
but mirth and ioy.

16 Now when I considered these things in my
selfe, and pondered them in mine heart, how that
she be allied vnto wisdom, is immortalitye,

17 And great pleasure: it is to haue her friend-
ship, and in the workes of her hands are sweete
riches, and in the exercise of conference with her,
prudence: and in talking with her, I good report;
I went about seeking how to take her to me.

18 For I was a wittie child, and had a good spirit.

19 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body
vndefiled.

20 Notwithstanding, when I perceived that I could
not otherwise obtaine her, except God should giue her me,
(and that was a point of wisdom also to know
whom his gift he was) I prayed vnto the Lord, and
besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisdom: 6 with-
out which the best man is nothing worth, 23 neither
can he selfe see to please God.

O God of my Fathers, and Lord of mercy, who
hast made all things by thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdom

that he should haue dominion ouer the creatures
which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equitie and
righteousnesse, and execute Iudgment with an im-
mutable heart.

4 Giue mee wisdom that detecteth by thy Lawe,
and teach me not from among the children;

5 For I am thy seruant, and some of thine
hand maide, am a feeble person, and yet a first borne,
and too young for the vancitie name of Iudgement
and Lawes.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among
the children of men, yet if thy wisdom see one
with him, he shall be wishing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be King of the peo-
ple, and a iudge of the sonnes and daughters;

8 Thou hast commannded me to build a Temple
vpon thy holy mount, and to offer vnto thee
wherein thou dwellest, 23: I shall be a goodly
Tabernacle, which I shall prepare for thee among
the people.

9 And wisdom was with thee, which knoweth
all thy workes, and was present when thou
didst the world, and knoweth what was acceptable vnto
thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

10 O God be mercifull vnto thy seruants, from
the care of thy glory, and let thy power be
labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing
vnto thee:

11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things,
and she shall lead me vnto life in my dayes, and
preserve me in thy power.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and shall I
Iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to
sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what man is he that can know the coun-
sell of God? or who can thinke what the will of
the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are vnicerta-
ble, and our desires are but vncertaine.

15 For the vncertaine beinge, we knowe not
the soules, and the earth, and we knowe not
the mind that moueth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we knowe aright at things
that are open vnto vs, and with them doe we finde
the things that are best: for vnto the things that
are in heauen, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell, who hath knowne, except
thou giue vnto mee, and send thy holy Spirit vnto
me?

18 For in all wayes of them which liued vnto
thee, thou art referred, and men were taught
the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saved
through wisdom.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisdom didst thou giue Adam, 4 Noe, 5 A-
bram, 6 Lot, and against the butchers, 20 for Ja-
cob, 23 Ioseph, 28 Moses, 27 and the Israelites.

She preterred the first formed father of the world
Shee was created alone, and brought him out of
his fall,

2 And gave him power to use all things,

3 For when the vniuersall was away from her
in his anger, he persecuted all in the sea, wherewith
he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the earth beinge drowned
with the flood, wisdom againe preterred it, and
directed the course of the righteous in a piece of
gold of small value.

5 Moreover, the nations in their wicked com-
plicitye beinge confounded, shee found out the righte-
ous, and preterred him blamelesse vnto God, and
kept him strong: gainst his tender compassion to-
ward his sonne.

6 When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous min, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the false cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse thus to this day the waile loud that flourisheth is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripen: and a standing pillar of salt: a monumēt of an vnblesing Cyle.

8 For regarding not wisdom, they gate not onely this hurt, that th y knew nat the things which were good, but also they behnd them to the world: a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not be mouned to be hid.

9 But wisdom deliuered from paine those that attend vpon her.

10 When he rigorous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right path, shewed him the kingdom of God, and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the court of iustice when as opposeth him, shee stood by him, and made him rich.

12 Shee deliued him from his enemies: and kept him safe from state that lay in wait, and in a close conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know the goodlines is forgotten them all.

13 When the righteous was sold, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sin: that hee were downe with him into the pit.

14 And left him not in bonds: till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, shee shewd them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 Shee deliuered the righteous people, and blamethesse them from iustice that oppressed them.

16 Shee entered into the scale of the servant of the Lord, and with two dreadful Kings in wonders and signes.

17 Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a nameles way, and was vnto them for a cure: by way, and a light: shewd them the right season.

18 Shee brought them thorow the red Sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But shee ouerthrew their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottom of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with concord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Egyptians were punished, and the israelites returned in their former state. 2 They were plagued by the same things, which in the former time. 3 God could have destroyed them otherwise. 4 But he is mercifull to all.

5 He prospered their workes in the hand of the Holy Spirit.

6 They went thorow the wilderness that was not inhabited and pitched tents in places where there lay roway.

7 They stood against their enemies, and were a gage of their aduersaries.

8 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, & water was giuen them out of a flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

9 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountain of a perpetual running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a vngodly reuerent of that commandment where the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meane which they hoped not in.

8 Declaring by that thist iben, how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. Exa. 70. 10.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and so amended, thursting in another manner than the lust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a severe king thou didst condempne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a notable grieffe came vpon them, and a grieving for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne misfortune the other to be benefitted, they had some feeling of the Lord. Or. per. c. 10.

14 For whom they reuelled with iustice, when hee was long before the owners at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admited.

15 But for the foolish deuires of their wickednes wherewith being overcome, they worth pyed serpents void of reason, and vild beasts; thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons.

18 Or vnknewe wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a liey vapor, or filthy fents of scattered smokes, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes.

19 Wherof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vicerly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they have fallen downe without blast, being persecuted of vengeance; and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: for thou hast created all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst thee thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arm?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little of graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the measuring dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. Or. lish weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst do all things, and wilt sit at the times of wrath because they should amend.

24 For thou knowst all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldst thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene persecuted, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all for they are thine, O Lord: thou louest of soules.

CHAP. XII.

1 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once.

2 If he had done so, who could contrail him? 3 But by sparing them, he taught us. 4 They were punished with their gods.

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things. Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance when they have offended, that leaving their wickedness, they may believe on thee, O Lord.

2 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those old inhabitants of thy holy land.

3 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

4 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and drawers of mans flesh, and the seals of blood;

5 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parsons that killed with their own hands, insles defraite of helpe:

6 That the land which thou esteemedst above all other, might receive worthy scchooly of Gods, children.

7 Neuertheless, even thou sparedst as men; and didst send a wispe forerunners of thine holtes, to destroy them by little and little,

8 Not that thou wast unable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word;

9 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little & little, thou giuest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

10 For it was a cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man geue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

11 For who shall say, what hast thou done for who shall withstand thy iudgements; or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish whom thou hast made; or who shall come to stand against thee, to be reuenged for the vrighteous men?

12 For neither is there any God but thou that careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnsight.

13 Neither shall King or Tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

14 For so much as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously: thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserved to be punished.

15 For thy power is the beginning of righteoussnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

16 For when men will not beleue that thou art of a full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

17 But thou mastering thy power, iudgeth with equitie, and orderest vs with great fauour; for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

18 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

19 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

20 With how great circumspection didst thou iudge thine owne sinnes, vnto whose fathers thou hadst sworn, and made conuents of good promises?

21 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, we should care-

fully thinke of thy goodnes, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

22 Wherefore, whereas men haue lined dishonestly and vrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne schismations.

23 For they went astray very far in the wayes of error, and held them for gods (which euery man of the beasts of their enemies were diuinely being) being deceived as children of no vnderstanding.

24 Therefore wato thou, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.

25 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he distressed with them, shall receiue a iudgement worthy of God.

26 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods (now) being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes; as to his most wretched are they that worshipped the workes of mens hands.

2 Vncleynesse are all men by nature, who are ignorant of Gods, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-maister.

3 But dreamed it ekebraine, or wind, or the wise airt, or the circles of the heauens, or the violent waters, or the lights of heauen, to be the gods which gouerne the world:

4 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, took them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Author of beaustie hath created them.

5 But if they were astonished at their power and regne, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

6 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably the maker of them is seene.

7 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed, for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and diffident to finde him.

8 For being conuerted in his workes, they search him diligently, and beleue their sight; because the things are beautifull that are seene.

9 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

10 For if they were able to know so much that they could aime at the world, how altho they not could finde out the Lord thereof?

11 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and silver, to shew them, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

12 Now a Carpenter that selleth timber, after he hath sawn downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skillfully round about, and hath wrought it handiwork, and made a vessel thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

13 And after spending the seruise of his work to dreffe his meat, hath killed himselfe:

14 And taking the very residue among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carried it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and for medicty the skill of his vnderstanding and fashioned it to the image of a man:

15 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it on

with vermilion, and with paint colouring it red: and crucifying every spot therein:

17 And when he had made a convenient roome for it, set it in a wal, and made it fall with yron:

18 For he provided for it that it might out last: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe.)

19 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

20 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake for life, vpon that which is dead: for aile, humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to helpe and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot see a foote forward:

21 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abillie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHA P. XIII.

1 *Though men doe not pray to their ships, yet we see they feare rather by them then by their idoles.*
 2 *Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them.*
 3 *The ingenuity of idolatry.* 23 *and the effects thereof.* 20 *God will punish them that swear falsly by their idoles.*

A Gaineous preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waves, calleth vpon a peece of wood more rotten then the vessel that carrieth him.

1 For verily desire of gaine deuileth that, and the wo:ken man built it by his skill:

2 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waves:

3 Shewing that thou canst saue from all dangers yet, though a man went to Sea without Art.

4 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small peece of wood, and passing the rough Sea in a weake vessel, are saued.

5 For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessel alike to all ages a seed of generation.

6 For blessed is the wood whereby right consciences cometh.

7 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well it is, as he that made it: because he made it: and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

8 For the vngodly, and his vngodlinesse, are both alike hateful vnto God.

9 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

10 Therefore euen vpon the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation, because in the creature of God, they are become an abomination, and a stumbling block to the foules of men; and a snare to the feet of the vniuise.

11 For the deuiling of idoles was the beginning of spiritual fornication, and the invention of them, the corruption of life.

12 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

13 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

14 For a father afflicted with vniuise mourning, when he hath made an image of his child, sooner than a way, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliued to those that

were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

15 Thus in process of time an vngodly custome growne strong, was kept as law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandements of Kings.

16 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off, they took the consuetude of his village from far, and made an expresse image of a King which they honoured to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

17 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

18 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced alhis skill to make the resemblance of the best fashion.

19 And so the multitude assured by the greer of the worke, took him no for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

20 And this was an occasion to deturbe the world: for men sending ether calamities, or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and rocks, the incommunicable Name.

21 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they lined in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

22 For whilst they slew their children in sacrifices, or vnto false ceremonies, or made crucifixings of strange rites:

23 They kept neither lines nor marriages any longer vndertaken: but either one slew another traiterously, or giued him by adultery:

24 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, man slaughter, theft, and falsification, corruption, vniuise inhouse, and perjury.

25 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness of good turnes, deuiling of soules, changing of kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shameful vncleanesse.

26 For the worshipping of idoles, is not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

27 For either they are mad when they he merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vniuise, or else lightly forswear them: idles.

28 For inso much as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be him.

29 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniuise swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

30 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that vniuise alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHA P. XV.

1 *Hee doe acknowledge the vniuise God.* 2 *The folly of idol-makers.* 3 *and of the enemies of Gods people.* 4 *because he desires the idoles of the Gentiles.* 5 *They worshipped wilde beasts.*

B V: thou, O God art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we see we are worthy, knowing thy power: but we will not: sin knowing we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteousness: yet, to know thy power, is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous invention of men decture vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitlesse labour.

3 The sight whereof gentileth scales to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

4 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to haunt upon.

5 For the potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service; yet of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve the clean vessels, and the filthy also all such as thou to the contrary; but what is the use of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

6 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken; when his life which was lent him shall be demanded.

7 Nor withstanding his eyes, not that he shall labour much labour, nor that his life is short; but strength to excell goldsmiths, and siluer smiths, and countercraft to doe like the workers in brass, and countercraft to his glorie make counterfeiting things.

8 His heart is as flint, his booke is no euill then; and his life is lesse value then clay.

9 For as much as he knew not his Maker, and him that he should be made to him as a brute soule, and created to a living point.

10 But the same were as if a passion, and our fault were as much as the graine; for say they, we were made by getting; surely way, though it be by will makes.

11 For he that maketh the way of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels, and golden images, knoweth himselfe to offend alone all others.

12 And all the enemies of the people, that build them in afflictions, are more foolish, and are more miserable then very bad.

13 For they counted all the life of the heathen to be gods; which whether have the use of eyes to see, good noses to draw breath, no eares to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

14 For an image they, and he that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them; but no man can make a god like unto himselfe.

15 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands; by he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth; whereas hee liued once, but is now dead.

16 Yes, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hateful; for being compared together, some are worse then others.

17 Neither are they brutish, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God gave strange meate to his people, to stir up their appetites, and while he talks to their enemies to eat in his house, hee feeding with his serpents, hee has some healed them by his word.

2 The creatures also of their nature, to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

3 These therefore by the like were they punished with this, and by the multitude of beasts tormented.

4 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them, meate of a strange taste; such as quailles to stirre up their appetites.

5 To the end that they desiring food, might for

the euill sight of the brass sent among them, loath: such that which they mistaketh delict; but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

6 For it was requisite that upon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury, which they could not avoid; for to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

7 For when the horrible fire-remnant of brass came upon them, and they perished with the same; for that they were crooked serpents, they were hindered not for ever.

8 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be made-willed having a figure of correction; to put them in remembrance of the commandment of the Law.

9 But he that ruined himselfe towards it, was not saved by the thing that he saw; but by the that at the saunour of all.

10 And in this time made thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who doest hurt all with all.

11 For the bite of a serpent, and the bite of a scorpion, neither was there found any remedy for their life; for they were worthy to be punished by such.

12 But thy snakes, not the very teeth; thy venomous dragons overcame; for thy mercy was more by them, and healed them.

13 For they were provoked, that they should remember thy words, and were greatly said, that not being able to forget, they might be continually mischievous of thy people.

14 For it was neither their nor our will; yet pleased thee, that thou shouldst heal them; but thy words, O Lord, which heareth all things.

15 For thou hast power of life, and death; thou art able to give to the dead, and bringst up againe.

16 A man indeed killeth through his malice; and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soule receiveth any comfort.

17 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

18 For the wretched that wanted to know thee, were tormented by the strength of thine arm; with fire, and stones, and bowes were they persecuted; that they were able to stand, and through fire were they consumed.

19 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire hid more soe in the water, than quenched all things; for the world light th for the righteous.

20 For sometimes the flame was misperced, that it might not be ney up the hearts that were sent against the vnpudly; but the flames might see as, because that they were persecuted with the argument of God.

21 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water, shewing the power of fire; that it might destroy the traces of an vnjust hand.

22 In feed whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst feed the nation from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content every mans delight, and as being to every taste.

23 For thy suffenance declared by sweetness to thy children, and sending to the appetite of the eater, I tempered it to every mans liking.

24 But thou and yet reduced the fire, and melted me; that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the rains did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

25 But this againe did even forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be more filled.

26 For the meate that touched thee, who art the Maker

Rom. 9
11. 20
12. 20
13. 20
14. 20
15. 20
16. 20
17. 20
18. 20
19. 20
20. 20
21. 20
22. 20
23. 20
24. 20
25. 20
26. 20
27. 20
28. 20
29. 20
30. 20
31. 20
32. 20
33. 20
34. 20
35. 20
36. 20
37. 20
38. 20
39. 20
40. 20
41. 20
42. 20
43. 20
44. 20
45. 20
46. 20
47. 20
48. 20
49. 20
50. 20
51. 20
52. 20
53. 20
54. 20
55. 20
56. 20
57. 20
58. 20
59. 20
60. 20
61. 20
62. 20
63. 20
64. 20
65. 20
66. 20
67. 20
68. 20
69. 20
70. 20
71. 20
72. 20
73. 20
74. 20
75. 20
76. 20
77. 20
78. 20
79. 20
80. 20
81. 20
82. 20
83. 20
84. 20
85. 20
86. 20
87. 20
88. 20
89. 20
90. 20
91. 20
92. 20
93. 20
94. 20
95. 20
96. 20
97. 20
98. 20
99. 20
100. 20

16. 20
17. 20
18. 20
19. 20
20. 20
21. 20
22. 20
23. 20
24. 20
25. 20
26. 20
27. 20
28. 20
29. 20
30. 20
31. 20
32. 20
33. 20
34. 20
35. 20
36. 20
37. 20
38. 20
39. 20
40. 20
41. 20
42. 20
43. 20
44. 20
45. 20
46. 20
47. 20
48. 20
49. 20
50. 20
51. 20
52. 20
53. 20
54. 20
55. 20
56. 20
57. 20
58. 20
59. 20
60. 20
61. 20
62. 20
63. 20
64. 20
65. 20
66. 20
67. 20
68. 20
69. 20
70. 20
71. 20
72. 20
73. 20
74. 20
75. 20
76. 20
77. 20
78. 20
79. 20
80. 20
81. 20
82. 20
83. 20
84. 20
85. 20
86. 20
87. 20
88. 20
89. 20
90. 20
91. 20
92. 20
93. 20
94. 20
95. 20
96. 20
97. 20
98. 20
99. 20
100. 20

Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and increaseth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore when thou was distressed into all afflictions, and was obedient to the griefs that man hath all things, according to the deficiency of them, that had need.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou haest taught to know thee, that it is not the growing of flax: that is as which manna: that it is as the word which prevaileth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For the which was one of the eyes of the fire, but it waxed with a little Sun-beams, too: as it is said.

28 That it might be known to one, that we must present it to God, to give their thoughts, and at the saying of prayer into thee.

29 For the hope of the unrighteous shall melt away as the Waters: but the righteous shall in every way as vapourable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness, 2 The terrors of the darkness, 3 The terrors of an ill conscience.

For God is the iudgement, and cannot be expiated: neither is he merciful: neither is he merciful. For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the iudicially: they being that were in their captivities, captives of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, [by this] called from the eternal providence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their former times, they were scattered & under a darkness of forgetfulness, being horrible, southerly, and terrible, with strange & Egyptian terrors.

4 For neither might the water that held them keep them from fear: for the water (as of waters) falling down, forced among clean and sad viols appeared worse than among unclean ones.

5 Nay more of the fire: for the light in them light: neither could the light of the fire's nature be taken from them by any light.

6 Once there appeared unto them a fire kindled in them: they were afraid: for being much terrified they thought, that things which they saw, to be worse than the light they saw see.

7 As for the allusion of Art Magick: they were put down, and their vanishing in wisdom, was reported with diligence.

8 For the same permitted to drive away curious and curious: some like souls, were like themselves at least, to be laughed at.

9 For though so terrible thing did scare them, yet being feared to be things that passed by, and hissing of serpents.

10 They died for fear, for saying that they saw the eyes, which could of no fear be avoided.

11 For wretchedness, caused by her own witness, is very curious, and being pressed with conscience, always here: such grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing else but a betraying of the face: which is the more true.

13 And the expectation from within being false, counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them one of the bits men of unsearchable things.

15 Were partly vexed with mouth: with apparitions: partly haunted, their heart failing them: for a light, which was not looked for, came upon them. So then when the fallowen was first

ly kept, shut up in a prison, without prison bars.

17 For whether he were husbandman or shepherd, or a labourer in the field, he was overtaken, and enclosed: that he might be who could not be away: for they were all bound with one chain of darkness.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melonaceous out of the bushes among the spreading branches, or a plating fall of water running violently.

19 Or a terrible sound of thunders, or a rumour that could not be seen: of skipping brass, or a roaring voice of such language, which health, or a rebounding, led them from the holy mountains: these things made them to tremble & fear.

20 For the world would have with darkness light, and not with a storm in the hour.

21 One then, who was spread an hour night, an image of that darkness which should afterwards receive them: but yet were they with them: let us be grievous than the darkness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness, 2 and with the death of their children, 3 They themselves saw the sufferings of, 4 God's judgment upon his own people, 5 By what means that plague was stayed.

For the which, they saw, had a very great light, in whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their things, became they also had to suffer the same things, which counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not love them, of whom they had been wronged: before they thanked them: for that they had pardoned, so that they had done enemies.

3 In that which the flames gave them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the way, and to be a punishment: so to be a sign to enquire them honourably.

4 For they were worth, to be punished of light and darkness: and darkness, who had kept the same: but by whom the light of the day was to be given unto the world.

5 And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Egyptians, and to bring a curse for them, and to slay to give them, they took away the multitude of their children, and destroyed them altogether in a mighty water.

6 Of that which were our fathers certified afore, that suddenly knowing unto what woe they had given occasion, they might afterwards be of good cheer.

7 So of the people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou dost punish our sinners: by the same thou dost glorify us whom thou hast called.

9 For the righteous children of good men, did suffer innocently, and was not content made: holy law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and evil, the Fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side: there sounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 The water and the serpent were punished after one manner, and like as the Kings suffered after one manner.

12 So they together had irremovable death, with one kind of death, neither were the living to live: to bury them: so in one moment the nobility of living of them was destroyed.

10r.
11f.
10r.
11f.

10r.
11f.

10r.
11f.

10r.
11f.

10r.
11f.

10r.
11f.

10r.
11f.

13 For

13 For whereas they would not beleue any thing, by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the fones of God.

14 For while all things were in quite silence, and that night was in the midst of her iust course,

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vniuersall Commandment, as a sharpe sword, and standing vpon, killed all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrors came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwe here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of this death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did sore shew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the multitude in the wilderness; but the wrath endured not long.

21 For when the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministry, euen prayer, and the propitiation of incesse, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, de- claring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he came the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued hee him that punished, alleging the oathes and covenants made with the Fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, standing betweene, he stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the liuing.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the fure rowes of the stones was the glory of the Fathers gauen, and thy Maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they vnsly tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God showed no mercy to the Egyptians: 2 and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 3 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 4 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

1 How that hauing giuen them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

2 For whilst they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had contreated to be gone.

3 For the destiny whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their crimes.

4 And that the people might passe a wonderfull way that they might finde a strange death.

5 For the whole creature in his proper kind, was fashioned againe anew, forming the peculiar com- mandments that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without harme.

6 As surely, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the Red Sea, a way without impediment, and out of the violent streames a greene field:

7 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

8 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambs prancing thee, O Lord, who hadst de- livered them.

9 For they were yet minded of the thing that were done, while they forwarde in the strange land, low the ground brought forth fishes instead of carrell, and how the river call vpon a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

10 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowles, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

11 For quails came vpon them from the Sea, for their consentment.

12 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without cause: for by the force of thunders for they suffered, iustly according to their owne wickednesse, inasmuch as they vied a more hard and hateful behauiour toward strangers.

13 For the Sodomites did not receive those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserved of them.

14 And not onely so: but perditione are some respect in the had of those, because they vied stran- gers not friendly.

15 But these very grieuoud afflicted them whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same Lawes with them.

16 Therefore euen with blindness were these stricken, as those were at the doors of the righte- ous man: when being compassed about with horri- ble great darkenesse, euen one sought the passage of his owne doores.

17 For the Elements were changed: in them- selves by a kind of harmony, like as in a psalter, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are al- wayes sounds, which may well be perceived by the sight of things that haue bene done.

18 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgot his owne quenching nature.

20 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yee, a kind of beaustly meat that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them: neither diddest thou highly regard them: but didst assist them in suc- cey time and place.



THE WISDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE OF
Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

Of A Prologue made by an uncertaine Author.

This Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore lived in the latter times: after the people had bene led away captive and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Iesus (as he himselfe wistfull) was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrewes; who did not only gather the grace and short sentences of wise men, that had bene before him, but himselfe also wretted some of his owne, full of much understanding and wisdom. When at the time the first Iesus dyed, leaving this booke almost finished, Sirach his sonne receiving it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, insinuating it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the study of this booke. It containeth therefore wise sayings, like Sentences and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and Song. Moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues hee had leaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and fore reputed also,

Of The Prologue of the Wisdom of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

Wheras many and great things have bene delineated vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom, and wheres of not onely the readers must needs become skillfull therelike, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing: My grand-father Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, & other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawne on also himselfe to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in hearing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to read it with care and attention, and to pardon vs wherein we may seeme to come short of some words: which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the same things wretted in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law itselfe, and the Prophets, and the rest of the bookes haue no small difference when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere, coming into Egypt when Emeretes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a litle booke of no small learning: therefore I thoughte it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and trauell to interpret it: Vsing great watchfullnesse and skill in that space to bring the booke to an end, and set it forth for them also which in a strange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisdom is from God: 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many fruits. 13 To feare God without hypocrisie.

14 Wisdom cometh from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

15 Who can number the sand of the Sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

16 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisdome?

17 Wisdom hath bene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prouidence floweth everlastingly.

18 The Word of God most high is the fountain of wisdom, and her wayes are ceaselesse commandements.

19 To whom hath the root of wisdom bene revealed? or who hath knowne her wise counsels?

20 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom bene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

21 There is one wise, and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

22 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out vpon all his works;

23 She [is] with all flesh according to his gifts, and he hath giuen her to them that letuethim.

24 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioicing.

25 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

26 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and hee shall flourish in the day of his death.

27 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

28 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and shall continue with their seed.

29 To feare the Lord is wisdom of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.

30 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garner is with her increase.

31 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish; her which are the gifts of God, and it enlargeth their reioicing that loue him.

32 Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour: that hold her fast.

33 The root of wisdom is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sin: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A lions man cannot be inflid, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterwards joy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but gouernes is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdom keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisdom and instruction: and faith and meeknesse are his delight.

28 I distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Bee not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thyselfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in troth to the feare of the Lord: that thy heart is full of deceit.

C H A P. III.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, y and be patient and trust in him: 2 for man is vncertaine that doth not so: 3 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

My son, if thou come to see me the Lord, prepare the soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleane vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 What sooner is brought vpon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

6 Release in him, and he will helpe thee, orier thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, bleasent him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see, did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded: or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken: or when did he ever despise that called vpon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitifully, and forgiveth finnes, and saucth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that groweth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint-hearted, for he be- leueth not: therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue little patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him will keep his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seek that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

18 Saying, Woe will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Majesty is, so is his mercy.

3 Children must honour and helpe: both their pa- rents, 21 We may not desire to know all things, 26 The incurisible wound needs perfite, 30 Almes are rewarded.

1 Honour your father, O children, and do there- after, that ye may be wise.

2 For the Lord hath given the father honour ouer the children, and hath committed the authority of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an accom- pment for his finnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his own children, and when he maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall haue a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his fa- ther, and will do seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother toucheth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe the father in his age, and giue him not as long as he liueth.

13 A mans vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

14 For the returning of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of finnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be re- membered, thy sin also shall melt away as the yee in the faire warme water.

16 He that fooleth his father, is as a blasphem- er: and he that sugreth his mother is cursed of God.

17 My son, go on with thy businesse in weekents, so that thou be beloved of him that is thy god.

18 The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt stand fauourable before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renouew: but manye are reucaled vnto the necke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke there- upon with reverence, for it is not used full for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vncertaine matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinions, and an euill suspition hath overthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt see right professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall see euill at the last, and he that leueth danger shall perishe therein.

27 An obdurate heart shall bee laden with sorrows, and the wicked man shall haue sines vpon sines.
 28 In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.
 29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a bus parable, and an attentiu eare is the desire of a wise man.
 30 Water will quench a burning fire, and almes maketh an agreement for sines.
 31 And he that requirerh good turnes, is mindful of that which may come hereafter, and when he fallerh, he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. liiii.

1 Wee may not dispise the poore or fatherlesse, 21 but seeke for wisdomes 26 and not be ashamed of some things, 27 we gainesay the truth, 30 we be as Lyons in our houses.

MY sonne, and not the poore of this liuing, and take not the needy eare to waite long.
 1 Make not an hungry relesorowfull, neither pecaake a man in his distresse.
 2 Adie not nor be trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.
 3 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither to reuay thy face from a poore man.
 4 Turne not away thine eye from the needy, and giue him some occasion to cease thee.
 5 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.
 6 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.
 7 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answer with meeknesse.
 8 Delicte him that inuereth wrong from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou art in iudgement.
 9 Be the father vnto the fatherless, and in stead of a lumbe, vnto their mother: so shall thou bee as the son of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy brother.
 10 Wisdome exhorteth her children, and saith hold of thee the facke her.
 11 Hee that loueth her, looeth life, and they that secke to her early, shall be filled with me.
 12 He that holdeth her fast shall inherite glory, and whoso euer she exhorteth, the Lord will blesse.
 13 They that serue her, shall be like to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doth love.
 14 Whoso giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the Nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell surely.
 15 If a man commit himselfe vnto her: he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.
 16 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked waies, and bring lease and tread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may troff his sense, and trye him by her lawes.
 17 Then will shee reuolue the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.
 18 Doe if he see wrong, she will forsaake him, and giue him oer to his owne ruine.
 19 Offe not the opportunity, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.
 20 For sheweth a shame that bringeth fame: and there is a shame which is glory and grace.
 21 Accept no perswagant thy soule, and let not the crumme of any man caule thee to fall.
 22 And receiue not to speake when there is

occasion to doo good, and hide not thy wisdome in her beauty.
 23 For by speech wisdome shall be knowen; and learning by the word of the tongue.
 24 In no wise speake against the truth, but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance.
 25 Be not ashamed to confesse thy finnes, and force not the course of the sin.
 26 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the portion of the nighty.
 27 Strive for the truth vnto death; and the Lord shall fight for thee.
 28 Be not busy in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.
 29 Be not as a Lion in thine house, nor franticke among thy seruants.
 30 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and thus when thou shalt repay.

CHAP. v.

1 Wee must not be proud of our wealth and strength, 6 we of the mercy of God to sune, 9 Wee must not be double tongued, 12 nor aswure without knowlege.

SEE not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, "I haue enough for my life."
 2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of the heart.
 3 And say not, Who shall controule mee for my works for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.
 4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what haue I hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.
 5 Concerning propitiation be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.
 6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my finnes; for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.
 7 Make no carrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come south, and in the security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.
 8 See not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten; for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.
 9 Winnow not with euery wind, and get not into euery way; for to deeth the finner that hath a double tongue.
 10 Be steadfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.
 11 Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answer.
 12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.
 13 Hee that is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.
 14 Be not called a whispe er, and lie not in wait with thy tongue; for a feele floure is vpon schiele, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.
 15 Be not ignorant of any thing to a great matter, or a small.

CHAP. vi.
1 Do not trust thine owne conceits, 7 but make choice of a friend, 18 Serue wisdom better than it is glorious to sune, 25 Yet shee must not be a pleasure, 31 Be ready to reuere wise men.

IN READ of a friend become not an enemy: for I [cherdy] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame and reproach: when thou shalt a finner that hath a double tongue.
 2 Extol not thy selfe in the counsell of thine

to him hee meth.

to his son.

him of his.

Dr. and some on apocrypha

to be giue

Luke 12:15

Excler 21:1

Chap. 16:13

Prou. 14:2, 28:11, 40:12, 7:13

James 1:19

owne heart, that thy soule be not toyne in pieces, as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vpon thy leanes, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

5 Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many, though thou hast but one counsellor of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, procure him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enemy and strife, will discover thy reproach.

10 Again, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11 Live in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold over thy servants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth concern a faithfull friend, and his excellency is unvaluable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Whose seareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My soune, gather instruction from thy youth vpon: so shalt thou find wisdom till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her, as one that ploweth and soweth, and waite for her good fruits, for thou shalt see toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnplesant to the vncarned: but that is without vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

21 She will lie vpon him as a mighty floe of trial, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisdom is according to her name, and she is so manifest vnto many.

23 Give care my soune, receive my aduice, and refuse not my counsell.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her chaine.

25 Bow downe thy selfe colder and beate her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keep her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall be made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaine a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bonds are i purple lince.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put about thee as a crowne of joy.

32 My soune, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt bee prudent.

33 If thou loou to heare, thou shalt receive

vnderstanding: and if thou loou thin eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Sead in the multitude of the Elders, and cleue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery goodly discourse, and let not the passables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seeke a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy feet weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the Ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his Commandments: he shall establish thine heart, and thou shalt see wisdom at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sinne, 4 From ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer 112 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a for want: 21 our cattle: 23 our children and parents: 24 The Lord and his Promises 25 The poor and shee that moune.

Doe no will, so shall no man come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the raike, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My soune, loou not vpon the seruices of vngodly gods, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

5 Iudise not thy selfe before the Lord, and doe not of thy wisdom before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou see the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy righteousness.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and therefore shalt not cast thy selfe away among the people.

8 Bind not one stone vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Support, God will looke vpon the multitude of thy obligations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soule: for there is one which lambleth and exaleth.

12 Dewise not a lie against thy brother: for thou doest the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the outcome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in the multitude of Elders, and make not much backbiting when thou prayest.

15 If thou not labourious worker, nor thy husbandry, and thy which the most high hath ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of the wise: but remember that wealth will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance cometh of the Lord: he is fire and worme.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 For go not a wife and good woman: for her grace is more gold.

20 Where a thyseruunt wortheeth thee, extract him not still: nor the hireling that becometh himselfe wholly thy.

21 Let the soule loou a good seruant, and defende him out of libertie.

22 Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

Græc, a sweet street.

Or get him an idle time of ground.

Clay.

Or, hears

Zach. 12-4.

Or, gather wealth.

Or, a reward of his silk. 24-76.

Each

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

- 14 Hast thou daughters? have care of their bodies, and shew not the selfe cheerfull toward them.
- 15 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.
- 16 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? for sake her, doe not thy selfe owe to a light woman.
- 17 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.
- 18 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?
- 19 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reverence his Priests.
- 20 Love him that made thee with all thy strength, and for sake not his Ministers.
- 21 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespass offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.
- 22 And stretch thine hand unto the poore, that thy blessing may be perfected.
- 23 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detaineth not.
- 24 Paile not to be weelcheared that weepe, and converse with them that mourne.
- 25 Be not slow to visit the lame: for that shall make thee to be beloved.
- 26 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

Whom we may not strive with, & nor despise, to nor provoke, is our love to not with.

STAYE not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

1 Be not a variance with a rich man, lest hee overweigh thee: for gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of Kings.

2 Stand not with a man that is full of tongue, and heape not wood upon his fire.

3 Let not with a rinde man, lest thy ancestors be disgraced.

4 Reproch not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

5 Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us waxe old.

6 Rejoyce not ever thy greates enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

7 *Dispise not the discourse of the wise, but acquire thy selfe with their proverbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.*

8 *Dispise not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learued of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to give answers as need requireth.*

9 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

10 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an inuicious person, lest he lie in wait to entray thee in thy words.

11 Lead not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe, for if thou despisest him, come it but loost.

12 Be not surety about thy power: for if thou be iurety, take care to pay it.

13 Goe not to law with a Iudge: for they will iure for him according to his honour.

14 Trust all not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and then shall perishe with him through his folly.

15 Strive not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, he will overthrow thee.

16 Consult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counsell.

17 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

18 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

We are aduised how to use our wits, 3 What women so aduise, to aduise to change an old friend, 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 Not to know our neighbours: 15 and to conuerse with wisdom.

BE not ielous ouer the wife of thy besome, and beate her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Give not thy soule vnto a woman, to see her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meet not with a harlot, lest thou fall into her snare.

4 Use not much the company of a woman, that is a finger, lest thou be taken with her attempt.

5 Gaze not on a masie, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou loise not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wandre thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue bene deceiued by the beauty of a woman for herewith leue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart encline vnto her, and so thorow thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 For sake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is cold thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a fower: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe unpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, least he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As oere as thou canst, gastie at thy neighbor, and comit with the wife.

15 Let thy talke be with the wife, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificeer, the worker shall bee commanded: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talke shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

The commodities of a wise ruler: 4 God setteth him vp, 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and courtinesse, 14 What God hath done to the ground, 15 What soeuer he honoureth, 19 and who soeuer.

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

Prom.
27.2.
 2 As the Judge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers; and what manner of men the Ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.
 3 An unwise King sitteth on his people, but through the power of them which are an authority, the city shall be inhabited.
 4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time, he will requite it as it is preferable.
 5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the persons of the Scribe shall be his honour.

For fact.
Leuit.
19.17.
 6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour: for every wrongdought do nothing at all by in various practices.
 7 Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doth out comest inquiry.
 8 Because of variegateness of things, iniquities and riches got by deceit, the Kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a covetous man: for such a one feareth his own selfe to sale, because while he lieth, he careth not about his bowels.
 10 The Physician cureth of a long disease; and he that is to day a King to morrow shall die.
 11 For when a man's lord, he shall inherit exceeding things, beasts and worms.
 12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God; and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it, shall give out abundance out: and therefore the Lord bringeth upon the to change calamities, and overthroweth the wisely.
 14 The Lord hath an army of thousands of Angels, and he will be not be in their aid.
 15 The Lord is he which hath the hearts of the proud nations: he turneth the bow in their place.
 16 The Lord overthroweth corner-stones of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.
 17 He turneth some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their monuments to cease from the earth.
 18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them: that are the honor of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a to be seed, and they that looe him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed: they that transgress the Commandements, are a detestable seed.
 20 A strong brethren betwixt themselves, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.
 21 The feare of the Lord giveth force to the obtaining of authority: but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.
 22 Whether be he rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the will of the Lord.
 23 It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding; neither is it convenient to magnifie a full man.
 24 Great men, in Judges, and Potentes shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.
 25 Vnto the servant that is wise, shall they that are free doe service: and he that hath knowledge, shall not be bought when he is reformed.
 26 Be not envious in doing any business, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distress.
 27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that doeth himselfe, and watecheth his hand.

For un-
stable ge-
neration:
for fust:
dispation.
 28 My sonne, glorie thy name to meeknesse, and give it honour: for that is the dignitie thereof.
 29 Who will not be him that fighteth against his own selfe? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?
 30 The poor man is honoured for his stillness, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.
 31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?
 CHAP. XL

32 He will not want or set forth our selves; he will not meddle with many matters.
 33 Wealth is not to be desired, if we have God, as the thing which is not to be desired, if we have God.
 34 Dreggs are of thy wealth, but not bring every man into thy house.
 35 Commend not a man for his beauty, nei her a woman for her countenance, for these things shall pass away.
 36 The best is he that is learned, but he that is not is the chief of sweet things.
 37 Be not of thy clothing, as of summer, and exult not thy selfe in the day of winter: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works are beyond men's understanding.
 38 Man's knowledge is shut down upon the ground, and one that was never thought on, is with him the creature.

39 How long will man have beene greatly digressed, and the honourable children, into other mens hands?
 40 Blame not before thou hast examined the troubles of the afflicted, and then rebuke.
 41 A sycere not before thou hast heard the cause, nor they interrupt men in the midst of their talks.
 42 Spring not in a matter that concerneth thee, and thou shalt not be in judgement with a sycere.
 43 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle with them, thou shalt not be innocent, and if thou follow after, thou shalt not desire, neither shalt thou escape by thee.
 44 There is one that hath eyes and is blind, and is in much the more blind.
 45 Again, there is another that is low, and hath need of helpe: wanting ability and full of poverty.
 46 See the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,
 47 And lifed up his blind countenance, so that man that saw it, mended at him.
 48 Poverty and necessity, life and death, poverty and riches come of the Lord.
 49 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the Law, are of the Lord: time, and the way of good works, are from him.
 50 Error and difference had their beginning together with time, and shall flourish with them, till they perish.
 51 The gift of the Lord remained with the gods, and his Law brought prosperity for ever.
 52 There is that waxeth rich by his waiuer, and pineth, and so the riches of his reward.
 53 Wealth is not to be desired, if we have God, and now will care continually of my goods, and see how knoweth not what came that knoweth upon him: and that hee must loose these things to others, and die.
 54 Be not against thy content, and to others, for
 fant

32 He will not want or set forth our selves; he will not meddle with many matters.
 33 Wealth is not to be desired, if we have God, as the thing which is not to be desired, if we have God.
 34 Dreggs are of thy wealth, but not bring every man into thy house.
 35 Commend not a man for his beauty, nei her a woman for her countenance, for these things shall pass away.
 36 The best is he that is learned, but he that is not is the chief of sweet things.
 37 Be not of thy clothing, as of summer, and exult not thy selfe in the day of winter: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works are beyond men's understanding.
 38 Man's knowledge is shut down upon the ground, and one that was never thought on, is with him the creature.

39 How long will man have beene greatly digressed, and the honourable children, into other mens hands?
 40 Blame not before thou hast examined the troubles of the afflicted, and then rebuke.
 41 A sycere not before thou hast heard the cause, nor they interrupt men in the midst of their talks.
 42 Spring not in a matter that concerneth thee, and thou shalt not be in judgement with a sycere.
 43 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle with them, thou shalt not be innocent, and if thou follow after, thou shalt not desire, neither shalt thou escape by thee.

44 There is one that hath eyes and is blind, and is in much the more blind.
 45 Again, there is another that is low, and hath need of helpe: wanting ability and full of poverty.
 46 See the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,
 47 And lifed up his blind countenance, so that man that saw it, mended at him.
 48 Poverty and necessity, life and death, poverty and riches come of the Lord.
 49 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the Law, are of the Lord: time, and the way of good works, are from him.

50 Error and difference had their beginning together with time, and shall flourish with them, till they perish.
 51 The gift of the Lord remained with the gods, and his Law brought prosperity for ever.
 52 There is that waxeth rich by his waiuer, and pineth, and so the riches of his reward.
 53 Wealth is not to be desired, if we have God, and now will care continually of my goods, and see how knoweth not what came that knoweth upon him: and that hee must loose these things to others, and die.
 54 Be not against thy content, and to others, for
 fant

55 How long will man have beene greatly digressed, and the honourable children, into other mens hands?
 56 Blame not before thou hast examined the troubles of the afflicted, and then rebuke.
 57 A sycere not before thou hast heard the cause, nor they interrupt men in the midst of their talks.
 58 Spring not in a matter that concerneth thee, and thou shalt not be in judgement with a sycere.
 59 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle with them, thou shalt not be innocent, and if thou follow after, thou shalt not desire, neither shalt thou escape by thee.

60 There is one that hath eyes and is blind, and is in much the more blind.
 61 Again, there is another that is low, and hath need of helpe: wanting ability and full of poverty.
 62 See the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,
 63 And lifed up his blind countenance, so that man that saw it, mended at him.
 64 Poverty and necessity, life and death, poverty and riches come of the Lord.
 65 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the Law, are of the Lord: time, and the way of good works, are from him.
 66 Error and difference had their beginning together with time, and shall flourish with them, till they perish.

67 The gift of the Lord remained with the gods, and his Law brought prosperity for ever.
 68 There is that waxeth rich by his waiuer, and pineth, and so the riches of his reward.
 69 Wealth is not to be desired, if we have God, and now will care continually of my goods, and see how knoweth not what came that knoweth upon him: and that hee must loose these things to others, and die.
 70 Be not against thy content, and to others, for
 fant

71 How long will man have beene greatly digressed, and the honourable children, into other mens hands?
 72 Blame not before thou hast examined the troubles of the afflicted, and then rebuke.
 73 A sycere not before thou hast heard the cause, nor they interrupt men in the midst of their talks.
 74 Spring not in a matter that concerneth thee, and thou shalt not be in judgement with a sycere.
 75 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle with them, thou shalt not be innocent, and if thou follow after, thou shalt not desire, neither shalt thou escape by thee.

76 There is one that hath eyes and is blind, and is in much the more blind.
 77 Again, there is another that is low, and hath need of helpe: wanting ability and full of poverty.
 78 See the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,
 79 And lifed up his blind countenance, so that man that saw it, mended at him.
 80 Poverty and necessity, life and death, poverty and riches come of the Lord.
 81 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the Law, are of the Lord: time, and the way of good works, are from him.
 82 Error and difference had their beginning together with time, and shall flourish with them, till they perish.

83 The gift of the Lord remained with the gods, and his Law brought prosperity for ever.
 84 There is that waxeth rich by his waiuer, and pineth, and so the riches of his reward.
 85 Wealth is not to be desired, if we have God, and now will care continually of my goods, and see how knoweth not what came that knoweth upon him: and that hee must loose these things to others, and die.
 86 Be not against thy content, and to others, for
 fant

constant cheer, and were old in thy work.
 21 Marvell not at the works of sinners; but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labours; for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the goodly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, What profit is there of my labours? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

24 Against, say not, I haue enough, and possess many things; and what shall come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction; and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easy thing vnto the Lord, in the day of death to reward a man according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a mans forgetfulness; and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge now blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowne in his children.

29 Bring not cury man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many treasures.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the goodly; and like as a spy watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and stretcheth out his net, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled; and a small man is yett waite for blood.

33 Like the head of a malicious man, (for he worketh wickedness) lett he bring vpon thee a perpetual blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, & turne thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

1 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 2 Trust not thine tongue, nor the wicked.

When thou wait doe good, know to whom thou doest it; for, shall thou be thanked for thy benches.

3 Doe good to the goodly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

4 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that girth no almes.

5 Doe to the goodly man, and helps not a sinner.

6 Give well vnto him that is lowly, but give not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and give it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby: for [Iacob] shall receive twice as much euill for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

7 For the most High hateth flippers, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

8 Give vnto the good, and helps not the sinner.

9 A friend cannot be knowne in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in adversity.

10 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieved; but in his adversity, euen a friend will depart.

11 Neuer trust thine enemy: for lips as yron reth, so is his wickednesse.

12 Though he humble himselfe and see crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him; and thou shalt see vnto him, as if thou hadst a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his trust hath not bene altogether wisedome.

13 See him not by thine, lest when he hath spoken, thou shalt see him standing vpon the place, neither lett him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy feet, and thou at the last remember thy words, and be pricked therewith.

14 Wise will pity a charmer that is better with a serpent, or any such as come him wide beards?

15 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is deluded with him in his sin, who will pity?

16 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

17 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit; he will weep with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If adversity come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there; but, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he undermine thee.

19 Hee will shake his head, and clasp his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, for a mischief shall come vnto thee. 2 Like will to like. 3 The difference betwixt the rich and the poore. 4 A mans heart will change his countenance.

He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him.

2 Bargaen not thy selfe about thy power while thou liest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier & richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be broken against the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee chategeth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee must entreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee; but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yet he will make thee bare, & will not be sorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will deuiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope; hee will speake thee faire and say, What hast thou?

7 And hee will shame thee by his meats, vntill hee haue drawne thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorn: afterward when hee see thee, hee will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought downe in thy iollity.

9 If thou be inuaded of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will hee inuade thee.

10 Praise thou not vpon him, lest thou be put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 Affect not to be made equal vnto him in talke, and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get our thy secrets.

12 But cruelly hee will lay vpon thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in perill.

13 Obferue and take good heed, for thou shalt be in perill of thy overthrowing when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Lose the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh conuerteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the Wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the goodly.

18 What agreement is there between the rich and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde ass is the Lyons prey in the wilderness, so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hateth familiarity, so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: but hee speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him, the poore man sips, and yet they rebeked him too: he that spake wisely had him no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and looketh what he saith: they enuill it to the clouds; but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sin, and poverty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his vnderstanding, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token a heart of that is in prosperitie, and the finding out of paganism is a vaine studie: labour of the minde.

C H A P. XIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy, & the righteous doth good to him. 2 The desire of good.

3 Measure happy that draw neare vnto wisdom: for wisdom is the man that hath not wisdom with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sinnes.

4 Blessed is he whose confidence hath not deceived him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

5 Riches are not comely for a niggard, and what should an enuious man doe with money?

6 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods treacherously.

7 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

8 There is none worse then he that quencheth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

9 And if he doth good, he doth it vngodly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

10 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

11 A covetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

12 A wicked eye enuieeth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his cabbe.

13 My loue, according to thy ability, doe good to thy fellow, and giue to the Lord his due offering.

14 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the consent of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

15 Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

16 Deferre not thy selfe off [the] good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpass thee.

17 Shall thou not leaue thy travels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by loc?

18 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of diuinitie in the graue.

19 All things waxeth old as a garment: for a consuetudine from the beginning is, that death shall die: death

18 As of the graue leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow: so is the generation of flesh and blood, some cometh to an end, and another is borne.

19 Every worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that couereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her seruice.

22 Goe after her as one that tracteth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that sitteth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge vnder her house, shall also fasten a spinn in her walls.

25 He shall pinch his nose with vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall sit for his children vnder her shadow, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be conuerted from heere, and in her glory shall he dwell.

C H A P. XV.

1 Wisdom embraceth those that feare God, & the wicked shall not get her: 2 We may not charge God with our sinnes: for he created and left vs to our felices.

3 It is thus speaketh the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Lord shall obtaine her.

4 He that is a mother shall she that is a virgin, and recting him as a wife married of a virgin.

5 He that is the head of vnicertaintie, shall the foall him, & give him the gesser of wisdom to drink.

6 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moved; and shall rely vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

7 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall he open his mouth.

8 He shall finde joy and a crowne of gladnesse: & the shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

9 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

10 For this is not from pride, and thou that are lyers cannot remember her.

11 Pride is not stanchy in the mouth of a sinner; for he was not sent him of the Lord.

12 For praise shall be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.

13 Say not thou, it is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

14 Say not thou, he hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

15 The Lord hateth all abominacion, and they that feare God loue it not.

16 He himselfe made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

17 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to performe acceptable iustitias.

18 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand to whether thou wilt.

19 Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be giuen him.

20 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

21 And his spirit is vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth every worke of man.

22 He hath founded no man to be wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man liues to sinne.

C H A P. I.

Step
17
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to have youth than many lead children. 2 The wicked are not feared for their number. 3 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 4 The wickedness of the hid. 5 Gods workes are unsearchable.

Effect not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in vncdially foones.

2 Though they multiply, they are not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not those in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, than to haue them that are vniust.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding shall the city be replenished: but the number of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things then these.

6 In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.

7 Hee was not pacified towards the old gyants, who sell away in the strength of their foolishness.

8 Whether spured be the place where Lot soourned, yet abhorred there for their pride.

9 He pittied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 Not the six hundred thousand souldiers, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is maruell if he escape unpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to giue, and to powre out displeasur.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: for he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinners shall not scape with his spoiles, and the possession of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for every worke of mercy: for every man shall be iudged according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he would not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowne to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to every creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkness with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauen, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall iudge.

19 The mountains also, and foundation of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord lookeb vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worldly: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a trespass which no man can see, for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Covenant is a secret, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man bringeth himselfe to foolishnes.

24 My son, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and make my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord be done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the cloud he made them: he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the chiefes of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from these workes.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and fitted it with his lightnings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he created the face thereof, and they shall continue there againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Now God created and furnished man: he made him as himselfe: he made him as himselfe in all things as he is.

2 The Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. 3 He gaue them few daies and a short time, and power hee doeth his things therein.

4 Hee enuied them for strength by themselves, and made them according to his image.

5 And put the feare of mee vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and fowles.

6 They received the vnto of the five operations of the Lord, and in the first place hee impoised vnto them vnderstanding, and in the secondly speech: an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.

7 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and an heart gaue hee them to vnderstand.

8 He filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

9 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnes of his workes.

10 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous adoe for euery, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

11 And the best shall praise his holy Name.

12 Besides thought gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

13 He made an euertlasting Covenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

14 Their eyes saw the Majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voyce.

15 Hee said vnto them, Beware of all vniustnes, and be ye gaurd every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

16 Their wayes are euery before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

17 Every man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselves fleshy hearts for shew.

18 For in the disposition of the nations of the whole earth, he set a ruler ouer every people: but Israel is the Lords portion.

19 Whom bring his first borne mee nourished with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth mee forsake him.

20 Therefore all their workes are as the same before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

21 None of their vniustnes deedes are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

22 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither lett, nor forsake them, but spored them.

23 The almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and gaue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

* Gen. 1
17 & 22
Gen. 22
& 7. 1. 10
1. 1. 1. 2
col. 3. 20
* Gen. 22
16. 2. 10
11. 7
107. 1
* Gen. 22
20. 18
22. 5
* Gen. 22
22. 1. 1
* Gen. 22
4. 20. 10
10. 15
* Gen. 22
20. 18
22. 5

23. Afterward he will rise up, and reward them
 24. And render unto them according to their works.
 25. But unto them that repent, he granted them
 26. Repentance and comforted those that sit in patience.
 27. Because unto the Lord, and for sake they find
 28. Make thy prayer before his face, and offend not.
 29. Turne againe to the most High, and turne
 30. Away from iniquitie: for he will lead thee out of
 31. Darkness intoe light of health, and have thou a
 32. Joyment thou shalt surely.

33. Who shall praise the most High in the grave,
 34. In land of them which line and give thanks?
 35. Thou shalt praise the Lord from the dead, as
 36. From one that is not: the living and found in heart
 37. Shall praise the Lord.

38. How grieves the loving husband of the Lord
 39. Our God, and his compassion was such as turne
 40. Unto him in holincke.

41. For all things cannot bee in men, because the
 42. Soune of man is not immortal.
 43. What is higher then the Sun? yet the light
 44. thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine
 45. Sudd.

46. He vieweth the power of the height of hea-
 47. ven, and all men are but earth and ashen.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. Gods wonders are to be wondered at: 2. Mans
 3. life is short: 4. Gods mercies: 5. Do not ble-
 6. mish the good deeds which are done: 7. Deferre
 8. not to be justified: 9. Follow not thy lusts.

1. He that loveth his neighbor, created all things in
 2. general.
 3. The Lord only is righteous, and there is none
 4. other but he.

5. Who girdeth the world with the palms of
 6. his hand, and all things obey his will; for he is
 7. the King of all by his power: dividing he things
 8. among them from prophesie.

9. To whom hath he given power to declare his
 10. works? and who shall find out his noble deeds?
 11. Who shall number the strength of his Maie-
 12. sty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

13. As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there
 14. may nothing be taken from them, neither may any
 15. thing be put unto them, neither can the grounds of
 16. them be found out.

17. When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and
 18. when he hath done, then he shall be doable.
 19. What is man, and whereof serveth he? what
 20. is his strength, and what is his skill?

21. The number of a mans daies at the most
 22. are an hundred yeeres.
 23. As a drop of water unto the Sea; and a gra-
 24. vel stone in comparison of the sand, so are a thou-
 25. sand yeeres to the daies of eternitie.

26. Therefore is God patient with them, and
 27. speweth forth his mercy upon them.
 28. He loveth and perceived their end: and to be cruel?
 29. Therefore he multiplied his compassion.

30. The mercy of man is toward his neighbour,
 31. but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he re-
 32. peth, and unrighteous, and teacheth, and bringeth
 33. againe as a shepherd his flocke.

34. He hath mercy on them that receive discipline
 35. and that diligently seeke after his Indgements.
 36. My son, bleasith not thy good deeds, neither
 37. vnto miserable words when thou givest any
 38. thing.

39. Shall not the dew asswage the heate? so is a
 40. word better then a gift.

41. Loveth not a word better then a gift? but
 42. both are with a gracious man.

43. A foole will upbraid charitably, and a gift of
 44. the envious ennimeth the eyes.

45. Learn, before thou speake, and vie thy face
 46. of ever thou be sicke.
 47. Before judgment examine thy selfe, and in
 48. the day of visitation thou shalt find away.

49. Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in
 50. the time of sickness show repentance.
 51. Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in
 52. due time, and deferre not until death to be justified.

53. Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be
 54. not as one that tempteth the Lord.
 55. Think upon the wrath that shall be at the
 56. end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne
 57. away his face.

58. When thou hast enough, remember the time
 59. of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke upon pe-
 60. nury and need.

61. From the morning until the evening the
 62. time is changed, and all things are sooner done be-
 63. fore the Lord.

64. A wife man will feare in every thing, and in
 65. the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a
 66. foole he will not observe time.

67. Every man of understanding knoweth wise-
 68. dome, and will give praise unto him that found her.
 69. They that were of understanding in sayings,
 70. became also wise themselves, and powered forth
 71. exquisite parables.

72. God not after thy lusts, but reframe thy
 73. selfe from thine appetites.
 74. If thou givest thy soule the desires that please
 75. her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine
 76. enemies that maligne thee.

77. Take not pleasure in much good chere: nei-
 78. ther be tyed to the expence thereof.
 79. Be not made a begger by banqueting upon
 80. borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse
 81. for thou shalt be in waite for thy owne life and be
 82. talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

1. Wine and women seduce wise men: 2. Say not
 3. all thou knowest: 4. Reprove thy friend without
 5. anger: 6. There is no wisdom in wickedness.

7. Labouring man that is given to drunkenness
 8. shall not be rich, and hee that contenteth
 9. himselfe with little shall fall by little and little.

10. Wine and women will make men of under-
 11. standing to fall away, and he that cleauneth to har-
 12. lots, will become impudent.

13. Moths and worms shall haue him to heritage,
 14. and a bold man shall be taken away.
 15. He that is hasty to give credit, is light mind-
 16. ed, and he that smeth, shall offend against his
 17. owne soule.

18. Who so taketh pleasure in wickednes, shall be
 19. condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crow-
 20. neth his life.

21. He that can rule his tongue, shall line with-
 22. out strife, and he that hath babling, shall have
 23. lesse chere.
 24. Recheife not unto another that which is told
 25. unto thee, and thou shalt seee never the worse.

26. Whether it be to friend or foe, talke not of
 27. other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence,
 28. reueale them not.

29. For he heard and observed thee, and when
 30. time cometh he will shate thee:
 31. If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee,
 32. and be bold it will not burst thee.
 33. A foole travaileth with a word, as a woman
 34. in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word which a fooler beliveth.
 13 Admonish a friend, it may bee hee hath not done it: and if he have done it, that he doe it no more.
 14 Admonish thy friend, it may be hee hath not said it, and if he have, that hee speak it not againe.
 15 Admonish a friend for many times, it is a slander, and beloveth not every tale.
 16 There is one that slipper, in his speech, but not from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?
 17 Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, give place to the law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step, for he accepted of him, and wisdom obtained his love.
 19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.
 20 The feare of the Lord is all wisdom, and in all wisdom is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.
 21 If a man say to his neighbour, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, hee angreth him that nourisheth him.
 22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners, prudence.
 23 There is a wicked deede, and the same an abomination; and there is a foole wanting in wisdom.
 24 He that hath small understanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.
 25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that iustifieth in iudgement.
 26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head sadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit.
 27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard nowhere he is not knowne, he will doe thee a mischief before thou be aware.
 28 And if for weake of power hee bee hindered from sinning, yet when hee findeth opportunity, he will doe euill.
 29 A man may be knowne by his looks, and one that hath understanding, by his countenance when thou meetest him.
 30 A mans strike, and certaine laughter, and gace, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 2 Of gifts and paine. 3 Of saying by the tongue. 4 Of being. 5 Of shewing advertisement.

There is a reproche that is not comely, againe, forge man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.
 2 It is much better to reprove, then to be angry secretly: and hee that confesseth his fault shall be preferred from hurt.
 3 How good is it when thou art reprov'd, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape without blame.
 4 As is the lust of an Emmer to devour a Virgine, so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.
 5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found without another by much babbling becommeth hateful.
 6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not an answer, and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7 A wife man will hold his tongue, as will hee that is opportunitie: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time.
 8 He that speaketh many words shall be abhorred, and hee that carketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.
 9 There is a siner that hath good success in evil things, as there is a game that turneth to losse.
 10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee, and there is a gift whose recompence is double.
 11 There is an abatement because of glory, and there is that lifeth vp his head from a low estate.
 12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and receiveth it sinen fold.
 13 A wife man by his words maketh himselfe beloved: but the graces of fooler shall be rewarded out.
 14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it, neither yet of the envious, for his necessities for hee + looketh to receive many things for one.
 15 He giveth little, and vpraideth much: hee preacheth his mouth like a cryer: so day he lendeth, and to morrow will hee owe it againe, such an one is to be feared of God and man.
 16 The foole saith, I have no friends, I have no thanks for all my good deedes, and they that eat my bread, speake euill of me.
 17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn, for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if hee had it not.
 18 To slip vpon a pavement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.
 19 An vnreasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.
 20 A wife sentence shall be received when it cometh out of a foolers mouth, for he will not speake it in due season.
 21 There is a hundred sinning through words, and when hee taketh rest, hee shall not be troubled.
 22 He that destroyeth his own soule through his foolishnes, and by accepting of persons, overthroweth himselfe.
 23 There is that for his foolishnes, promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemye the nothing.
 24 A lie is a foule blot in a mans get, it is continually in the mouth of the vntrouth.
 25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.
 26 The disposition of a liar is dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.
 27 A wife man shall promote himselfe, by honour with his words: and hee that hath understanding will please great men.
 28 Hee that tilleth his land shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.
 29 Presents and gifts, blind the eyes of a wife, and I stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reprove.
 30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?
 31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisdom.
 32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeh his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Else from fame as from a serpent. 2 His oppression will vnder the rich. 3 The end of the world shall be taught. 4 The differences between the foole and the wife.

Man that thou findest? doe fo no more, but
 1. Lett pardon for thy former sins.
 2. Flye from him, as from the face of a serpent:
 for if thou commit to nere it, it will bite thee:
 the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying
 the soules of men.

3. All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the
 wounde wherof cannot be healed.

4. To rise and doe wrong, will waste riches
 thus the hour of proud men shall be made desolate.

5. A prayer out of a pious mans mouth reacheth
 to the eares of God, and his iudgement cometh
 speedily.

6. He that heareth to be reprooued, is in the way
 of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will re-
 pent from his heart.

7. A eloquent man is knowne farre and nere,
 but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when hee dis-
 specth.

8. Hee that buildeth his house with other mens
 money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones
 for a comb of his iudiciall.

9. The congregation of the wicked is like tow
 wrapp'd together, and the end of them is a stiepe
 of fire to consume them.

10. The way of sinners, is made plaine with stones,
 but as th. end thereof is the pit of hell.

11. He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth
 the vnderstanding thereof: and the perdition of
 the feare of the Lord is wisdom.

12. Hee that is not wise will not be taught: but
 there is a witnesse which multiplieth out of itselfe.

13. The knowledge of a wise man shall abound
 like a flood, and his counsell is like a pure foun-
 taine of life.

14. The inner parts of a foole are like a broken
 vessel, and hee will hold no knowledge as long as
 hee liueth.

15. If a iudiciall man heare a wise word, he will
 commend it, and adde vnto it: but as foure is one
 of the vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth
 him, and hee hath it by tunc his backe.

16. The talking of a foole is like a burden in the
 way: but grace shall be found in y lips of the wise.

17. They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in
 the congregation, and they shall ponder his words
 in their heart.

18. As is a house that is destroyed, so is the
 dome to a foole: and the knowledge of the wife,
 is as talke without meate.

19. Doctrine vnto foolcs is as feathers on the feer,
 and like manacles on the right hand.

20. A foole liueth vpon his voice with laughter, but
 a wise man hath scarce smile a hazzle.

21. Learning is vnto a wife man, as an ornament
 of gold, and like a defence vpon his right arme.

22. A foolish mans tongue is sooner in blasphemous
 speech: but a mans experience is ashamed of him.

23. A foole will be proued at the voice of his
 neighbours: but a wise man will stand without.

24. It is the punishment of a man to hearken at the
 glorie: but a wise man will be grieved with the
 shame.

25. The lips of sinners will be telling such things
 as pertaine vnto them, but the words of such
 as are vnderstanding are righted in the ballance.

26. The heart of a foole is in their mouth, but the
 mouth of the wife is in their heart.

27. When the vngodly curse the iust, hee curseth
 his own soule.

28. A whisperer desireth his owne soule, and is
 hated wher hee is: but a discreet man shall dwell
 in peace.

CHAP. XXII.

1. Of the foolish man; and a foolish daughter.

2. Woe rather for sinners then for the dead: 12
 Middle not with them. 16 The wife man beu't
 will not forsake. 20 He will loose a friend.

A Stodfull man is compared to a filthy stone,
 and any one with which hee is out of his degree
 is a Stodfull man: compared to the fish of a
 dangull, every man that catcheth it vp, will shake
 his hand.

3. An still nurtured soule is the dishonour of
 his father that begeth: but a [foolish] daugh-
 ter is borne to his losse.

4. A wife daughter shall bring an inheritance
 to her husband: but shee that looeth dishonour,
 is her fathers heauensse.

5. She that is blind, dishonoureth both her father
 and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6. A tale out of the mouth [is] as [is] [is] [is] [is] [is]
 mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdom are
 sweeter out of taste.

7. Who lo teacheth a foole, is as one that glazeth
 a poulheard together, and as he that walketh out
 from a sound sleepe.

8. He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to
 one in a chamber when he hath told his tale he will
 say, What is the matter?

9. If children touch heuently, and haue [where] with-
 all, they shall loose the benefesse of their parents.

10. But children being haughty, through diuides,
 and want of nurture, doe taine the nobility of the
 ir hundred.

11. Woe for the dead, for he hath lost the light
 and weeps for the foole, for hee waiteth vnto
 standing: make lires weeping for the dead, for hee
 is as without life of a foole is worse then death.

12. Seuen dayes doe men moure for him that is
 dead: but for a foole, and an vngodly man all the
 dayes of his liue.

13. Take not much with a foole, and doe not
 to him: he hath no vnderstanding, beware of him, lest
 thou haue trouble: and thou shalt neuer be deliued
 with his fooleries depart from him, & thou shalt
 find rest, and neuer be disquieted with madnesse.

14. What is he better then hee? and what is the
 same thereto: but a foole?

15. Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron is easie-
 er to beare, then a mans without vnderstanding.

16. A timber yett and bound together in a build-
 ing cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart
 that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare
 at no time.

17. A heart fedd vpon a thought of vnderstand-
 ing, is as a faire plaine: when the wall of a city
 is as a high place, will neuer stand
 against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagi-
 nation of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

18. Hee that pricketh the eye, shall make eares
 to fall, and hee that pricketh the heare, maketh
 it to shew his knowledge.

19. Who so catcheth a stone as the bird, hee
 throweth them away, and hee that vbraidereth his friend
 breaketh friendship.

20. Though a man dreweth a sword at thy friend,
 yet despair not: for there may be a returning
 (to favour).

21. If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy
 friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation:
 except for vbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of
 secrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for these
 things euery friend will depart.

22. See the fall of thy neighbour in his pasture,
 and

that thou wilt rejoice in his punishment abide
he shall visit him in the time of his trouble, that
thou mayest take him with him in his backings for
a means that it is not wily to be condemned, nor
the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

20 As the vapour and smother of a furnace goeth
before the fire: so railing before blood

21 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend:
neither will I hide my selfe from him.

22 And if any evil happen unto me by him, enemy
one that heareth it, will beware of him.

23 Who shall let a watch before my mouth,
and a seale of wisdom upon my lips, that I fall
not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy
me not?

CHAP. XXII

1 A prayer for grace to see him, 9 We may
not see his glory: 12 But remember our parents,
16 Of three sorts of sins. 23 The adulterous wife
sinneth many ways.

Lord, Father and governour of all my whole
life, leasse mee not to their counsailes, and let
me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and
the discipline of wisdoms durst mine heart, that
they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe
not by my fingers?

3 Let mine ignorances increaseth, and my fingers
abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine
adversaries, and mine enemy rejoyce over mee,
whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father, and God of my life, give mee
not a proud looke, but turne away from thy fer-
ments alwayes a haughty mind.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concei-
pience, and thou shalt hold me up, that is desir-
ous alwayes to see thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor full of
the best cake hold of me, and give use over mee
thy servants into an impatient mind.

7 Heave, O ye children, the discipline of the
mouth: He that is despotic, shall never be taken
in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishness: both
the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 A vow that thou thy mouth in swearing: nei-
ther vie thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten,
shall use: bee without a blow marke, so hee that
swareth and nameth God continually, shall not
be faultlesse.

11 As water that is full much sweating, that he filled
with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart
from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall
be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne,
he shall have a double offence, and if hee be aware
in vaine, he shall not be innocent, but his house
shall be full of castigation.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with
deaths: God voucheth that it is not found in the heri-
tage of innocents, for all such things shall be far
from the godly, and they shall not walke in their sins.

13 Vie not thy mouth to vntemperate swea-
ring, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when
thou shalt stand among great men. Bee not forgetful
before them, and so thou by thy custom become
a foole, and with that thou shalt not beare borne,
and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious
words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his
life.

16 Two sorts of sinne shall be found in the child
will bring with it a hotte mind in as a burning see,
it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a
foreswearer in the body of his flesh, will neuer
staffe will he hath kindled, first.

17 All bread is sweet to a vntemperate, but
will not laste off till hee die.

18 A man that breakech wordes, sayinge
in his heart, Who seeth mee? I am compelled
to sweare with dainty the wale cover mee, and he
seeth mee, what need I to feare? the most High
will not remember my sinnes.

19 Such a man ouerly seareth the eyes of men,
and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten
thousand times higher then the Sun, beholding
all the wayes of men and considering the most se-
cret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created,
so also after they were perfected, hee looked vpon
them all.

21 This man shall be punished in the finnes
of the city, and where he is punished, hee shall
be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that
teaseth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by
another.

23 For first she hath disobeyed the Law of
the most High, and secondly, she hath disobeyed
against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath
played the whore in adultery, and brought child-
ren by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congrega-
tion, and a inquisition shall be made of her children:

25 Her children shall not take root, and her
breast shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She that leaseth her memory to be cursed, and
her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall knowe that there
is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and
that there is nothing sweeter, then to take heed
vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is good glory to follow the Lord, and to
be reioiced of him in long life.

CHAP. XXIII

2 My wisdome doth I praise her selfe, for shee
beginning, 11 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 15 her fruit,
16 her marriage and possession.

Wisdome shall praise her selfe, and shall
glory in the midst of her people.

1 In the Congregation of the most High, shall
the open her mouth, and triumph before his
power.

2 I came out of the mouth of the most High,
and covered the earth as a cloud.

3 I dwell in high places, and my throne is in
clouds, pillars.

4 I alone compassed the circuit, and becomen and
walked in the bottomes of the deepe.

5 In the wastes of the sea, and in all the earth,
and in every people and nation I got a possession.

6 With all these I sought rest, and in whose
inheritance shall I abide?

7 So hee Creator of all things gaue mee a com-
mandement, and hee that made mee caused my
inheritance to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in
Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

8 Hee created mee from the beginning before
the world, and I shall neuer faile.

9 In the holy Tabernacle I formed before him
and so was I established in Sion.

10 Likewise in the beloved citie her gate was
rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

18 And I took root in an honourable people,
 19 In the portion of the Lords inheritance.
 20 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a
 Cypress tree upon the mountains of Hermon.
 21 I was exalted like a Palm tree in Engaddi,
 and as a Rose-shrub in Jericho, as a fair Olive tree
 in a pleasant field; and grow up as a Pine tree
 by the water.
 22 I gave a sweet smell like Cassia and Afo-
 nida, and I yielded a pleasant Odour like the best
 Myrrour, as Galbanum and Onix and Sweet Storax,
 and as the linc of Frankincense in the Taber-
 nacle.
 23 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my
 branches; and my branches are the branches of
 honour and grace.
 24 As the vine brought I forth pleasant savour,
 and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
 25 I am the mother of faire love and feare, and
 knowledge, and holy hope, therefore being ex-
 ceed small, and given to all my children, which are
 named of him.
 26 Come unto me all ye that be desirous of me,
 and fill your vessels with my fruits.
 27 For my memoriall is sweeter then honey, and
 mine inheritance then the honey combe.
 28 They that eat mee shall yet be hungry, and they
 that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.
 29 He that obeyeth me shall never be confoun-
 ded, and they that worke by me shall not do amisse.
 30 All these things are the booke of the Cove-
 nant of the most high God, even the Law which
 Moses commanded for an heritage unto the Con-
 gregations of Israhel.
 31 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord, that he
 may confirme you, vnto vanities for the Lord
 Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no
 other Saviour.
 32 Hee alleth all things with his wisdom, as
 Phylon, and as Tegrin in the time of new fruits.
 33 Hee maketh the understanding to abound like
 Ephraim, as Jordan in the time of the harvest.
 34 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare
 as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.
 35 The first man knew her not perfectly, no
 more shall the last find her out.
 36 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and
 her counsels profounder then the great deepe.
 37 I also came out as a brooke from straits, and
 as a conduit into a garden.
 38 I fished will watter my best garden, and will
 watter abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my
 brooke became a river, and my rhyne became a sea.
 39 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the mor-
 ning, and will stand forth her light as the sun.
 40 I will yet powre out doctrine approprie, and
 haue it to all ages for ever.
 41 Behold that I have not laboured for my fel-
 lowes, but for all them that seeke wisdom.
 C. H. R. P. XXV.
 1 What things are beautiful, and what harmful.
 2 What is the crowne of eye. 3 What things make
 man happy. 4. Nothing worse then a wicked
 woman.
 5 In three things I was beautified and hood vp
 I beautifull, both before God and men: the vni-
 ty of brethren, the love of neighbors, a man and a
 wife that agree together.
 6 Three sorts of men my Soule hath had, I am
 greatly offended as their life, a poore man that is
 proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulter-
 er that dooth.

4 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth,
 how canst thou find any thing in thine age?
 5 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray
 haire, and for ancient men to know counsell?
 6 Oh how comely is the wisdom of old men, and
 vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour.
 7 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and
 the feare of God is their glory.
 8 There be nine things which I haue iudged
 in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will
 venter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his chil-
 dren, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.
 9 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnder-
 standing, and that hath not slipped with his
 tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vr-
 worthy then himselfe.
 10 Well is them that hath found prudence, and he
 that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.
 11 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdom: yet
 is there none aboue him that seareth the Lord.
 12 But the loue of the Lord possesseth all things:
 for illimitatione that holdeth it, vnto whom shall
 he be likened?
 13 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his
 loue: and faith is the beginning of cleansing vnto
 him.
 14 [Gint me] any plague, but the plague of the
 heart, and my wickednesse but the wickednesse of
 a woman.
 15 And any addition, but the addition from them
 that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of
 enemies.
 16 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent,
 and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an en-
 emy.
 17 I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon,
 then to keepe house with a wicked woman.
 18 The wickednesse of a woman change her
 face, and darken her countenance like blacke
 cloth.
 19 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours:
 and when he heareth it, shall speeche bitterly.
 20 All wickednesse is but little to the wicked-
 nesse of a woman: let the portion of a finner fall
 vpon her.
 21 As the climbing vp a sandy way, is to the
 feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a
 quiet man.
 22 It is not at the beauty of a woman, and
 desire her not for pleasure.
 23 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full
 of anger, impudency, and much reproach.
 24 A wicked woman aboath the courage, maketh
 a heavy countenance, and a wounded heart: a wo-
 man that will not comfort her husband in distresse,
 maketh weak hands, and feeble knees.
 25 Of the woman came the beginning of sinne,
 and through her we all die.
 26 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked
 woman liberty to gad abroad.
 27 If shee seee thee not, thou wouldest haue her,
 but shee will see thee, and thou shalt haue a bill of
 diuorcement, and let her goe.
 C. H. R. P. XXVI.
 1 A good wife, and a good conscience doe glad
 men. 2 A wicked wife is a still falling. 3 Of
 good and bad wares. 4 Of three things that are
 grieuous. 5 Merchants and stocke, are not
 without sinne.
 6 Blessed is the man that hath a virtuous wife,
 for the number of his dayes shall be double.
 7 A virtuous woman reuerenceth her husband,
 and hee shall subside the yeeres of his life in peace.

1 Cr.
 2 Cr.
 3 Cr.
 4 Cr.
 5 Cr.
 6 Cr.
 7 Cr.
 8 Cr.
 9 Cr.
 10 Cr.
 11 Cr.
 12 Cr.
 13 Cr.
 14 Cr.
 15 Cr.
 16 Cr.
 17 Cr.
 18 Cr.
 19 Cr.
 20 Cr.
 21 Cr.
 22 Cr.
 23 Cr.
 24 Cr.
 25 Cr.
 26 Cr.
 27 Cr.
 28 Cr.
 29 Cr.
 30 Cr.
 31 Cr.
 32 Cr.
 33 Cr.
 34 Cr.
 35 Cr.
 36 Cr.
 37 Cr.
 38 Cr.
 39 Cr.
 40 Cr.
 41 Cr.
 42 Cr.
 43 Cr.
 44 Cr.
 45 Cr.
 46 Cr.
 47 Cr.
 48 Cr.
 49 Cr.
 50 Cr.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall bring in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good rejoyce towards the Lord, he shall at all times enjoy towards a cheerefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the fourth I was fore afraid: the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation; all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is able to overcome another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a yoke (shaken to and fro): but that hath hold of her, is as though hee held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman, and a gadder a broode, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughty lookes, and eye-lids.

10 If thy daughter be shamelesse, keepe her in chastity: lest she abuse her selfe through overmuch liberty.

11 Wash over an impudent eye: and marvell not if she trespass against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller, when he hath found a fountain: and drinks of euery water nere her: by euery fledge will she sit downe, and open her quiver against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fix his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her countenance cannot be valued.

16 As the sunne when it ariseth in the high heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her house.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candle-sticke: so is the beauty of the face in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the iuste feet with a constant heart.

19 My son, keep the house of these age found: and graue not thy strength vnto strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field: sowe it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22 An hartle shall be accounted, as spittles: but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man, but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonour woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a dog, but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 As a woman that honoureth her husband shall be indged wife of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a cold, shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suffereth poverty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousness to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an huckler shall not be freed from fraude.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of flowers in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is left by discovering his secrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

2 Any man that is fined for a small matter: and hee that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

3 As a nail sticketh fast betweene the ioyntings of the stones: so doth sinne sticketh close betweene buying and selling.

4 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall loose be overthrown.

5 As when one sitteth with a fiere, he refuse to remaine, so the sin of man in his talk.

6 The furnace proceeth the potters vessels: so the trial of a man is in his reasoning.

7 The stout declareth if the treee haue bene dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

8 Praise no man before thou hearest him speake, for this is the trial of men.

9 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtaine her, & put her on as a glorious long robe.

10 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

11 As the Lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sin for them that worke iniquity.

12 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisdom: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

13 If thou be among the vndiscreet, observe thine time: but bee continually among men of vnderstanding.

14 The discourse of foolkes is ieklesome, and their sport is in the wantonnes of sin.

15 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the laire stand vpright: and their brawles make one stop his eares.

16 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuillings are grieuous to the eare.

17 Who so discovereth secrets, loseth his credit, and shall neuer find friend to his minde.

18 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

19 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

20 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

21 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off: he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

22 As for a wound, it may be bound vp, and after reuiling, there may be reconciliation: but he that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

23 He that winketh with the eye, will keepe euill, and hee that knoweth him, will depart from him.

24 When thou art present, he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the back hee will writhe his mouth, and slander thy doings.

25 I haue hated many things, but nothing liked him, for the Lord will hate him.

26 Who so catcheth a stone on high, catcheth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull brooke shall make wounds.

27 Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therin.

Pro. 25. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Prov. 22. 10. 11. 12.

Prov. 22. 10. 11. 12.

Prov. 22. 10. 11. 12.

Prov. 22. 10. 11. 12.

Prov. 22. 10. 11. 12.

17 The debt which he borroweth, it shall fall upon himself: he shall not be able to pay it.

18 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but vengeance is a thing which he is vain for.

19 They that rejoyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in their own snare, and caught in the snare which they have laid.

20 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations, and the fullness of them shall bring them down.

CHAPTER XXVII

1 Against revenge, 2 Quarrelling, 3 Anger, 4 The Lord's anger.

1 He that reproveth, shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sin.

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee: so shall thy sin also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and shall be made pardon from the Lord.

4 He showeth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe, and doeth not also forgiveness of his owne sinnes.

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who hath interest for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thine end, and let omittie cause, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and heare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Commandment of the Highest, and abide in innocencie.

8 Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt dwell without strife: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 If thou shalt make dissimulation friends, and makest debate among them, thou shalt be at peace.

10 The wrath of the Lord is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger increaseth: and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be increased.

11 An hasty contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty speaking sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burne: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 Curse the williferer, and double torment shall be his: he shall be destroyed sinfully that were at peace.

14 A scolding tongue hath distressed many: and wringeth them from nation to nation, strong cities hath he pulled downe, and overthroweth the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out verities, and depriveth them of their labours.

16 Whose heart is vexed with it, shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh wounds in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword, but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed therow the yoke thereof, who hath not drawne the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of death.

21 The death thereof is in still death, the griefe thereof better than it.

22 It shall not leave thee, nor shall it cease, and it shall not leave thee, nor shall it cease, and it shall not leave thee, nor shall it cease.

23 Such is the reward of the Lord, and he will requite it.

and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be set upon them as a Lion, and devour their house as a Leopard.

24 Eekee that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde up thy silver and gold.

25 Add weight thy words in a balance, and make it abate and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall be fore him that lyeth in wait.

CHAPTER XXIX

1 We must show mercy and lenity: 2 but the Lord never must be despised the leader. 3 Give alms to the poor, and thou shalt be blessed.

4 A good man will not make his fury, 18 To be surety and undertake for others is dangerous. 19 Is letter to live at home then to journey.

20 The Lord is mercifull, will kind vnto his weake & poor, and he that strengtheneth his hand, expect the commandments.

21 Tend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

22 Keep thy word, and speak faithfully with him, and thou shalt always finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

23 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

24 Till he hath receivd, hee will kisse a mans hand, and for his neighbours money he will speake submissively: but when hee shall receive, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of grace, and compassie of the time.

25 If hee be puffed up, hee shall hardly receive the halfe, and hee will count as if hee had found credit, he hath despised him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he perverteth him with cursings and railings: and for honour he will pay him damage.

26 Many therefore have refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

27 Yet have thou patience with a man in point of time, and delay not to show him mercy.

28 Helpe the poore for the Commandments sake, and turne him not away because of his poverty.

29 Lend thy money for thy brother, and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

30 Lay up thy treasure according to the Commandment of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

31 Shut up almes in thy store-house, and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

32 He shall fight for thee against thine enemies, because thou hast done him good, and he shall be thy shield and strong defence.

33 An honest man is surety for his neighbour that hee shall be repaid, and he shall forsake him.

34 Forgett not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath given his life for thee.

35 A sinner will overthrow the good man of his surety.

36 And he that is wofull and melancholous, shall loose his life in danger that delivered him.

37 Suretyship hath vnto many of good estate, and maketh them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

38 A wicked man transgressing the Commandments of the Lord, shall fall into destruction, and hee that undertaketh, and followeth, shall also be destroyed.

39 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and thou shalt be blessed, and thy name shall be famous.

40 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and thou shalt be blessed, and thy name shall be famous.

41 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and thou shalt be blessed, and thy name shall be famous.

42 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and thou shalt be blessed, and thy name shall be famous.

19 The chief thing for life is water and bread,
 and clothing, and an house to cover them.
 20 Better is the life of a poore man in a waste
 country, then delicate fare in another mans house.
 21 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that
 thou haue not the reproch of thy house.
 22 For it is a miserable thing to goe from house
 to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou shalt
 not open thy mouth.
 23 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue to
 shewe: moreover, thou shalt heare bit. or word:
 24 Coue thou stranger, and furnish a table, and
 feed me of that thou hast ready.
 25 Give place thou stranger, to an honorable
 man, my brother cometh to be lodged, and I
 haue need of mine house.
 26 These things are gracious to a man of vnder-
 standing: the vnderstanding of house rooms, and re-
 proching of the lesnier.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, y and wht to
 correct them. 2 Health is better then Wealth,
 Health and life are thoreward by griefe.
HEE that toucheth his soule, catcheth him selfe
 the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in
 the end.
 2 He that chastiseth his seruant, shall haue ioy in
 him, and shall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.
 3 He that teacheth his seruant, giveth the enemy
 and before his treasures hee shall reioyce of
 him.
 4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though
 he were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde
 him, that is like himselfe.
 5 While he liueth he law and reioyced in him:
 and when hee died, he was not forrowfull.
 6 He left behind him an auger against his ene-
 mies, and woe that shall requite knithe to his
 friends.
 7 He that maketh too much of his life, shall
 hee leaue his wounds, and his wounds will be
 troubled at every cry.
 8 A house not taken, becommeth head strong:
 and a wailer left to himselfe, will be wifull.
 9 Coker thy child, and he shall make thee a
 friend: play with him, and hee will bring thee to
 himselfe.
 10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue forrow
 with him: and lest thou gualt thy speech in the end.
 11 Give him no liberty in his youth, and whake
 out at his follies.
 12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young,
 and beate him on the sides while hee is a childe: lest
 hee waxe stubborn, and be disobedient vnto thee,
 and so bring forrow to thine heart.
 13 Chastise thy soune, and hold him to labour,
 lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.
 14 Better is the poore, being found and strong
 of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in
 his body.
 15 Health and good face of body are above all
 gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.
 16 There is no riches about a found body, and
 no ioy about the ioy of the heart.
 17 Death is better then a bitter life, or cruet-
 nall sickness.
 18 Delicates poured vpon a mouth flux vpon
 the mesent of meat set vpon a graue.
 19 What good doth the offering vnto an idol?
 For neither can it eate nor smell: so is he that is
 possessed of the Lord.

20 Hee seeth with his eyes, and groweth on as
 Enoch that inbreedeth a virgin, and Enoch.
 21 Give not ouer thy spirit to beueticall, and
 afflict not thy selfe in thine own counsel.
 22 The gladness of the heart is the life of man,
 and the ioyfullnes of a man prolongeth his dayes.
 23 Love thine enemy, and comfort thy heart:
 remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath
 killed many, and there is no profit therein.
 24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and care-
 lesse bringeth age before the time.
 25 A cheerefull and good heart will last a tale
 of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 2 A of moderate and
 excess in eating and drinking wine.
Watching for riches, consumeth the flesh,
 and the care thereof pricketh sludy sleepe.
 2 Watching care will not let a man sleepe,
 as a fort disease breineth sleepe.
 3 The rich hath great labour in watching riches
 together, and when hee crieth, he is filled with
 delicates.
 4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and
 when hee leaureth off, he is still needy.
 5 Hee that loneth gold, shall not be satisfied, and
 hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough
 thereof.
 6 Gold hath bene the ruine of many, and
 their destruction was present.
 7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice
 vnto it, and every looke shall be taken therewith.
 8 Blessed is the rich that is found without bla-
 msh, and hath not gone after gold.
 9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed, for
 wonderful things hath he done among his people.
 10 Who hath herie, tried thereby, and found
 perfect? Then let him glory. Who might offend, and
 hath not offended, or done evil, hath not done ill.
 11 His goods shall be established, and the con-
 gregation shall declare his times.
 12 If thou sit at a banquet table, be not iud-
 dy vpon it, as if thou hadst it, there is much more to it.
 13 Remember that a wretched eye is an euill thing,
 and what is treated more wicked then an eye?
 therefore it weepeth & vpon every occasion.
 14 Stretch not thine hand whichever thou see
 to take, and thrust it not with him into the dish.
 15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy life: and be
 discreet in every point.
 16 Eate as it becometh a man, that whate
 which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest
 thou be hated.
 17 Leape off first for sinners sake, and be not
 vntimely, lest thou offend.
 18 When thou sitest among many, reach not
 thine hand out first of all.
 19 A very little is sufficient for a man well sat-
 iated, & hee fetcheth not his wind short: vpon
 on his bed.
 20 Sound sleepe cometh of moderate eating:
 hee riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the
 paine of watching, and chollic, and pang of the
 belly are with an vnsatisfiable man.
 21 And if thou hast bene forced to eat, vntill thou
 art full, vntill thou shalt haue rest.
 22 My son, beare me, & despise not me, and at the
 last thou shalt finde as I told thee: all thy works
 be quicke, so shall there no scilless come vnto thee.
 23 Who is liberal of his meat, men shall
 praise him, and the report of his good
 shall be kept: and hee shall be beloved.

Prove
12, 13
15, 16
17, 18
19, 20
21, 22
23, 24
25, 26
27, 28
29, 30
31, 32
33, 34
35, 36
37, 38
39, 40
41, 42
43, 44
45, 46
47, 48
49, 50
51, 52
53, 54
55, 56
57, 58
59, 60
61, 62
63, 64
65, 66
67, 68
69, 70
71, 72
73, 74
75, 76
77, 78
79, 80
81, 82
83, 84
85, 86
87, 88
89, 90
91, 92
93, 94
95, 96
97, 98
99, 100
101, 102
103, 104
105, 106
107, 108
109, 110
111, 112
113, 114
115, 116
117, 118
119, 120
121, 122
123, 124
125, 126
127, 128
129, 130
131, 132
133, 134
135, 136
137, 138
139, 140
141, 142
143, 144
145, 146
147, 148
149, 150
151, 152
153, 154
155, 156
157, 158
159, 160
161, 162
163, 164
165, 166
167, 168
169, 170
171, 172
173, 174
175, 176
177, 178
179, 180
181, 182
183, 184
185, 186
187, 188
189, 190
191, 192
193, 194
195, 196
197, 198
199, 200
201, 202
203, 204
205, 206
207, 208
209, 210
211, 212
213, 214
215, 216
217, 218
219, 220
221, 222
223, 224
225, 226
227, 228
229, 230
231, 232
233, 234
235, 236
237, 238
239, 240
241, 242
243, 244
245, 246
247, 248
249, 250
251, 252
253, 254
255, 256
257, 258
259, 260
261, 262
263, 264
265, 266
267, 268
269, 270
271, 272
273, 274
275, 276
277, 278
279, 280
281, 282
283, 284
285, 286
287, 288
289, 290
291, 292
293, 294
295, 296
297, 298
299, 300
301, 302
303, 304
305, 306
307, 308
309, 310
311, 312
313, 314
315, 316
317, 318
319, 320
321, 322
323, 324
325, 326
327, 328
329, 330
331, 332
333, 334
335, 336
337, 338
339, 340
341, 342
343, 344
345, 346
347, 348
349, 350
351, 352
353, 354
355, 356
357, 358
359, 360
361, 362
363, 364
365, 366
367, 368
369, 370
371, 372
373, 374
375, 376
377, 378
379, 380
381, 382
383, 384
385, 386
387, 388
389, 390
391, 392
393, 394
395, 396
397, 398
399, 400
401, 402
403, 404
405, 406
407, 408
409, 410
411, 412
413, 414
415, 416
417, 418
419, 420
421, 422
423, 424
425, 426
427, 428
429, 430
431, 432
433, 434
435, 436
437, 438
439, 440
441, 442
443, 444
445, 446
447, 448
449, 450
451, 452
453, 454
455, 456
457, 458
459, 460
461, 462
463, 464
465, 466
467, 468
469, 470
471, 472
473, 474
475, 476
477, 478
479, 480
481, 482
483, 484
485, 486
487, 488
489, 490
491, 492
493, 494
495, 496
497, 498
499, 500
501, 502
503, 504
505, 506
507, 508
509, 510
511, 512
513, 514
515, 516
517, 518
519, 520
521, 522
523, 524
525, 526
527, 528
529, 530
531, 532
533, 534
535, 536
537, 538
539, 540
541, 542
543, 544
545, 546
547, 548
549, 550
551, 552
553, 554
555, 556
557, 558
559, 560
561, 562
563, 564
565, 566
567, 568
569, 570
571, 572
573, 574
575, 576
577, 578
579, 580
581, 582
583, 584
585, 586
587, 588
589, 590
591, 592
593, 594
595, 596
597, 598
599, 600
601, 602
603, 604
605, 606
607, 608
609, 610
611, 612
613, 614
615, 616
617, 618
619, 620
621, 622
623, 624
625, 626
627, 628
629, 630
631, 632
633, 634
635, 636
637, 638
639, 640
641, 642
643, 644
645, 646
647, 648
649, 650
651, 652
653, 654
655, 656
657, 658
659, 660
661, 662
663, 664
665, 666
667, 668
669, 670
671, 672
673, 674
675, 676
677, 678
679, 680
681, 682
683, 684
685, 686
687, 688
689, 690
691, 692
693, 694
695, 696
697, 698
699, 700
701, 702
703, 704
705, 706
707, 708
709, 710
711, 712
713, 714
715, 716
717, 718
719, 720
721, 722
723, 724
725, 726
727, 728
729, 730
731, 732
733, 734
735, 736
737, 738
739, 740
741, 742
743, 744
745, 746
747, 748
749, 750
751, 752
753, 754
755, 756
757, 758
759, 760
761, 762
763, 764
765, 766
767, 768
769, 770
771, 772
773, 774
775, 776
777, 778
779, 780
781, 782
783, 784
785, 786
787, 788
789, 790
791, 792
793, 794
795, 796
797, 798
799, 800
801, 802
803, 804
805, 806
807, 808
809, 810
811, 812
813, 814
815, 816
817, 818
819, 820
821, 822
823, 824
825, 826
827, 828
829, 830
831, 832
833, 834
835, 836
837, 838
839, 840
841, 842
843, 844
845, 846
847, 848
849, 850
851, 852
853, 854
855, 856
857, 858
859, 860
861, 862
863, 864
865, 866
867, 868
869, 870
871, 872
873, 874
875, 876
877, 878
879, 880
881, 882
883, 884
885, 886
887, 888
889, 890
891, 892
893, 894
895, 896
897, 898
899, 900
901, 902
903, 904
905, 906
907, 908
909, 910
911, 912
913, 914
915, 916
917, 918
919, 920
921, 922
923, 924
925, 926
927, 928
929, 930
931, 932
933, 934
935, 936
937, 938
939, 940
941, 942
943, 944
945, 946
947, 948
949, 950
951, 952
953, 954
955, 956
957, 958
959, 960
961, 962
963, 964
965, 966
967, 968
969, 970
971, 972
973, 974
975, 976
977, 978
979, 980
981, 982
983, 984
985, 986
987, 988
989, 990
991, 992
993, 994
995, 996
997, 998
999, 1000

24 But against him that is a nigard of his meat, the whole city shall murmur, and the testimonies of his nigardnesse shall not be doubted of.

25 Show not thy valiantnesse in wine, for wine both destroyed man.

26 The furnace proueth the edg by dipping: so doth wise hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it bee drunke moderately, what life is then to a man that is without wine, for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerfulness of the minde.

29 But wine drunke with excess, maketh bitterness of the mind, with brawling & quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a fole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebule not thy neighbour in the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: gine him no despisfull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief, or master in a feast. 24 Of the floure of God. 28 Of counsell, 29 Of a ragged and smooth way. 32 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

If thou be made the maister (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest: take diligenc care for them, and so fit thy selfe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake those that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound iudgment, and haile not musike.

Eccl. 3. 7
Ecc. 2. 7

Eccl. 2. 7

4 Power not out words where there is a musick, and shew not forth wisdom out of time.

5 A comfort of musike in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emeraude set in a worke of gold, so is melody of musike with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be need of thee, and yet fearely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words: be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

Eccl. 2. 7

9 If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vie not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a storme fall man shall go famous.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sin not by proud speech.

13 And for the festings, blese him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receive his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find favour.

15 He that feareth the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended therat.

16 They that feare the Lord, shall finde iudgement, and shall kinde iustice as a light.

17 A small man will not be reprooued, but sheweth an excise according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange & proud man is not daunted with feare: gine who of himselfe be hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduise, and when thou

hast done, reuerent noc.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 In every good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the Commandement.

24 He that becometh in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and he that trusteth in him, shall face neuer the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God: 20 Men in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 28 Chiefly regard thy selfe. 29 Of sermons.

Here shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hath not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and thou shalt make answer.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

6 A railing bovie is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder eury one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of eury day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath bee made high dayes, and hallowed them, and some of them hath he made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11 As much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13 As if the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is godly against the fumer, and the surer against the godly.

15 So looke vpon, all the workes of the most high, and there are two, and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that gathered after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-press, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for my selfe only, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the Congregation.

19 Gine not thy soune, and wife, thy brother, and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and gine not thy goods to another lest it report thee: and thou content for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest, and hast breath in thee, gine not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldst stand to their courtship.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe be presumptuous, leaue not a stain in thine honour.

22 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.
 23 Fodder, a wand, and burdens are for the Ass: and bread, correction, and works for a servant.
 24 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt surely rest: but if thou set him to be idle, he shall looke liberty.
 25 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an enill Iuuent.
 26 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idleness teacheth much euill.
 27 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.
 28 But be not excessive toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.
 29 * If thou haue a servant, let him be with thee as thy little, because thou hast bought him with a price.
 30 * If thou haue a servant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?
 C H A P. XXXIII.

1 Of dreames. 2 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 3 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocents.

The hopes of a man vaine, of vnderstanding, are vaine and falsly, and dreames lift vp foolles.
 2 Whose regardeth dreames is like him that catcheth at a shadowe, & followeth after the wind.
 3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of our thing to another, euen as the likenesse of a face to a face.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleasid? and from that thing which is falsse, what truth can come?
 5 Distinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are wine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, let not thy heart vpon them.
 7 For dreames haue deuiid many, and they haue faied that put their trust in many.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdom is perfection to a faithfull mouth.
 9 A man that hath: trauid, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisdom.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauaile, is full of prudence.
 11 When I trauid, I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of those things.
 13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord, shall live, for their hope is in him that sauech them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.
 15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he louke? and who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and strong Ray, a defence from heat, and a cower from the Sun at noone, a preferuation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 Hee raiseth vp the soules, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth heath, life, and blessing.
 18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the gifts of vniuit men are not accepted.

19 The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he purified for same, by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the soules before his fathers eyes.
 21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that detraucth him thereof, is a man of blood.
 22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours lining, sayeth him & hee that detraucth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?
 24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?
 25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what manleth his washing?
 26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinne, & geth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?
 C H A P. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 2 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 3 Acceptable prayer.

Hee that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings: I knowe: hee that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace offering.
 2 Hee that requesth a good turne, offereth fine flower: and he that giveth almes, sacrificeth praise.
 3 To depart from wickednesse, is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake vngodly doings, is a propitiation.
 4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:
 5 For all these things are [to be done] because of the commandement.
 6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the most High.
 7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.
 8 Give the Lord his honor with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.
 9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and dedicate thy riches with gladnesse.
 10 * Give vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee: and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerefull eye.
 11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.
 12 * Doe not thinke to sorrow with gifts, for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vngodly sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is no respect of persons.
 13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.
 14 Hee will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powereth out her complaint.
 15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widows cheekes? and is not her cry against him that smiteth them to fall?
 16 He that serueth the Lord shall be accepted with favour, and his prayers shall reach vnto the clouds.
 17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteousness, and execute iudgement.
 18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vngodfull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till hee haue taken away

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the soules before his fathers eyes.
 21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that detraucth him thereof, is a man of blood.
 22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours lining, sayeth him & hee that detraucth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.
 23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?
 24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?
 25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what manleth his washing?
 26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinne, & geth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?
 C H A P. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 2 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 3 Acceptable prayer.

Hee that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings: I knowe: hee that taketh heed to the commandment, offereth a peace offering.
 2 Hee that requesth a good turne, offereth fine flower: and he that giveth almes, sacrificeth praise.
 3 To depart from wickednesse, is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake vngodly doings, is a propitiation.
 4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:
 5 For all these things are [to be done] because of the commandement.
 6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the most High.
 7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.
 8 Give the Lord his honor with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.
 9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and dedicate thy riches with gladnesse.
 10 * Give vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee: and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerefull eye.
 11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.
 12 * Doe not thinke to sorrow with gifts, for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vngodly sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is no respect of persons.
 13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.
 14 Hee will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powereth out her complaint.
 15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widows cheekes? and is not her cry against him that smiteth them to fall?
 16 He that serueth the Lord shall be accepted with favour, and his prayers shall reach vnto the clouds.
 17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteousness, and execute iudgement.
 18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vngodfull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till hee haue taken away

* Ben. 24. 47. 10. 7. 10.
 * Num. 31 11. 14.
 * 1. Sam. 15. 22. 10. 7. 10.
 * 2. Cor. 13. 5. 15. 20. 16. 18.
 * 2. Cor. 9. 7. 10. 20. 10. 27. 10. 28. 10. 30. 10. 31. 10. 32. 10. 33. 10. 34. 10. 35. 10. 36. 10. 37. 10. 38. 10. 39. 10. 40. 10. 41. 10. 42. 10. 43. 10. 44. 10. 45. 10. 46. 10. 47. 10. 48. 10. 49. 10. 50. 10. 51. 10. 52. 10. 53. 10. 54. 10. 55. 10. 56. 10. 57. 10. 58. 10. 59. 10. 60. 10. 61. 10. 62. 10. 63. 10. 64. 10. 65. 10. 66. 10. 67. 10. 68. 10. 69. 10. 70. 10. 71. 10. 72. 10. 73. 10. 74. 10. 75. 10. 76. 10. 77. 10. 78. 10. 79. 10. 80. 10. 81. 10. 82. 10. 83. 10. 84. 10. 85. 10. 86. 10. 87. 10. 88. 10. 89. 10. 90. 10. 91. 10. 92. 10. 93. 10. 94. 10. 95. 10. 96. 10. 97. 10. 98. 10. 99. 10. 100.

- 27 My soune, proude thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it,
- 28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.
- 29 Be not vnsittiable in any dainty thinges nor too greedy vpon meates.
- 30 For excede of meates bringeth sickness, and of fasting will turne into choller.
- 31 By fasting haue many perished: but he that keepeth heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Honour due to the Physicians, and why. How to weare and recourse for the dead. The wisdom of the learned man and of the labourer, and Artificer, with the use of them both.

- 1 Honour a Physician with the honour due vnto him, for the wises which you may haue of him for the Lord hath created him.
- 2 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive the honour of the King.
- 3 The skill of the Physician shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men hee shall be in admiration.
- 4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the Caligand he that is wise will not abhorre them.
- 5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might be knowne?
- 6 And he hat a giuen men skill, that he might be heaual in his maye, his wits.
- 7 With such doth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.
- 8 Of such doth the Apothecary make a confession, and of his works there is no end, and forasmuch as peace cometh all the earth.
- 9 My son, in thy sickness, be not negligent, but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.
- 10 Leane off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.
- 11 Giue a sweet incense, and a memoriall of fine soure: and make a fat offering, thy not being.
- 12 Then giue place to the Highpriest, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.
- 13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.
- 14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they giue, for ease and remedy to prolong life.
- 15 He that sinneeth before his maker, let him sell into the hand of the Physician.
- 16 My soune, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, & neglect not his buriall.
- 17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and woe lamentation: as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.
- 18 For of heauinesse cometh death, and the heauinesse of the heart breaketh strength.
- 19 In affliction also forsow remembrance: and the life of the poore is the curie of the heart.
- 20 Take no heauinesse to heart, driue it away, and remember the last end.
- 21 Forget it not, for there is no ouering againe: thou shalt not doe him good, & there thy selfe.
- 22 Remember: my iudgement: for thine also shall be so yeech day for me, and to day for thee.
- 23 When the dead is rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him when his spirit is departed from him.
- 24 The wisdom of a learned man cometh by

opportunity of lectures: and hee that hath little business, shall become wise.

- 25 How can he get wisdom: that holdeth the plough, and thargeth in the good, that draweth oxen, and is occupied in their labors, and whole talketh is of bullocks?
- 26 He giueth his mind to make farrowes, and is diligent to giue the lime fodder.
- 27 So euery carpenter and workman, that is a-bowreth night and day, and they that cut and grape scales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselves to counterfeit imagery, and vnto to finish 2 worke.
- 28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the yve worke, he vapour of the fire weareth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is euen in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, but seeth not vnto to finish his worke, and watcheth to possibill it perfectly.
- 29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway ready to set his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.
- 30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and weareth downe his strength before his furnace: he applyeth himselfe to load it ouer a end, he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.
- 31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.
- 32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor gett up and downe.
- 33 They shall not be sought for in publicke assemblies, nor sit high in the Congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor vnderstand the sentence of iudgement: they cannot declare in iurie and iudgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.
- 34 But they will maintaine the flax of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their craft.

Book of the Lord of the

Of some people in work his

CHAP. XXXIX.

A description of him that doth not wisely, of his vberations to praise God for his workers, which are good to the good, and to him that are bad.

- 1 He that giueth his mind to the Law of the Lord, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wise dome of all the science, and be occupied in prophesies.
- 2 He will keepe the sayings of the renowned: many is where subtle parables are, he will be they also.
- 3 He will seeke out the secrets of great sentences, and be content in dark parables.
- 4 He shall serue among great men, and appeare before Princes: he will trauell throug strange countries for which vnto the good and the euill among men.
- 5 He will giue his heart no resort early to and Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth to prayer, and make supplication for his sin.
- 6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: there shall power ouer wise sentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.
- 7 He shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.
- 8 He shall show forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Command of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

Many shall commend his understanding and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blot- ted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his Name shall live from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall have a greater name then a thousand; and if he live, he shall increase it.

12 Yet I have more to say which I have thought upon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and budge forth as a rose growing by the brooke of the field.

14 And give yett sweet favour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praying him you shall say after this manner.

16 All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all bee brought out, at his commandment the waters stand as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the ramparts of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will save.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 How hath hee overruled us to our undoing, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their wise.

22 His blessing covered the dry land, as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into salt, so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 As his eyes are plaine unto the holy, so are they stumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning; for small things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole life of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and salt, honey, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly; as to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance which in their day layen fore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their sinne, & suppose a wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death, all these were created for vengeance.

30 Trees of wild beasts and scorpions, serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgress his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good, and he will give every needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that; for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise yett the Lord with the whole heart, and mouth, and bless the Name of the Lord.

1 Many miseries in a mans life. 2 The reward of unrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 3 A virtuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart; but the feare of the Lord is done all. 4 A beggers life is not fill.

5 Reare-trail is created for every man, and an heavy yoke is upon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

6 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts and [cause] feare of heart.

7 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory vnto him that is humbled in earth, and ashes.

8 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne vnto him that is clothed with almes frocke.

9 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnguidance, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

10 A little or nothing is his rest, and after ward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

11 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marvelleth that the feare was nothing.

12 Such things happen vnto all flesh, both man and beast, & that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

13 Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge.

14 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sinnes can the good.

15 All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe, and that which is of the hea- ven, doth commo into the sea.

16 All iniquity and iniustice shall be blotted out; but true dealing shall endure for ever.

17 The goods of the vaine shall decay, vnto a river, and shall vanish with noise, like a great chauder in ruine.

18 While he openeth his hand, he shall reioyce; so shall transgressor come to nothing.

19 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches; but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

20 The weed growing vpon every water, and beside of a river, shall be pulled vp before all grass.

21 Beneficence is as a most fruitfull garden, and misericordie endureth for ever.

22 To labour and to bee content with that a man hath is a sweet life; but his that findeth a treasure is aboute them both.

23 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name; but a blamelesse wife is counted above them both.

24 Wine and musike reioyce the heart; but the love of wisdom is above them both.

25 The Pipe and the harp make sweet melody; but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

26 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty; but more then both, cometh while it is green.

27 A friend and companion neuer meane amisse; but above both is a wife with her husband.

28 Riches and helpe are against time of trouble; but almes shall deliver more then them both.

29 Gold and silver make the foot stand fast; but comfitt is esteemed above them both.

30 Riches and strength lift vp the heart; but the feare of the Lord is above them both; these are no

100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

want in the feast of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek helpe.

17 *The leaue of the Lord is a fruitful garden, and conceit him about all glory.

18 My soue, lead not a beggers life: for better is it to die then to beg.

19 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polureth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wife man well nurtured will beware thereof.

20 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shame-licke: but in his belly there shall be as a fire.

CHAP. XLII

1 The remembrance of death: 2 Death is not to be feared: 3 The vngodly shall be accursed: 4 of an unke and a good name: 5 My soue is to be uttered: 16 of what things we should be ashamed.

Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receive meate?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the weedy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of vsuch, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of § Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are countenance in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall haue a perperuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse; and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee about a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisdom is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retriue all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince: a mighty man.

18 of an offence before a iudge and Ruler, of iniurie before a Congregation and people, of vnkind dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the truth of God, and his Conenant, and to leaue with thine elbow

vpou the meat, and of forswearing to giue and take.

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinfolman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon a nother mans wife,

22 Or to be ouer bold with his meate, and come not neere her bed, or of vbraiding speeches before frend and after thou hast giuen, vpon said more.

23 Or of iterating and vsuaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuening of feares.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and find felour before all men.

CHAP. XLII

1 Wherof we should not be ashamed: 2 Beware of the curse of thy daughter: 3 Beware of a woman: 15 The workes most gratefull of God.

Of these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the most High, and his conuention and of Iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of reckoning with thy partners, and of seruicem or of the gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchandise: of indifferent selling of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Decline all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou giuest out, or receiue in.

8 Be not ashamed to informe the vniue and foolish, and the extreme aged: that conuerseth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe: when she is young, lest she passe away the flower of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house: and having an husband, lest she should misbehaue her selfe: when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch over a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make the ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not every bodys beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments cometh much, and from woman wickednesse.

14 Better is the foolishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the wordes of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the works thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmly sealed, that whosoever is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deuce, and the heart, and considereth their crafty denices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signs of the world.

19 *Hee doeth such the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the secrets of hidden things.*
 20 *No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.
 21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting, unto him may nothing be added, neither can hee be diminished, and he hath no need of any counsellor.
 22 O how desirable are all his workes, and that a man may see even to a sparke.
 23 All these things live and remaine for ever, for all uses, and they are all obedient.
 24 All things are double one against another, and he hath made nothing vnprofit.
 25 One thingest abheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?
 C H A P. XIIII.

1 *The works of God in heaven & on earth are in 1000: & are exceeding glorious & wonderful.* 29 *Yes God himselfe in his power & wisdom is above all.*
The pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heaven with his glorious shew;
 2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous instrument, the works of the most High.
 3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?
 4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountains three times more: breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.
 5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement it runneth hastily.
 6 * He made the Moone also to serve in her season, for a declaration of tyme, and a signe of the world:
 7 * From the Moone is the signe of *lunaticke* light that decreaseth in her perfection.
 8 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven.
 9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the Starres, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.
 10 At the commandment of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and never faile in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainbow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.
 12 * It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.
 13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightning of his iudgement.
 14 Through this the treasures are opened, and alouder the fourth as fowles.
 15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the hailstones are broken small.
 16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the fourth winde bloweth.
 17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doth the Northern storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grasshoppers.
 18 The eye maruelleth at the beauty of the whitnesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.
 19 The heart softens as it beholds her powreth on the

earth, and being congelated, it lieth on the top of the sharpe flakes.
 20 When the cold North-wind bloweth: and the water is congelated into ice, it abideth vpon every thing gathering together of water, and closeth the water as with a bridle.
 21 It demoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness, and consumeth the grasse as fire.
 22 A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily: to a dew coming after heat refresheth.
 23 By his counsell he appareth the seapes, and planteth lands therein.
 24 They that sail on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we maruel thereat.
 25 For therein be strange and wondrous workes, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.
 26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.
 27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in silence, he is all.
 28 How shal we be able to imagine him? for he is great above all his workes.
 29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.
 30 When you glorifie the Lord, extol him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee farre exceed, and when you exalt him, yet forth all your strength, and be not wearye for you can neuer goe far enough.
 31 * Who hath seen him that he might tell, as it is: and who can imagine him as he is?
 32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:
 33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath hee giuen wisdom.
 C H A P. XV.

1 *The praise of certain holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 20 Isaac, 23 and 24 Job.*
Let vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.
 2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.
 3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giving counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring propheties:
 4 Leaders of the people by their counsells, and by their knowledges of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.
 5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited verses in writing.
 6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.
 7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.
 8 There be of them that haue left name behind them, that their praises might be reported.
 9 And some there be which haue no memoriall, who are perished as though they had neuer bene borne, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.
 10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousness hath not bene forgotten.
 11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Countrey.
 12 Their seed stands fast, and their children for their sakes.
 13 Their seed shall remaine for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.
 14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their spirits search for encumbrance.

1 Joh. 41.

1 Joh. 41.

1 Joh. 41.

1 Joh. 41.

1 Joh. 41.

1 Joh. 41.

17 * The people will tell of their wisdoms and the Congregation will show forth their praise.

18 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

19 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was take in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

20 An everlasting Covenant was made with him: that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

21 Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

22 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Covenant with him, he established the Covenant in his flesh, and when he was pronounced, he was found faithful.

23 Therefore he assured him by a oath, that he would bless the Nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river vnto the utmost part of the land.

24 With Isaac did he establish likewise (for Abraham his fathers sake) the blessing of all men and his covenant.

25 And made it rest vpon the head of Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelve tribes did hee part them.

CHAP. XLV.

The praise of Moses, of Aaron, and of Phineas.

1 And hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, even Moses beloved of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him so that his countenance stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and to cease him glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 He justified him in his faithfulness, and meeknes, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to beare his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and gave him commandmentes before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge that hee might teach Iacob his Commandmentes, and Iacob his Iudgements.

6 Hee exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 An everlasting Covenant he made with him, and gave him the Priesthood among the people, he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perisick glory: and strengthened him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Kibod.

9 And he compassed him with Pomegranates, and with many golden beiles round about, that as hee went, there might be a sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment with gold, and blue silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer: with a brethplate of Iudgement, and with Vriem and Thumaim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning worke-man, with precious stones graven like Scales, and set in gold, the worke of the Jeweller,

with a writing engrained for a memoriall, after the number of the Tribes of Israel.

12 Hee set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre wherein was engraued, Heliothle, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the cabbres of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there was none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholly consumed, eury day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an everlasting Covenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and create the office of the Priesthood, and bless the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men lining, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, increase and a sweet sauaour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 He gave vnto him his commandmentes and authority in the statutes of iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderness, euen the men that were of Dauidas and Abimeus side, and that congregation of Kere with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeaseth him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase: especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord which hee gave vnto him and his seed.

22 Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The third in glory is Phineas, the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, & that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer: According to the Covenant made with Dauid son of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron, should also be vnto his seed.

25 God giue you wisdoms in your heart, so iudge his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Iosias, of Caleb, of Samuel.

1 Iosias the son of Nause was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moyses in prophetie, who according to his name was made great, for the saving of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory gave he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood (as it is) for the Lord

himself brought his enemies unto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his measures? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moyses also, hee did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephonne; in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 And of five hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preferred to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and honey.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entered vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their houses flourish out of their place; and let the name of them that were honored, be continued vpon their children.

13 Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed Princes ouer his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he iudged the congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulness he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithful in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the sucking Lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrants, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleepe he made a prophesie in the sight of the Lord and his anointed I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death hee prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan. 2 Of David. 13 Of Solomon his glory and infirmities, 23 Of his end and punishment.

AND after him rose vp Nathan to prophesie in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from y peace offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with byones as with kids, and with a beare as with lambe.

4 Slew he not a Gyant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stones in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath?

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that

mighty warrior, and set vp the borne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with ten thousand, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their borne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes hee praised the holy One most High with words of glory, with his who's heart he sang songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set fingers also before the Akar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, until the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sin, and exalted his honour for euer: hee gaue him a covenant of kings, a throne of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wife sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

15 Thy soule conered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went far into the Ilands: and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 The cogneries marvelled at thee for thy songs, and pronouns, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as time, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 Thou didst how thy loines vnto women, and by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst raise thy house, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes petill, neither will hee abolish the posterity of his Eklet, and the seed of him that loath him hee will not eate away: wherefore hee gaue a covenant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto David.

23 Thus scolded Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who turned away the people through his counsel: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne.

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 Of Elicum, 17 and of Ezechias.

THEN stood vp Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burne like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee shut vp the brazen, and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderful deede! and who may glory like vnto thee!

ings 5 Who didst raise vp a dead man from death,
and his soule from the place of the dead, by the
word of the most High.

ings 6 * Who broughtest Kings to destruction, and ho-
norable men from their beds.

ings 7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai,
and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

ings 8 * Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Pro-
phets to succeed after him.

ings 9 * Who was taken vp in a whirlwinde of fire,
and in a charer of fiery horses :

ings 10 Who wast ordained to reproofes in their
times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement,
before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the
heart of the Father vnto the son, and to restore
the tribes of Iacob.

ings 11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and slept in
peace, for we shall surely liue.

ings 12 * Effray was couered with a whirle-
winde : and Elizens was filled with his spirit :
whilst he liued he was not moued [with the pre-
sence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him
into infection.

ings 13 * No word could overcome him, and * after
his death his body prophesied.

ings 14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death
were his works maruellous.

ings 15 For all this the people repented not, neither
departed they from their sinnes, * till they were
spoyled, and carried out of their land, and were
scattered through all the earth : yet there remained
a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid.

ings 16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing
to God, and issue multiplied less.

ings 17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in
water into the middle thereof: he digged the hard
rocke with yron, and made wells for waters.

ings 18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent
Rabfacc, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and
boasted proudly.

ings 19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and
they were in pain as women in travail.

ings 20 But they called vpon the Lord which is merci-
full, and stretched out their hands towards him, &
immediately the holy One heard them: out of Hea-
uen, and deliuered them by the ministry of Esay.

ings 21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his
Angel destroyed them.

ings 22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased
the Lord, and was strong in the waters of Dauid
his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and
faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

ings 23 * In his time the Sun went backward, and he
lengthened the Kings life.

ings 24 Hee saw by an excellent Spirit what should
come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them
that moaned in Sion.

ings 25 Hee shewed what should come to passe for
euer, and secret things or euer they came.

C H A P. X L I X.

ings 1 The praise of Iosias, of Dauid, and Ezekias,
& of Ieremy, of Ezekiel, of Zorobabel, of Iesus
the sonne of Iosias, of Nehemiah, of Ieremias,
of Ieremias, and of Adam.

ings 2 The remembrance of Iosias is like the compo-
sition of the perfume that is made by the Arc
of the Apothecary : it is sweet as honey in all
mouthes, and as musike at a banquet of wine.

ings 3 He behaued himselfe virginly in the com-
munion of the people, and took away the abomi-
nations of iniquity.

ings 4 He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in

the time of the wngodly he established the wor-
ship of God.

ings 4 All excepte Dauid, and Ezechias, and Iosias
were defoliate : for they forsooke the Law of the
most High [euen] the Kings of Iudah failed.

ings 5 Therefore he gaue their power vnto others,
and their glory to a strange nation.

ings 6 * They burnt the chosen City of the Sanctuary,
and made the streets desolate, according to the
prophecie of Ieremias :

ings 7 For they increased him enill, who neuerthe-
lesse was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers
wombe, that he might root out, and afflicke, and
destroy, and that he might build vp also and place.

ings 8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision,
which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the
Cherubims.

ings 9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder
[the figure of] the raine, and directed them that
went right.

ings 10 And of the twelue Prophets, let the memori-
all be blessed : and let their bones flourish againe
out of their place : for they comforted Iacob, and
deliuered them by assured hope.

ings 11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel ? euen he
was as a signe on the right hand.

ings 12 So was Iesus the son of Iosias, who in their
time builded the house, and set vp an holy Tem-
ple to the Lord, which was prepared for eter-
nall glory.

ings 13 * And among the Elect was Neemias, whose
renowme is great, who raised vp for vs the walls
that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the bars,
and raised vp our ruines againe.

ings 14 But vpon the earth was no man created like
* Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

ings 15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto Ios-
eph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the peo-
ple, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

ings 16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among
men, and so was Adam about euery living thing
in the creation.

C H A P. L.

ings 1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the peo-
ple were taught to praise God and pray. 27 The
conclusion.

ings 1 Simon the high Priest, the son of Onias, who in
his life repaired the house againe, and in his
daies fortified the Temple :

ings 2 And by him was built from the foundation the
double height, the high Iestresse of the wall about
the Temple.

ings 3 In his daies the Cisternae to receiue water, bo-
ring in compassie by the Sea, was couered with plates
of brass.

ings 4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should
not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

ings 5 How was he honoured in the middle of the
people in his coming out of the Sanctuary :

ings 6 He was as the morning star in the midde of a
cloud, and as the Mounce at the full.

ings 7 As the Sun shining vpon the Temple of the
most High, and as the Rainbow giuing light in the
bright clouds.

ings 8 And as the flowre of Roses in the spring of that
yeere, as Lilies by the riuers of waters, and as the
branches of the Frankincense tree in the time of
Summer.

ings 9 As fire and iacens in the ceester, and as a vessel
of beaten gold, set w all manner of precious stones.

ings 10 And as a faire Olive tree budding forth fruit,
and as a Cypresse tree * groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the periclion of glory when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honorable.

12 When he took the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the heards of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palm trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that he might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty, he stretched out his hand in the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

15 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the silver Trumpets, & made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted and fell downe to the earth, upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselves downe to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore bless ye the God of all, which maketh such wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our daies from the wombe, and dealteth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfullnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our daies in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Sarraria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and they that dwell among the Ammonites, and they that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisdom.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and her that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisdom to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer, Amen. Amen.

C H A P T E R

¶ A prayer of Iesus the soune of Sirach.

I will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour, I doe give praise vnto thy Name:

1 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preferred my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast bene my helper against mine aduersaries:

2 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, & greatness of thy Name, from the teeth of them that were ready to deuour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life; & from the manifold afflictions which I had:

3 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

4 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vnicorne tongue, and from lying words:

5 By an accusation to the King from an vniuersal tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

6 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

7 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy Acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and I snest them out of the hands of the cucumers:

8 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

9 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave mee in the daies of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no helpe.

10 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving, and so my prayer was heard:

11 For thou hast deliuered me from destruction, and deliuered me from the euill time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless thy Name, O Lord.

12 When I was yet young, or euer I went abroad, I desired widownes openly in my prayer.

13 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out, euen to the end:

14 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

15 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and got much learning.

16 I professed therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me widownes.

17 For I purposed, to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

18 My soule hath wrestled with her, & in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauens above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

19 I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in parents, I haue had my heart ioyned wth her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

20 My heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

21 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

22 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

23 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, (seeing poor soales are very thisty?)

24 I opened my mouth and said, say here for your felices without money.

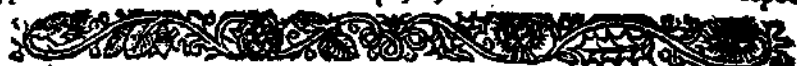
25 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receive instruction, (it is hard at hand to hnd.)

26 Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

27 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

28 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

29 Worke your worke betimes, and in his stead he will give you your reward.



BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon: & The Jews there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethyn at Hierusalem.

And these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asudias, the sonne of Charbias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the nyth yeece, and in the seventh day of the month, what came as the Chaldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iehonias, the sonne of Ierachim, King of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sounes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them which dwelt at Babylon by f[r]intz Sod.

5 When vpon they wept, fasted, and prayd before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem, vnto Ioschim the high Priest: the son of Chelcias, sounce of Salum, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem.

8 At the same time when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carried out of the Temple, to reuenee them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the month Sivan [sumely] silver vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iudas, King of Iudah had made.

9 After that, Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had carried away Iehonias, and the Princes, and the Captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and saine offerings, and incense, and prepare ye f[r] Maunz, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Belthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earch as the dayes of heuyn.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Belthasar his sonne, and we shall see the sounce many dayes, and saine fauour in their fight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from vs.

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the tenth and thirteenth dayes.

15 And ye shall say, O to the Lord our God be length righteousnesse, bur vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto Iudas, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, & to our Fathers.

17 For we haue sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyd him, and haue not hearkened

vnto the voyce of the Lord our God to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue been disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue bene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 Wherefore the enils cleped vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruaunt, at the time that he brought our Fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to be this day.

21 Nevertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe still in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethyn in Ierusalem.

Therefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our princes, and against the meyn of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moyses:

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his owne sounce, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath deliuered them to be in subjection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we f[r] were cast downe, and not exalted, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousness: but vnto vs and to our Fathers open shame: as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, whys thou hast scattered vs.

Deut. 28. 15

Deut. 28. 34

Græc. were be- weath, and not about

Græc. 1. 13

Deut. 32. 14

and vs

1

2

3

4

5

6

24 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and obsecrate for their owne sake, and give vs favour in the sight of them which haue led vs awaie

25 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God; because Israel and his posteritie is t called by thy Name.

26 O Lord, I beseech downe from thy holy house, and consider vs; how downe thine eare, O Lord, so heare vs.

27 O Open mine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousness.

28 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth sleepeing and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousness, O Lord.

29 Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our Fathers, and of our Kings.

30 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophet, saying,

31 Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: for shall ye remaine in the land that I giue vnto your Fathers.

32 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord, to serue the King of Babylon,

33 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

34 But woe would not hearken vnto thy voyce, O Lord, the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets; namely, that the houses of our Kings, and the houses of our Fathers should be taken out of their places.

35 And Ioe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great misery, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

36 And the house which is called by thy Name, I haue thou laid waste: as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the haughtinesse of Iuda.

37 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodness, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

38 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moyses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Lawe before the children of Israel, saying,

39 If ye will not heare my voyce, surely I this very great multitude shall be turned into a small number among the nations, where I will scatter them.

40 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivity, they shall remember themselves.

41 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

42 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and chaunge vpon my Name.

43 And remember from their stiff necke, and from their wicked deeds, for they shall remember the way of their Fathers which sinned before I Lord.

44 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drine my people of Israel out of the land, that I haue giuen them.

CHAPTER III.

2 The rest of their prayer and confession, contained in the booke which Baruch wrote and sent to Ierusalem. 30 Wisdom was bestowed first on Iacob and was sent vpon the earth.

Lord Almighty, God of Israel: the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endarest for euer, and wee perish vnto thee.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Ieruzalites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkned vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which caust these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captivity: for we haue called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold wee are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to bee subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the Commandments of life, giuing care to vnderstand wisdom.

10 How hapeth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art desiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that are gone downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdom.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldst haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learn where is wisdom, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, where thou mayest know also where is length of daies, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her secret?

16 Where are the prizes of the heathen become, and in what are ruled the beasts vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pasture with the toules of the syre, and they that hoarded vp silver and gold, wherein men trust, made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so careful, and whose workes are vnfearchable,

19 They are vntilld, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwell vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it, their children were farr off from that way.

22 It hath not bene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it bene seene in Theman.

23 The Agrarians that seeke wisdom vpon earth, the merchants of Meru, and of Theman, the authors of fables, add fetchers out of vnderstanding,

Greek
Iuda
Deu
12
15
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44

Leuit
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44

Greek
Euch

20. of these haue knowne the way of wisdom, and remembered her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnumeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 These did not the Lord chuse, neither gave he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath round her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with her fruites.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and reioyced: when hee calleth vnto them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulness they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commendament, is that Wisdom which was commended in the former booke: as The Seruants are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

2 This is the Booke of the Commendament of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life; but such as leaue it, shall die.

3 Take thee, O Iacob, and take heed of it: walke in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

4 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

5 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

6 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

7 Yet were sold to the nations, not for [your] deliquency: but because you moued God to wrath: ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

8 For ye provoked him that made you, by sacrificing vnto deuitis, and not to God.

9 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem, that nursed you.

10 For when shee saw the wrath of God coming vpon you, shee said, hearken, O yee that dwell about Ierusalem: God hath brought vpon you great mourning.

11 For I saw the captivity of my soues and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

12 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandement, nor trode in the pathes of discipline in his righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my soues and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, & of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor prized child.

16 These haue carried away the dares beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 See your way, O my children, see your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry out to the Euerlasting: I in my daies.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, say vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and joy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue steepe your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory and brightness of the Euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath, that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 Misdemeanours haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembered of him that thought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeketh him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is the that received thy soues.

33 For as thou reioyced at thy ruine, and wast glad at thy fall: so shall shee be grieved for her owne defolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuitis for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that cometh vnto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy soues come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together, from the East to the West,

107. of 12
107. of 12
107. of 12
107. of 12

107. of 12
107. of 12
107. of 12
107. of 12
107. of 12
107. of 12

107. of 12

107. of 12

107. of 12

107. of 12

107. of 12

107. of 12

With, by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

C H A P. V.

1 Jerusalem is moued to reioyce, and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

Put off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comeliness of the glory that cometh from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousness which cometh from God: for hee hath set a diadem on thine head, of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightness vnto every country vnder Heauen.

4 For thy Name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousness, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East, by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the Kingdom.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover thou the Woods, and every sweet smelling tree, shall overshadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousness that cometh from him.

The Epistle of Ieremy.

C H A P. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sinne. 2 The Place whereto they were carried, in Babylon: The manner of whose Idoles and Idolatry are set forth as large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epistle which Ieremy sent vnto them, which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifye them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the finnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall bee led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver and gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye be in no wise like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and beauid them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I will sende calling for your soules.

8 As for their toyne, it is polished by the workman, and they the metal: are gilde and cast with silver: yet are they but tisse and can not speak.

9 And taking gold — it were for a virgin that looses to goe gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests gousse from their

gods gold and silver, & bestow it vpon themselves.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to their common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood. 12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces, because of the dust of the Temple, which there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a Scepter as though he were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot decliner himselfe from water and thence.

16 Wherby they are knowen not to be gods: therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of dust, thow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the doores are made sure on every side vpon him that offendeth the king as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselves, wherof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they enter them and their clothes they scete it not.

21 Their faces are blacked through the smoke that cometh out of the Temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallows, and Birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may knowe that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they seeke it.

25 The things wherewith there is no breath, are bought for a most high price.

26 They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, wherby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselves: neither is one set them vp againe, as they moue of themselves: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselves straight: but they set gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell all: & abuse in like manner their wives lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may knowe that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they be called Gods? because women feede meate before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their beads and beards thauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They rore and cry before their gods: as men doe at the sea: when one is dead.

33 The priests also eate of their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a King, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: although a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can take no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can show no mercy to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the flowers that be hewen out of the mountain, they that worship them shalbe confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they bring him and increat Bel, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselves, and leaue them: for they haue no knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne braun for perfume: but if any or them, drawe by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as herselfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of respersters and goldsmiths, they can be working like them the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they leile lies and reproaches to them that come vnto.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague vpon them, they sittes counsell with themselves where they may be hidden with them.

49 How thus cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods wax: can neither saue themselves from war, nor from plague?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold, it shall bee knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and Kings, that they are no gods: but the worker of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For whether can they set vp a King in the land, nor giue raue vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor

redresse a wrong being vnto them: for they are as crows between heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the bonds of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselves shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreover, they cannot withstand any King, or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieues or robbers.

58 Whoe gold and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away with all: neither are they able to helpe themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a King, & sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in no house, which the owner shall haue vfe of, then such false gods: or to be a deore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a place, then such false gods.

60 For Sun, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices are obedient.

61 In like manner, the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be scene, and after the same manner the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from heauen to consume hills and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauen among the heathen: nor shine as the Sun, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better than they, for they ent get vnder a couer and helpe themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood and laid ouer with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with silver & gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard, that euery bird stretcheth vnto as able, so to a dead body that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the bright purple that cometh vpon them: and they themselves afterwards shall be care, and shall be a reproach in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the rust man that hath none idols: for he shall be sure from reproach,

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.

17 Azarias his prayer and confession in the same, 18 Whom the Caldeans about the oven were captiued, but the three children within were not hurt, as The song of the three children in the oven.

19 Hen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,
2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, thus are all thy workes; thy wayes are right and all thy iudgements true.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgment: for according to truth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 All therefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast don to vs, thou hast don in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of Babylonians, most hatefull forfakers of God, and of an vnjust King and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouths we are become a shame and a reproch to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yea, deliuer vs not vp wholly, for thy Names sake, neither disanul thou thy Couenant.

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Iudas sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 For whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldst multiply their seed as the starrs of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become less then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Priuce or Protector, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice: or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice, before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Remember therefore in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullocks: like as in ten thousand of fat lambs: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day; and I pray, that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be counted that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart; we leave thee, and seek thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindeesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Bellier vs also according to thy marvellous workes, and gae glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with groins, pitch, tow and small wood.

23 So that the flame steamed forth above the furnace, forty and nine cubites:

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the oven, together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven:

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as it had bene a moist whiffing wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt, nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praised and exalted about all for ever.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted about all for ever.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified about all for ever.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the cherubims, and to be praised and exalted about all for ever.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy Kingdom: and to be praised and glorified about all for ever.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen, and about all to be praised and glorified for ever.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blese ye the Lord: praise and exalt him about all for ever.

35 O ye heauens, blese ye the Lord; praise and exalt him about all for ever.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blese ye the Lord: praise and exalt him about all for ever.

37 O all ye waters that bee above the heauen, blese ye the Lord; praise and exalt him about all for ever.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blese ye the Lord, praise and exalt him about all for ever.

39 O ye Sonne and Moone, blese ye the Lord, praise and exalt him about all for ever.

40 O ye starrs of heauen, blese ye the Lord: praise and exalt him about all for ever.

41 O euery thowre and dew, blese ye the Lord: praise and exalt him about all for ever.

42 O all ye winds, blese ye the Lord: praise and exalt him about all for ever.

43 O ye fire and heat, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 44 O ye Winter and Summer, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 45 O ye dewes and stormes of snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 46 O ye nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 47 O ye light and darknesse, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 48 O ye yee and cold, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 49 O ye frost and snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 50 O ye lightnings and clouds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 51 O let the earth blesse the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 52 O ye mountaines and litle hills, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 54 O ye fountaines, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 55 O yee Seas, and rivers, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 56 O ye whales and all that mooue in the waters, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.

57 O all ye Soules of the just, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 58 O all ye beasts and cattell, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 59 O ye children of men, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 60 O Israel, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 61 O ye Priests of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 62 O ye seruants of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 63 O ye spirits and soules of the righteous, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 64 O ye [holy and humble men of heart, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer.
 65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for euer: For hee hath deliuered vs from [hell, and freed vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the aids of the furnace, [and [burning flame, taken out of the middle of the fire hath he deliuered vs.
 66 O give thanks vnto the Lord, because he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.
 67 O all ye that worship the Lord, blesse the God of gods, praise him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for euer.



The history of Susanna, set apart from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of Bel and the Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hid themselves in the garden of Susanna, to haue their pleasure of her: in which whil they could not obtayne, they accus'd her to be condemned for adultery. But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges false.



Here dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioachim.
 2 And hee tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyses.
 4 Now Ioachim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden buyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the lewds: because he was more honourable then all others.
 5 The same yeere were appointed two of the chiefest of the people to be Iudges; such as the Lord spake of, that wickednes came from Babilonia from ancient Iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.
 6 These kept much at Ioachims house, and all that had any suites in law came vnto them.
 7 Now when the people departed away at noone Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.
 8 And the two Elders saw her going in sunny day, and walking: so that their harts were inflamed towards her.
 9 And they peruerced their owne minde, and turned away their eyes that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.
 10 And albeit they both were wounded with her looke; yet durst not one shew another his grieue.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their harts, that they desired to haue to doe with her.
 12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.
 13 And the one said to the other: Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.
 14 So when they were gone out they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.
 15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in as before, with two maides only, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hote.
 16 And there was no body there sine the two Elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her.
 17 Then she said to her maides, Bring me oyle and washing balls, and shut the garden doore, that I may wash me.
 18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselves at [being doores to fetch the things that she had commaunded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.
 19 Now when the maides were gone soorth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying:
 20 Behold, the garden doores are shut that no man can see vs, and we are in lone with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.
 21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witness against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore

16

67

10

7

10

thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

28 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on every side for if I do this thing it is death unto me; and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

29 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, than not do it, then to sin in the sight of the Lord.

30 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce; and the two Elders cryed out against her.

31 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

32 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rashed in at a private doore, to see what was done vnto her.

33 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly affamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

34 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioachim, the two Elders came also full of malicious imagination against Susanna to put her to death.

35 And said before the people, Seid for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioachims wife. And so they seat.

36 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

37 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beautiful to behold.

38 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was covered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

39 Therefore her friends, & all that saw her, wept.

40 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

41 And the weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

42 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, & shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

43 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

44 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

45 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold our tongue was stronger than we, and opened the doore, and leaped in.

46 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the young man was: but she would not tell vs, these things doe we testify.

47 Then the assembly belieued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

48 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voyce and said, O ouerlaking God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

49 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witness against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously intimated against me.

50 And the Lord heard her voyce.

51 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel.

52 Who cried with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye souldiers of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne false witness against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come hee downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, For that two beside one farre from another, and will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse, now thy sin which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement; and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, The innocent, and righteous shall thou not slay.

54 Now then, if thou hast true her, tell me, vnder what tree sawest thou them compassing together when as I seeret, Vnder a fmaslike tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Cham, and not of Israhel: beauty hath deceiued thee, and hath peruerced thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israhel, and they for feare compassed with you: but the daughter of Iudah would not abate your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, vnder what tree didst thou take euen compassing together? who answered, vnder a holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword, to cut thee in two that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loud voyce, and praised God, who saucth them that trust in him.

61 And they rose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had confuted them of false witness by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses; they did vnto them, in such sort as they maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioachim her husband, and all the kindred: because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

* E
33.7† Gr.
148107
of d* E
192
pen

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRUCTION OF Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

Gr. 2. 1. Dragon

19 The fraud of Bels Priests is discovered by Daniel, and the Dragon slain which was worshipped
20 Daniel is preferred in the Lions den
21 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

19 Then laughed deride and held the King that he should not goe in afraid, Behold now the punishment, and marke well whose footsteppe are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteppe of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry.

21 And tooke the Priests with their wives, children, who showed him the priy doores wher they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, While thou also say that this is of brass? loe, he lieth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But giue me leave, O King, and I shall say this Dragon without sword or stake. The King said, I giue thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and in the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, Loe, these are the gods you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuere vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee & thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who cast him into the Lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two carcasses, and two sheepe, which they were not giuen to them, so the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet, called Habakkuk, who had made postage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habakkuk, Giue, carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions den.

35 And Habakuk said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

37 And Habakuk cried, saying, O Daniel, Dinner, Take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord set Habakuk in his owne place againe immediatly.



And King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

2 And Daniel conversed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flour, forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why dost thou not worship Bel?

5 Who answered, and said, Because I may not worship scoules made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath sovereignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceived, for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did neuer eat or drinke any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell mee not what this is that deuoureth the expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 Now the Priests of Bel were thirtie, and ten, besides their wives and children: and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet.

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the King set meate before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring allies, and those they strewed thorough all the temple, in the presence of the King, when they went they out, and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests, with their wives and children, (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the scales whole? And hee said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And as soone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is the secret at all.

Gr. 2. 1. 10

10. 1. 10

Den. 6. 16.

Gr. 2. 1. 10

10. 1. 10

Esai. 43.

Y. King 17. 9.

40 Upon the seventh day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and beheld, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the King with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and

there is none other besides thee.

42 And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction, into the den: and they were daunted in a moment before his face.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

LORD, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, & Jacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornaments thereof: who hast found the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare and tremble before thy power: for the Majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto them that are sinners: for I haue sinned above the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many iron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head: neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me: not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by retaining euill for mee, and her condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt saue me that am vniuersally according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauen doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

For
the sake
of breath

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

By Antiochus came leues to see vp the fashion of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, and spoiled it, and the Temple in it, and set vp thereon the abominations of desolation, and slew those that did witness their children.

And it happened, after that Alexander some of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chetrim, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in hisland the first ouer Greece,

1 And made many wars, and was many yeeres holden, he slew the Kings of the earth.

2 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him: whereupon he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

3 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations, and Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

4 And after these things he fell sicke, and perished, so that he should die.

5 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honorable, and had bene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet alive.

6 So Alexander reigned twenty yeeres, and (then) died.

7 And his seruants here rule euer on in his place.

8 And after his death they all put crownes vpon themselves: so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

9 And there came out of them a wicked rooue, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had bene an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh yeere of the kingdome of the Grekes.

10 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, we haue had much sorrow.

11 So this deuice pleased them well.

12 Then certaine of the people were so forward herin, that they went to the King, who gave them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

13 Whereupon they build a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen.

14 And made themselves vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Covenant, and ioynd themselves to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

15 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, hee thought to raigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominions of two realmes.

16 Wherefore hee entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots and horsemen, and much men, and a great naue.

17 And made war against Ptoleme king of E-

By his
heart
was
exalted
and
lifted
up
his
king
dome,
which
be-
came
the
first
of
the
Greekes
in
the
world.

Egypt, but Pharaoh was afraid of him, and fled, and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had fainten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred forty and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude.

21 And entered proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessel thereof.

22 And the table of the Showbread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vail, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also the silver and the gold, and the precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which hee found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were.

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and there that late in the marriage chamber, was in heavinesse.

28 The Land also was mourned for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude.

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had given him credence, hee fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and wals thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a small nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselves] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and vittuals, when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore sinne.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill advertisement to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocēt blood on every side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inasmuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon the city was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honor into contumpe.

40 As had bin her glory, so was her dishonour in Ierusalem. Her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover, king Antiochus wrote to his whole Kingdome, that all should bee one people,

42 And every one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yes, many also of the Iudaelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idols, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow [the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drink offerings in the Temple, and that they should profane the Sabbath, and festiual dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary, and holy people, 47 Set vp altars, & groves, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their sooles abominable with all manner of vncleanness and profanations

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole Kingdome, and appointed overseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, every one that forsok the law, and so they committed euils in the land.

53 [And drove the Iudaelites into secret places, euen wherefoeuer they could see fit secretum.

54 Now the thirtieth day of the month Chislev, in the hundred forty and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idle altars therewith: vnto the cities of Iuda on every side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had reur in pieces the booke of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And wherefoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, the King's commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Iudaelites every month, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the first and twentieth day of the month, they did sacrifice vnto the idle altars, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 As which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women that had carried their children to bee circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully reformed and confirmed in themselves, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, than they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: so that they died.

64 And these was very great wrath vpon Israel.

C H A P. II.

65 Maccabees Lamenteth the cost of Ierusalem, 24. Hee saith a few that did sacrifice to Iudas in his presence, and the Kings messenger also, 34. Hee and his are offered vpon the Sabbath, 36. Hee maketh resistance, 38. Hee doth and suffereth his young

On all lower end of the Kingdom of Iuda

Or, and they made the idols in the streets in every part of Iudaea

Or, and the Kings commandement was that they should put him to death

Or, and they circumcised their children

66 and maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus
General.

IN those dayes Joseph Maccathias the son of John,
the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ie-
ruxib from Ierusalem and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had five sonnes, Ioanan, called of Cad-
dia.

3 Simeon called Thasi:

4 Judas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called Azaraz, and Ionathan, whose
surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were
committed in Iuda, and Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne
to see this misery of my people, and of the holy ci-
ty, and to dwell there when it was delivered into
the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the
hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without
glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into
captivity, her solants are slaine in the streets, her
young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her king-
dome, and gotten of her prayles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free
woman she is become a bondslave.

12 And behold, our Sanctuary, cuts our beauty
and our glory is layd waste, and the Gentiles have
profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we live any
longer?

14 Then Maccathias and his sonnes rent their
clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very
deere.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as
compelled the people to rehol, came into the city
Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them,
Maccathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to
Maccathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an
honorable and great man in this city, and streng-
thened with sons and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill
the kings commandment, like as all the heathen
have done, yet and the men of Iuda also, and such
as profane at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine
house bee in the number of the Kings friends, and
thou and thy children shall be honoured with sil-
uer and gold and many rewards.

19 Then Maccathias answered, and spake with a
loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder
the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away e-
uery one from the religion of their fathers, and
give consent to his commandments:

20 Yet will I and my sonnes, and my brethren,
walke in the covenant of our Fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the Law
and the ordinances.

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings words
to go from our religion, either on the right hand,
or of the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words,
there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to
sacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, accord-
ing to the kings commandment.

24 Which thing when Maccathias saw, he was
enflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, nei-
ther could hee forbear to shew his anger accord-
ing to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew
him upon the Altar.

25 Also the Kings Commissioner who compe-
led men to sacrifice, was killed at that time, and
the Altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God,
like as Phineas did vnto Zimri the sonne of
Salom.

27 And Maccathias crying therowout the city
with a loud voyce, saying, Who soeuer is zealous
of the Law, and staintaineth the Covenant, let him
follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountain,
and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and
iudgement, went downe into the wilderness to
dwell there.

30 Both they and their children, and their wives
and their cattell, became afflictious increased fore
vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants,
and the best that was at Ierusalem in the city of
David, that certaine men who had broken the
kings commandment were gone downe into the
secret places in the wilderness.

32 They pursued after them a great number, and
having overtaken them, they camped against them,
and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you
have done hitherto, suffice: Come forth and doe
according to the commandment of the King, and
you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither
will wee do the Kings commandment, to profane
the Sabbath day.

35 So then they gaue them the battell with all
speede.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast
they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where
they lay hid.

37 But said, let vsdell in our innocencie, hee
and earth shall testify for vs, that you put vs to
death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battell on
the Sabbath: and they slew them, with their wives
and children, and their cattell, to the number of
a thousand people.

39 Now when Maccathias and his friends vnder-
stood hereof, they mourned for their righte-
fore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all
doe as our brethren have done, and fight not for
our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will
now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying,
Who soeuer shall come to make battell with vs on
the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, nei-
ther will we die all, as our brethren that were
murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Af-
ficiens, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all
such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioynd
themselves vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioynd their lawes, and imote fullall
men in their anger, & wicked men in their wrath,
but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Maccathias and his friends went round
about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within
the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they cir-
cumcised finally.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and
the worse prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither suffered they the Law to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neerer that Maccabias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rencke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and give your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time, so shall ye receive great honour, and an everlasting name.

52 * Vnto our Ancestors found faithfull in preparation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousness.

53 Joseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinees our father, in being zealous and seruent, obtained the Couenant of an everlasting Priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a iudge in Israel.

56 * Calebs for hearing witness before the Congregation, received the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and seruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Michael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lions.

61 And thus consider yethroughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be ashamed.

62 Feare not then the words of a fawfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be like a vpp, and tomorrow he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant and slay your filins men in the behalte of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue care vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabees, he hath bene mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your captain, and fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that observe the Law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandmentes of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred forty and first yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Bethan, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAPTER III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabees. 10 He overcometh the force of Samaria and Syria.

17 Antiochus loseth a great power against him.

24 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 38 and are encouraged.

Then his name Iudas, called Maccabees, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cherefull hearts the battell of Israel.

3 So he gave his people great honour, and put on

a breastplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harness about him, and he made battels, proceeing the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a Lyon, and like a Lyons whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked stunk for the sake of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreover, he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he received vnto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste, out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meet him, and so hee smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas took their spoiles, and Apollonius feared also, and therewith he sought all his life long.

13 Now when Seton a Prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to waite:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despite the Kings Commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and therewith went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas: How shall we be able to bring so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one to do a chrellier with a great multitude, or a small company.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength cometh from heauen.

20 They come against vs in much pride, and in iniquity, to destroy vs, and our wives, and children, and to spoyle vs:

21 But we fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrowe them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as soon as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seton and his host were ouerthrowne before him.

24 And they pursued them from the going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then beganne the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

25 Inasmuch as his fame came unto the King, and all nations talked of the battles of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation, wherefore he first and gathered together all the forces of his Realm, [even] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his soldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, whensoever he should need them.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that the tributes in the country were small, because of the dissolution and plague which he had brought upon the land, in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old time,

30 He feared that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer; nor to have such gifts to give so liberally as he did before: for he had a-bounded about the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countryes, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyfias a noble man, and one of the blood royal, to oversee the affaires of the King, from the river Euphrates, unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his soune Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreover, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwell in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that he should lead an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch, his royal City, the hundred forty and seventh yeere, and having passed the river Euphrates, he went thow the high countryes.

38 Then Lyfias chose Probems the soune of Doronnes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emman in the plain country.

41 And the marshes of the country hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much with strangers, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slauces, a power also of Syria, and of the land of the Philistines ioyed themselves vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that matters were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselves in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and verily abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the damaged estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay void as a wilderness, there was none of her children that went in or

out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Sacerdotes assembled themselves together, and came to Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, wherein in the heathen had sought to paint the likeness of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whether shall we carry them away?

51 For the Sanctuary is troden downe and profaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs to destroy vs, what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then founded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousand, and ouer hundred, and ouer fifties, and ouer tens.

56 But as for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were plowing vineyards, or were fearfulfull, thole he commanded that they should returne enemy men to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe removed, and pitched vpon the South side of Emman.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your ielues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defendeth the place, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and overthroweth Lyfias 45 He profaneth downe the Altar which the heathen had profaned, and setteth up a new, 60 and Makabab a wall about Sion.

Then tooke Gorgias six thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortress were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof he himselfe removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the Kings army which was at Emman.

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: For, said he, these fellows flee from vs.

6 But when as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe.

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither armour nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harneſſed, and compassed round about with horsemen, and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our Fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peradventure the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the covenant of our Fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is One who deliuereth and saueh Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming vnder against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Judas sounded their Trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazer, and vnto the plaine of Idume, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned againe with his host from pursuing them.

17 And said to the peopl, Be not greedy of the spoyle, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gergas and his brother are here by vs in the mountains, but stand ye now against your enemies, and overcome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoyle.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents, (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the hoste of Judas in the plaine ready to fight.

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold and silver, and blue silke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as hee would see done vnto Israel, nor such things as the King commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choise men of foot, and foure thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idume, and pitched their camp at Bersara, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauerour of Israel, who

didst quail the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant David, and gauest the hoste of strangers into the hands of Saul, the sonne of Saül, and his armour-bearer.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnes of their strength to fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

33 Call them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiving.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about foure thousand men, euen before them: were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Judas soultiers, and how they were ready either to line or die valiantly, he went into Antiochus, and gathered together a company of strangers, and having made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iuda.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discovered: let vs go vp to cleanse and dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselves together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the Sanctuary defiled being and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forest, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads.

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the Trumpets, and cryed towards Heauen.

41 Then Judas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choise Priests of blamelesse conversation, such as had pleasure in the Law.

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into a vncleanse place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should bee a reproche to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe.

46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones, according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the Courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the Candlestick, and the altar of burnt offrings, and of incense, and the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlestick, they lighted that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they set the louers vpon the Table, and spread out the vnailes, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the nine and twentieth day of the sixth month (which is called the month Casleu) in the hundredth forty and eight yeere they set vp betimes in the morning,

Or, Phe-
Lysias
7. Sam.
14. 13. 14.

Gr
mole

209
vpara

Exod.
20. 25.
1 Sam.
5. and
1. Sol. 2.

Gr
spread
around the
burnings
or brought
up the
vnailes

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, upon the new Altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Looked at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and symbols.

55 Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of Heavens, who had given them good success.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight daies, and offered burnt offerings with gladness, and sacrificed the sacrifice of libration and praise.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shield, and the gates and the chambers they renewed, and hangd doores upon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreover, Judas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight daies, from the five and twentieth day of the month Casleus, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded up the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garrison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsur to preserve it, that the people might have a defence against Idumea.

CHAPTER V.

3 Judas smiteth the children of Dan, Beas, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galilee. 27 The exploits of Judas in Galilee. 51 He destroyeth Ephraim for denying him to passe throug it. 55 Diuers that in Judas absence would fo be with their enemies, are slaine.

Now when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeaced them very much.

1 Wherefore they thought to disturb the generation of Jacob that was among them, and were upon they began to slay and destroy the people.

2 Then Judas sought against the children of Ephraim in Idumea at Aradathim, because they besieged Israel: and hee gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoyle.

3 Also hee remembered the iniquity of the children of Beas, who had bene a snare and an offence unto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

4 Hee slue them vp therefore in the towres, and encompassed against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

5 Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and such people with Timotheus their Captaine.

6 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and hee slue them.

7 And when he had taken Jazar, with the towres belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

8 Then the heathen that were at Galilee, assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them; but they fled to the fortress of Dathema.

10 And sent letters unto Iudas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about vs are assembled together against vs to destroy vs.

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortress wherunto we are fled, Timotheus being Captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliver vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wives, and their children: also they have carried away captives, and borne away their substance, and they have destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While their letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise.

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyras, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together, to consider what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, & assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas unto Simon his brother, Chase thee out men, and goe, and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee; for I and Jonathan my brother will goe into the country of Galilee.

18 So he left Joseph the son of Zacharias and Arisus Captaines of the people, with the remnant of the host in Iudas to keepe it.

19 Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, in that that you make warre against the heathen, until the time that we come againe.

20 Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and unto Iudas eight thousand men for the country of Iudea.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the place of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoyle hee took.

23 And those that were in Galilee, and in Aradathim, with their wives and their children, and all that they had took hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great joy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also, and his brother Jonathan, went over Jordan, and travelled three daies journey in the wilderness.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them carry them, that had helped to their brethren in the land of Galilee.

26 And how that many of them were slue vp in [Bosora, and Bosor, in Aemal, Caspoo, Maied, and Carzaim, (all these Cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were slue vp in the rest of the Cities of the country of Galilee, and that against to morrow they had appointed to bring their hoste against the Jews, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Herculesus Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto [Bosorra: and when he had wonne the City, hee slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all the spoyle, and burnt the City with fire.

29 From whence hee removed by night, and went till he came to [Bethsur].

30 And betimes in the morning they looked up, and beheld, there was an innumerable people bearing

17 years offerings

18 years dedicated. 19 years made doores for them.

18 years, Aradathim, or Aradathim, 19 years, Aradathim, 20 years, Maied, 21 years, Maied, 22 years, Maied, 23 years, Maied.

18 years, 19 years, 20 years, 21 years, 22 years, 23 years.

bring ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortreffe: for they assailed them.

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the city of the city went vp to heaven, with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabucus, fledde from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Mospa, and after he had assailed it, he cookt it, and slue all the males therein, and received the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he and tookt Casphon, Migdal, Busef, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas sent some to spy the hoste, who brought him word saying, All the heathen that be round about vs are assembled vnto them, except a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captains of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe over first vnto vs, we shall not bee able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, & camp beyond the river, we shall go ouer vnto him, & preuaile against him.

42 Now when Judas came neere the brook, he caused the Scribes of the people to remain by the brook, vnto whom he gaue commandement saying, Suffer no man to remain in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discouered before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But they took the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein: Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wives and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Epheron, this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified: they could not take it from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the middle of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent vnto them in peacable manner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our own country, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the hoste, that every man

should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the soldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands.

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, & took the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city over them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plains before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that came behind, and exhortet the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered thurrit offerings, because not one of them were slaine vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Judas and Ionathas were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemis,

56 Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias captiues of the garisons, heard of the valia actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore, they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had given charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city, to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Judas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of thine, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the men Judas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wherelike their name was heard of:

64 Inasmuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren & fought against the children of Esau, in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the strongnes thereof, and pulled downe the fortreffe of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to goe into the land of the Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests, desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went one to fight vnadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe the Altars, and burnt their carold images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

C H A P. V I.

1 Antiochus dieth, & confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Judas besiegeth those in the tower at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 31 He besiegeth Sion, & so maketh peace with Israel: he yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.

About that time King Antiochus traouailing thorow the high countries, heard by that

Elkinds in the country of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver, and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were coverings of gold, and breast-plates, and shields, which Alexander, sonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and fought to take the city, and to spoyle it, but hee was not able, because they of the city hauing had warning thereof.

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heavinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover, there came one who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudas, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyfias, who went fourth first with a great power, was driven away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abominacion which he had set vp vpon the Altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high wals as before, and his city Bethsur.

8 Now when the king heard these words he was astonished, and fore moued: whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sick for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes; for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am: for I was bouctifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Ierusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iuda without a cause.

13 I pericure therefore, that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends: whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and his scepter: so the euniques should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So King Antiochus died therein the hundredth forty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyfias knew that the King was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne whom hee had brought vp being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name hee called Eupator.

18 About this time, they that were in the tower, shut vp the Iudaiccs round about the Sanctuary, and fought alwayes their best, and the strengthening of the heathens.

19 Wherefore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and hee made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were brought yet forth, into whom some wickedly men of Irael bowed themselves.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, Now

long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and avenge our brethren?

23 We haue bene willing to serue thy Father, and to doe as hee would haue vs; and to obey his commandments:

24 For which cause they of our nation besieged the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreover, as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders,

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the towre at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also, and Bethsur heretby fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou darst not prevent them quickly, they will doe greater things then thou, neither shalt thou bee able to saue them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse:

29 These came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from lles of the Sea, lands of hired Soeldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty Elephants entred in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsur, which they assaulted many daies, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsur] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bethzacharias, ouer against the Kings campe.

33 Then the King rising very early, marched fiercely with his host toward Bethzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might provoke the Elephants to fight, they showed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for every Elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of brass on their heads; and besides this, for every beast were obtained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: wherefoerer the beast was, and wherefoerer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were three strong towres of wood, which covered euery one of them, and were gilt with silver: and vnto them with darts there were also vpon euery one two and thirty strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the hoste, [giving them signes what to doe, and being harness'd all ouer amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the fields of gold and brass, the mountains glistered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread vpon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and

for
Iudas
for
answre

Why he
should
take his
son Antiochus to
him

104
ring
up
left
com
sh
the
or
and
the
the

the racing of the harness were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

37 Then Iudas and his holte drew neere, and returned into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army six hundred men.

38 Eleazar also [surnamed] Sanarai, perceiuing that one of the beasts armed with royall harness, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the King was vpon him,

39 Put himselfe to reopardy, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perper, all names

40 Wherefore he ran vpon him courageously thorow the midd of the battell, slaying on the right hand and on the left, so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

41 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder, and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

42 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

43 Then the kings army went vp to Ierusalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents against Iudas, and against mount Sion.

44 But with them that were in Bethsara, he made a pactet for they came out of the city because they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being a yeare of rest to the land.

45 So the King tooke Bethsara, and set a garison there to keepe it.

46 And for the Sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes, and set onre artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings.

47 Whereupon they also made engines against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

48 Yet at the last, their vessels being without victuals, for that it was the seventh yeare, and they in Iudas that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store.

49 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselves eery man to his own place.

50 At that time Lyfias heard say, that Philip whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued, had appointed to bring vp his son Antiochus, that hee might be King.

51 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the kings host also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

52 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, & the captaiens of the host, and the company. Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong, and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

53 Now therefore let vs be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

54 And covenant with them, that they shall line after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therfore displeasid, and haue done all these things, because we abolished their lawes.

55 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee sent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

56 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

57 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when hee saw the strength of the place, he brake

his oath that hee had made, and gaue commaundement to pull downe the wall round about.

58 Afterward departed hee in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city. So he fought against him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 2 Alcimus would be high Priest, and complainech of Iudas to the King. 3 He payeth tribute for Affidians. 4 Nicanor is slaine and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 5 The day of this victory is kept holy eery yeere.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the son of Seleucus, departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a city of the sea coast, and reigned there.

2 And as hee entred into the palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyfias, to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when hee knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his holte slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and godly men of Israel, banishing Alcimus (who was desirous to bee high Priest) for their captiue.

6 And they accused the people to the King, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driven vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what haecocks hee hath made amongst vs, and in the Kings land, and let him punish them, with all them that aid them.

8 Then the King choic Bacchides, a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Priest, and commanded that hee should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudas, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words, decentially.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of scribes to require iustice.

13 Now the Affidians were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them.

14 For said they, One that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So hee spake vnto them peaceably, and swore vnto them, saying, We will procure the harme, neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleened him: howbeit hee tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which hee wrote.

17 The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor righteousness in them, for they haue broken the covenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethsara, where hee sent and coude many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when hee had

Tristram
John
L. A. 16.
Growth
of the
down
of his
father

Dr. Ogle
ore, P
narrative
chiefly
men or
men in
authority

991.
79-3

Growth
and
growth

blaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

70 Then committed hee the country to Alcimus, and left him with a power to aid him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

71 But Alcimus contended for the high Priesthood.

72 And vnto him referred all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

73 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefes that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iudaelines, even about the heathen.

74 He went out into all the coast of Iuda round about, andooke vengeance of them that had persecuted from him, so that they durst no more goe forth into the country.

75 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide their force, hee went againe to the King, and said all the worst of them that he could.

76 Then the King sent Nicanor, one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

77 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,

78 Let there be no battell betwene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I maye give you in peace.

79 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enimities were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

80 Which thing after it was knowne to Iudas (to wit, that hee came vnto him with deceit), hee was sore afraid of him, and would for his face no more.

81 Nicanor also when hee saw that his countell was discovered, went out to fight against Iudas beside Japharsalama.

82 Where there were slain of Nicanors side a-boue five thousand men, as [the rest] fled into the city of David.

83 After this went Nicanor vnto mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary a voice of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to blame him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

84 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully, and spoke proudly,

85 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vntill Iudas and his hoste be nowe deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that hee went out in a great rage.

86 Then the Priests entered in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

87 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

88 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

89 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

90 But Iudas pitched in Adafa, with three thousand men, and there hee prayed, saying,

91 O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went our, and smote an hundred fourscore and fiftethousand of them.

92 Euen so destroy thou this hoste beforevs this day, that the rest may knowe that he hath spoken

blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

93 So the thirtieth day of the month Adar, the hoste layed battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was firste slaine in the battell.

94 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons and fled.

95 Then they pursued after them a daies iourney from Adafa vnto Casera, founding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

96 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towncs of Iuda round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them they pursued them: were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

97 Afterwards they took the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

98 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

99 Moreover they ordained to keep yearly this day, beinge the thirtieth of Adar.

100 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romans, and maketh a league with them.

2 The articles of the league.

3 Now Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romans, and such as would louingly accept all that they offered vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them.

4 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their wares, and noble acts which they had done amongst the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

5 And what they had done in the courtes of Spaine, for the winninge of the Mines of the silver and gold which is there.

6 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered Phil that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeare.

7 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus King of the Citians, with others that lift vp themselves against them, and had overcome them.

8 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia, that came against them in battell, havinge an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them.

9 And how they took him slaine, and consented that he, and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon.

10 And the courtes of India and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they took of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

11 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

12 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captain, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captives their

Or labor
red in do
find his
high
Triph
book

Or sic
from his
to the
emmy.

Or in
made the
country.

Or were
grasse
woy.

Or 20
side them
Or
peaceable
Or for
your fa
all.

Or
are: Ju
da in
battell.

Or
Caph
salama.

Or
did them.

Or
in peace.

Or Kings
19. 31. 42.
37. 42.
42. 42.

Or
1. 1.
1. 1.

Or
1. 1.

Or
Fru
1. 1.

Or
place

Or
1. 1.
1. 1.

their wives and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day.

15 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdoms and Iles that at any time resisted them.

16 But with their friends, and such as relied upon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdoms both far and nigh, inasmuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

17 Also that whom they would help to a kingdom, those they raised: and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

18 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

19 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a Senate-house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in council daily, consulting always for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

20 And that they committed their government to one man every year, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither army, nor emulation amongst them.

21 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Accas, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and concitancy with them.

22 [And to instruct them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppress Israel with servitude.

23 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great journey) and came unto the Senate, where they spoke and said.

24 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jewes, have sent vs unto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.

25 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

26 And this is the copy of the Egyptian which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of brass, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might have by them a memoriall of peace and concitancy.

27 Good successe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Jewes, by sea and by land for ever: the sword shal be and enemy be far from them.

28 If there come first any war upon the Romanes or any of their confederates, throughout all their dominion.

29 The people of the Jewes shall help them, at the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

30 Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make war upon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romanes, but they shall keep their countenance without taking any thing thereof.

31 In the same manner also, if war come first upon the nation of the Jewes, the Romanes shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

32 Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keep their countenance, and that without deceit.

33 According to these Articles did the Romanes make a covenant with the people of the Jewes.

34 Howbeit if hereafter the one party or the

other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and what sooner they shall adde or take away, shall be justified.

35 And as touching the evils that Demetrius didde to the Jewes, wee have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jewes?

36 If therefore they complain any more against thee, we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudaea. 2 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and hee is slain. 30 Ierusalem is in his place. 40 and receiveth his brother Johns garnison. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dyeth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ierusalem.

Furthermore, when Demetrius heard that Ierusalem and his hoste were slain in battell, hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudaea the second time, and with them the chief strength of his hoste.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masloth, which is in Arbela: and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred sixty and second year, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they removed, and went to Bethan: and with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon in any cornered themselves out of the hoste, inasmuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipped away, and that the battell pressed upon him, hee was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless, unto them that remained, he said, Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they reborted him, saying, Wee shall never be able: let vs now rather save our selves, and hereafter wee will retorne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and see away from them. If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not stain our honour.

11 With that the hoste of [Bacchides] removed out of their tents, and stood over against them, their hostemen being divided into two troupes, and their fingers, and others going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing, so the hoste drew nere on the two parts, and founded their troupes.

13 They also of Iudas side, even they founded their troupes also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, hee took with him all the hardy men.

Greek, he adde or pressed to find.

10r, the right wing.

11r, Galgala.

10r, Bethan.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

10r, the Jews.

25 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

26 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas, and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind:

27 Whereupon there was a sore battell, inasmuch as many were slaine on both parts.

28 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

29 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father in Modin.

30 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

31 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

32 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his wars, and the noble actes which he did, and his great deeds, they are not written, for they were very many.

33 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel: & there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

34 In those dayes also there was a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey resorted and went with them.

35 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

36 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and vsed them despitefully.

37 So there was a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not sent amongst them.

38 For this cause all Iudas friends came together and said vnto Ionathan,

39 Since thy brother Iudas dyed, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

40 Now therefore wee haue chosen thee this day to be our Prince and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

41 Vpon this Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

42 But when Bacchides gave knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

43 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Apher.

44 ¶ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came next to Iordan with all his hostes vpon the Sabbath day.

45 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [John] a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

46 But the children of Sambre came out of Madaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

47 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Sambre made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Madaba with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great Princes of Canaan.

48 Therefore they remembered Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselves vnder the covert of the mountaine.

49 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked,

and behold, there was much adoe, and great tumult, and the bridegroome came forth, & his friends and brethren to meet them, with drums and instruments of musike, and many weapons.

50 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled to the mountaine, and they took all their spoyle.

51 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melody into lamentation.

52 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marsh of Iordan.

53 Now when Bacchides heard herof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordan with a great power.

54 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

55 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to trespasse offe.

56 Wherefore cry yee now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

57 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

58 Then Ionathan, and they that were with him, kept into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

59 So there was aaine of Bacchides side that day, about a thousand men.

60 Afterward returned Bacchides to Ierusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethsura, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathon, and Taphon, (the last did hee strengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

61 And in them he set a garrison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

62 He fortified also the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the Tower, and put forces therein, and prouision of victuals.

63 Besides, he tooke the chiefe men Iudas in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the tower at Ierusalem to be kept.

64 Moreover in the hundred fifti and third yeece, in the second moneth, Alcimus commaunded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

65 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

66 So Alcimus dyed at that time with great torment.

67 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the King, whereupon the land of Iudea was at rest two yeres.

68 Then all the ragodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

69 So they went and consulted with him.

70 Then removed hee, and came with a great

Bacchides and his company.

He searched them.

He went on his way.

He sent his brother John.

He was plagued.

Two thousand men.

He cried in Bethsura.

holle, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowne vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethsai, which is in the wilderness, and they repoyred the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his holle, and sent word ¶ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethsai, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote ¶ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burse vp the engines of war,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore, for his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth as the wicked men that gane him counsell to come into the country, inasmuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof, when Jonathan had knowledg, he sent Ambassadors vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, & deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his deuiſe, and swore vnto him, that he would not doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had released vnto him the prisoners that he had taken a litle time out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to speweere the reue, people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

C H A P. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Jonathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 49 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marryeth the daughter of Ptolemus. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the first of Antiochia, (named Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemus: for the people had receiued him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great holle, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and vs people.

6 Wherefore he gane him authority to gather together as holle, and to provide weapons that

hee might aid him in battell, he commanded also, that the hostages that were in the tower should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the King had giuen him authority to gather together an holle.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hostages vnto Jonathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done Jonathan settled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and thus did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the Ierusalem which Bacchides had ouer, fled away.

13 Inasmuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethsai, certaine of these that had forsaken the law, and the commandments remaine still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Jonathan: he also it was told him of the battell: and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 Hee said, shall we find such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter and sent it vnto him, according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, Iudith greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, & to be called the kings friend: and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold: [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the twentieth month of the hundred and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath presented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He sent vnto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, Iudith greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept Company with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selves with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithful vnto vs, and wee will well recompense you for the thing, you doe in our behalfe.

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sakes I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of Sale, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receive for the third part of the feed, and the halfe

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereto out of the country of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from customs and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Jerusalem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high Priest, that he may sit in it such men as he shall chuse to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Iewes that were carried captives out of the land of Indea, into any part of my Kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes even of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemn dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedom for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes unto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strongholds, of whom also some shall be set over the affaires of the Kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their Overseers and Governours be of themselves, and that they sit after their owne Lawes, such as the King hath commanded in the land of Indea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Indea from the country of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Indea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemas and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expences of the Sanctuary.

40 Moreover I give every yeere fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus which the officers paved noxia, as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they tooke from the uses of the Temple, out of the accounts yeere by yeere, even those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that see unto the Temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall bee giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof, round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walls in Indea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gaue a credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembered the great euill that he had done in Israel: for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased

because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius holde fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very fore vntill the Sonne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadors to Ptoleme King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme and am sit in the throne of my Progenitors, and haue gotten the Dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recovered our country,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his Kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy Sonne in law, and will giue thee thee and her gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptoleme the King gaue answer saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy Fathers and sitest in the throne of thy Kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemas, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee, according to the desire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemas in the hundred threescore and thirtie yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting them gaue unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemas with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Jonathan, that hee should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honorably to Ptolemas, where he met the two kings, and gaue them: and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and found fauor in their sight.

61 And at that time certaine peditest fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, The King commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Go with him into the midd of the city, and make Proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honored according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wroote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Ierusalem, with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fift yeere, came Demetrius, Sonne of Demetrius, out of Thete into the land of his Fathers.

68 When of which King Alexander heard tell, hee was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour:

4 Greekes
walkes

500 of
the holy
things.

500
of the
holy
things

governour of Carthage his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent to Jonathan the high Priest, saying;

70 Thou alone likest vpon thy selfe against vs, and I am laugh'd to scorn for thy sake, and reproach'd; and why dost thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountains?

71 Now therefore if thou trust in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together; for with me is the power of the citie.

72 Alke, and Ierem, who I am, and hee tell thee like our pair, and they shall tell thee, that thy face is not able to stand before our face; for thy Fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the hostines, and so get a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to see vnto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, when Simon his brother set him out to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garrison there.

76 Then Jonathan bid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare, and so Jonathan was Ioppe.

77 When of when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus, as one that journeyed, and there withall drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him, for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people from morning till evening.

81 But the people stood still as Jonathan had commanded them: for the enemies horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste and set them against the footmen, for the horsemen were spent, who were discouered by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their Idols temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan remooued his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came fourth and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, having many spoiles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard these things he honoured Jonathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of kings blood: he gaue him also Aecaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XL

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Antiochus: and entereth vpon his kingdom, 17 A letter

from Ptolomeus directed vnto his three daughters to Jonathan besieging the tower at Ierusalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, who is refused by the Jews from his own subjects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus in the younger hundredeth Jonathan. 61 His exploits in divers places.

And the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the land that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdom, and ioyned it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he made his journey into Syria in peaceable manner: so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomeus entred into the cities hee set in euery one of them a garnison of souldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came vnto Azotus, they showed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the burrell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatioener Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppe, where they talked one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Jonathan when hee had gone with the King to the river called Elychucus returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomeus therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, assigned wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter: whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdomes.

10 For I repute thee giue my daughter vnto him, for he ought to stay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was defirous of his kingdom.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolomeus entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwell in those parts, had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon King Ptolomeus brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defender: but King Ptolomeus was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomeus.

18 King Ptolomeus also died the third day after, and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred three score and twentieth yeere.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Iudaea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 They

11 Then certain wickedly persons, who hated their own people, went unto the King, and told him that Ionathian besieged the tower.

12 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remounting he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Ionathian, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

13 Nevertheless, Ionathian when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [Hill] and he chose certain of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himself in peril:

14 And took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers pretents sides, and went to Ptolemais, unto the King, where he found favour in his sight.

15 And though certain wickedly men of the people, had made complaints against him:

16 Yet the King intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

17 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief friends.

18 Then Ionathian desired the King that he would make Iudaea free from tribute, as also the three governments with the country of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

19 So the King consented, and wrote letters unto Ionathian of all these things after this manner:

20 King Demetrius unto his brother Ionathian, and unto the nation of the Jews (with greeting,

21 We send you here a copy of the letter, which we did write unto our cousin Lathmus, concerning you, that you might see it.

22 King Demetrius, unto his father Lathmus sendeth greeting:

23 We are determined to do good to the people of the Iewes who are our friends, and keep covenants with vs: because of their good will towards vs.

24 Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Iudaea, with the three governments of Aphremas, and Lidia, and Ramathen, that are added unto Iudaea, from the country of Samaria: and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Ierusalem in stead of the payments which the King received of them yearly afortime, out of 3 fruits of the earth, & of trees.

25 And as for other things that belong unto vs, of the tithes and customs pertaining unto vs, as also the salt-pits and the crowne taxes which are due unto vs, wee discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

26 And nothing hereof shall be removed from this time forth for ever.

27 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things and let it be delineated unto Ionathian, and let upon the holy Mount in a conspicuous place.

28 After this, when King Demetrius saw that the Iudaeans quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he took away all his forces every one to his owne place, except certain bands of young men, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

29 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simlone the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander.

30 And lay force upon him, to deliuer him from

young Antiochus that he might reign in his fathers stead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at unity with him, and there he remained a long season.

31 In the meane time Ionathian sent unto King Demetrius, that he would call those of the tower out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Iudaea.

32 So Demetrius sent unto Ionathian, saying, I will not easily doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ferre.

33 Now therefore thou shalt doe well, if thou send me men to helpe mee: for all my forces are gone from me.

34 Upon this Ionathian sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their coming.

35 Howbeit, they that were of the cite gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slaine the King.

36 Wherefore the King fled into the Court, but they of the cite kept the passages of the cite, and began to fight.

37 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves thorow the city, slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

38 Also they set fire on the city, and gate many spoiles that day, and deliueed the King.

39 So when they of the city saw that the Iewes had got the cite as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the King, and cryed, saying,

40 Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the city.

41 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the King, and in the sight of all that were in his realm, and they returned to Ierusalem having great spoiles.

42 So King Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.

43 Nevertheless, he dissatisfied in all that ener hee spoke, and estranged himselfe from Ionathian, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which hee had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

44 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

45 Then there gathered unto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

46 Moreover, Tryphon tooke the Elephantas, and wonne Antioch.

47 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Ionathian, saying, I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

48 Upon this he sent him golden vessels for be seten in, and gave him leane to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

49 His brother Simon also he made Captaine, from the place called, The ladder of Tyans unto the borders of Egypt.

50 Then Ionathian went fourthly, and passed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to helpe

helped him: And when he came to Bethon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Jonathan, he made peace with them, and took the sons of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Damafus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee with a great power, purposing to remove him out of the countrey;

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsara, and fought against it a long season, and thus it vs:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hostes, they pitched at the water of Genesur, from whence betwixe in the morning they gaue them to the plains of Nisoc.

68 And behold, the hostes of strangers met them in the plaine, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves oer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Iordanus like fled:

70 In so much as there was not one of them left, except Matathias the sonne of Abisalon, and Judas the ioune o. Calphi the Captaine of the hoste.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, hee put them to flight, and so they ranse away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purified them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaue of the heathen that day, about three thou. and men, but Jonathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII

1 Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 2 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprize Jonathan, flee away for feare. 3 Jonathan fortifieth the Castle in Iudca. 4 Antiochus vs by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemaie.

Now when Jonathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Jonathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, for the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former times.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the Governour of euerie place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudca peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the Iewes, and the Priests, and the other people of the

Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their bretherne, greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest, from the Darius who reigned then among you, to signifye that you are our bretherne, as the copie there vnder written doth specifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Ambassador that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendship.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit wee need none of these things: for that wee haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue nevertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts and other convenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh vs to thinke vpon our bretherne.

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our felices wee haue had great troubles and warres on euerie side, for so much as the King that are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres.

15 For we haue helpe from heauen, that succoreth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numanus the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Ision, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commended them also to you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ys shall doe well to giue vs an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which Onias sent:

20 Areas King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are bretherne, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your excell and goods are ours, and ours are yours: and doe command therefore [our Ambassadors] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste than before,

25 He removed from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathus: for hee went thither not to fight, but to enter his countrey.

26 Hee sent letters also vnto their tents, who came againe, and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon him in the citie of Ierusalem.

27 Wherefore hee sought in the Sun what he should doe, and hee saw the Sun was in the signe of the scales, and hee was in great doubt, what he should doe: for hee was ready to fight with them: but hee thought of the league.

28 But when the ambassadors heard that Jonathan

Arms looke for the 12. 2. 3. Or, 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camps.

29 Howbeit, Ionathan and his company knew it not until the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purified after them, but soughte them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called of Zabadeans, and smote them, andooke their spoiles.

32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed thorough all the country.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed thorough the country vnto Alcalon, and the hold there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to loppe, and waime it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto the King, whoooke Demetrius party; wherefore he set a garrison to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea.

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betwene the towne and the cite, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, inasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Capernaitha.

38 Simon also set vp Aditha in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued and came to Bethan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with forty thousand men, choosen for the battell, and came to Bethan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great force, he durst not stretch his hand against him.

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou gaue all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therfore said they now home againe, and chose a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemis: for I will gaue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds, and fortres, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne, and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee retained but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Gallilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now as soon as Ionathan entered into Ptolemis, they of Ptolemis shut the gates, andooke him: and all them that came with him, they flew vnto the brooke.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Gallilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him, were taken, and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went clost together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their liues, came backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Thus all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For said they, They haue no capitaine, nor any to help them. Now therefore let vs make war vpon them, and take away their memoiall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made capitaine to his brother Ionathans vnto the Iudea. 17 Tryphon seizes two of Ionathans souldiers by his hands, and slayeth their father.

27 The tombe of Ionathan. 35 Simon is flattered by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza and the tower at Ierusalem.

Now when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to invade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together.

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue borne,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaying for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be ye farr from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will enuenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wives, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now as soon as the people heard these words, their spirit renewed.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoever thou commaundest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made hast to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the count of Abialong and with him a great power to loppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemis with a great power, to invade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Aditha, next against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is vnto the King, therefore

therefore, concerning the bullocks that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of silver, and two of his souldiers for hostages, that when he is at liberty, he may not reuolt from vs, and wee will let him goe.

17 Heronson Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet feared hee the money and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So hee sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would hee let Jonathan goe.

20 And after this, came Tryphon to innade the land, and destroyed it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Agors, but Simon and his bolle inuaded against him in euery place whither-soeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should haue his coming vnto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the light, with heuen stones behind: before

28 Moreover, he set vp seven Pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his loue brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon eie pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour slaps carved, that they might be reme of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudaea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and laid vp victuals therein.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunity, because that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue received: and we are ready to make a selfis gift with you, yea, and to

write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted,

38 And whatsoever covenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any oversight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgive it, and the crowne tax also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tributes paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and fit it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great uproare in the city:

45 Inasmuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and to entered into it with songs, and thanksgiving.

48 Yeake put all vncleanness out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and make it stronger then it was before, and build therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept to Ierat, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, hee cleansed the towre from pollutions:

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second month, in the hundred and seuentieth and one yeere, with thanksgiving, and branches of palme-trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with vioules, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy vnto Israel.

52 Hee ordained also, that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre, hee made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his souldier was a valiant man, hee made him Captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIII.

Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. The good deeds of Simon in his country. The Lacedaemonians and Romans renew their league with him. A memoriall of his acts is set up in Syria.

Now in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his souldiers together,

† Cr. so
giue them
his right
hand.

|| Or, so
make
peace
with
them.

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

3 But when Artabanes the King of Persia, & Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him alive.

4 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Artabanes, by whom he was put in ward.

5 As for the land of Indea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for hee sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

6 And as he was honourable (in all his ages) so in this, that he tooke loppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the yles of the sea,

7 And enlarged the boundis of his nation, and recovered the country.

8 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsara, and the towres out of the which he tooke all uncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him.

9 Then did they call their ploud in peace and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

10 The ancient men saw all in the streets comming together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

11 He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

12 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioycd with great ioy:

13 For every man saw vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them.

14 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea the kings themselves were overthrown in those dayes.

15 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and every custome of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

16 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

17 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as far as Sparta, Jonathan was dead, they were very sorry.

18 But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein,

19 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the frendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Jonathan his brethren:

20 Which writings were read before the congregation at Ierusalem.

21 And this is the copy of the letters that the Macedonians sent: The rulers of the Macedonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

22 The Embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming.

23 And did reuerse the things that they spake in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numanus son of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Isafin, the Iewes Embassadors, came vnto vs, to renew the frendship they had with vs.

24 And we pleased the people to entertaine the Macedonians, and to put the copy of their Embassadors in publicke records, to the end the people of the Macedonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numanus to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we giue to Simon and his soulders?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his Father haue established Israel, and chased away his fighte their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the month Ethlul, in the hundred threescore & twelfth yere, being the third yere of Simon the high Priest.

28 At Ierusalem in the great Congregation of Priests and the people, and representatives of the nation and Elders of the Country, were these things notified vnto vs:

29 For so much as oftentimes there haue bene wars in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posterity of Ierob, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and bene their high Priest, was added to his people.)

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages.

33 And fortified the cities of Indea, together with Bethsara, that lieth vpon the borders of Indea, where the armour of the enemies had bene before, but he set a garrison of Iewes there.

34 Moreover he fortified loppe, that lieth vpon the Sea, and Gazara that bordereth vpon Azot, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chief Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he fought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David in Ierusalem, who had made themselves a towre, out of which they shote, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and raised vp the wallies of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things.

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Ambassadors of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for ever, untilt there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

For the wealth of the land.

9. Kings 9. 25.

42 Moreover, that he should be their captain, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that hee should be clothed in purple, and wear gold.

44 All that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests, to breake any of these things, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the country, without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold.

45 And who soeuer should do otherwise or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath bene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, & was wel pleased to be high Priest, and captain, and gouernour of the Iewes and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compass of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

G. H. A. R. M. W. C.

4 Antiochus desireth leave to passe throug Iudea, and to receiue great honours to Simon & the Iewes.

26 The Romans write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrells with Simon, 28 and sendeth some to assay Iudea.

Moreover, Antiochus sonne of Desterius the King, sent letters from the Sea of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

1 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, vnto Simon the high Priest, and Prince of Ius nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

2 Forasmuch as certaine perfidious men, haue attempted the King some of our fathers, and my purposes to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to his old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of foreine soldiers together, and prepared ships of war.

3 My meaning also being to see throug the country, that I may be assured of them, the house destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate.

4 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the obligations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

5 I give thee leave also to coine money, for thy autonomy, with thine owne stamp.

6 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armours that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepst in thine hands, let them remain vnto thee.

7 And if anything be, or shall be owing to the King, hee shall be forgiven thee, from this time forth for euermore.

8 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple, with great honours, so that your honour shall be knowne througout the world.

9 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, wear Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side, for hee saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

12 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

13 And when he had compassed the city round about, and Ioynd his ships close to the towne on the sea side, he viewed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

14 In the meane season came Naimenus, and his company from Rome, having letters to the King and councey, wherein were written these things.

15 Lucius, Consul of the Romans, vnto King Ptolome, greeting.

16 The Iewes Embassadors our friends & confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

17 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

18 Wee thought it good therfore to write vnto the Kings and counceys, that they should do them no hurt, nor fight against them, their cities or counceys, nor yet aide their enemics against them. so it seemed also good to vs to receive the shield of them.

19 If therefore these be any profitable fellows, that haue fled from their country vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

20 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to f Ararat, and Artaban.

21 And to all the counceys, and to f Samaria, and the Lacedemonians, and to Darius and Myndus, and Lycia, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and f Phaelis, and Cos, and Siliac, and Aradus, and Gorissa, and Castus, and Cyprus, and Cyrac.

22 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

23 So Antiochus the King camped against Dora the second day, assaulting it continually, and making engines by which hee might get that vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in.

24 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: silver also, and gold, and much armour.

25 Nevertheless, he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him: afore, and became strange vnto him.

26 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to consume with him, and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towne that is in Ierusalem which are cities of my realme.

27 The borders thereof ye haue waiked, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

28 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, & the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion f without the borders of Iudea.

29 Or else giue me for them five hundred talents of silver, and for the harue that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities ether fne hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

30 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the Cupboard of gold, and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

Ararat
Or Samaria
Or Lycia

Or Greekes
Or Ioppe
Or Gazara

Or except
the borders
Or Iudea
Or Ioppe
Or Gazara

22 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor willed that which appertained to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

23 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

24 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our country, yet will wee give in hundred talents for them. Heremato Athenobus answered him wth a word.

25 But returned in a rage to the King, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had done; whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

26 In the meane tyme fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orchitis.

27 Then the King made Cendebeus Captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an host of footmen and horsemen.

28 And commaunded him to remooue his hoste toward Iudea; also hee commaunded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

29 So Cendebeus came to Iamnis, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

30 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set fortifications, and an host of [footmen] to the end that when they might make our rodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commaunded him.

CHAP. XVI.

31 *Judas and Ioseph preuaile against the Iewes sent by Antiochus. 32 The captaine of Iericho suereth Simons, and two of his sonnes into his castles, and there treacherously murdereth them. 33 Iohn is sought for; and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.*

Then came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

32 Wth therefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer iron our youth vnto this day, fought against the gentiles of Ierusalem, and things haue prospered so well in our hands; that we haue deliuered Ierusalem oftentimes.

33 But now I am old, and see [by Gods mercy] age of a hundred year; be ye in need of me and my brother, and goe an fight for our nation, and the helpe from Heuyn be with you.

34 So he chose out of the country twemy thousand men of warre, with horsemen, and went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

35 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great hoste both of footmen and horsemen, came against them; howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

36 So he and his people pitched water against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men (seeing him) passed the brooke after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middle of the ioument; for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets; whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remainder gaue them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded; but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it wth fire; so that there were flaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plaine of Iericho was Prothomus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of silver and gold.

12 For he was the high Priestes son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the country to himselfe, & thereupon commaunded deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the Cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Matathias and Iudas, in the hundredth threescore and fourth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Saba.

15 Where the son of Abubus (receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet; howbeit he had his men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had dined largely, Prothomus and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing hee committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Prothomus wrot these things, and sent to the King, that he should send him an host to yde him, and he would deliuer him the country and cities.

19 He furthermore also to Gazara to kill Iohn; and vnto Ierusalem he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them silver and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now Iudas had run before to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he:] Remember both that ye shall see alive.

22 Hereof when Iudas heard, he was tose wth them; so hee laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for hee knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his wars, and worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the wals which hee made, and his doings;

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the tyme hee was made high Priest after his father.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE
Maccabees.

C H A P. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus 19 of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.*

NHe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, & in the land of Iudea, with vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thoroughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants :

3 And give you all an heart to ferre him, and to do his will with a good courage, & a willing mind :

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace :

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in tyme of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What tyme as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeres, from the tyme that Iudas and his companye reuolted from the holy land and kingdomes.

8 And vnto the porch, and shed innocent blood, Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard : we offered also sacrifices, and fine sflowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth of Cisten.

10 In the hundred fourscore and eight yere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the countie, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolemies matter, who was of the stocke of the anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inasmuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that serued inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the decreit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had see forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compass of the Temple, they shut the Temple as sone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the rooffe, they threw stones like thunder-bolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote of their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vpon the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the five and twentieth day of the moneth * Callen, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire, which was giuen vs, when Nehemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded

the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then denout, looke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleased God, Nehemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thick water :

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vpon, and to bring it : and when the sacrifices were laid on, Nehemias commanded the Priests to spinkle the wood, & the things laid thereon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the tyme came that the sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming [I say] both the priests and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering the remans as Nehemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearful, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and thou onely, and gracious King :

25 The onely giver of all things, the onely Inuincible, Almightie and Everlasting; thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the Fathers and sanctifie vs :

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preferre thine own portion & sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sang Psalmes of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Nehemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the grate floures.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame : but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that [Nehemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the King inclosing the place made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Nehemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing : but many men call it Nephthi.

C H A P. II.

1 *What Ieremias the Prophet did, 15 How he hid the altar of the Arke and the Altar. 17 What Nehemias and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iudas wrote in his books, 25 and how those were altered by the author of this book.*

It is also found in the records, that Jeremie the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire as it hath bene signified.

3. And how that the Prophet having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not ere in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

4. And with other such speeches exhorted he them that the law should not depart from their hearts.

5. It was also conceived in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God commanded the Tabernacle, and the Ark to goe with him, as hee went forth into the mountain, wherunto hee climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

6. And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cane, wherein he laid the Tabernacle and the Ark, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

7. And some of those that followed him came to mark the way, but they could not finde it.

8. Which when Jeremie perceived, hee blessed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknowne, until the time that God gather his people againe together, and receive them unto mercy.

9. Then shall the Lord show them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

10. It was also declared that he being wife offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

11. And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

12. And Moses said, because the finne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

13. So Salomon kept those eight dayes.

14. The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings and the Prophets, and of David, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gift.

15. In like manner also, Iudas gathered together, all those things that were lost by reason of the warre he had, and they remaine with vs.

16. Wherefore if ye have neede thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

17. Whereas wee thin are about to celebrate the purification, wee haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

18. Wee hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the Kingdom, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary.

19. As he promised in the law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of every land vnto heauen, into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

20. Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar.

21. And the warres against Antiochus Epiphaneus, and Esator his sone.

22. And the manifold finnes that came from Iudas, who chose that, because themselves manfully to their honour for Iudaitie: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole country, and

chased barbarous multitudes.

23. And recovered againe the Temple remoued all the world ouer, and freed the city, and upheld the Lawes which were goinge downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour.

24. All these things, (I say) being declared by Iason of Syrene in his booke, wee will asay to abridge in one volume.

25. For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter.

26. We haue bene carefull that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes, might find profit.

27. Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painful labor of abridging, it was not ease, but a matter of liues: and watching.

28. Euen as it is no ease vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many we will vnderstand gladly this great paine.

29. Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

30. For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must iudge of the things for the adorning thereof: thus so I thinke it is with vs.

31. To stand vpon every point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

32. But to vie beauty, and amuse much labouring of the worke, it is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

33. Here then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath bene said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

C H A P. III.

1. Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles, 2. Simon restoreth what was taken away, 3. He is stricken of God, and beheaded at the prayer of Onias.

Now when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the gentillitie of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse.

2. It came to passe that eue: the king thereof felde did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts:

3. Inasmuch that Seleucus King of Asia: of his owne reuence, bare all the cost belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4. But one Simon of the Tribe of Benjamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5. And when hee could not ouercome Onias, hee gaue him to Apollonius, the son of Tharsina, who was gouernour of Caelosyria and Phenice.

6. And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite sommes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the Kings hand.

7. Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had shewed him of the money, wherof hee was

God it is that found at his people, and desired the heritage and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law, For we hope in God that he will be our strength.

old, the King chofe out Heliodorus his treafurer, and fent him with a commandment to bring him the forfaid money.

5 So fourthwith Heliodorus took his iourney, vnder a colour of vifiting the cities of Cælofyrina and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the Kings purpose.

6 And when he was come to Ierufalem, and had bene courteoufly receiued of the high Prieff of the cite, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if thefe things were fo indeed.

7 Then the high Prieff told him, that there was fuch money laid vp for the reliefe of widowers and fatherleffe children,

8 And that fome of it belonged to Hircanus, fon of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had mifinforme: the fume wherof in all, was laore hundred talents of filuer, and two hundred of gold;

9 And that it was altogether impoffible that fuch wrong fhould be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holineffe of the place, and to the mæltie, and inuincible fauour of the Temple, honour'd ouer all the world.

10 But Heliodorus, becaufe of the Kings commandment giuen him, faid, That in any wife it muft be brought into the Kings treafury.

11 So at the day which he appointed, he entered in to order this matter, wherefore there was no fmall agony throughout the whole cite.

12 But the Prieffs proffrating themfelues before the Altar in their Prieffs veftments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they fhould fafely bee preferred for fuch as had committed them to keepe.

13 Then who fo had looked the high Prieff in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind;

14 For the man was fo compaffed with feare and horrow of the body, that it was manifef to them that looked vpon him, what forrow he had now in his heart.

15 Others ran rocking out of their houfes, to the generall fupplication, becaufe the place was like to come into contempt.

16 And the women gatt with fackelock, vnder their brefts, abounded in the ftreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, fome to the gates, and fome to the walles, and others looked out of the windows;

17 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made fupplication.

18 Then it would haue pifted a man to fee the falling downe of the multitude of all forts, and the feare of the high Prieff being in fuch an agony.

19 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of truth, fate and iure, for thofe that had committed them.

20 Wherecheffe, Heliodorus exorced that which was decreed.

21 Now as he was there prefent himfelfe, with his guard about the treafury, the Lord of fpirits, and the Prince of all power, caufed a great apparition, fo that all that pretended to come in with him, was altonifhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were fore afraid.

22 For there appeared vnto them a horfe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very bright armour, and he ran fiercely, and ftoote at

Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it ftabbed that he that fate vpon the horfe, had compleat harme of gold.

23 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ftrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who flood by him on either fide, and fcorched him continually, and gaue him many fore ftripes.

24 And Heliodorus fell fuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaffed with great darkeneffe, for they that were with him,ooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

25 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the fide treafury, they carried out, being vnable to help himfelfe, with his weapons, and manifefly they acknowledged the power of God.

26 For hee by the hand of God was caft downe, and lay fpeechleffe without all hope of life.

27 But they praifed the Lord that had miraculoufly honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was, full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneffe.

28 Then ftroughwaye certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias, that hee would call vpon the moft High, to grant him his kile, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoft.

29 So the high Prieff impeding, left the King fhould mifconceiue, that fome treachery had bene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a facrifice for the health of the man.

30 Now as the high Prieff was making an oration, the fame young man in the fume clothing appeared, and flood behinde Heliodorus, faying, Gibe Onias the high Prieff great thanks, inasmuch as for his fake the Lord hath granted thee life.

31 And faying thus, thou haft bene fcorched froun heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had fpooken thefe wordes, they appeared no more.

32 So Heliodorus after he had offered facrifice vnto the Lord, & made great vowes vnto him that had faved his life, & fained Onias, returned with his horfe to the King.

33 Then testified he to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had feene with his eyes.

34 And when the King asked Heliodorus who might be a fte man to be feare yet once againe to let Ierufalem, he faid,

35 If thou haft any enemy, or traitour, fend him thither, and thou fhalt receive him well fcoraged, if hee efcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

36 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye de that place, and defendeth it, and hee beatech and ftroueth them that come to hurt it.

37 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treafury, fell out on this fort.

CHAP. III.

1 Simon hardeneth Onias. 7 Iafon by corrupting the Kings graunteth the Office of the high Prieff. 24 Menelaus getteth the fume from Iafon by the like corruption. 34 Antiochus to diuouly murdereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof confefeth Antiochus to be put to death. 39 the wickedneffe of Lyfimachus, by the mifgraces of Menelaus.

This Simon now (of whom wee fpoke afore) had bene a bewroyer of the money, and of his countrey, flandered Onias, as if he had verifed Heliodorus, and bene the worker of thefe onils.

2 Thus

2 Thus was hee bold to call him a traitor, that had defered well of the city, and rendered his own station, and was so zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went to farre, that by one of Simons faction murders were committed.

4 Onias seeing the danger of this conceition, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Cæsaria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice.

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuser of his country men, but seeking the good of all, both publicke and private.

6 For hee saw that it was impossible that the Senate should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, vntil the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphaneus, took the kingdom, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to bee high Priest.

8 Promising vnto the King by intercession, three hundred and thirtie talents of silver, and of another revenue, eightie talents.

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem by the name of Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greeke fashion.

11 And the royal priuiledges granted of Iesai favour to the fewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Enpolemus, who went Embassador to Rōe for amity and aid, hee took away, & putting down the governments, which were according to the Law hee brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towne it selfe & brought the chief young men vnder his subiection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish maners through the exceeding profanenes of Iason, that vngodly wretched, and no high Priest.

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be pretakers of the unlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of Iudicis called them forth.

15 Not letting by the honors of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and sencers, whose custome they followed so carnellly, & vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the Lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed every yere, was kept at Tyrus, the King being present,

19 This vngodly Iason sent special messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred & thirtie talents of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the heathens thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not comenient, but to be refused for other charges.

20 This money was in regard of the ierites, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice: but because of the beastes thereof, it was employed to the making of Gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Mantheus was sent vnto Egypt, for the coronation of King Epiphanes Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding

him not to be well affected to his affaires, provided for his owne safety: when upon he came to Ioppa, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason and of the city, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host vnto Phenice.

23 Three yere afterward Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to heare his money vnto the King, and to put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the King, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more to Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So became with the Kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but having the sily of a small tyrant, & the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Iason who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the King, hee took no good order for it, about Solitatus the Ruler of the Castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyfianus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Solitatus left Crates, who was Governour of the Cyrenans.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharhis & Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to 5 Kingdomes: hee called Antiochus.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus a man in authority for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some hee sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, hee reproued him, & withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Dypne, that lyeth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded therunto, and coming to Onias in desert, gave him his right hand with oathes, and though hee were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith hee that vp without regard of iustice.

35 For the which cause not only the fewes, but many also of other nations took great indignation, and were much grieved for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the fewes that were in the city, and certaine of the Grecians that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moued to pity, and wept because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith hee took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place where hee had committed impiety against Onias, there slew hee the caried murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as hee had defered.

35 Now when many bastiledges had bene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

36 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on Acauson, being the leader, a man far gone in years, and no lesse in folly.

37 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

38 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they strook to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-rubber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

39 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

40 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were ient from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

41 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptoleme the sonne of Domnitus, to give him much money, if he would pardon the King towards him.

42 Whereupon Ptoleme taking the King aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind:

43 Inasmuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those peace men, who if they had tolde their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue bin iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

44 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people and for the holy vessels, did loose their vnsuff punishment.

45 Wherefore when they of Tyrus moued with hatred of these wicked deed, caused them to bee honourably buried.

46 And so through the couctinues of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in wealth, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 *Of the feuer and tokens serue in Jerusalem, 8 Of the end and wickednesse of Isafon. 11 The purpose of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabees fersh into the wilderness.*

1 About the same time Antiochus prepared his last and voyge into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes there were seene horsemens running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of soldiery.

3 And troups of horsines in aray, encountering and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harashe of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Isafon went at the lea a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walls, being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Isafon slew his owne citizens without mercy, (not considering, that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him; not thinking *thy had bene his enemies, and not his country men, whom he conquered.*)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, & fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas King of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open enemy of his country and country men: he was cast out into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driven many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his father.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious minde, hee took the city by force of armes.

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children; slaying of virgines and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole daies, fourescore thousand, whereof forty thousand were straine in the conflict: and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, went to his owne country, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were delineated by other Kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, hee gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many fumes, this man should as he had come, had fourthwith bene scourged and put back from his presumption, 25 Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, wearing in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea passable by foote: such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation at Ierusalem, Philip, for his country a Phrigian, and for matters more barbarous then hee that set him there:

23 And at Gazium, Andronicus, and besides Melanias, who worse then all the rest, bare an heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind against his countrymen the Jewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those y^e were in their best age, and to sell the women & the younger sort.

25 Who coming to Ierusalem, and impending upon them, did forbear til the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Jewes keeping holy day, he wounded his men to ayme themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabour, with nine others, or there about, withdrew himself into the wilderness, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, lest they should bee partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Jewes are compelled to leave the Law of God, & The Temple in desolat. 2 Curst upon the people and the women. 3 An exhortation to leave affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Iudas, and curstly tormented.

Not long after this, the king sent an old man of Athens, to compell the Jewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to live after the Lawes of God :

2 Add to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius & that in Gazium, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they still desire that dwell in the place.

3 The coming in of this mischief was fore and grievous to the people :

4 For the Temple was filled with ryot, and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, had had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with profane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath day, or ancient Feasts, or to professe himselfe as all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, every man which they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carrying key.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the Jewes, by the suggestion of Ptolomee, against the Jewes, that they should observe the same sacrifices, and be partakers of their sacrifices :

9 And who should not conforme themselves to the matters of y^e Gentiles should be put to death: then might a man have seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caves nere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a confiterie in helpe themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities,

but that they judge those punishments not to bee for destruction, but for a chastening of our carions.

13 For it is a token of his great goodness, which wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbearth to punish, till they be come to the fullnesse of their sin, so death be with vs.

15 Lest that being come to the bright of sin, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore bee weter withdraweth his mercy from vs, & though he punish with adversity, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that we have spoken be for warning unto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes in a good man, and of a well favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eat swines flesh.

19 For he chusing rather to die gloriously then to live stained with such an abomination, spie it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment.

20 As it behoved them to come that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring forth of his own prausion, such as was lawfull for him to use, and make as if he did eat of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the King :

22 That in so doing, he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them, might favour.

23 But he began to confider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient years, and the honour of his gray head, whosoever he was come, such his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy Law made and given by God: therefore hee answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the grate.

24 For it became with our age, said he in my wisdome to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fortye or more years old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion.

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to live a litle time, and a moment longer, should bee damned by me, and I get a graine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should bee delivered from the punishment of men, yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither thus nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will show my selfe such an one as mine age requireth.

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly, and courageously for the honourable and holy I westand when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a litle before, into hatred, because the Iudaic speches proceeded, as they thought from a desperate mind.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned and said, it is manifest unto the Lord, that hee the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have beene delivered from death, I [now] endure fore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for

of Greek, who was the truth

of Antiack & the Latins supporters

of One of Ios. l. 11. 2. chap. 7. 10. as they were.

of Greek's Errata.

no example of a stobk courage, and a memoriall of
virtue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his
nation.

CHAP. VII.

The confluy and cruell death of seven brethren
and their mother in one day, because they would not
eat swines flesh at the Kings commaundment.

I came to passe also that seven brethren with
their mother were taken, and compelled by the
King against the law to taste swines flesh, and were
tormented with scourges and whips.

1 But one of them that spake first, said thus,
What wouldest thou ake, or learne of vs? we are
ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of
our fathers.

2 Then the king being in a rage, commaunded
paire and caldrons to be made hot.

3 Which forthwith being heated, he commaunded
to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and
to cut off the vntmost parts of his body, the rest of
his brethren and his mother looking on.

4 Now when he was thus maimed in all his
members, he commaunded him being yet alive, to be
brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan,
and as the vapour of that pan was for a good space
dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mot-
to to doe manfully, saying thus,

5 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth
had comfort in vs, as Moses in his song, which
witnesseth to their faces declared, saying, And hee
shall be comforted in his seruants.

6 So when the first was dead after this manner,
they brought the second to make him a mocking
flocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of
his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt
thou eat before thou be punished throughout every
member of thy body?

7 But he answered in his owne language, and
said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next
torment in order as the former did.

8 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said,
Thou like a iusty raketts vs out of this pretious life,
but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who
haue died for his Lawes, vnto euertlasting life.

9 After him was y raised made a mocking flock,
and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and
that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

10 And said courageously, These I had from
Heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and
from him I hope to receive them againe.

11 Inasomuch that the King, and they that were
with him, marvelled at the yong mans courage, for
that he nothing regarded the paines.

12 Now when this man was dead also, they tor-
mented, and mangled the fourth in like manner.

13 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It
is good being put to death by men to looke fur-
lorpe from God to be caued vp againe by him: as
for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

14 Afterwards they brought the fifth also, and
mangled him.

15 Then looked he vnto the king, and said, Thou
hast power ouer men, y art corruptible, thou dost
wike: thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is
forsaaken of God.

16 But abide a while, and behold his great
power how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

17 After him also they brought the sixth, who be-
ing ready to die, said, He not deceiued without
cause: for we suffer these things for our selues,
having sinned against our God, therefore marci-
tous things are done (vnto vs.)

18 But thinke not thou y takest in hand to striue
against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

19 But the mother was maruilled aboue all, and
worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw
her seven sonnes layne within the space of one day,
she bare it with a good courage, because of the
hope that she had in the Lord.

20 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her
owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and
stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly
stomack, ther said vnto them,

21 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe,
for I neither gaue you breath, nor life: neither was
it I that formed the members of every one of you.

22 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world who
formed the generation of man, and found out the
beginning of all things, will also of his owne mer-
cy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now re-
gard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

23 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised,
and suspending it to be a reproachfull speech, while
the youngest was yet alive, did not only exhort him
by words, but also assured him with oaths, that
hee would make him both a rich and a happy
man, if hee would turne from the lawes of his fa-
thers, and that also he would take him for his
friend, and trust him with affaires.

24 But when the yong man would in no case
hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and
exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong
man to forsake his life.

25 And when he had exhorted her with many
words, shee promised him that shee would coun-
sell her sonne.

26 But she bowed her selfe toward him, laugh-
ing the cruell tyrant to scorn, spake in her coun-
trei language on this manner, O my son, haue pity
vpon mee that bare thee nine months in my
wombe, and gaze thee sucke three yeeres, and nour-
ished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and
endured the troubles of education.

27 I beseech thee, my son, looke vpon the heauen
and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider,
that God made them of things that were not, and
so was mankinde made likewise:

28 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy
of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue
thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

29 While there was yet speaking these wordes,
the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not
obey the Kings commaundment: but I will obey
the commaundment of the Law that was giuen
vnto our fathers by Moses.

30 And thou that hast bene the author of all
mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the
hands of God.

31 For we suffer! et use of our times.

32 And though the liuing Lord be angry with
us a little while, for our chastening and correcti-
on, yet shall he be as one againe with his seruants.

33 But thou O godlesse man, and of all other
most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause,
nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy
hand against the seruants of God:

34 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement
of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

35 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a
short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenaunt of
euertlasting life: but thou through the iudgement
of God, shalt receive iust punishment for thy pride.

36 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and
life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God
that

that he would specially be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God :

28 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

29 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grievously that he was mocked.

30 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Lest of all, after the foules the more dyed.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous staes, and the extreme torments.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who professeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuidenth the spoile. 30 Other enemies are also defeated: 35 and Nicanor sleeth with speere to Asmodeus.*

Then Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the towne, and called their kinsfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about five thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pity the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men.

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the city fore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and beare the blood that cryed vnto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be without hope by the heauen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp towne and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke hee advantage of the night for such priuy attempts, in such that the braue of his manlye was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him, till more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolemeus the gouernour of Chelchiria and Puenice, to yeeld more ayd to the Kings Affairs.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias, a captain, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tributes of ten thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue louty-seare and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of

Nicanors coming, & he had suspected vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand :

13 They that were careful, and distressed the iustice of God, fled, and comyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and with all besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together :

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the contents he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Name sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of fixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of his heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully.

17 And to let before their eyes the injury that they had vnto the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers :

18 For they, God he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, hee recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred, fourscore and six thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the battell, with more thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the hope that they had from heauen, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold, with these wordes, and ready to die for the lawes and the contry, he diuided his army into foure parts.

22 And ioyned with him selfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioseph, and Ionathas, giuing each one sixscore hundred men.

23 Also he appointed Eleazar to read the holy booke : and when he had giuen them this word, the helpe of God, himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor.

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight.

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pacified them far : but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoyled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preferred them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diffusing vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath when they had giuen part of the spoile to the lame and the widowes and orphans, the residue they diuided among themselves, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreover, of those that were with Timotheus, and Bacchides, who fought against them, they

few above twenty thousand and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves many spoyles more, and made the mained orphans, widows, yea and the aged also, equal in spoyles with themselves.

37 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in consecrated places, and the remnant of the spoyles they brought to Ierusalem.

38 They slew also Phalarces that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many woes.

39 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes, that had in fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he received a reward meet for his wickednesse.

40 As for that most vngenerous Nicomor who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

41 He was through the help of the Lord, brought down by them, of whom he made least account, & putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive Ierusalem through the midland vnto Antioch, having very great dishonour, for that his holie was destroyed.

42 Thus he thatooke vpon him to make good to the Romans, this trouble by means of the captiues in Ierusalem sold abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

C H A P. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persopolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease. 14 and promiseth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABOUT that time came Antiochus with dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For he had entered the city called Persopolis, & went about to rob the Temple, and to looke the city, wherupon the multitude turning to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitation, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, he was brought him what had happened vnto Nicomor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to avenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charre-men to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and insensible plague: for as soone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels, that was remediable came vpon him, and sore tormentes of the inner parts:

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange tormentes.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to halt the iourney: but it came to passe that hee fell downe from his chariue, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought hee might command the waves of the Sea, (so proud was he beyond the constitution of man) and weigh

the high mountains in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the woemes ruse vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fel away and the skinnesse of his limbe was voyseme to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee could reach to the stars of heauen, no man could endure to carry, for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaze off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge of himselfe by the scourge of God, his paine murthering every moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne stinck, he said these words: It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortal, should not proudly thinke of himselfe as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed alle vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy City (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would see at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of Athens.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenge, defray the charges belonging to the sacrificers:

17 Yea, and that alle he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this, his paines would not cease for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, withch such joy, health, and prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires bee to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weak or else I would haue remembered kindly your honour and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common saury of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health but hauing great hope to escape this sickness:

23 But considering, that even my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any things were brought that were grievous they of the land knowing whom his State was left, might not be troubled.

25 Again, considering how that the Princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdom, wait for opportunitie, and expect what shall bee the next, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often commended, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high Princes, to whom I haue written, as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember
he is

Antioch.

Of some men of affairs.

her the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me, and my house.

27 For I am persuaded, that he is understanding my mind, will favourably and graciously yield to your desire.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer, having suffered most grievously, as he executed other men, so died he a miserable death, in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who also fearing the fume of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemius Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 *Indat reconereth the city, and purifeth the Temple.* 2 *Gorgias receiveth the Jews, so Judas winneth their boldness.* 3 *Timotheus and his men are discovered.* 4 *Gorgias is taken, and Timotheus slain.*

Now Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, reconereth the Temple and the City.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels they pulled down.

3 And having cleansed the Temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights, and Shew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they knew any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delinquent unto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they had held the fealt of the Tabernacle, when they wandered in the mountains and deserts like heath.

7 Therefore they bare branches and faire boughes, and palmes also, and sang Psalmes unto him that had given them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, that every yeere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Jewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Epipator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wittes.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lycius over the affaires of his realm, and appointed him chiefe gouernour over Cosdopia and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemus that was called Macron, chusing rather to doe iustice vnto the Jewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, in dauncour to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the King] friends before Epipator, and called traitor at every word, because he had lent Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes; and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that hee poisoned himselfe, and dyed.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the holds, he hired foundlers, and moulders were continually with the Jewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jewes occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they raue with violence vpon the strong hold, of the Idumeans,

17 And assailling them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and flew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaynes who were no lesse then nine thousand were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all manner of things countenance to sustaine the siege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zacharias also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with countenances, were persuaded for money (through certaynes of those that were in the castle) and tooke seventy thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he flew those three were found traitors, and immediately tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he flew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jewes had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraigne forces, and hoilds out of Asia, not a few, came as though he would take Iary by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselves to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, as to be so enemy to their enemies, and an aduertary to their adversaries, as the Law doth teach.

27 So after the prayer they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themselves.

28 Now the Sun being newly risen, they ioynd both together, the one part hauing together with their vertue, their reUGE also vnto the Lord, for a pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, five comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jewes.

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and opened him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and five hundred, and five hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very

Or, and was lea-ving the mourning as it do-comes to a Noble man. Or, being there.

Or, and was lea-ving the mourning as it do-comes to a Noble man. Or, being there.

strong hold, called Gaysus, where Chereas was Governour.

23 But they that were with Maccabees, laid siege against the towne for foure dayes.

24 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

25 Now the leue, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabees company, inflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assailed the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

26 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers alive, and others broke open the gates, and haing remained in the rest of the army,ooke the city.

27 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollonius.

28 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

C H A P. XI

1 *Lysias thinking to get Hieronimus, is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 23 Of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romans to the Iewes.*

NOT long after this, Lysias the Kings protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires,ooke fore dispenditure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the Gentiles.

3 And to make a gate of the Temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to fetter the high Priesthood in a lawlesse yoke.

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but pushed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So he came to Isata, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about five furlongs, and he laid fore siege vnto it.

6 Now when they that were with Maccabees heard that he beseged the holds, they, and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabees himselfe first of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would iopard themselves together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, andooke heart, inasmuch that they were ready woe ouerly to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through waller of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing a helper from heauen: for the Lord was with them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies, like lions, they slew them wood and footmen, and fir-

teen hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, calling with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God helped them, hee fear vnto them.

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and promised Iudas he would perswade the King that hee should be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabees consented to all that Lysias desired; being carefull of the common good, and whatsoever Maccabees wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

17 Iohu, and Abisalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I have declared them, and hee hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your felices loyal to the State, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and foureth yere, the foure and twentieth day, of the month Dyoctoriarius.

22 Now the Kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus, vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm keepe quietly, that euerie one may at rest vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not conuert to our father, for to be brought vnto the Customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require vs, that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to recurre home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kinde of meats, and lawes as before, and none of them

Or, Di- of corat.

Or, gibe stem of Ierusalem.

any manner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred forty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the month Xanthicus.

34 The Romans also sent vnto them a letter containing the e words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius Ambassadors of the Romans, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings comen hath granted, therewith wee also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to her referred to the King: after you haue admitted thereof, send one forthwith, that wee may declare, as it is comument for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore I ad some with speed, that wee may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the month Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings Lincarcians were the Iewes. 2 They of Ioppe drowned two hundred Iewes. 3 Iudas is anoyed vpon them. 4 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 5 and taketh Caspis. Timotheus arriues out of Ierusalem.

WHEN the concordance were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of severall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonnes of Gemus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them, Nicor the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wives and children into the houses which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the cite, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countrymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.] 6

And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the heauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backward, as if he would returne to roote out all them of the city of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamites also by night, and set fire on the houses, and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seen: at Ierusalem, two hundred and fourtie furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence, nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas slew, by the helpe of God, got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him

castell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was builded about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and profusion of victuals, that they belished themselves much towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world [who without any arms or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosias] gane a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the cite by the will of God, and made vnspeakable slaughter, in much that a lake two furlongs broad, were aduancing thereunto, being filled with blood, and running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence: seven hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Charza, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the place: for before hee had dispatched any thing, hee departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garrison in a certaine hold:

19 Hee went, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captiues, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the forteffe, about ten hundred men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men on foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas coming, hee sent the women, and children and the other baggage, vnto a forteffe called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vncasie to come vnto by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terror, through the appearing of him that doeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the pointes of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom hee brought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the sauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of Istaragitis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after hee had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remoued the host towards Ephron, a strong City, wherein Lysias abode, and a great

multitude of divers nations; and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity:

31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them, and so they came to Jerusalem, the Feast of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the Feast called Praxeuff, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Racerors company, who was on horse-backe and a strong man, was kil'd upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curst man a line, a horseman of Thracia comming upon him, smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Maris.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called vpon the Lord, that he would shew himselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loud voyce, and railing vniuares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas entered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves, (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following, Iasche vs had bene, Judas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graves.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was slaine, they found things forbidden to the idoles of the Iannites, which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Besooke themselves vnto prayer, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholly bee put out of remembrance, Besides that noble Judas exhorted the people to keepe themselves from sinne, for in much as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindful of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceived that there was

great fauour laid vp for those that diyd godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead; that they might be deliuered fro sinne.

C H A P. X I I I.

1 *Expator inuadeth Iudaea, 15 Iudas by night foyeth vnto him. 18 Expators purpose is defeated. 22 He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundred forty and ninth yere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Expator was comming with a great power into Iudaea.

2 And with him Lysias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen six thousand and three hundred, and Siphonates two and twenty, and three hundred charres armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also soynd himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to haue bene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berez, and to put him to death, as the manner is in this place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high, full of ashes, and it had a round infirmament, which on euery side hanged downe into the Acher.

6 And whoeuer was condemned of sacrifice, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For in as much as he had committed many sinnes about the Altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do farre worse to the Iewes than had bin done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people that he had euen now bene but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste should enter into Iudaea and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common wealth, hee raiued by Modius.

15 And having taken the watch-word to them, that were about him, victory is of God; with the most valiant and choyce young men, he went in into the Kings tent by night and slew in the campe

about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the
 Ephraims, with all that were vpon him.
 16 And at last they filled the campe with feare
 and tumult, and departed with good success.
 17 This was done in the breake of the day be-
 cause the pyrocion of the Lord did helpe him.
 18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the
 mannesse of the Iewes, hee wrote about to take
 che hold by policie.
 19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a
 strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight,
 failed, and lost of his men.
 20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were
 in such things as were necessary.
 21 But Rhodanus, who was in the Iewes hoste,
 disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he
 was sought out, and when they had gotten him,
 they put him in prison.
 22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the
 second time, gave his hand, tooke theirs, departed,
 fought with Iudas, was overcome.
 23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the
 affaires in Antioch, was desperately bent, confound-
 ed, iurated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and
 swore to all equall conditions, agreed with them,
 and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and
 dealt kindly with the place.
 24 And accepted well of Maccabens, made him
 principall gouernour, from Ptolemus vnto the
 Geruzians.
 25 Came to Ptolemus, the people there were
 grieved for the Geruzians, for they stormed, be-
 cause they would make their conuents void.
 26 Lyfias went vnto the Iudgement seat, said as
 much as could be in defence of the cause, persua-
 ded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to
 Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings con-
 suing and departing.

C R A P. XIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas, 18 Nicanor maketh
 peace with Iudas, 39 He seeketh to take Rhafis,
 44 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFTER three yeeres was Iudas inuaded, the
 Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing
 entered by the haven of Tripolis with a great power
 and Nauie.
 1 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antio-
 chus and Lyfias his protectour.
 2 Now one Alcimus, who had been high Priest,
 and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of
 their mingling (with the gentiles) (seeing that by
 no means hee could see himselfe, nor haue any
 more access to the holy Altar,
 3 Came to King Demetrius, in the hundredth
 and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a
 crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the
 bouges which were (wielded) solemnly in the Tem-
 ple: and so that day he held his peace.
 4 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to fur-
 ther his foolish enterprise, and being called into
 counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes
 stood affected, and what they intended, he answered
 them thus:
 5 That of the Iewes that he called Abdeans
 (whose Captaine is Iudas Maccabens) now with
 war, and are seditious, and will not let the realme
 be in peace.
 7 Therefore I being deprived of my Ancestours
 honour (I meane the high Priesthood) see now
 come hither.
 8 First vnto, for the forsaken care, I haue of
 things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen

for that I intend the good of mine owne Countrey-
 men: for all our nation is in no small misery,
 through the vniuersall desling of them.
 9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all
 these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our
 nation which is pressed on euery side, according to
 the clemencie that thou readily shewest vnto all.
 10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible
 that the state should be quiet.
 11 This was no longer spoken of him, but others
 of the Kings friends, being maliciously set against
 Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.
 12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had
 bene master of the Elephants, and making him
 Governour ouer Iudea, he sent him forth.
 13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter
 them that were with him, and to make Alcimus
 high Priest of the great Temple.
 14 Thus the heathen that had fled out of Iudea
 from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking
 the harmes and calamities of the Iewes to be their
 welfare.
 15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors
 coming, and that the heathen (were) vp against
 them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made
 supplication to him that had established his people
 for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portours
 with manifestation of his presence.
 16 So at the commandement of the captaine,
 they remooued straightwayes from thence, and
 came vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.
 17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had written bat-
 tle with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited,
 through the sudden silence of his enemies.
 18 News thereof Nicanor hearing of the man-
 nesse of them that were with Iudas, and the cou-
 rageous sacrifice that they had to fight for their coun-
 try, durst not try the matter by the sword.
 19 Wherefore hee sent Psofidonius, and Theo-
 dotus, and Mattathias to make peace.
 20 So when they had taken long aduisement
 thereupon, and the captaine had made the multi-
 tude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that
 they were all of one mind, they consented to the
 conuents.
 21 And appointed a day to meet in together by
 themselves, and when the day came, and flocks
 were set forth for them,
 22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient
 places, lest some treachery should be suddenly
 practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable
 conference.
 23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no
 hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking
 vnto him.
 24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out
 of his sight: for hee loued the man from his heart.
 25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to be-
 get children: so he married was quiet, and took
 part of this life.
 26 But Alcimus perceiuing the love that was
 betwixt them, and considering the conuents that
 were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that
 Nicanor was not well affected towards the Iewes:
 for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his
 realme, to be the Kings successour.
 27 Then the King being in a rage, and prom-
 ised with the accusations of the most wicked man,
 wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much
 displeas'd with the conuents and commanding
 him that he should send Maccabens prisoner in all
 hast vnto Antioch.

Septuaginta
 brought
 to be of
 the same

107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200

28 When this came to Nicators hearing, hee was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grievously that hee should make voyd the Articles which were agreed vpon, & thus being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicator began to be curiously vnder him, and that he increased him more roughly, then he was wont, perceiving that such lowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicator.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably persecuted by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vitall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they swore that they could not tell where the man was: whom hee sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God even with the ground, and I will brake downe the Altar, and erect another temple vnto Brechus.

34 After these words hee departed: Then the Priests lit vp their hands towards heauen, and brought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wilt please that the temple of thine habitation should be among vs:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleane d. and keep euer vnto righteous mouth.

37 Now was there accented vnto Nicator one Balthazar, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, lover of his country me, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnes was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles he had bene accused of Iudaisme, and holdly and leagard his body and life, with all p[er]secution for his religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicator with his soldiers thought that he bare vnto the Iewes, first a thousand hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the doore, and bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, hee being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword:

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then becomed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly going backe; and a space being made, hee fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being enflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like founts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet hee ranne thorow the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke.

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he

plucked out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng: and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirite to restore him, those againstes thus dyed.

C H A P. XV.

3 Nicator's blasphemy. 3 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicator is slain.

Byc Nicator hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, refused without any danger, to let them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were commanded to goe with him said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but give honour to that day, which is that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, above [other dayes]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a living Lord, and mighty, who conuinceth the mouth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take away, and to doe the Kings business: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicator in exceeding pride & haughtinesse, determined to set vp a publicke monument of his victory over Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer faste remembered that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the cunning of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in many times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the barrels that they woune store, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had stirred vp their minds, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them there withall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleued, as it had bene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision, that Othias who had bene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, renowned in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haire, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Othias answered saying, This is a house of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the

young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set upon them, and manfully to cry the matter by conflict: because the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wives and their children, their brethren and kindred, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall care was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already commenee, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts courageously placed, and the horsemen set in wings;

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diners preparations of armour, and the fierceness of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heaven, and called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by armes, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudaea, and didst slay in the height of Sennacherib an hundred fourscore and five thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good Angel before vs for a lease and dread unto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountered the turues with innocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and five thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly increased.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harness.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a voice, praising the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Iudas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his love towards his country-men all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, hee feat for them that were of the towne;

32 And showed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brag he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the foules, and hang up the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So every man praised towards the heauen, the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place undefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head upon the towre, an evident and manifest signe unto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twentieth month, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrews had the day in their power: and hee will I make an end.

38 And in I have done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine unto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water, is pleasant, and delighteth the taste thereof, speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.



THE
 NEW TESTA-
 MENT:
 OF OVR LORD AND
 SAVIOVR IESVS
 CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Original
 Greeke, and with the former Transla-
 tions diligently compared and revised: By his
 Maiesties speciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Roberts Barker*,
 Printer to the Kings most Excellent
 Maiestie: And by the As-
 signes of *John Bill*.

Anno 1631.

Pro Cura privilegio &c.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING
TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18. He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

He booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of David, the son of Abraham.

1 * Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Jacob, and Jacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

2 And * Iudas begate Phares, and Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

3 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

4 And Salmon begate Boaz of Raab, and Boaz begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

5 And * Iesse begate David the King, and David the king begate Solomon, of her that had bene the wife of Uriah.

6 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Afi.

7 And Afi begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

8 And Ozias begate Ioscham, and Ioscham begate Achaz, and Achaz begate Ezekias.

9 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

10 And * Iosias begate Iechonias, and his brethren about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

11 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zerobabel.

12 And Zerobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

13 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

14 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

15 And Iacob begate Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

16 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: And from David, until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: And from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

17 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

18 Then Ioseph her husband being that man

and not willing to make her a publicke example, was minded to put her away privily.

19 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, thou sonne of David, feare not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

20 And these shall bring fourth a Sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

21 ¶ (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

22 * Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring fourth a Sonne, and he shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

23 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had hidden him, and took unto him his wife:

24 And knew her not, till she had brought fourth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wisemen of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother. 20 Herod sleaeth the children: 26 Himselfe dieth: 27 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

Now when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem, saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we have seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

2 When Herod the King had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

3 And when he had gathered all the chief Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

4 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudaea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

5 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

6 ¶ Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

7 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring the word againe, that I may come and worship him: altho

8 When they had heard the King, they departed: & hee the Starre with them: till they were come to the place

before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angell of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose he tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Thus Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angell of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the young child, and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelus did reigne in Iudea in the roomes of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

¶ *John preacher: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 Herod beheadeth the Pharisees: and baptiseth Christ in Iordan.*

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Iudea.

1 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

2 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

3 And the same John had his raiment of camels haire, and a leathern girdle about his loines, and his meate was locusts and wild honey.

4 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Jordan.

5 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their finnes.

6 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and

Saducees come to his Baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to beu from the wrathe come?

7 Bring forth therefore fruites [meet for repentance.

8 And thinke not to say within your selves, * We haue Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able to thicke stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 ¶ I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that cometh after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

11 While hee is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

12 ¶ Then cometh Iesus from Galilee to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

13 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue neede to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to mee?

14 And he insuering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh vnto vs, fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

15 And Iohn being was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting vpon him.

16 And loe, 2 voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

¶ *Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angell minister vnto him. 12 Hee dotheth in Capernaum, 17 begetteth to preach, 28 calleth Peter and Andro, 31 James and Iohn: 23 and heareth all the deuisid.*

¶ Then was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderness to bee tempted of the deuil.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes, and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuil taketh him vp into the holy city, and seteth him on a pinnacle of the Temple.

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, * He shall give his Angells charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempte the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuil taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship mee.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Cec thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuil leaureth him, and behold, Angells came and ministered vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was in Galilee,

13 And leaning Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali :

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the Sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles :

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light : and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 * From that time Jesus began to preach, & to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 * And Jesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them : Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets : and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 * And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sicknesses, and all manner of diseases among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria, and they brought unto him all sicken people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palfie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Jordan.

C H A P. V.

Christ beginneth his doctrine in the mount : 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle : 17 that he came to fulfill the law : 21 What is to kill, 27 so commit adultery, 33 to swear : 38 Exhorteth us to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and so labour after perfectnesse.

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain : and when he was set, his Disciples came unto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed are the poore in spirit : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourne : for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed are the meek : for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the mercifull : for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed are the pure in heart : for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peace-makers : for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you : for my sake.

12 Reioyce and be exceeding glad : for great is your reward in heaven : for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 * Ye are the salt of the earth : but if the salt hath lost his saluour, wherewith shall it be salted ? It is therefore good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foor of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell : but on a candlesticke, and it giveth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 * Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets : I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one iot, or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, & shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven : but whosoever shall doe, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 * Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill : whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement : and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell : but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remember that thy brother hath ought against thee :

24 Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him : lest at any time the adversary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 * Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall perjure his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoever shall put

away his wife, saining for the cause of fornication, saith he to commit adultery: and whofoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

32 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath bene said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

33 But I say vnto you. Swear not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

34 Nor by the earth, for it is his foorstool: neither by ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King:

35 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

36 * But let your communication be, Yes, yea: No, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, cometh of euill.

37 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

38 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whofoever shall smite thee on the right cheek, turne to him the other also.

39 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

40 And whofoever shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

41 Give to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

42 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath bene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

43 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vie with you, and persecute you:

44 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

45 ¶ For if ye love them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

46 And if ye salme your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

47 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as: our Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 Offending God and Man, 25 Exhorteth vs to be careful for worldly things, 33 be to the Gods Kingdome.

¶ Take heed that ye doe not your almes before men to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, let not be heard a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes: let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth,

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy chamber, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, ye will vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe: for they thinke that they shall bee heard, for their much speaking.

8 See not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue used of before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Give vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive vs our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 ¶ For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they desire to be seene of men: that they may appear vnto men to fast: Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appere not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for you treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves breake thorow, and steale.

20 But lay up for you selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves doe not breake thorow, and steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 ¶ The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole bodie shall be full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold up the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Manum.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold, the foules of the aire: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can add one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spinne,

29 And yet I say vnto you that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God do clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the steepe: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we

we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be dothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the mounte ypropheseth with iudgement, 6 forbiddeth so cast thy thinge to the right, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to care in as the straight gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 25 not to be heareers but doers of the words, 29 the house builded on a rocke, 36 and 37 on the sand.

1 Iudge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: and with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beam: is it in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Ake, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aethers receiuaeth: and he that sekerth, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his friend aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the straight gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ¶ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruites: do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 ¶ Eueny tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruites ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdome of heauen:

but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will saye vnto me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderful workes?

23 And then I will professe vnto them, I knowe you not: Depart from me ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore who soeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which buildeth his house vpon a rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which buildeth his house vpon the sand.

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall thereof.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurion's seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 18 and many other diseases: 23 sheweth how he is to be followed: 27 blisseth the temple, and the Jews drineth the deale out of two man's poffets, 32 and suffereth them to goe into the synag.

1 When he was come downe from the mounte, many great multitudes followed him.

2 ¶ And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the sacrifice that Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entered into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palse, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing soldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East, and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into ouer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleued, so be it done vnto thee.

thee. And his Ceruus was healed in the selfe sam^o hour.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wifes mocher laid, and sicke of a feuer :

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her : and she arose, and ministered vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuilis : and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Elias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesse.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whither soeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests : but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 ¶ And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, inasmuch that the ship was couered with the waves : but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save vs : we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith ? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds, & the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him ?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuilis coming out of the Tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Ieusthon Son of God ? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time ?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuilis besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine : and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steeps place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuilis.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus : and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

C H A P. IX.

*A Christ curing one sicke of the palsey, 9 casteth
Maddow from the feet of customs : 10 curesh
with Publicans and sinners : 11 defendeth his
Disciples for not fasting : 12 cureth the bloody
issue : 13 raiseh from death Lawns daughter : 17
cureth sight to two blinde men : 23 healeth a
dumbe man possessed of a deuil, 26 and bath
compassion of the multitude.*

And he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 ¶ And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsey, lying on a bed : and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsey, Sonne, be of good cheere, the sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts ?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walke ?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsey) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome : and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came, and sat downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eatech your Master with Publicans and sinners ?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I desire will haue mercy and not sacrifice : for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not ?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the Bride-chamber mourne, as long as the Bridegosome is with them ? But the dayes will come when the Bridegosome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment : for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottles : else the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish : but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler & worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead : but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the Mumfrels, and the people making a noise.

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

27 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

28 And the same hereof went abroad into all that land.

29 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of David, Have mercy on vs.

30 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him and Iesus saith vnto them, Belieue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

31 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

32 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

33 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

34 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

35 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes maruelled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

36 But the Pharisees said, Hee casteth out the deuill, through the Prince of the deuill.

37 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sicknesse, and every disease among the people.

38 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepard.

39 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

40 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1. Iesus sendeth out his twelve Apostles, making them ministers of the miracles: 5. Iesus them their charge, to goe into the cities, to comfort them against persecutions: 22. and promise a blessing to those that receive them.

1 And when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power against vncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alphons, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Discariot, who also betrayed him.

5 The twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the loke sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue received, freely giue.

9 ¶ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor coats, in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meate.

11 And into whatsoever city or towne ye shall

enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 ¶ And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorra in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Counsell, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yet shall be brought before Governours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 ¶ But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death: and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that endureth vnto the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not haue gone out the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 ¶ The disciple is not above his master, nor the seruant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: if they haue called the master of a house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake ye in light, and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 ¶ And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a fewthing, and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father?

30 But the very haire of your head are all numbered.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 ¶ Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 ¶ Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man against his father: and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Mark 4.11. * Luke 12.51.

* Luke 12.35. * Luke 12.37.

* Mark 12.11. * Luke 21.16.

* Mark 13.13.

* Luke 11.17. * Luke 11.18. * Luke 11.19.

* Luke 12.2. * Luke 12.3.

* Luke 12.4. * Luke 12.5.

* Luke 12.6. * Luke 12.7.

* Luke 12.8. * Luke 12.9.

* Luke 12.10. * Luke 12.11.

* Luke 12.12. * Luke 12.13.

* Luke 12.14. * Luke 12.15.

* Luke 12.16.

17 And a man said unto him, why doest thou thus? for I have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicans, and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in thee, had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty works which haue bene done in thee, had bene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son and he to whomsoever the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XI

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christs reprehension of the vniuersall and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdom, in reuealing the Gospel to the simple. 28 Hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

And it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come, or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Come and show Iohn against those things which ye do heare and see:

5 * The blind receive their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, & the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet?

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the Kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the Kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heere, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whosoever shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the market, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicans, and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in thee, had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, they would have repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty works which haue bene done in thee, had bene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said: I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son and he to whomsoever the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII

1 Christ reprooueth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scripture, 5 by reason, 9 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemeth against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiven. 35 Accours shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the scribes, who seeke after a signe, 39 and forsweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

At that time * Iesus went on the Sabbath day, although the come, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him; Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How hee entered into the house of God, and did eate the Showbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple troose the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is greater then the Temple,

1 Luke 11:27
11:28
11:29
11:30
11:31
11:32
11:33
11:34
11:35
11:36
11:37
11:38
11:39
11:40
11:41
11:42
11:43
11:44
11:45
11:46
11:47
11:48
11:49
11:50
11:51
11:52
11:53
11:54
11:55
11:56
11:57
11:58
11:59
11:60
11:61
11:62
11:63
11:64
11:65
11:66
11:67
11:68
11:69
11:70
11:71
11:72
11:73
11:74
11:75
11:76
11:77
11:78
11:79
11:80
11:81
11:82
11:83
11:84
11:85
11:86
11:87
11:88
11:89
11:90
11:91
11:92
11:93
11:94
11:95
11:96
11:97
11:98
11:99
12:1
12:2
12:3
12:4
12:5
12:6
12:7
12:8
12:9
12:10
12:11
12:12
12:13
12:14
12:15
12:16
12:17
12:18
12:19
12:20
12:21
12:22
12:23
12:24
12:25
12:26
12:27
12:28
12:29
12:30
12:31
12:32
12:33
12:34
12:35
12:36
12:37
12:38
12:39
12:40
12:41
12:42
12:43
12:44
12:45
12:46
12:47
12:48
12:49
12:50
12:51
12:52
12:53
12:54
12:55
12:56
12:57
12:58
12:59
12:60
12:61
12:62
12:63
12:64
12:65
12:66
12:67
12:68
12:69
12:70
12:71
12:72
12:73
12:74
12:75
12:76
12:77
12:78
12:79
12:80
12:81
12:82
12:83
12:84
12:85
12:86
12:87
12:88
12:89
12:90
12:91
12:92
12:93
12:94
12:95
12:96
12:97
12:98
12:99

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and I held a counsell against him how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Elias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloved, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strine, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and hee healed him, insaich, that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out deuils but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And he as knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Every kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and every city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe: how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can euery enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except hee first binde the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say vnto you, All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiven vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven vnto men.

32 And whosoener speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, he shall be forgiven him: but whosoener speaketh against the holy Ghost, he shall not be

forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, speake good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That every idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Iona.

40 For as Iona was three dayes & three nightes in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and thre nightes in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Ninue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Iona: and behold, a greater then Iona is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house, from whence I came out: And when he is come, hee findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe fouen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: And the last state of that man is worse then the first: Euen so shall it be alwaies with this wicked generation.

46 While hee yet talked to the people, he beheld, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoener shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister and mother.

C H A P. XIII

The parable of the Sower and the seed: 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the sower, 25 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauens, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the dragger cast into the Sea: 52 And how Christ is counted of his owne country men.

The same day went Iesus out of the house, and sat by the Sea side.

And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a Sower went forth to sow.

And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowles came, and devoured them up.

Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

And when the Sunne was up, they were scorched: and because they had no roote, they withered away.

And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung up, and choked them.

But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

And the Disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not given.

* For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they understand.

And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not percieve.

For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heale them.

But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your eares, for they heare.

For verely I say unto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

Heare ye therefore the parable of the Sower.

When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one; and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiveth seeds by the way side.

But hee that receiveth the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and receiveth it with ioy receiveth it?

Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dasheth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word by which he is offended.

He also that receiveth seed among the thornes, hee is that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

But hee that receiveth seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

* Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened unto a man, which sowed good seed in his field:

But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

But when the blade was sprung up, and began to bring forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, shall not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath this tares?

He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them up?

But he said, Nay: lest while we gather up the tares, we root up also the wheat with them.

Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will saye to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

* Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like unto a graine of mustard seed, which a man sowe and lowed in his field.

Which is sowed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

* Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heauen is like unto leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

All these things spake Iesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open mine mouth in parables, I will utter things which have beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Then Iesus went away into his house, and his Disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

He answered, and said unto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

The enemy that sowed them, is the devill: * The harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.

As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity.

And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Again the kingdome of heauen is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

* Again, the kingdome of heauen is like unto a merciant man, seeking goodly pearles:

Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, and bought it.

* Again, the kingdome of heauen is like unto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kinde.

Which when it was full, they drew to shipe, and sat downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

And shall cast them into the furnace of fire

Chap. 13

Mat. 13. 1-52

Luke 8. 24

an there shall bee wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yes, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, shall be like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 ¶ And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, in so much that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty workes?

55 ¶ Is not this the Carpenter, and the boyes mother, and Ioseph, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters. Are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said unto them, ¶ A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 2 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 3 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 4 where hee feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 5 he walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 6 and landing at Genezareth, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the name of Iesus,

2 And said unto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For Iohn had said unto him, ¶ It is not lawful for thee to haue her.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon hee promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry: nevertheless, for the oath's sake, and for them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damozell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his Disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and hee healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Iesus said unto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to este.

17 And they say unto him: We haue here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaves to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the middle of the Sea, tossed with waves, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went unto them walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the winds boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winds ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, & brought vnto him all that were diseased.

36 And he taught him, that they might stie touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reprooueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods Commandements: 1 Whereof their owne is aduised, 2 he teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man: 3 he healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 4 and other greet multitudes: 5 and with few new loaves, and a few little fishes, hee leaue five thousand men, beside women and children.

THEN came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying,

1 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

2 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandment of God by your tradition?

3 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father

father and mother: and hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be proued by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus haue ye made the Commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they he-ard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoever eneth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vvaschen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came our of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy vpon mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is greatly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to offer the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord? yet the dogs eate of the crumbe which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 ¶ And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sat downe there.

30 ¶ And great multitudes came vnto him, bringing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, withered, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them.

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And hee took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gaue thanks, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ The Pharisees require a signe. A Iesus waueth his Disciples of the leaues of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Canyly 16 And Petrus confession of Iesus. 17 Iesus foretelleth his death. 23 reprooueth Peter for denying him from it: 23 and aduiseeth him that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

The Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desire him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be faire weather, for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Iona. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leaues of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 ¶ Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 ¶ Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I speake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaues of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leaues of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea, Philip.

Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, "Whom doe men say that I the Sonne of man am ?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, "Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church ; and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 " And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen ; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen; what soeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was le ius the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth he began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peterooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord : this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter ; Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me : for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it : and whosoever will looche his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels, " And then he shall reward every man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, " There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and prayeth vnto his Father.

And after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, James and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sonne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them: Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, It is good for vs to be here : If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles : one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them : and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased : heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, save Iesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, " Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come ?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things :

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoever they liked, Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples understood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came vnto him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord haue mercy on my son, for hee is insatiable, and sore vexed : for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuil, and he departed out of him : and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out ?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vn-beliefe : for verely I say vnto you, if ye shall faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remove hence, and thou shalt be removed, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men :

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall be raised againe; and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiue tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute ?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus presented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend thee, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take vp the fish that first cometh vnto and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money : that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIIL

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse : 7 To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones : 15 Teacheb how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs : 21 And how oft soe forgive them : 23 which he leaue's forth by a parable of the King that rooke account of the seruants, 32 and punished him who showed no mercy to his fellow.

At the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen ?

Chap. 11-14. Mat. 9. 14.

Mat. 23. 12. Luk. 23. 34.

Luk. 17. 6.

Chap. 20. 17. Mar. 9. 31. Lu. 9. 44.

Scattered in the wilderness, Diabolus, being in vaine vsing peace.

For a reason, is in half an ounce of silver, without vsing six pence, a few, but finding the ounce.

Mat. 23. 12. Luk. 23. 34.

2 And Iesus called a litlle childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,
 3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as litte children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.
 4 Whofoener therefore shall humble himselfe as this litlle child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.
 5 And whois shall receive one such litte child in my Name, receiue me.

6 * But whois shall offend one of these little ones, which belene in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.
 7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.
 8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into euellasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.
 10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.
 12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaynes, and seeketh that which is gone astray?
 13 And if so be that he find it, Verely, I say vnto you; he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which were not astray.
 14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, y^e one of these little ones should perishe.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, goe and tell him his fault betwene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
 16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, call it vnto the Church: but if hee neglecte to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heauen man, and a Pagan.
 18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatfoener ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen; and whatfoener ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.
 19 Again, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.
 21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?
 22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, vntill seuen times: but vntill seventy times seuen.
 23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begon to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.
 26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
 27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants which ought him an hundred pence: and he said hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.
 29 And his fellow-seruant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
 30 And he would not that went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.
 31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou didst beseech me:
 33 Shouldest thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?
 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

¶ Christ healeth the sicke; 2. answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 3. forweth when marriage is necessary: 4. Remoueth liell children: 5. Instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life: and how to be perfect: 6. rebuketh his disciples how hard was for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 7. and preuaileth vnto a scribe that forsake any thing to followe him.

¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the countie of Iudea beyond Iordan.
 2 And great multitudes followed him, and he heaked them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?
 4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and they twaine shall be one flesh.
 6 Wherefore they are so more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him; * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?
 8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.
 9 * And I say vnto you, Whofoener shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whois marryeth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

¶ Chap. 19. 1. 2.

¶ Luke 17. 1. 2.

¶ Chap. 19. 1. 2.

¶ Luke 19. 1. 2.

¶ I. Mat. 19. 1. 2.

¶ Mat. 19. 1. 2.

¶ I. Cor. 9. 1. 2.

¶ Luke 17. 1. 2.

¶ Mat. 19. 1. 2.

¶ Luke 17. 1. 2.

¶ Mat. 19. 1. 2.

¶ Luke 19. 1. 2.

¶ Mat. 19. 1. 2.

¶ Luke 19. 1. 2.

¶ Mat. 19. 1. 2.

¶ Luke 19. 1. 2.

¶ Mat. 19. 1. 2.

11 But he said unto them: All men cannot receive this saying, for they so whom it is given.
 12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which have made themselves Eunuches for the kingdom of heauen sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.
 13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.
 14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdom of heauen.
 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good matter, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good: there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandments.

18 He said vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murder: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witness:

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vnto what lacket yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heauen.

24 And againe he say vnto you, It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who can be saved?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of glory, ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, judging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherite euertlasting life.

30 ¶ But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

C H A P. X X.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard sheweth that God is desirous vnto us
 2. Man: 17. Forretheth his passion: 20. By answer vnto the mother of Zebedees children, sheweth his disposition to be lowly: 30. And giueth two blind men their sight.

For the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4. And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5. Againe, hee went out about the fifth and sixth houre, and did likewise.

6. And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and said vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7. They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right, I will giue you.

8. So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard said vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9. And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they received euery man a penny.

10. But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue received more, and they likewise received euery man a penny.

11. And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house.

12. Saying, These last have wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them euall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13. But he answered one of them, and said, friend, I doe thee no wrong: dost thou agree with me for a penny?

14. Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.

15. Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? is it mine eye gaill, because I am good?

16. So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17. ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem,ooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18. Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Some of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19. And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20. ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21. And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22. But Iesus answered, and said, Yee knowe not what ye aske, Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23. And he said vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24. And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25. But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, ¶ Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise

dominion

over the Gentiles

exercise

dominion

dominion

dominion

dominion

dominion

dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 For it ſhal not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, let him be your miniſter:

27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, let him be your ſervant.

28 Even as the ſonne of man came not to be miniſtered unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Have mercy on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Have mercy on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of David.

32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What wilt ye that I ſhall doe unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

C H A P. X X I.

Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem upon an aſſe, & ſmash the tables and ſetters out of the Temple, & ſweepeth the fig-tree, & curſeth to ſilence the Prophets and Elders, & rebuketh them by the multitude of the two ſonnes, & the husbandmen, who ſow ſuch an ſeed, ſay thus & then.

A No when they drew nigh unto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethpage unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Jeſus two diſciples,

ſaying unto them, Goe into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them unto me.

¶ And if any man ſay ought unto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

¶ All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and ſitting upon an aſſe, and a colt, the ſoule of an aſſe.

¶ And the Diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them.

¶ And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

¶ And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

¶ And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of David: I bleſſed is hee that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the Highest.

¶ And when hee was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

¶ And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

¶ And Jeſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and overthrowed the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

¶ And ſaid unto them, It is written, My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of thieves.

¶ And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief Priests and Scribes ſaw the wonderful things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of David, they were fore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praife?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, hee hungered.

19 ¶ And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marvelled, ſaying, How ſoone is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jeſus answered, and ſaid unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely doe this which is ſaid to be done by the fig-tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye ſhall ſee in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receive.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chief Priests, and the Elders of the people came unto him, as hee was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And hee answered, and ſaid unto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, It wee ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay unto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Jeſus, and ſaid, Wee cannot tell. And hee ſaid unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes; and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward hee repented, and went.

30 ¶ And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe, and hee answered and ſaid, I goe, ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, the firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verely I ſay unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicans and the harlots beleeued him: and ye when ye ſee him, ye reſpect him not, and ye will not beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable: There was a certaine ſonnholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a ſumpſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

Mark 10. 45
Luke 12. 15

Mark 11. 15
16. 17

Mark 11. 11
12. 13
14. 15
16. 17

Mark 11. 18
19. 20
21. 22
23. 24

Mark 11. 27
28. 29
30. 31
32. 33
34. 35

10
11

12
13

14
15

16
17

18
19

20
21
22
23

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first; and they did vnto them likewise.

37 Not last of all he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him he will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refused, the same is become the head of the corner. This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken on whom: ouer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that hee spake of them.

46 For when they sought to lay hands on him, they feare the multitude, because they toake him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings son. 2 The vocation of the Gentiles. 3 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 4 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 5 Christ confute the Sadduces for the resurrection. 6 In answer to the Lawyer which is the first & great commandment: 42 and putteth the Pharisees vpon the Messias.

And Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

1 The kingdom of heauen is like vnto a certaine king which made a marriage for his sonne,

2 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

3 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

4 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise;

5 And the remanue took his seruants, and increased them spitefully, and slew them.

6 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their city.

7 Then saith hee to his seruants: The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

8 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

9 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

10 And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

11 And he saith vnto him; Friend, how comest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

12 Then said the King to the seruants; Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darke: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

14 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke countenance, how they might intangle him in his talk;

15 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any mans; for thou regardest not the person of men.

16 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

17 But Iesus perceived their wickedness; and said, Why tempe yee, ye hypocrites?

18 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a penny.

19 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

20 They say vnto him Cesar, Then saith he, vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cessars, and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

21 When they had heard these wordes, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

22 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

23 Saying, Master, Moses saith, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

24 Now these were with vs seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and leauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

25 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seventh.

26 And last of all, the woman died also.

27 Therefore is the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

28 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

29 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

30 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

31 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

32 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

33 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

34 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

35 Master, which is the great commandment in the Law?

36 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

37 This is the first and great Commandment.

38 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

39 On these two Commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.

Chap. 22. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose soune is he? they say vnto him, The son of David.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is hee his soune?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

¶ Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His Disciples must beware of their ambition: 15 Hee denounceth eight more against their hypocricie and blindness. 24 and propheseth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

¶ Hee spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

1 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

2 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and doe: but doe not ye after their works, for they say, and doe not.

3 ¶ For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not moue them with one of their fingers.

4 But all their works they doe, for to be some of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

5 And haue the uppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the synagogues,

6 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

7 ¶ But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

8 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

9 ¶ But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

10 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

11 ¶ But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

12 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

14 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

16 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

17 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

18 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

19 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

20 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

21 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

22 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

23 ¶ And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye pay tithes of mint, and annise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, Mercy, and Faith: that ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Yee blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excrese.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whitened Sepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outwardly, but are within full of dead mens bones, and all vnicuersitie.

28 Because ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocricie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers: for ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

33 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and Wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

34 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

36 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

37 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

38 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

39 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

40 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

41 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

42 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

43 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

44 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

45 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

46 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

47 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

48 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

49 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

50 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

51 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

52 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

53 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

54 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

55 ¶ And ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

Mark
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55

3 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

4 And as he sat vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him privately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heere of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquake in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witness vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whom it readeth let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, see into the mountaines.

17 Ieching which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: helene it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall showe great signes and wonders: inasmuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elects.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desart, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleue it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the Sun be darkened, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Stars shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is nere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, nor the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entered into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord cometh.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thief would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall hee weeping and gnaishing of teeth.

CHAPTER. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgines: and of the talents: also the description of the last iudgement.

1 Ten shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes and went forth to meete the bridegroome.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slept and slepe.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trjounced their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wife, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wife answered, saying, What seest thou there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage; and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I knowe you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heauen is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his feuerall ability, and straightway tooke his journey.

16 Then he that had receiued the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying; Lord, thou deliuerest vnto me five talents: Behold, I haue gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliuerest vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things; enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I know thee that thou art an hard man; reaping where thou hast not sowne, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knowest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto every one that hath shall he giue, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprouisible seruant into ouer the wheel, there shall he weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth the sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited mee: I was in prison, and ye came vnto mee.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto mee.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from mee, ye cursed, into euill lasting fire, prepared for the deuil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no drinke: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to mee.

46 And these shall goe away into euill lasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 2 The woman answereth his bead. 3 Indas selleth him. 4 Christ catcheth the Passouer, 5 Judas betrayereth him with a kisse. 6 7 and being betrayed with a kisse, 8 is carried to Caiaphas, 9 and a mid of Peter.

1 Now it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 ¶ Ye know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 ¶ Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest there be an uproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Sanna the leper.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabastrer box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

Mat. 22. 13-14. Luke 12. 42-48. 13-14. 15-16. 17-18. 19-20. 21-22. 23-24. 25-26. 27-28. 29-30. 31-32. 33-34. 35-36. 37-38. 39-40. 41-42. 43-44. 45-46. 47-48. 49-50. 51-52. 53-54. 55-56. 57-58. 59-60. 61-62. 63-64. 65-66. 67-68. 69-70. 71-72. 73-74. 75-76. 77-78. 79-80. 81-82. 83-84. 85-86. 87-88. 89-90. 91-92. 93-94. 95-96. 97-98. 99-100.

138

139

140

141

142

143

9 For this ointment might haue bene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that shee hath poured this ointment on my body, shee did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wherefoerer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the tuches, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they counted with him for thirty pecies of silver.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vnleuened bread, the Disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passouer.

20 ¶ Now when the Euen was come, hee satte downe with the coulen.

21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorr. wifull, and began eury one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippereth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 ¶ There were some of man goeth as it is written of him: a reuocable that in a by whom the Some of man is better yet: it had beene good for that man if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He saith vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and gaue it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sin.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers Kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an Ar. Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then said Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherds, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die

with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: carry ye heere, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith vnto Peter, What could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away againe the second time, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, it will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, Iudas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomefoerer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And fourthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitude, Are ye come out against a thiefe, with swords and staves for to take mee? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they which had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caia, the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruaunts to keepe the gate.

* Mark 14-15 Luke 22-23

* Mark 14-15 Luke 22-23 John 18-19

* Gen 22-23

* Isa 53-54

* Isa 43-44

* Mark 14-15 Luke 22-23 John 18-19

19 Now the chiefe Priests, and Elders, and all the Council, sought false witnesses against Iesus, to put him to death.

20 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

21 And said, This Iesus said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

22 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesses against thee?

23 But he held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I advise thee by the living God, that thou tell vs whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

24 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heauen.

25 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

26 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

27 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palmes of their hands,

28 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

29 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damoysell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

30 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou saist.

31 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

32 And againe he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

33 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

34 Then began hee to curse, and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crow.

35 And Peter remembered the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. ¶ Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admitteth his wife. 24 washeth his hands: 26 and booseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 33 crucified, 40 crucified, 50 death, and is buried: 56 his sepulchre is sealed and watched.

When the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw this he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of silver to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed innocents blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, vnto this day.

9 ¶ (This was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:)

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heardest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marvelled greatly.

15 ¶ Now at that Feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for eny they had delincked him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 ¶ But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude, that they should release Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that hee could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him,

John 8-19

Chap. 26-27. Luke 22. John 13-18.

John 8-19

Mark 14-16. Luke 22. John 13-18.

Mark 14-16. Luke 22. John 13-18.

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Jewes.
 30 And they spit vpon him, and took the reed,
 and smote him on the head.
 31 And after that they had mocked him, they
 took the robe off from him, and put his owne rai-
 ment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
 32 And as they came out, they found a man of
 Cyrene, Simoa by name: him they compelled to
 beare his crosse.
 33 And when they were come vnto a place called
 Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
 34 They gaue him vinegar to drinke mingled
 with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee
 would not drinke.
 35 And they crucified him, and parted his gar-
 ments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled
 which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted
 thy garments among them, and vpon my vesture
 did they cast lots.
 36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
 37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation writ-
 ten, THIS IS IESVS THE KING
 OF THE JEWES.
 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with
 him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
 39 And they that passed by, teuled him, wag-
 ging their heads,
 40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple,
 & buildest it in thre dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou
 be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
 41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him,
 with the Scribes, and Elders, said,
 42 He saith others, him selfe he cannot save: If
 he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe
 from the crosse, and we will beleue him.
 43 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now
 if hee will haue him: for hee said, I am the Sonne
 of God.
 44 The thieves also which were crucified with
 him, cast the same in his teeth.
 45 Now from the sixth houre there was dark-
 nesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
 46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a
 loud voyce, saying, *Et. Et. Son of Abrahams,* that is
 to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
 47 Some of them that stood there, when they
 heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
 48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke
 a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it
 on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.
 49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias
 will come to saue him.
 50 And Iesus when hee had cryed againe with a
 loud voyce, yielded vp the ghost.
 51 And behold, the vail of the Temple was rent
 in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the
 earth did quake, and the rocks rent:
 52 And the graues were opened, and many bod-
 ies of Saints which slept, arose,
 53 And came out of the graues after his resurrec-
 tion, and went into the holy city, and appeared
 vnto many.
 54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were
 with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and
 those things that were done, they feared greatly, say-
 ing, Truly this was the Sonne of God.
 55 And many women were there (beholding a-
 parte of) which followed Iesus from Galilee, mi-
 nistring vnto him.
 56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Ma-
 ry the mother of James, and Iohes, and the mother
 of Zebedees children,

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich
 man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also him-
 selfe was Iesus Disciple:
 58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of
 Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be de-
 liuered.
 59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee
 wrapp'd it in a cleane linnen cloth,
 60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he
 had hewen out in the rocke; and he rolled a great
 stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.
 61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the o-
 ther Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.
 62 Now the next day, that followed the day of
 the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees
 came together vnto Pilate,
 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer
 said, while hee was yet aliue, After thre dayes I
 will rise againe.
 64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee
 made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples
 come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto
 the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last
 error shall be worse then the first.
 65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe
 your way, make it as sure as you can.
 66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure
 sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Christis resurrection is declared by an Angel to
 the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them.
 11 The high Priests and the Souldiers moue to say
 that hee was stolen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ
 appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them on
 baptize and teach all nations.*
 IN the third day of the Sabbath, as it began to
 dawne, towards the first day of the weeke, came
 Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the
 Sepulchre.
 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake,
 for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen,
 and came and rolled backe the stone from the
 doore, and sat vpon it.
 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his
 raiment white as snow.
 4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake,
 and became as dead men.
 5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the
 women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke
 Iesus, which was crucified.
 6 He is not heere; for hee is risen as hee said:
 Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
 7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that
 he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth be-
 fore you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I
 haue told you.
 8 And they departed quickly from the Sepulchre;
 with feare and great ioy; and did run to bring his
 Disciples word.
 9 And as they went to tell his Disciples, be-
 hold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they
 came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped
 him.
 10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, goe
 tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and
 there shall they see me.
 11 Now when they were going behold, some of
 the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the
 chiefe Priests all the things that were done.
 12 And when they were assembled with the Eb-
 ders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money
 vnto the Souldiers,

4 Markes
 15. 42.
 Luke 24.
 50. Iohes
 19. 38.

4 Markes
 16. Lichte
 20. 1

10. had
 broke.

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me, in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoever I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptizeth, 10 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and Iohn, 23 beareth out that had a dumb, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many other persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

The beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

4 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptizement of repentance, for the remission of finnes.

6 And there went out vnto him, all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, & were all baptizeth of him in the riuers of Iordan, confessing their finnes.

7 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wild honey.

8 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop downe and vnschoe.

9 I indeed haue baptizeth you with water: but he shall baptizeth you with the holy Ghost.

10 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptizeth of Iohn in Iordan.

11 And straightway coming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens opened, and the Spirit like a Dove descending vpon him.

12 And there came a voice from heauen, saying, This art my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

13 And immediately the Spirit drineth him into the wilderness.

14 And hee was there in the wilderness forty dayes tempted of Satans, and was with the wilde beastes, and the Angell ministered vnto him.

15 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome of God;

16 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

17 Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simeon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

18 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, hee saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entered into the Synagoge, and taught.

22 And they were astonisheth at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagoge a man with an vnclene spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vnclene spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth hee euen the vnclene spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagoge, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and Iohn.

30 But Simons wifes mother lay sick of a feuer, and soon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately shee was lecher, and he ministered vnto them.

32 And, as Euen when the Sonne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuites.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuites, and suffered not the deuites to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next towne, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
 40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.
 41 And Iesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will, be thou cleane.
 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprose departed from him, and he was cleansed.
 43 And he strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,
 44 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for the cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.
 45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: so inasmuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

C H A P. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palse, 23 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 25 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 28 exorciseth his disciples for not fasting, 29 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.
 2 And againe he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.
 3 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not so much as about the doores: and he preached the word unto them.
 4 And they come unto him, bringing one sicke of the palse, which was borne of four.
 5 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the rooffe where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let downe the bed whereon the sicke of the palse lay.
 6 When Iesus saw their faith, he said unto the sicke of the palse, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.
 7 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
 8 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? who can forgive sinnes, but God onely?
 9 And immediately when Iesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
 10 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palse, thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and take up thy bed and walke?
 11 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palse.)
 12 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and goe thy way unto thine house.
 13 And immediately he arose, tooke up his bed, and went forth before them all: insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
 14 And he went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and hee taught them.
 15 And as he passed by, hee saw Levi the sounce of Alphens sitting at the receipt of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
 16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicans, and sinners, they said unto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?
 17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
 18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?
 19 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they have the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.
 20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.
 21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it, will tear away from the old, and the tear is made worse.
 22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.
 23 And it came to passe, that he went through the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.
 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Beweld, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?
 25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when hee had need, and was hungry, hee eat that which was within him?
 26 How hee went into the house of God, in the daies of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat of the Showbread, which is not Lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, & gave also to them which were with him?
 27 And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:
 28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

C H A P. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and maketh other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirit: 13 chaseth his twelve Apostles: 22 censureth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.
 2 And hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:
 3 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.
 4 And he said unto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardenness of their hearts, hee saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand: And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored whole as the other.
 6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And he goeth vnto a mountain, and callet vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him: and that hee might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 Brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the sonne of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 ¶ Verily I say vnto you, All finnes shall bee forgiven vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren,

35 For whosoever shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and my mother.

CHAPTER IIII.

¶ The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof, 21. ¶ We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others, 26. The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed, 35. Christ shall be the temple on the Sea.

AND hee began againe to teach by the Sea: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that hee entered into a ship, and sat in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land,

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sonne was vp it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang vp and increased, and brought forth some thirtie, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their finnes should be forgiven them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how can you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowne, but when they haue heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowne in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowne on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the wordes sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowne among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke it, and it becometh vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowne on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtie fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 ¶ For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If:

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that here, shall more be giuen.

25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the Kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rize night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the Kingdome of God? Or with what comparision shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of musterd seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth vp, and becometh greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables spake he the Word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.

35 ¶ And the same day when the euen was come he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke ship, such as he was in the ship, and there were also with him, that little ship.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, sleepe on a pillow: and they awaked him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still; and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that enuoy the wind and the Sea, obey him?

C H A P. V.

1 *Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of devils, 12 They enter vnto the swine. 23 He heareth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iawas his daughter.*

And they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vnclene spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no nor with chaines:

4 Because that hee had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesusaasare off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I aduise thee by God, that thou comest me out.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vnclene spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion, for we are many.

10 And he brought him much that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaine, a greacherd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forsooth Iesus gave them leave. And the vnclene spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently downe a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their costes.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had bene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and how his hand compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did maruell.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 ¶ And behold, there cometh one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, if pray thee come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman, which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straight way the fountain of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that blood was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest

the multitude charging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogue a house, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he faith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, be not afraid, onely belecue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and Iohn the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and weiled greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepech.

40 And they laughed him to scorne; but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father & the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and eneteth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres; and they were astonish'd with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is censured of his countrymen. 7 Hee queth the unclean power ouer unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles reason from preaching. 34 The miracle of Iesus Iames and Iohn. 41 Christ walketh on the Sea: 52 and bealeth all that touch him.

1 **A**Nd he went out from thence, & came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonish'd, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is giuen vnto him, that such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Iosias, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honor, but in his owne country, and among his owne kin, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there do no mighty workes, save that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marvelled because of their vnbelief.

7 And he went round about the villages, teaching.

8 ¶ And hee called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power ouer vnclean spirits.

9 And commanded them, that they should take nothing for their iourney, save a staffe onely, no shoo, no bread, no lanquoy in their purses;

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, in what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 ¶ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 ¶ And King Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 ¶ But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth, and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, ¶ It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and he obeyed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high officers, and chief officers of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the King said vnto the damosell, After what whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will give it thee, vnto the half of my kingdom.

24 And shee went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I wil that thou giue me by & by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, for for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not refuse her.

27 And immediately the King sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 ¶ And the Apostles gathered themselves together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 ¶ And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

32 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne a loote thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

33 And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, & was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe without a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

34 And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

35 And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 Hee answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred penny worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grass.

40 And they sat downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gaue them to his Disciples, to set before them: and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took vp twelue baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before he wold goe into Bethsaida, while hee went away the people.

46 And when he had said thus away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when euen was come, the ship was in the middle of the Sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toying in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee cometh vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed out, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straight way they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds thuse that were sicke, where they heard hee was.

56 And whithersoener hee entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid vsicker in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees had fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 2 I Ihy breakes the com-

mandement of God by the traditions of men. 3 Mea: defileth not the man. 4 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an oncleams spirit, 5 and out that was deafe and stammered in his speech.

1 Men * came together vnto him the Pharisees, * Matth. and certaine of the Scribes, which came from 15. 6 Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with ¶ defiled (that is to say with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ¶ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ¶ oft, eat not, holding the ¶ Or, distinction of the Elders. ¶ penalty on the Ogra-

4 And when they come from ¶ market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, ¶ uall wash which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of the feet, cups, and ¶ pots, brazen vessels, and of ¶ tables. ¶ Theophi-

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk ye not by the Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands? ¶ hee.

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath ¶ Or, Isaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is writen: ¶ Sextu- ten * This people honoureth me with their lips, ¶ uer 11. but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship me, teaching ¶ Or, and thing for doctrines the commandements of men. ¶ an halfe.

8 For laying aside the commandements of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots ¶ 29. 13. and cups: and many other such like things ye doe. ¶ Mat. 23. 8.

9 And hee said vnto them, Full well ye ¶ Or, ¶ reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe ¶ Or, your owne traditions.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or moether, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, if a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by ¶ Matth. whatsoever thou mightest be prohibited by me: ¶ 15. 6. that hee is free.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, thorow your traditions, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when hee had called all the people ¶ Matth. vnto him, hee said vnto them, Hearken vnto me ¶ 15. 10. care- ry use of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning that Parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Ate ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entred into the man, it cannot defile him.

19 Because it entred not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And hee said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 ¶ For from within, out of the heart of men, ¶ Gen. 6. 5. proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, & such murders.

22 ¶ Theft, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, ¶ Matth. lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, in- ¶ 15. 19. iustnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

March 29. 24 ¶ And from thence he rose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

Or,
Gentile

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Jewe, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devill out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbles.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the devill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devill gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And goinge, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came unto the Sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coast of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And heooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP VIII

¶ Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 1. ¶ He giveth a signe to the Pharisees: 14. ¶ He admonisheth his Disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 15. ¶ He cureth a blind man by sight: 23. ¶ He acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and die againe, 34. and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hearing nothing to eat, Jesus called his Disciples unto him, and said unto them,

1 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now bene with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

2 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for they are of them that came from farre.

3 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satiate these men with bread here in the wilderness?

4 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

5 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his Disciples, for to set before them, and they did set before the people.

6 And they had a few small fishes, and he blessed and commanded to set them also before them,

7 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke up of the broken bread that was left, seven baskets.

8 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

9 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

10 ¶ And the Pharisees came forth, and beganne to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

11 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verely I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

12 And he left them, and entering into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

13 ¶ Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

14 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

15 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

16 And when Jesus knew it, hee said unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your heart yet hardened?

17 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

18 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

19 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

20 And he said unto them, How is it that ye doe not understand?

21 ¶ And hee cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him:

22 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

23 And hee looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

24 After that he put his hands againe upon his eyes, and made him looke up, and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

25 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

26 ¶ And Jesus went out and his Disciples into the towne of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying unto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

27 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

28 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye, that I am? And Peter answered, and said unto him, Thou art the Christ.

29 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

30 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the chief Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

31 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

32 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou knowest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoener will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoener will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoener shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoener therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

C H A P. I X.

1. *Jesus is transfigured.* 11. *He instructeth his Disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14. Casteth forth a dumbe and deafe spirit: 20. Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 32. Exhorteth his Disciples to humilitie: 38. bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to goe of force to any of the faithfull.*

1. **A**ND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power.

2. ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4. And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5. And Peter answered and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be heere, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6. For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8. And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Iesus onely with themselves.

9. And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11. ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12. And he answered and told them, Elias verely cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be sicke at sonne.

13. But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeede come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoever they liuel, as it is written of him.

14. ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15. And straightway all the people, when they

beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16. And hee asked the Scribes, What question ye I with them?

17. And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my soune, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18. And wheneuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he someth, and gaspeth with his teeth, and pincheth away, and I speake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19. He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be re with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20. And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21. And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22. And oftentimes hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou couldest doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23. Iesus said vnto him, If thou couldest beleue, all things are possible to him: that he saith.

24. And straightway the father of the child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleue, helpe thou mine vnbellefe.

25. When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, (saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and ener no more into him.)

26. And he spake to yell, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27. But Iesus took him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28. And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29. And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30. ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31. For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32. But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33. ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34. But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greater.

35. And hee sate downe and called the twelve, and said vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36. And hee took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37. Whosoener shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiue me: and whosoener shall receiue me, receiue not me, but him that sitteth

38. ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39. But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

1 Or, among your selves, 107, delecteth him.

* Math. 17. 22.

* Math. 18. 12.

* Luke 9. 49.

* 1. Cor. 12. 3.

4 For he that is not against vs, is on our parte.
 5 For whosoever shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

6 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones, that beloueth in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

7 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

8 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

9 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

10 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

11 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the Kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

12 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

13 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

14 Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saluence, wherewith will you season it? Huse salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ dispuerth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euermoring: 23 Telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suters, to shunke rather of suffering with him: 36 And reuereth to Barabbus his siter.

1 And he rote from thence, and cometh into the coaste of Iudea, by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 And the Pharisees came in him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife tempting him,

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses commaund you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleare to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeas'd, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoever shall receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 And when hee was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and knecled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loned him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest. Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the Kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonish'd at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and said vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the Kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonish'd out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem, and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tolke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chief Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And James and John the Scribes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the Cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the Baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeede drinke of the Cup that I drinke of: and with the Baptisme that I am baptized with, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeas'd with James and Iohn.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and said vnto them, * Ye know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their greater ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whoeuer will be great among you, shall be your Minister:

44 And whoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministered vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ranfome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timaus, sat by the high waye side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Some of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him: What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediately he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

C H A P. X I.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 23 curseth the fruitlesse trade vnto: 25 purgeth the Temple: 26 exhorteth his Disciples to steadfastnesse of faith, and to forsake their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lambs blisse of his sheepe by the witness of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AN I when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And said vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man hath sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye

this? Saye, That the Lord hath need of him: and straightway, he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commaunded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna, Blessed is hee that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the Kingdome of our father Dauid, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euernide was come, he went out into Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 ¶ And seeing a figtree afar off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrow the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, The house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of thieues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the roote.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, said vnto him, Master, behold the figtree which thou curst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, I haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleuee that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleuee that ye receiue them, and ye shall haue them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgive your trespasses.

Math. 21.35.

Math. 21.12.

Math. 21.39.

For, saue the faith of God.

Math. 7.7.

Math. 6.14.

77 ¶ And

Math. 21. 17. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

Or, saye.

28 And say vnto him, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gane thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answer mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, neither do I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard, let vs to vnto thankfull husbandmen. Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 2 He auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar. 3 Commendeth the vertue of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 4 He rebuketh the Scribe who questioned of the first Commandment: 5 He rebuketh the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ, 6 Ridiculing the people to heresies of their ambitious and hypocritical: 7 And commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, alone all.

¶ And hee began to speake vnto them by parablas, A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-ke, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe he sent another, & him they killed: and many others, beaung some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his wellbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 ¶ And I haue ye no read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reioiced, is become the head of the corner:

11 ¶ And this was the Lords doing, and it is maruelous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable againt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they sent vnto him certaine of the

Pharisees, and of the Herodians: to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, We know that thou art true, and teachest no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to giue tribute to Cesar, or no?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cæsars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cæsars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dyed, & left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, & neither left he any seed, and the third like wise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise, haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bullocke God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandment of all.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandment greater than these.

32 And the Scribes said vnto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee had answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the Kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, While he taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of David?

35 For David himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his Sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which love to goe in long clothing: and love salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefest seats in the Synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which despise widowes lonkes, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus came oner against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two quites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called unto him his Disciples, and said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that shee had, even all her living.

CHAP. XLIII

Christ foretels the destruction of the Temple: of the persecutions for the Gospel: & that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: & that great calamities shall happen to the Jewes: & that the manner of his coming to judgement: & that hee will be knowne to none, every man to watch and pray, that hee be not found surprised, when hee cometh to each one particularly by death.

And as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples said unto him, Master, see what manner of stonnes, and what buildings are here.

And Iesus answering, said unto him, Seekest thou these great buildings? these shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

And as hee sate upon the mount of Olives, oner against the Temple, Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him privately;

¶ Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceave you.

For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceave many.

And when ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines & troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to counsels, and in the Synagogues they shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

¶ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take not thought how to defende: what ye shall say, shall be given you in that houre, that shall speake

ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

11 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

12 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

13 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, (spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Iudaea, flee to the mountains: &

14 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither come therein, to take any thing out of his house.

15 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take up his garment.

16 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

17 And pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter.

18 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

19 And except that the Lord had shortened these dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the Elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

20 ¶ And then, if any man shall say to you, Peace, or love, let it be in there: because him

21 But for like Christs, and false Prophets shall arise, and shall these signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the Elect.

22 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

23 ¶ But in those dayes after that tribulation, the Sun shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not give her light.

24 And the Stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

25 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

26 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

27 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

28 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

29 Verely I say unto you: That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

30 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

31 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man: no not the Angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

32 ¶ Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

33 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a far journey, who leaveth his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

34 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at Even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.

35 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

36 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

C H A P. XIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 2 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 3 Iudas fetcheth him after for many. 4 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his Disciples: 22 after the Passover prepared and eaten, Iudas fetcheth his Supper: 25 declareth aforhand the fight of all his Disciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 45 He is apprehended in the garden, 45 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell: 45 shamefully abused by them, 45 and Iudas denied of Peter.

¶ **March.** 26. 2. A Fter two dayes was the feast of the Passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

¶ **March.** 26. 4. 3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabastr boxe of ointment of Spikenard, very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

¶ **Or, pure Nard, or Liquid Nard.** 4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have bene sold for more then three hundred p peace, and haue bene given to the poore: and they murmured against her.

¶ **See March.** 18. 18. 6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever you will, ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what she could, shee is come aforhand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say vnto you, Where soeuer this Gospel shall be preached thoroughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

¶ **March.** 26. 14. 10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

¶ **March.** 26. 17. ¶ **7. Act.** 1. 12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passover, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou maiest eat the Passover?

13 And he sendeth fourth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a picher of water: follow him.

14 And where soeuer he shall goe in, say vnto the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the Passover with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And the Disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passover.

17 And in the evening hee commeth with the twelve.

¶ **March.** 26. 20. 18 ¶ And as they sat, and did eat, Iesus said, Verily, I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them; It is one of the twelve that dippech with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did cate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when hee had giuen thanks, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruite of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 ¶ And Iudas saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherde, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 ¶ But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, if I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldst thou not watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truly is ready: but the flesh is weak.

39 And againe hee went away and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) wether with they wote or no.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe: loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whom soeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soone as hee was come, hee goeth straight way to him, and saith, Master, and kisset him.

C H A P. X V.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, andooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and inuade a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And they followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

th. 53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sat with the seruaunts, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

th. 55 ¶ And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councill, sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bore false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesse?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of 5 maids of the high Priest:

67 And when the saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse, and to sweare, saying, I know not: this man of whom ye speake.

72 ¶ And the second time the cocke crew; and Peter asked to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

1 Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate.
2 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered up to be crucified. 3 He is crowned with thornes, 4 set on, and mocked, 5 finished in bearing his crosse, 6 hangeth betwene two theetes, 7 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 8 low confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God, 9; and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

ANd straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders, and Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

1 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

2 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

3 ¶ And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

4 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

5 Now at that least hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

6 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

7 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

8 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

9 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for eny.)

10 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

11 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him, whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

12 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

13 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

14 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

15 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

16 And they clothed him with purple, and placed a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head.

17 And began to sainte him, Haile King of the Iewes.

18 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

19 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

20 ¶ And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

21 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

22 And they gave him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but hee received it not.

23 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euer man should take.

24 And

C H A P. XVI.

- 27 And it was the third hoore, and they crucified him.
- 28 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF THE JEWS.**
- 29 And with him they crucifie two theevs, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
- 30 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, **And he was numbered with the transgressours.**
- 31 And they that passed by, railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, **Alh, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,**
- 32 **Save thy selfe, and come downe from the Croffe.**
- 33 Likewise also the chiefe Priests, mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, **He saved others, himselfe he cannot save.**
- 34 **Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Croffe, that we may see and beleve:** And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.
- 35 And when the sixth hoore was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hoore.
- 36 And at the ninth hoore Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, **Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?** which is, being interpreted, **My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?**
- 37 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, **Behold, he calleth Elias.**
- 38 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drinke, saying, **Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.**
- 39 And Iesus cried with a loud voyce, and gave up the ghost.
- 40 And the vail of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottom.
- 41 And when the Centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, **Truely this man was the Sonne of God.**
- 42 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was **Mary Magdalene,** and **Mary the mother of James the lesse, & of iude,** and **Salome:**
- 43 **Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and in many other women which came vp with him unto Hierusalem.**
- 44 And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)
- 45 **Ioseph of Arimathea,** an honorable Counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Iesus.
- 46 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had bene any while dead.
- 47 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Ioseph.
- 48 And hee bought him linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.
- 49 And **Mary Magdalene,** and **Mary the mother of James** which where he was laid,
- 2 An Angel declared the resurrection of Christ to three women, 3 Christ himselfe appeared to Mary Magdalene: 12 he was going into the country, 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and afterward into heauen.
- And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.
- 2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepulchre at the rising of the Sonne:
- 3 And they said among themselves, **Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?**
- 4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.
- 5 And entering into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment: and they were affrighted.
- 6 And he saith vnto them, **Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.**
- 7 **But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.**
- 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they were confounded, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.
- 9 Now when Iesus was risen, early the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, one of whom he had cast devils out.
- 10 At the week end, and to them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.
- 11 And they, when they had heard that hee was alive, and had bene seene of her, beleevied not.
- 12 After that, hee appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the country:
- 13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleevied in y them.
- 14 Afterward he appeared vnto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and rebuked them with their unbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleevied not them which had seene him after hee was risen.
- 15 And he said vnto them, **Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.**
- 16 **He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.**
- 17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeveth: **In my Name shall they cast out devils, they shall speake with new tongues,**
- 18 **They shall take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recover.**
- 19 So soon after the word had spoken vnto them, he was received vp into heauen, and sat on the right hand of God.
- 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

C H A P. I.

The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. The conception of Iohn the Baptist; and of Christ. The prophecy of Elizabeth and of Mary concerning Christ. The nativity and circumcision of Iohn. The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

HOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to write fourth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleaved among vs,

As first as they deliuered them vnto vs which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word :

It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from vs very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

There was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudrea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priestes office before God in the order of his course,

According to the custome of the Priestes office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth :

For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckoned vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

And it came to passe, that as soon as the dayes of his ministracion were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and had her seelie five moneths, saying,

Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, thou that art highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father David.

And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

Then said Mary vnto the Angel, how shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

For with God nothing shall be impossible.

And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Iudaea.

And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

And it came to passe, when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, & Elizabeth was filled with a holy Ghost.

And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

For loe, as soon as the voyce of thy salutation sounded

By thy grace
certainly ac-
cepted,
or much
graced.
See v. 26.

Is. 7.
14. mat. 2.
Dan. 7.
14. mich.
4-7.

founded in my eyes; the babe leaped in my womb for ioy.

45 And blessed is the that becometh, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said; My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaide: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, shee shoulde be deliuered, and shee brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her consins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horn of saluacion for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the merry promise to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

73 The oath which he swore to our father Abraham,

74 That he would graue vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledg of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes.

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day springeth from on high hath visited vs.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

C H A P T L

1 *As a child teacheth all the Roman Empire. & The nativity of Christ. 8 One Angel reuoluth it to the shepherds, 12 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ, 42 Hee wandereth in wildernes, 46 Hee teacheth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.*

And it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

1 (And this taxing was first made when Cytrenius was gouernour of Syria)

2 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

3 And Joseph also went up from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the city of David, which is called Bethlehẽm, (because hee was of the house and lineage of David,)

4 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

5 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

6 And she brought forth her first borne Sonne, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

7 And there were in the same country, shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocks by night.

8 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shined about them, and they were sore afraid.

9 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

10 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

11 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

12 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly host praying God, & saying,

13 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

14 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehẽm, & see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

15 And they came with hast, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

16 And when they had seen it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

17 And all they that heard it, wondered at the things which were told them by the shepherds.

11. 11. 9
* P. 11.
22. 10.
* S. 11.
2. 6.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
* L. 11. 31.
33.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
33. 10.

11. 11. 9
* P. 11.
22. 10.
* S. 11.
2. 6.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
* L. 11. 31.
33.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
33. 10.

11. 11. 9
* P. 11.
22. 10.
* S. 11.
2. 6.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
* L. 11. 31.
33.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
33. 10.

11. 11. 9
* P. 11.
22. 10.
* S. 11.
2. 6.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
* L. 11. 31.
33.
* P. 11.
33. 10.
33. 10.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his Name was called Iehou, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moyses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simcon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to do for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then took he him up in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word,

30 For mine eyes have seen thy Salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marvailed at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simcon said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thowr thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but served God with fasting and prayers, night and day.

38 And shee coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem yearly at the feast of the Passouer.

42 And when he was twelve yeeres old, they went up to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus carried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have bene in the

company, went 3 dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect unto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptism of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneeth Iohn.

21 Christ baptizeth receiveth testimony from heron. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph & Mary.

NOW in the sixteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudæa, and Herod being Terrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Terrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyfianias the Terrarch of Abilene,

Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests; the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderness.

2 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of finnes.

3 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepar: ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

5 And all flesh shall see the Salvation of God.

6 Then said hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, why hast thou warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

7 Being forth: therefore fruite worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

8 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

9 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

10 He answered and said vnto them, * Herod hath twn coatts, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe like-wise.

11 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33

13 And hec laid vnto them, **Eaſt** no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men ſuſſid in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not;

16 Iohn answered, ſaying vnto them all, If indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier then I cometh, the latter of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to waſhe, and he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand; and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hec will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19* But Herod the Tetrach being reproofed by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done;

20 Added yet this aboute all, that he ſhot vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened :

22 And the holy Ghoſt defended in a bodily ſhape like a dove vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be aboute thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioseph, which was the ſonne of Heli,

24 Which was the ſon of Mezzath, which was the ſonne of Lepi, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Ianna, which was the ſonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Mathathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Elly, which was the ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maſch, which was the ſonne of Mathathias, which was the ſonne of Beneci, which was the ſonne of Ioseph, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the ſon of Iozana, which was the ſonne of Rubeſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Nerij;

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Iose, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Iorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Iuda, which was the ſonne of Ioseph, which was the ſonne of Iouan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menan, which was the ſonne of Marzaha, which was the ſon of Naſbau, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Ieſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Daſſon.

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which

was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Elrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Iudah,

34 Which was the ſonne of Iacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nather,

35 Which was the ſon of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Jared, which was the ſon of Mallectel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. 1111.

1 The temptation and falling of Chriſt 13 Hee was commeth the deuil, 14 he goeth to preach. 18 The people of Nazareth rebuſe his gracious wordes 32 hee curſeth one poſſeſſed of a deuil. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and others other ſick perſons. 42 The deuil acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproofed for it: 43 Hee preacheth through the cities.

And Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildeerneſſe,

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes hec did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hec afterward hungered.

3 And the deuil ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, commaund this ſtone that it bee made bread.

4 And Ieſus answered him ſaying, It is writtē, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuil ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoever I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus answered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is writtē, Thou ſhalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Son of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is writtē, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge over thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, left at any time thou daſt thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus answering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went our a ſame of him thorough all the region round about.

15 And

15 And he taught in their Synagogues being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had borne brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.
20 And he closed the booke, and he gave it againe to the Minister, and faste downe, and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastned on him.

21 And he began to say unto them: This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them: Yee will surely say unto me this proverbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: What we have heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verely I say unto you, *No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *Many widows were in Israel in the days of Esaias, when the heaven was shut up three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 ¶ And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Esaias the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrean.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon their city was built: that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midd of them, went this way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an uncleane devill, and cried out with a loud voyce.

34 Saying, I know thee, what have we to doe with thee, Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devill had throwne him in the middell, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the uncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and came into Simons house, and Silvanus was with

ther was taken with a great feare, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately the aches of her minished upon them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any feake with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 ¶ And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, These art Christ the Sonnes of David. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them: I must preach the Kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in 8 Synagogues of Galilee.

C H A P. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship.

2 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men.

3 cleanseth the Leper: 4 prayeth in the wilderness: 5 healeth one sicke of the palse: 6 ceceth Mattheu the Publicane: 7 ceareth many fevers, as being the Physician of soules: 8 foretelleth the fallings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 9 and blissheth some heathen and makeeth Disciples to old husbands, and perise garments.

9 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 10 cleanseth the Leper: 11 prayeth in the wilderness: 12 healeth one sicke of the palse: 13 ceceth Mattheu the Publicane: 14 ceareth many fevers, as being the Physician of soules: 15 foretelleth the fallings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 16 and blissheth some heathen and makeeth Disciples to old husbands, and perise garments.

And it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: the fishermen were gone out of them, and were mending their nets.

3 And hee entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would leave out a little from the land: and hee sat downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, wee have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to faike.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe on Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said unto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when hee was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And hee put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: he thow cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a Testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, & to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees & Doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsey: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and so lay him before him.

19 And when they could not iude by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reuelon, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason see in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgive sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsey,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately hee arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went soorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and hee said vnto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an

old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perishe.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ reprehendeth the Pharisees blindevnt, about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture; & reason and miracle: 12 chastiseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diuited: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessing, and curses: 27 how we must looe our enemies: 46 and vpon the obedience of good workes: 12 the hearing of the Word: 46 like a house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.*

And it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his Disciples plucked the ears of corne and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what David did, when himselfe was hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the Shew bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entered into the Synagoge and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him: whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the midst, And hee arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath day to doe good, or to doe euill? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and commanded out with an iudicium: what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: and of them hee chose twelue, whom also hee named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: James and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas the brother of James, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traytor.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plains, and the company of his Disciples, and a

great multitude of people out of all Iudaea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall bee filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reprobate you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of man sake.

23 Reioyce in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen; for in the like manner did their fathers vsurp the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which detestfully vs you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanks haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanks haue ye? for sinners also doe even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them, of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanks haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde vnto the vthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and yee shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not bee condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall bee measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them; * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The Disciple is not above his Master: but every one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is

in thy brothers eye, but perceainst not the beam that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beam that is in thine owne eye? Thou Hypocrite, Cast out first the beam out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupte fruit: neither doth a corrupte tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thorns men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rocke, and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that buildeth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the carth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentle, then in any of the Iewes to heare his seruants being absent: 21 raised from death the widowes son at Naim: 29 answered Iohns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 34 testified to the people what ought he held of Iohn: 36 answered as against the Iewes who wish neither the manners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be won: 38 and showed by occasion of Mary Magdalene how he is a friend to sinners, not to maner and the law but to forgive the their sinners their faith & repentance.*

Now when hee had ended all his sayings, in the audience of the people, * hee entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deere vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when hee heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come, and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this;

5 For hee loued our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter vnder my rooffe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I myselfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, having vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

20 When Iesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, as not in Israel.

21 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

22 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

23 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sone of his mother, and shee was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

24 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

25 And hee came and touched the cofin, (and they that bare him stood still, And he said, Young man I say vnto thee, Arise.

26 And he that was dead, sat vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

27 And there came a stare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

28 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudaea, and thorowout all the region round about.

29 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

30 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

31 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

32 And in that same hour hee cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

33 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard: how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heere, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

34 And blessed is he whosoever shall not see offended in me.

35 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, concerning Iohn. What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A Reed shaken with the wind?

36 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in fine raiment? Behold, they which are so gloriously apparelled and linc delicately, are in Kingdome.

37 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yes, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

38 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee:

39 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the Kingdome of God, is greater then he.

40 And all the people that heard him, and the Pharisees, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

41 But the Pharisees and Lawyers resisted the counsel of God, against them: not being nor baptized of Iohn.

42 ¶ And the Lord said, Wherunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

43 They are like vnto children sitting in the mar-

ket place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

44 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

45 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners.

46 But wisdom is iustified of all her children.

47 ¶ And one of the Pharisees defied him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

48 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabastrer box of ointment,

49 And stood at his feet, behinde him, weeping, and began to walsh his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

50 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

51 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And he saith, Master, say on.

52 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one oweight five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

53 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, whose of them will loue him most?

54 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom hee forgave most: and he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

55 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gauest me water for my feet: but shee hath walshed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

56 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

57 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

58 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgivene, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgivene, the same loueth little.

59 And he said vnto her, Thy finnes are forgivene.

60 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth finnes also?

61 And hee said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, prophecies the yeare of the sower, 16 And of the candle.

21 declareth who are his mother and brethren?

22 rebuketh the woman: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man: 30 the heard of sower: 37

is restiled of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

50 And it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout the euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the Kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable :

5 A sower went out to sow his seed : and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden downe, and the fowles of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soone as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred fold. And when he had said these things, they cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What meane this parable ?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdome of God : but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed is the Word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare : then cometh the devill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they heare, receive the Word with joy : and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they heare, receive the Word, and are choked with cares and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in a honest & good heart, receive the word, keeping it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed : but setteth on a candlestick, that they which come in, may see the light.

17 ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest : neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare : for whosoever heareth, to him shall be given, and whosoever hateth, from him shall be taken, even that which hee seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come in for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the Word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples, and he had vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the lake : and they lauched forth.

23 But as they sailed, hee fell asleepe : and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with worry, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, wee perishe. Then he rose, and rebu-

ked the wind, and the raging of the water : and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith ? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this ? for he commaundeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had devils long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice saide, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high ? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commaunded the unclean spirit to come out of the man : for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devill into the wilderness.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name ? and he said, Legion : because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that hee would not commaund them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine : and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them : and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine : and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the flake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them, saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde : and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare : and he went up into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him, but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly received him : for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house :

42 For he had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment : and immediately her issue of blood stanchod.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me ? When all

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the Ruler of the Synagogue, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered the man to go in, Luc Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished; but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 I think I should like the Apostles to work miracles, and to preach. Herod desired to see Christ. 29 Christ healed five thousand: 38 Inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion.

39 Proposeth to all, the patience of his passion.

40 The transfiguration. 47 He healeth the lunaticke: 48 Again foretelleth his Disciples of his passion: 49 commendeth humilitie: 51 Biddeth them to forewaite towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon punishment.

58 He called his twelve Disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heale the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towne preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn I have beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took

them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 ¶ And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the towne, and comeney round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat, and they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except wee should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, hee blessed them, and brake, and gave to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him, and hee called to him, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straightly charged him, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And hee said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall save it.

25 ¶ For what is a man advantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or bee cast away?

26 ¶ For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 ¶ But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went up into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moyses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from Ierusalem, Peter said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make thee Tabernacles, and

¶ Matth. 24.

¶ Matth. 24.

¶ Matth. 24.

for thee, and one for Moyses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them, and they feared, as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, hearc him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in these dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company tried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him till he someth a-gaine, and howling him, hardly d-parteth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you being they loue father.

42 And as he was yet a communing, the deuil threw him downe, and trow him: and Iesus rebuked the vnleuesyphite, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his Disciples,

44 ¶ Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ ¶ Then came there a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiving the thought of their heart,ooke a child and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoever shall receiue this child in my Name, receiveth me, and whosoever shall receiue me, receiveth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn answered, and said, Master, we saw one calling out devils in thy Name and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against vs is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he steadfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his Disciples, James and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we commaund fire to come down from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye knowe not what manner spirit yee are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certaine ruse said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 ¶ And he said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the Kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seventy Disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 2 An admonition to be humble: and wherein to reioyce: 3 Thanketh his father for his grace: 4 Magnifyeth the happy estate of his Church: 5 Teachers the Lawyer how to attaine eternal life, and to take eery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 6 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into eery city and place, whether he himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall come to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city yee enter, and they receiue you, rate such things as are set before you.

9 And heale the sick that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoever city yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleauneth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodon, then for that city.

13 ¶ Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a greatwhile agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent mee.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy,

saying, Lord, even the devils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satay as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this meane tyme, that the spirites are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that house Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ¶ All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among thornes, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritan, as hee iournied, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, & set him on his owne beest, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee took out two pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come againe: I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the thornes?

37 And hee said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that hee entered into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was troubled about much ser-

uing, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth vs pray, and that incessantly: 11 offering that God so will giue vs good things: 14 Hee casteth out a dunie deuill, wherewith the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 And Ierush who are blessed, 29 preacht to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of businesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in A certain place, when hee ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, when ye pray, say, * Our father which art in heauen, Hallowed bee thy Name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will bee done, &c. as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ¶ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive vs our sinnes; for we also forgive ^{of our} every one that is indebted to vs. And leaue vs ^{of our} not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine is in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And hee from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, for doore is now shut, and my children are are with me: I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giue: Ma you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a son shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? For if hee aske a fish, will hee giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a deuill, and it was dunie: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dunie spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils.

16 And o.ber tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Every kingdome divided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house, shall fall.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom

Many
wines
spire
the these
wordes
and saying
to is Disce-
ples be
did.
Mar.
L. 16.
Mar.
17.

Mar.
17.

of our

of our

Mar

Mar

Mar

doe

doe your soules cast them out : therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come vpon you.

21 When a thong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace :

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & diuiceth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me : and he that gathereth me with me, scattereth.

24 * When the violence of spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, looking rest : and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when hee cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there : and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice and said vnto him, Blessed is she woman that bare thee, and the pay which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yee, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Iosias the Prophet :

30 For as Iosias was a signe vnto the Niniuites, so shall also the Son of man beeto this generation.

31 The Queen of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them : for shee came from the starrest parts of the earth, to heare the wisdom of Solomon : and be hold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninus shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it : for they repented at the preaching of Iosias, and be hold, a greater then Iosias is here.

33 ¶ No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light : but when thine eyes are euill, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkened.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him : and hee went in, and sat downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter : but your inward part is full of rancoring and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also ?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ? as you haue, and be hold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees : for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe your iudgement, and the loue of God : these ought

ye to haue done, & not to leaue the other vndoone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees, for yee loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites : for ye are as granes which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And hee said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers : for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Woe vnto you for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers kille them.

48 Truly yee heare witness, that ye allow the deeds of your Fathers : for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also did the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute.

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betwene the Altar and the Temple : Verily I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers : for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge : ye entered not in your selues, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to wrage him vehemently, & to prouoke him to speake of many things.

54 Laying waite for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to avoid hypocrite, and fearefulness in publishing his doctrine.

2 Warneth the people to beware of cautions, using the parable of the rich man, who set up greater betwixt him and God, than hee could do earthly things, but seek the Kingdom of God. 3 Genaimes almes, 4 beronity at a knocke to open to our Lord when hee cometh, 5 Christs minister are to see to their charge, 6 and looke for perfection, 7 The people must take this time of grace, 8 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

[N * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leues of the Pharisees, which is hypocrite.

1 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be revealed ; neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

2 Therefore, whatsoever yee haue spoken in darkness, shall bee heard in the light : and that which yee haue spoken in the care in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

3 * And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more, that they can doe.

4 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare : Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

5 Are not lew sparrows sold for euertwo farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God ?

6 But euen the very haire of your head are all numbered : Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrows.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him ſhall the Son of man alſo confeſſe before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth mee before men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing yee ſhall answer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame hour, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter ſpeake to my brother, that he diſide the inheritance with mee.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a Judge, or a diſider ovr you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of contentneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully,

17 And hee thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I have no roune where to ſtore my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I ſtore all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Thou haſt much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eat, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou fool, this night thy ſoule ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treaſure for himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid vnto his Diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body, what yee ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the Ravens, for they ſeek ſow, nor reape, which neither haue ſtorehouſe, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are yee better then the ſoules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can add to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo cloth the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drinke, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeek after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little ſocke, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, * provide

your ſelves bags which waie not old, a treaſure in the heaue, that faileth not, where no theft approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your ſelves like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee cometh and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſeruaunts, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: Verily I ſay vnto you, That hee ſhall giue him ſelfe, and make them to ſit downe to meat, and will come forth and ſerue them.

38 And if hee ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruaunts.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had knowne what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken throu.

40 Be ye therefore ready alio: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſpeak thou this parable vnto vs, or vnto all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is near faithfull and wife Steward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to giue them that portion of meate in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay vnto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But, and if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming, and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſeruaunts, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſeruant will come in a day when hee looketh out for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnhelievers.

47 And that ſeruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did conſent things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For vnto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aſke the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraigned till it be accompliſhed?

51 * Suppoſe yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diſcord.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be diuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee ſaid alſo to the people, * When ye ſay, There cometh a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

55 And when yee ſay, The South winde blow, yee ſay, There will be heat, and it cometh to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſſemble the face of the

side, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye doe not
discerne this time?

17 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye
not what is right?

18 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to
the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligences
else thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest hee
hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee
to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

19 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till
thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others.* 2 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his disciples, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leaues: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reprooeth the Hieru and Hierusalem.

There were present at that season, some that
told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate
had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering said vnto them, Suppose
ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the
Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall
all likewise perishe.

4 Or thoe eigheteene vpon whom the tower in
Siloa fell, and they were smitten, thinke ye that they were
sinners above all men that dwell in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall
all likewise perishe.

6 ¶ Hee spake also this parable, A certaine man
had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came
out to seeke fruit therein, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard,
Behold, these thre yeres I come seeking fruit on
this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbereth
it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it
alone this yere also, till I shall dig about it, & dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then
after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching as one of the Syna-
gogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had
a spirit of infirmity eigheteen yeres, and was bowed
together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him,
and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from
thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly
she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagoge answered
with indignation, because that Iesus had healed
on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people,
There are sixe dayes in which man ought to
worke; in them therefore come and bee healed,
and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou
hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath
loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade
him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daugh-
ter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe
these eigheteen yeres, be loosed from this bond on
the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his ad-
versaries were ashamed: and all the people reioy-
ced for all the glorious things that were done by
him.

18 ¶ Then said he, What is the Kingdome
of God like? and wherunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man
tooke and cast into his garden, and it grow and
waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire
lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Wherunto shall I liken
the Kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaues which a woman tooke and
hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was
leavened.

22 And he went throug the cities and villages,
teaching, andourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few
that be saved? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for
many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and
shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen
vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to
stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying,
Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee shall answer and
say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, we haue eaten and
drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in
our streets.

27 ¶ But hee shall say, I tell you, I know you
not whence you are: depart from mee all ye wee-
klers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of
teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and
Jacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of
God, and you your selues thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from
the West, and from the North, and from the South,
and shall sit downe in the Kingdome of God.

30 ¶ And behold, there are last, which shall bee
first, and there are first, which shall bee last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaines of the
Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and de-
part hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Go ye, and tell that
Fox, behold, I cast out devils, and I doe cures to day
and to morrow, & the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day, and to-
morrow, and the day following: for it cometh
he that a Prophet perishe out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the
Prophets, and stoneest them that are sent vnto thee;
how often would I haue gathered thy children to-
gether, as a Henne doeth gather her brood vnder
her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:
and verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me
vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he
that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ healeth the droopie on the Sabbath.* 7
teacheth humilty: 12 To feed the poore: 15 un-
der the parable of the great Supper, sheweth how
worldly minded men who contemne the Word
of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 23 Those who
will be his Disciples, to beare their crosse, must
make their accounts beforehand, lest with shame
they reuote from him afterwards. 34 and becom-
e altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost
his sauuor.

And it came to passe, as he went into the house
of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread
on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before
him, which had the droopie.

7 And Jesus answering, spake unto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

8 And they held their peace. And hee took him, and healed him, and let him goe.

9 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an oxe or an ass fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

10 And they could not answer him againe to these things.

11 And he put fourth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes saying unto them,

12 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him:

13 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou beginn with shame to take the lowest roome.

14 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee cometh, hee may say unto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

15 For whosoever exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

16 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner, or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe: and a recompence be made thee.

17 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde.

18 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the last.

19 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, hee said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

20 ¶ Then said, he unto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

21 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

22 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

23 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to plow them: I pray thee haue me excused.

24 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

25 So that servant came, & shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

26 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

27 And the Lord said unto the servant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compeell them to come in, that my house may be filled:

28 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

29 ¶ And there were great multitudes with him: and he tarried, and said unto them,

30 ¶ If any man come to me, and have not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yet, and his owne life also, hee cannot be my Disciple.

31 And whosoever doeth not hate his wife, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

32 For which of you intending to build a tower, steech not down first, and compute the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

33 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

34 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

35 Or what King going to make war against another King, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet an that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

36 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

37 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

38 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

39 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheepe. 2 Of the piece of silver. 3 Of the prodigall sonne.

Then drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees & Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 ¶ What man of you having an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doeth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and goe after that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee rejoiceth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I have found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise shall be in heauen: over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine iust persons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seeke diligently, until shee finde it?

9 And when shee hath found it, shee calleth her friends & her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I have found a piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And hee divided vnto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his journey into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went, and ioynd himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

1700.

1715.

1700.4.7

1700.19.9

1700.

1700.

1700.

1715.

1700.

1700.

1700.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How may I hire seruants of my fathers house bread enough, and to spare, and I perillis with anger?

18 I will arise, and goe to my Father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And brought him the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musique, and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And hee said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee answered, and said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou neuer ghest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends?

30 But answer as this thy son was come, which hath deuoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art ever with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniust Steward. 2 Christ reproveh the hypocrite of the covetous Pharisee.

3 The rich glutton and Lazarus the begger.

And he said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Give an account of thy Stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe: for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardship? I cannot dig, nor beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receive mee into their houses.

5 So hee called every one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest

thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the Mammon of vnrightheousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not become faithfull in the vnrightheous Mammon, who will committe to you that which is true riches?

12 And if yee haue not become faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is a'omination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohannes: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one tittle of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes, being in torment, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham haue mercy on mee, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiwest thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betwene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue five brethren, he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him: They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one were

How is
the
parable
of the
vniust
Steward
and a
parable
of the
rich
glutton
and
Lazarus
the
begger
6.24.

Matthew
23.12.

Matthew
23.23.

Matthew
5.29.

went vnto them from the dead, they will re-
pent.

22 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Mo-
ses and the Prophets, neither will they be per-
swaded, though one rise from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 2
One to forswear another. 6 The power of faith. 7
How we are bound to God, and not to man. 11 He
healeth ten Lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and
the coming of the Sonne of man.

1 Then said he vnto the disciples, It is impossible
but that offences will come, but woe is it
him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were
hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea,
then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to your selves: If thy brother
trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if hee
repent, forgive him.

4 And if hee trespass against thee seuen times
in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe
to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase
our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine
of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Syca-
more tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou
planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing,
or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by,
when he is come from the field, Go and sit downe
to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready
wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and
serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken, and after-
ward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doubt hee thanketh that seruant, because hee did
the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done
all these things which are commanded you, say,
We are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that
which was our duty to doe.

11 And it came to passe, as he went to Hieru-
salem, that hee passed thorow the midd of Sa-
maria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there
met him ten men that were Lepers, which stood
abreast off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Je-
sus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when hee saw them, hee said vnto them,
Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came
to passe, as they went, they were cleaned.

15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was
healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glo-
rified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing
him thanks; and hee was a Samaritan.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten
cleaned? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue
glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way,
thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when hee was demanded of the Piar-
ies, when the kingdome of God should come, hee
answered them, and said, The kingdome of God
cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, See here, or see there:
for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes
will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the
dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they the say to you, See here, or see there:
goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of
the one part vnder heauen, shined vnto the other
part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man
be in his day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be
reieced of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall
it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married
wives, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day
that Noe entred into the Arke, and the flood came
and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot,
they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold,
they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of So-
dom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen,
and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son
of man is reueiled.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the moue
top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come
downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field,
let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall take to him selfe his life, shall
lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall
preserve it.

34 Itell you in that night there shall be two
men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other
shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the
one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one
shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said vnto him,
Where, Lord? and hee said vnto them, Where-
soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be ga-
thered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the vnprofitable widow. 2 Of the Pharisee,
and the Publicane. 3 Children brought to Christ.

23 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hin-
dered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that
leave all for his sake. 31 Hee foretelleth his death,

35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

And hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end,
that men ought always to pray, and not to
faint.

1 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which
feared not God, neither regarded man.

2 And there was a widow in that city, and she
came vnto him, saying, Avenge me of mine aduer-
sary.

3 And hee would not for a while. But afterward
hee said within himselfe, Though I feare not God,
nor regard man,

4 Yet because this widow troubled me, I will
avenge her, lest by her continual coming she
weary me.

5 And the Lord said, Heare what the vnjust
Iudge saith.

6 And shall not God avenge his owne Eleck-
tion, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare
long with them?

7 I tell you that hee will avenge them speedily.
Nones.

March 28.7.

March 28.22.

March 29.20.

18.14.

18.14. 18.14. 18.14.

Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man sitteth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which walked in thereluctancy that they were righteous, and despised othe:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple, to praye the one a Pharisee and the other a Publican.

11 The Pharisee said I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a farre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you this man went downe to his house inflated rather then the other: For every one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also iaius: that he would touch thom: but when his Disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: For of such is the Kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoever shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good but one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not Reale, Doe not beare false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, all these haue I kept from my yooch vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thow shalt haue treasure in heauen, & come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the Kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe throu a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, the things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Pharisee said, Lo, we haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the Kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully iustressed, and spured on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come neere vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sat by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what he meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Iesus stood, and commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight: thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his sight, and followed Iesus, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacharias a Publican. 21 Was ten pieces of money. 28 Iesus rieth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Drincketh the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching diligently. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

And Iesus entered and passed through Iericho. 2 And behold, there was a man, named Zacharias, which was the chief among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he was, but could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp vnto a Sycamore tree to see him, for hee was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacharias, make haste, and come downe, for thou shalt abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone be a guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacharias stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is salvation come vnto this house, for so much as he also is the foune of Abraham.

10 ¶ For the foune of man is come to seek and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was neere of Hierusalem, and because they thought that the Kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

12 ¶ Hee had therefore, a certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a Kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them. Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have thee to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast bene faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith unto him, Out of thine owne mouth wilt I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knowest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then ganest thou my money into the banke, that at my coming I might have required mine owne with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending up to Hierusalem.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: looke him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why do ye looke him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owner thereof said unto them, Why looke ye thus colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the mount of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene.

38 Saying, Blessed be that king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the Highheaven.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come over, he beheld the city and wept over it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne even thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keepe thee in on every side.

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶ And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple, but the chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ announcech his authority by a question of Johns baptisme. 2 The parable of the vineyard. 3 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 4 Hee condemnech the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 5 How Christ is the Sonne of David. 6 Hee warneth his Disciples to beware of the scribes.

And it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preach the Gospel, the chief Priests, and the Scribes came upon him, with the Elders.

1 And spake unto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

2 And hee answered, and said unto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answer me.

3 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heaven, or of men?

4 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

5 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

6 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

7 And Iesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

8 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a strange country for a long time.

9 And at the season he sent a servant to the Husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

10 And againe he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and increased him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and increased him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

¶ Mine there transferred a pounde twelve ounces & an halfe, which according to five sesteres the ounce is thre pounds two shillings six pence.

¶ Math. 13. 12.

¶ Math. 11. 8.

11 And againe he saith the third, and they wounded him all, and cast him out.

12 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

13 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heire, come let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

14 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

15 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

16 And he belied them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

17 Who soeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

18 ¶ And the chief Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

19 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faile thimelicus iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

20 And they beset him, saying, Master we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

21 Is it lawful for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

22 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

23 Shew me a penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsars.

24 And he said vnto them, Render the riore vnto Cesar, the things which be Cæsars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

25 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

26 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

27 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp iered vnto his brother.

28 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

29 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

30 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children and died.

31 Last of all the woman died also.

32 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

33 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

34 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

35 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

27 Now that the dead are raised, as euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he called the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

28 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

29 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

30 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

31 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

32 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

33 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

34 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

35 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

36 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and lone greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefes roomes at feasts:

37 Which deuoure widowers houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 2 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 3 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 Hee reburied them to be watchful.

1 And he looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two) mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penny hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And so soone spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceaued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth nere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 ¶ Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and sorefull fights, and great signes shall these be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuiuing you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 ¶ Soeile it therefore in your hearts, not to meddles before what ye shall answer.

14 For I will give birth to man, and wisdom which all your admiraries shall not be able to guess, nor resist.

15 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kindred, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

16 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

17 But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

18 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

19 And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

20 Then let them that are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the country, enter thereinto.

21 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

22 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

23 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

24 ¶ And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea, and the waves roaring,

25 Men hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

27 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

28 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figge, and all the trees,

29 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

30 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the Kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

31 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

32 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

33 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfiting and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

34 For as a thure shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

35 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

36 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the Mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

37 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satans tempteth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Pasche. 19 Christ institutes his last supper, 21 Christ is betrayed of the traytor,

24 betrayeth the rest of his Apostles from another, 27 offereth Peter his faith should last for ever, 29 and yet he should denie him thrice. 31 He prayeth to the ffather, and sweareth blood. 42 is betrayed with a kysse. 50 He heareth Malchus crye, 54 he is thrice drawed of Peter, 62 fastidiously abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Son of God.

¶ On the feast of vnleuened bread there night which is called the Pasche.

1 And the chief Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

2 ¶ Then caued Satas into Iudas, the named Iscariote, being of the number of the twelue.

3 And he went his way, and communed with the chief Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

4 And they were glad, and consented to giue him money.

5 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

6 ¶ Then came the day of vnleuened bread, when the Pasche must be killed.

7 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Pasche, that we may eat.

8 And they said vnto him; Where wilt thou that we prepare?

9 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

10 And ye shall say to the good man of the house, The Master biddeth us that we may eat the Pasche with my Disciples.

11 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

12 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Pasche.

13 ¶ And when the houre was come, he sat downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

14 And he said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eat this Pasche with you before I suffer.

15 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the Kingdome of God.

16 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

17 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the Kingdome of God shall come.

18 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

19 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

20 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

21 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

22 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

23 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

24 ¶ And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called Benefactors:

Mark
10:34
11:13

Matth
23:29

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greater among you, let him be as the younger, and hee that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptation.

29 And I appoynt vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appoynted vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simou, Simou, behold, * Saen hath desired to haue you, that he may sit you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready, to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 ¶ And he said, I reit thee Peter, the cockes shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

35 ¶ And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, nothing.

36 Then said hee vnto them, but now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, hee that hath this that is written must yet be accomplished in me: * And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 ¶ And when hee was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou bewilling, remooue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto him, Why sleepe ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew nere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffice ye thus farre, and hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which

were come to him, Beh, ye couste our assemblie a thiefe, with swaer and stanes?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Thenooke they him, and led him, and ^{Math.} brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter ^{26. 67.} followed a faire off.

55 ¶ And when they had kindled a fire in the ^{26. 68.} middle of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter satte downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee sat by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was alio with him.

57 And hee denyed him, saying, Woman, I knowe him not.

58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellowe also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I knowe not what thou sayest. And immediately while hee yet spake, the cocke crow.

61 And the Lord turned & looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blinded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blaiphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soone as it was day, the Elders of ^{Math.} the people, and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, ^{21. 14.} came together, and led him into their Counsell, iudging.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tc: vs. And hee dyed vnto them, if I tell you, you will not beleoue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor tell me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then sayd they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. ^{Math.}

71 And they said, What need wee any further witness? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is ginen to be crucified. 27 Hee is with the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two small doers are crucified with him, 46 His death, 50 His buriale.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, wee found this fellowe perverting the nation, and stirring bidding to giue tribute to Celsar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 ¶ And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and hee answered him, and said ^{Math.} T:ou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

Cccj

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Iudaea, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceedingly glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests, and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmity beetweene themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I haue examined him before you, and haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death, is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity hee must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 And they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why will ye still hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were insatiate with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them said of the chiefe Priests, prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence, that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus by their will.

26 ¶ And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed, and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mount Sion, and to the hill, Come vnto vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, save thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him, in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, raild on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkness ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sonne was darkened, and the vail of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, Father into thy hands I commend my Spirit. And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurie saw what was done, hee glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, mooued their hearts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Iosaph, a Counsellor, and he was a good man and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and decde of them) he was of Ariatheta, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And heooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a sepulcher that was hewen in floure, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulcher, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and ointment.

gements, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that came to the Sepulchre: 2 These reports is to others. 3 Christ himself appeared to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 4 Afterwards he appeared to the Apostles, and reproved their unbelief: 47 Giveth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the Holy Ghost: 51 And so ascended into heaven.

NOW upon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came unto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye | the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Iouanna, and Mary the Mother of Iaius, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, & ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves, and departed wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them; What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another, as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned wth death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yet, and certaine women also of our company made vs misshifed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said, that he was alive.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it open, so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleene all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meate with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he | vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and said vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myselfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleened not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a peece of a broyled fish, and of an honey combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And so are witness of these things.

John
1:1-18
1:16-18
1:19-24
1:25-27

489 * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, until ye be endued with power from on High.
50 * And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them,

hee was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great joy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IONN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Divinity, Humanity, and office of Iesus Christ. 25 The Testimony of Iohn. 59 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

1 Cor. 1:1 Col. 1:1

1:16-18

1:19-24

1:25-27

1:28-30

1:31-34

1:35-38

1:39-42

1 The Divinity, Humanity, and office of Iesus Christ. 25 The Testimony of Iohn. 59 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made, that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 There was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sonnes of God, even to them that believe on his name.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the wil of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 * Iohn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He y cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fullness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath scene God at any time: the only begotten Sonne which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 * And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Levites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that wee may give an answer to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 * He is, who cometh after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe I latche I am not worthy to vntouch.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordain, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 * The next day Iohn seeth Iesus coming to him, and saith, Behold, the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for hee was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent mee to baptize with water, hee saith unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 * Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples,

36 And looking upon Iesus as hee walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which my father saith is Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus, and when Iesus an beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Ionan, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 * The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the Citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, Wee have found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets, did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the Sonne of Iosaph.

1:1

1:16

1:19

1:25

1:31

1:35

1:39

1:43

1:47

1:51

1:55

46 An Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.
 47 Then said Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.
 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.
 49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.
 50 Iesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.
 51 And he saith unto him, Verely, verely, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heauren open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAPTER II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine: 2 Departeth into Capernaum, and 3 Hierusalem, 4 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 5 Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection. 6 Many beleeued because of his miracles; but he would not trust himselfe with them.

At the time therefore, there was a marriage, in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.
 2 And both Iesus, was called, and his Disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 I Iesus vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, What soeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water-pots of stee, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three Arkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridgrymme,

10 And saith vnto him, Every man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went doune to Capernaum, hee, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and quert he threw the tables.

16 And said vnto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it is written,

18 The temple of thine house hath I haue builded for me.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, what signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou dost these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, ¶ Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou raise it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierosalem at the Passouer in the feast of day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which hee did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ receiveth Nicodemus the messiege of new generation. 2 of faith in his death. 3 The great loue of God towards the world. 4 Condemnation for unbelife. 5 The baptisme, witness, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely, I say vnto thee: Except a man bee borne againe, he cannot see the Kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man bee borne when hee is old? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man bee borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Maruell not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: So is every one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe knowe, and testifie that we haue seene, and yet receive not our witness.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came doune from heauen, even the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wilderness: Even so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoever beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

17 ¶ For God sent not his Sonne into the world to be condemned.

18 ¶ For whosoever belieueth in him, shall not be condemned.

19 ¶ For whosoever doeth not sin, shall not see death.

20 ¶ For whosoever belieueth in the Sonne of God, shall not see death, but shall haue eternall life.

condemne the world that that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already: because he hath not believed in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For every one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprooed.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light: that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he carried with them, * and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Amon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betwene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can receiue nothing except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Yee your selues heare mee witness, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He which increaseth, I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony:

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimony, * hath seene his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 ¶ He that believeth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that believeth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

C H A P. IIII

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and receiveth himselfe vnto her. 2 His Disciples murmure. 3 Hee declareth to them his qualitie Gods glory. 4 Many Samaritanes beleue on him. 5 He departs into Galilee, and beareth the Rulers say that lay sicke at Capernaum.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized more disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore be-

ing wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well, and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knowest the gift of God, & who it is that saith vnto thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe, from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Att thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water, that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, & I thirst not, neither come I to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus saith vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine: and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleue me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we worship: for salvation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, If I speak vnto thee, thou be-

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Disciples, and marvelled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye knowe not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, What can hee haue brought him ought to eate?

¶ Chap. 2-4

¶ Dr. dif. covered.

¶ Chap. 22

¶ Chap. 2-7-36
¶ Heb. 4
¶ Ioh. 4
¶ Ioh. 4
¶ Ioh. 4

¶ Chap. 2-20

¶ Rom. 2-4

¶ Math. 21-27
¶ Heb. 2-4
¶ I. Iohn. 1-10

¶ Gal. 2
¶ I. Iohn. 2-22
¶ I. Iohn. 2-22

¶ Dent 10-7

¶ 2. Cor. 1-13

23 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

24 Say not yet, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say vnto you, I life vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest.

25 And he that reapeth, receimeth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

26 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

27 I fear you to reape that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are cutted into their labours.

28 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified: He told me all that euer I did.

29 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

30 And many more beleued, because of his owne word:

31 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeede the Christ the Saviour of the world.

32 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

33 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

34 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, having seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the Feast: for they also were vnto the Feast.

35 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

36 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe, and heale his sonne, for he was at the point of death.

37 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleue.

38 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

39 Iesus saith vnto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

40 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and cold him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

41 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

42 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleued, and his whole house.

43 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day curth him that was distord right and therty yeres. 2 The Iewes therefore caught, and persecute him for it. 3 He answereth for himselfe, and reprehendeth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 21 of Iohn, 36 of his works, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

4 For * this, there was a Feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

5 Now there is at Hierusalem by the shepheardes market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having foue panches.

6 In these lay a great multitude of impotent

folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

7 For an Angell went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

8 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirti and eight yeres.

9 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had bene now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

10 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am conuarsing, another steppeth downe before me.

11 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 And immediately the man was made whole, andooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same daye wasthe Sabbath.

13 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * It is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

14 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed & walke.

15 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

16 And he that was healed, wist not who it was, for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

17 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sinne no more, leaue a worse thing come vnto thee.

18 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

19 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

20 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

21 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

22 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what hee seeth the Father doe: For what thing soeuer hee doth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

23 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and hee will shew him greater workes then these, that yet may maruell.

24 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom hee will.

25 For as the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgment to the Sonne:

26 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

27 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleueth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

28 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, shall liue.

29 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

* Ierem
27.22.

1073
The man
saw
that

27 And hath given him authority to execute Judgement also, because he is the Soune of man.

28 Marck II not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves, shall heare his voyce.

Matt. 26
29 And shall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life; & they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of my owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Chap. 14
31 * If I beare witness of my selfe, my witnesse it is not true.

Matt. 27
32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.

Chap. 15
33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, & he beare witness vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say that ye might be found.

35 He was a burning and a shining light, and yee were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witness then that of Iohn for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, hath borne witness of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And yet haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 ¶ How can ye beleue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleued Moses, yee would haue beleued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleue not his writings, how shall ye beleue my words?

CHAP. VI,

I Christ feedeth five thousand men, with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Therupon the people would haue made him King: 16 But wither comeing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his Disciples: 25 vpon which the people flocking after him, and all the fishy boaters of his word: 32 declarerh himselfe to be the bread of life to belouers. 66 Many Disciples departs from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 90 Iudas a Deuill.

After these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them: that were disciples.

3 And Iesus went vp into mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And a Pharisee, a Jewe of the Iewes, was nigh, & hee called him sit vp his eyes, and saw a

great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip

Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that eery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simons Petters brother saith vnto him.

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaves, and when he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he tooke vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the remnants of the five barley loaves, which remained ouer and a more, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 ¶ And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went ouer the Sea, towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or threty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship, and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one wherinto his Disciples were entered, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone awy alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when comest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, yet seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto everlasting life, which the Soune of man shall giue vnto you: for hisse hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe that we might worke the worke of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleene on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him; What signe shewest thou then, that we may see and beleene thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely verely, I say vnto you, Moyses gaue you not that bread from heauen; but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen:

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall neuer hunger; and he that beleueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleene not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should loose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euerie one which seeth the Sonne, and beleueth on him, may haue everlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely verely, I say vnto you, He that beleueth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh downe from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the lining bread which came downe from heauen, if any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely verely, I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whose eateth my flesh, and drinketh my

blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the lining Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is the bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quicketh, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleene not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 * And we beleue and are sure that thou art the Christ, the Sonne of the lining God.

70 Iesus answered them, Hast not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a deail?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Isumae for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus representeth the anabaption and building of the Ansonen, 24 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 24 teacheth in the Temple, he Diuines opinion: of him among the people, 45 the Pharisees are angry that their officersooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking on him.

After these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Ierusalem: because the Iewes sought to kill him.

1 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

2 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart, hence, and goe into Iuda, that thy disciples also may see the worke that thou doest.

3 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, & he himselfe seeketh up to be knowne openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

4 For neither did his brethren beleue in him.

5 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

6 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the worke that ye do are euill.

7 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet for this feast; * For my time is not yet full come.

8 When

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp to the feast; not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man; others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the Feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man [the] letters, having neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no variegousnesse is in him.

19 ¶ Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? ¶ Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuil, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marvel.

22 ¶ Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumsise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, I that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euerie which whole on the Sabbath day?

24 ¶ Iudge not according to the appearance; but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But hee speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the Rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of myselfe; but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him; but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he doe more miracles than these, which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 ¶ Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselves, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Grecians?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said,

Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 ¶ In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 ¶ He that belieueth on me, as the Scripture saith, his bath shall out of his belly shall flow rivers of liuing water.

39 ¶ (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they knew that he knew on him should receive. For the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 ¶ Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ should come of the seed of David, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Art ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curioud.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (* He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.) ¶ Doe not our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

51 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

52 And euerie man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ describeth the woman taken in adultery.

2 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and witnesseth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Iewes that blasphemed Abraham, 39 and cometh himselfe from their enemy.

Iesus went vnto the mount of Oliues: ¶ And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sat downe and taught them.

¶ And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, This woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 ¶ Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, ¶ He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 ¶ When

¶ Or, deauring.

¶ Exod. 24.7. ¶ Chap. 1.18.

¶ Ieuit. 24.1. ¶ Gen. 29.10. ¶ Or, with out breaking the Law of Moses. ¶ Deut. 32.6.

¶ Chap. 1.3.1.

¶ Or, whet.

¶ Iud. 44.8

¶ Mat. 2.6

¶ Iud. 1.2

¶ Iud. 17.10

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

¶ Iud. 17.15

16. When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman; he said vnto her, Woman where are those chine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
 17. Shee said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.
 18. ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.
 19. ¶ The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.
 20. Iesus answered, and said vnto them, ¶ Though I be the record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whether I goe.
 21. Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.
 22. And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
 23. ¶ It is thus written in your lawe, that the testimony of two men is true.
 24. I am one that beare witness of my selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth witness of me.
 25. ¶ Then said they vnto him, Where is thy father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my father: if ye had knowen mee, ye should haue knowen my father also.
 26. These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.
 27. ¶ Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall see me, and shall die in your finnes: whether I goe ye cannot come.
 28. ¶ Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.
 29. And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.
 30. ¶ I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your finnes. For if ye beleue not that I am he, ye shall die in your finnes.
 31. ¶ Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.
 32. ¶ I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent mee is true: and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.
 33. ¶ They vnderstood not, that he spake to them of the Father.
 34. ¶ Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.
 35. ¶ And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.
 36. ¶ As he spake those words, many beleued on him.
 37. ¶ Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleued on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are ye my Disciples indeede.
 38. ¶ And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
 39. ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahames seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
 40. ¶ Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, ¶ Whosoever committeth sinne, is the seruaunt of sinne.
 41. ¶ And the seruant abideth not in the house for ever, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36. If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeede.
 37. I know that ye are Abrahames seed, but yet seekers kill me, because my Word hath no place in you.
 38. I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.
 39. They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahames children, ye would doe the wordes of Abraham.
 40. But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of Gods this did not Abraham.
 41. Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.
 42. Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.
 43. Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.
 44. ¶ Yet are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it.
 45. And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.
 46. Which of you cannerth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleue me?
 47. ¶ He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.
 48. ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuil?
 49. Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.
 50. And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.
 51. Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepeth my saying, he shall neuer see death.
 52. ¶ Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepeth my saying, hee shall neuer tast of death.
 53. Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead; and the Prophets are dead without making thee thy selfe?
 54. Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that he is your God:
 55. Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a liar like vnto you, but I know him, and I saye his saying.
 56. Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.
 57. ¶ Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thine father yet fifty yeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?
 58. Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.
 59. ¶ Then took they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.
 C H A P. I X.
 ¶ The man that was borne blind, restored to sight: & he, is brought to the Pharisees as a signe of his

found as it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is recorded of Iesus, and coufesseth him. 36 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

And as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the pool of Silsam: (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat, and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, He is like him, but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the pool of Silsam, and wash, and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought on the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how hee had received his sight. Hee said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleue concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blind? And they doth hee know he?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blinde: 21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, nor who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, and he himself shall speake for himselfe.

22 His parents spake thus, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, and he knoweth.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Give God the praise, we knowe now that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I seee.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee do to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they replied him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worthe part of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleue on the Son of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleue on him?

37 And he said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleue: and hee worshipped him.

39 And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come int' this world: that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepherde.

2 The opinion of Iohn. 24 Hee promiseth by his wordes that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 29 Hee seepeth the Iewes, 40 and was againe beyond Iordane, whither hee was beleueed on him.

Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entereth not by the doore in, o the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe and a robber.

2 But hee that entereth in by the doore, is the shepherde of the sheepe.

3 To him the poore openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things he sayeth which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theefe and robber.

subpoers : but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe cometh not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy : I am come, that they should have life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepheard : the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe coming, and leaueh the sheepe and fleeth : and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father : and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheep I haue which are not of this fold : them also I must bring, and they shall heare

17 my voyce : * and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I may take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe : I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe, * This commandment haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, he hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him ?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuil. Can a deuil open the eyes of the blinde ?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long dost thou make vs to doubt ? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleened not : the worker that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witness of him.

26 But ye beleene not, because ye see not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perishe, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater than all : and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father : for which of these workes doe ye stone me ?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law : I said, Ye are gods ?

35 If he called them gods vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken :

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sancti-

fied, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God ?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleene me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleene not me, beleene the workes : that ye may know and beleene, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him : but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized : and there he abode.

41 And many referred vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle : but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleened on him there.

C H A P. X I

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 25 Many Iewes beleene. 27 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 30 Simon propheseth. 34 Iesus hid himselfe. 35 At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

Now a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarius of Bethany, the counee of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 ¶ It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, I his sickness is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of Iudea sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe ?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day ? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he sicke vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death : but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead :

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleene) Neuerthelesse, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlonges off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus

* Martha 25-7.

[That is] about 15 miles

was coming, went and met him : but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt aske of God, God will give it thee.

23 Iesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: hee that believeth in mee, though hee were dead, yet shall hee live.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in mee, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I belevee that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which shouldst come into the world.

28 And wherice hadst thou said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Messias is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soone as she heard that, she rose quickly, and came unto Iesus.

30 Now Iesus was not yett come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the grave, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groined in the spirit, and was troubled.

34 And said, Where hast thou laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loveth him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that even this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groining in himselfe, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of Iesus that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he is stiffe: for hee hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleue, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard mee.

42 And I knew that thou heardest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graueclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleened on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and said these what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and Pharisees a Councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleene on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiphaz, being the high Priest that same yeere, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake hee not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took councill together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Pasche was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Pasche, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

C H A P. XII

1 Iesus exaseth Mary anointing his feet. 2 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 3 The high Priests consail to kill him. 4 Curst is he that shall stone Iherusalem. 5 Iesus saith vnto the Iewes, I am the light of the world. 6 The Iewes are generally blinded. 7 The many chiefe Iewes beleene, but doe not confesse him: 8 Therefore Iesus calleth curst they that confesse him not.

¶ Then Iesus six daies before the Pasche, came to Bethanys where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, who hee had raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a Supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with Iesus.

3 ¶ Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 ¶ Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons Ioune, which should betray him:

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 ¶ This he saith, not that he cared for the poore; but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and he bare what was put therein.

7 ¶ Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consailed, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because thereby reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleened on Iesus.

* Luke 24. 14. chap. 1. 39. * Chap. 6. 33.

† Gr. hee wept. hee wept. hee wept.

* Chap. 24.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Hierusalem,
 13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
 14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong ass, sate thereon, as it is written,
 15 ¶ Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.
 16 These things understood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
 17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record,
 18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.
 20 ¶ And there were certaine Greeks among them that came up to worship at the Feast;
 21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him saying Sir, we would see Iesus.
 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip told Iesus.
 23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying The hour is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.
 24 Verely, verely I say unto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
 25 ¶ He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it unto life everlast.
 26 If any man serve me, he must follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.
 27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this world.
 28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.
 29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.
 30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.
 31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.
 32 And I; if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.
 33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)
 34 The people answered him, ¶ We have heard say of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lifted up? Who is this Sonne of man?
 35 Then Iesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye have the light, lest darkenesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither hee goeth.
 36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and hid himselfe from them.
 37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles

before them: yet they believed not on him:
 38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ¶ Lord who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been revealed?
 39 Therefore they could not beleve, because that Esaias said againe,
 40 ¶ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heale them.
 41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
 42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleved on him: but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.
 43 ¶ For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.
 44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent mee.
 45 And he that seeth mee, seeth him that sent mee.
 46 ¶ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.
 47 ¶ And if any man heare my words, and beleeveth not, I iudge him now: for I came not to iudge the world, but to save the world.
 48 He that hateth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.
 49 For I have not spoken of myselfe, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a Commandement, what I should say, and what I should speake.
 50 And I know that his Commandement is life everlast: to whomsoever I speake therefore, such as the Father said unto me, so I speake.
 C H A P. XIII.
 ¶ Iesus walketh the Disciples first: reburreth them to humilitie and charity. 18. Hee foretelleth and discovereth to Iohn to be taken, that Judas should betray Iesus: 23. Commandeth them to love one another: 35. And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.
 Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Iesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his owne which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.
 2 And supper being ended (the devill having now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne to betray him.)
 3 Iesus knowing that the Father had given all things unto his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,
 4 Hee richly from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.
 5 After that hee powred water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith hee was girded.
 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
 7 Iesus answered, and said unto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know here after.
 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands, and my head.
 10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not to be shooed.
 D d d a

16. 22.
 1. rom.
 10. 16.
 ¶ Matthe.
 17. 14.
 ¶ Chap.
 5. 44.
 ¶ Chap.
 17.
 ¶ Marke
 16. 16.
 ¶ Matthe.
 26. 2.
 ¶ Chap.
 17.
 ¶ Marke
 16. 16.
 ¶ Matthe.
 26. 2.
 ¶ Matthe.
 26. 2.
 ¶ Matthe.
 26. 2.

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane entry white and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was let downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master, haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 * Verely verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 I now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleue that I am he.

20 * Verely verely I say vnto you, He that receiveth whom I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus before, one of his Disciples whom Iesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should alke who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus brest, said vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a kiss when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him: Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now so Iudas alke the table knew for what he meant he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then having receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone, Iesus said Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, and as I said vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The rocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIII:

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 Assurath their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaureth his peace with them.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleue in God, beleue also in me.

2 In my Father, house are my mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whether thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way; the Truth, and the life: no man cometh vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also, and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen mee, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how saiest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleue not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleue me, for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me; the workes that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes: then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whosoener ye shall aske in my Name, I will doe that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 Now the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also. 20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loveth

* Math. 10. 24. 24. 25. 20.

* Psal. 41. 10. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121.

1 Or, sorger.

* Comp. 7. 34.

* Chap. 15. 17. 17. 18. 18. 1. 10. 10. 11.

me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Discipoll, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe unto vs, and not unto the world ?

23 Iesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keepe my words : and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you : he that loveth me, he will be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away and come againe unto you, If ye loved mee, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I goe unto the Father : for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you : for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me :

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father : and as the Father gave me Commandement, even so I doe : Arise, let vs go hence.

CHAP. XV.

The consolation and mutual love betweene Christ and his members, under the parable of the Vine. 16 A Comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

1 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

2 Now ye are cleave through the word, which I have spoken unto you.

3 Abide in me, and I in you : as the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

4 I am the Vine, ye are the branches : He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit : for without me ye can doe nothing.

5 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

6 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what you will, and it shall be done unto you.

7 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

8 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you : continue ye in my love.

9 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his love.

10 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and that your joy might be full.

11 This is my Commandement, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

12 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoever I command you.

15 Whosoever I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends : for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made knowne unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine : that whatsoever ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me, before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his owne: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then his lord : if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you : if they have kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne : but now they have no cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne : but now have they both sinne and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to passe, that the word might be fulfilled that is writen in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye have heard with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension : 23 exhorteth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

1 They shall put you out of the Synagogues : yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killat you, will thinke that he doth Gods service.

2 And these things will they doe unto you, because they have not knowne the Father, nor me.

3 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember, that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

4 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou ?

5 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

6 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away : for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come unto you : but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

7 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, & of judgement.

8 Of sinne, because they believe not on me.

* Martij 28. 18.

* Chap. 15. 16. 1000. 1000. 24.

[Or, exort.

* Psal. 33. 19.

* Chap. 14. 26. Luk. 24.

10 Of righteousness, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

12 I know yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot heare them now :

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth : for he shall not speake of himselfe : but what soeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me : for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine : therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me : and againe a little while, and ye shall see me : because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples, among themselves, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me : and because I goe to the Father ?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while ? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to vnderstand him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selves of this I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me ?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce : and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come : but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more of anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow : but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing : Verily, verily I say vnto you, whatsoever ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name, aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in parables : the time cometh when I shall no more speake vnto you in parables, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name : and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you :

27 For the Father himselfe loveth you, because ye haue loved me, and haue beleued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world : againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His Disciples said vnto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest not in parables.

30 Now are we, are that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee : By this we beleue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleue ?

32 Behold the houre cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his owne, and shall leaue mee alone : and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue

tribulation : but be of good cheere, I haue overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, & to preserve his Apostles in unity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleuers with him in heauen.

These words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth : I haue finished the worke which thou gavest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gavest me out of the world : thine they were, and thou gavest them mee : and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoever thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them, the words which thou gavest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleued that thou dost send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world : but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine : and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe them through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen mee, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, that thou gavest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition : that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keepe them from the euill :

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth : thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world : euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleue on me through their word :

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs : that the world may beleue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I haue giuen them ; that they may be one, euen as we are one :

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

* Math. 7. 7.

* Or, parables. Or, parables.

* Or, parable.

* Math. 26. 27. Or, his owne house.

104

105

that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved mee.

24 *Father I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and thine have known thee: that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iudas betrays Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 12 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 13 Peters denial. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom.*

40 *The Iewes take Barabbas to be let loose.*

When Iesus had spoken thise words, he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 And Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he, and Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seek ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damoysell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him: I spake openly to the world, I neuer taught in the Synagoge, and in the Temple, whither, the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why asked thou me? After them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with ʒ palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest (so)?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witness of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 ¶ Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe. ¶ They said then sore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, & said, I am not.

26 One of the seruaunts of the high Priests, (being his kinsman whose care Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then decayed againe, and immediately hee went out with the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the pasche.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, if he were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

32 ¶ That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake signifying what death he should die.

33 ¶ Then Pilate curted into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Iew? These own nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruaunts fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this came I into the world, that I should beare witness vnto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went ouergaine vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 ¶ But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Pasche: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 ¶ Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

for, with a rod.

Math. 26. 57.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

Math. 26. 69.

C H A P. XIX.

3 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and crowned.* 4 *Pilate desireth to release him, but he is delivered to be crucified.* 5 *They call for his garments.* 6 *Hee commendeth his mother to Iohn.* 7 *His side is pierced.* 8 *He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

1 *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.*

2 *And the soldiers platted a crowne of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,*

3 *And said, Haile King of the Iewes : and they smote him with their hands.*

4 *Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.*

5 *Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe : and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.*

6 *When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him : for I finde no fault in him.*

7 *The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the sonne of God.*

8 *¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.*

9 *And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou ? But Iesus gave him no answer.*

10 *Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me ? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee ?*

11 *Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from above : therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee hath the greater sinne.*

12 *And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him : but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend, who soeuer speaketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cæsar.*

13 *¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and fate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.*

14 *And it was the preparation of the Passouer, and about the sixth houre : and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.*

15 *But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King ? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cæsar.*

16 *¶ Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified : and they tooke Iesus and led him away.*

17 *And he bearing his crosse, went south into a place, called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha :*

18 *Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.*

19 *¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.*

20 *This title then read many of the Iewes : for the place where Iesus was crucified, was high to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.*

21 *Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to*

Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes : but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 *Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.*

23 *¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euerie soldier a part) and also his coat : Now the coat was without seam, of one piece from the top thoroughout.*

24 *They said therefore among themselves, Let not vs reare it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be :*

25 *¶ That the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore did the soldiers.*

26 *¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Clophas, and Mary Magdalene.*

27 *When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom hee loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne,*

28 *¶ Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre, that Disciple took her vnto his owne home.*

29 *¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.*

30 *Now there was set a vessel full of vineger : and they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.*

31 *When Iesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed his head, and gave vp the Ghost.*

32 *The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.*

33 *Then came the Soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.*

34 *But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.*

35 *¶ But one of the Soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came therout blood and water.*

36 *¶ And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeeue.*

37 *¶ For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.*

38 *¶ And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.*

39 *¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) brought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus : and Pilate gave him leave : hee came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.*

40 *¶ And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrre & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.*

41 *¶ Then took they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.*

42 *¶ Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulcher, wherein was neuer man yet laid.*

43 *¶ There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulcher was not at hand.*

C H A P. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the Sepulchre. 2 So doth Peter and John ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 15 and to his Disciples. 23 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

The first day of the weeke, cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and keth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and to another Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and fetcheth the linnen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she flooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say to her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary, Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabbouni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day, at evening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you:

As my Father hath sent mee, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 ¶ Whosoever sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoever sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailles, and put my finger into the print of the nailles, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

C H A P. XXI.

1 *Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, more knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Reuolueh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.*

After these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and so this while shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ¶ Children, haue ye any mee? They answered him, No.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee giue his fishers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

*Matth. 28.18.

*Chap. 22.37.

I. Or. 5.12.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all these were for many yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Ionas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said vnto him the third time, lovest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loored, following, which also leaned on his brest at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus did not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 ¶ And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written: every one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should bee written. Amen.



THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

¶ Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the descending downe of the holy Ghost: promyseth after few dayes to stande by them where of they should be witness vnto him, euen to the remotest parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are waied by two Angells to depart, and to see their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and shew themselves to certaine Arabian Apostles in the Citie of Iudaea.

The former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

¶ Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

¶ To whom also he shewed himselfe a liue after his passion, by many inuallid proofes, being scene of them foure dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

¶ And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye haue heard of me.

¶ For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

¶ When they therefore were come together, they asked him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdom to Israel?

¶ And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

¶ But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be wit-

nesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in Iudaea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

¶ And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

¶ And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, beheld, two men stood by them in white apparell,

¶ Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as ye haue scene him goe into heauen.

¶ Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes journey.

¶ And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where stood both Peter, and Iohn, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartolomew, and Matthew, James the sonne of Alphens, and Simon Zeleot, and Iudas the brother of James.

¶ These all continued with one accord, in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

¶ And in thos dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the Disciples, and said (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty.)

¶ Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them thatooke Iesus.

¶ For he was numbered with vs, and had obtained part of this ministry.

¶ Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

¶ And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers in Hieru-

Dr. eun-
ing ege-
ther with
them.
Luce
11. 49.
¶ Matth.
1. 11.
¶ Chap.
1. 1.
Dr. eun-
of the
holy
Ghost
summing
vpon you

* Ioh
17. 24

* Ch
20. 24

* Ioh
14. 24

* Ps
76. 7

* Ioh
17. 24

Hieru-

M.L.
Lac.
P.L.
M.P.
P.
B.
B.
B.
B.
B.

Hierusalem, inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Acceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pfalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have accompanied with vs, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witness with vs, of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministrie and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven Apostles.

CHAP. IJ.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, were admired by some, and disdained by others: as whom Peter dispraying, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had poured downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowne to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signs, and was crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 27 He baptizeth a great number that were converted. 28 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing in gly wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it satte vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with othe tongues, as the Spirit gaue them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem, Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileas?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudey, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 For Peter standing vp with the eleven, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowne vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioe,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will poure out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will poure out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The Sun shall be turned into darkness, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoener shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man appoynted of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I fore-
saw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moyses also, my right hand rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch David, that he is both dead & buried: & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, & knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men, and brethren, what shall wee doe?

Brook
how
was
the
me
the
by
of
in
the

* Ioh. 1
23. 34
44. 2

* Rom. 10. 13

* Ps. 16. 4

Or, 1 King 2. 34

2. 14
Psal. 132. 11

* Psal. 110. 2

* Psal. 110. 2

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized every one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of finnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifye, and exhort, saying, Save your selues from this vncleane generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And there came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praying God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

C H A P. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professed the cure not to haue bene wrought by his or Iohans own power or bulness, but by God and his son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 misall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did in through ignorance, and that they were fulfilled Gods dearmere counsel and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seeke remission of their finnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

Now Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the house of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called, Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an alme.

4 And Peter takering his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none: but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man so was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch which is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israell, why maruill ye at this: for why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse, we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Soune Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and despised him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 ¶ But ye denied the Holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see & know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect foundaefle in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and bee converted, that your sin may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you,

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets, since the world began.

22 ¶ For Moses truly said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant, which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you, from his iniquities.

C H A P. IIIII.

1 The Rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, a (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the Word) reuision him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly anouncing the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must bee eternally saved: 12 They contemned him and Iohn to preach, so much in that Name, adding also in lauding. 23 vnto vpon the Church both in prayer. 24 And God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that hee heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutual loue and charity.

And as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Souldiers came vpon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euening.

4 How.

4 Nowbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, & Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 See it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceived that they were vnlerned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them; is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it proceed no further among the people; let vs strictly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go: finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was about forty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests, and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard this, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is:

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus;

whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as hee had need.

36 And Ioseph, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

C H A P. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie, at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 18 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 25 and before the Councell: 27 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great Counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept alive, 30 and are but leaen: for which they glorifie God; and cease no day from preaching.

BVE a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being privie to it, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart? to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou concerned this thing in thine heart? Thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gave vp the ghost: and great feare came vpon all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whe-

ther ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yielded vp the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her fourth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought fourth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about, vnto Hierusalem, bringing sickel folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned, and cold,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaines of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaines with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this Name? and behold ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man, with your force.

29 ¶ Then Peter, & the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our Fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand;

to be a Prince, and a Saviour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sinnes.

32 And we are his witness of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Paritise, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commended to put the Apostles fourth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, building himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred ioyned themselves, who were slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be founde to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

C H A P. VI.

1 The Apostles depose: 2. how the same were regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also to wish them selves to diffuse the word of Gods seed of the fruit: 3. appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 4. of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, one: 5. Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 6. and after fully accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

¶ Not in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministracion.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among vs, seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, & wise, whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will give out selues continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 When they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

Or, in many
birth.

Or, can.

Chap.
6. 8.

8 And Steven, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagoge, which is called the Synagoge of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 ¶ Then they suborned men, which said, Wee have heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against Gods.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill;

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses delivered vs.

15 And all that were in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steven permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 27 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 29 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the beauty of his person, 30 last see for a time: 31 reprehending their rebellion and murdering of Christ the last One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world, 34 Wherupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

¶ Then said the high Priest, Are these things so? 1 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charan,

2 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall thee see.

3 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charan: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

4 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no noc so much as to sit his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

5 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and increase them until they were hundred yeeres.

6 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

7 ¶ And he gave him the Covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac begate Jacob, and Jacob begate the twelve Patriarches.

8 ¶ And the Patriarches mourned with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

9 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

10 Now three score a death over all the land of

Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

11 ¶ But when Iacob heard that there was come in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

12 ¶ And at the second time Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne unto Pharaoh.

13 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, therefore and set them in Gize.

14 ¶ So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

15 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sonnes of Emor, the father of Sichem.

16 ¶ But when the time of the promise draw nigh which God had sware to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

17 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

18 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil increased our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not live

19 in which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished up in his fathers house three monthes:

20 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne.

21 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in wordes and in deedes.

22 And when he was full forty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

23 ¶ And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

24 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

25 ¶ And the next day he shewed him selfe unto them: they strove, and would have killed him at one againe, saying, Sixty ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

26 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him asyde, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge over vs?

27 ¶ What thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

28 Then said Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madan, where he begate two sonnes,

29 ¶ And when forty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

30 ¶ When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight and as he drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

31 ¶ Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

32 ¶ Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

33 ¶ I have seene, I have seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

¶ This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the Land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wilderness forty yeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall yee heare.

38 ¶ This is hee that was in the Church in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the luyely graces, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

40 ¶ Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the holle of beemen, * as ye it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me bullocke brailes and sacrifices, by the space of forty yeres in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wilderness, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had setne.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with them into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of David.

46 ¶ The same honore before God, and desired to habite the Tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 ¶ But Solomon built him an house.

48 ¶ Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophee.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstool: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50. Flats not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yet shulde-necked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost; as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the coming of the last one, of whom ye haue become now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were wnt to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp steadfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauen opened, & the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 ¶ Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stoned their own, and stoned vpon him with one

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuens, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge, And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

C H A P. VIII.

By oration of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church beinge planted in Samaria &c. By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptizd many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church: where by prayer and imposition of hands, givinge the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproofing his hypocritic and conuorsion, and restoring him to repentance: 21 together with Iohn preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 25 but the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

¶ And Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of India and Samaria, except the Apostles:

2 And devout men carried Steuens to be buried, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the Church, entering into euery house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many, that were possessed with them: and many taken with palfies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vied sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, givinge out that himselfe was Iouis great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beliened Philip, preachinge the things concerninge the Kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beliened also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 ¶ For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

C H A P. I I.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given be offered them money,

19 Saying, Give mee also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached of the Word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert:

27 And he arose and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship.

28 Was returning: and sitting in his charer, read Esaus the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe nere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charer.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaus, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certayne water, and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered and said, I beleuee that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charer to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, hee preached in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, was breicken downe to the earth, he is called to the Apostles, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 Her preachinge Christ holdeth. 23 The lawes lay wait to kill him: 25 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both: 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter bealeth away of the palsey, 36 and refresheth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yete breathing out threatenings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priests,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came nere Damascus, and suddenlye chere shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? and the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And trembling and astonied, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certayne disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him God the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee said, Behold, I am here Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold hee prayeth.

12 And hath scene in a vision a man named Ananias, conuincing in and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem.

14 And hee hath had authority from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessel vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hand on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had beene scales, and hee received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had received meat, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples, which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chiefe Priests ?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proving, that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Iewes took counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him south to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter passed thoroughout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwell at Lyda.

33 And there he found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palse.

34 And Peter said vnto him Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole, arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwell at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those daies, that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he woulde not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she saie vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her alive.

42 And it was knowne thoroughout all Ioppa, and many beleued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

C H A P. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, being commended by an Angel, sendeth for Peter, 11 who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 26 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius, and his company 44 the holy Ghost faileth on them, 48 and they are baptised.

There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And hee said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his household seruants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, hee sent them to Ioppa.

And on the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessel descending vnto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

And there came a voice vnto him, Rise, Peter: kill and eat.

But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or uncleane.

And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

This was done thrice: and the vessel was retracted vp againe into heauen.

Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision which he had seene, should signifie: behold the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent to him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

2. Cor.
11. 2.

10r. 6r
2. word.

among all the nation of the Iewes; was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

27 Then called hee them in, and lodged them; And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioyppa accompanied him.

28 Add this morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinemen and neere friends.

29 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, & fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

30 But Peterooke him vp, saying, Stand vp; I my selfe also am a man.

31 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

32 And hee said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

33 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was feat for. I like therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

34 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was sitting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behould, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

35 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

36 Stand therefore to Ioyppa, and call hithe Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he cometh, shall speake vnto thee.

37 Immediately therefore I sent for thee, and I thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

38 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

39 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

40 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preacheing peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

41 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudaea and began from Galilee, after the baptism which Iohn preached.

42 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

43 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

44 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly.

45 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

46 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, & to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

47 * To him giue all the Prophets witness that through his Name whosoever beleueth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes.

48 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

49 And they of the Circumcision which beleued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, be-

cause that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost:

50 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

51 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue received the holy Ghost as well as we?

52 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

C H A P. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 and hee his defence, 28 which is accepted. 15 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 25 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reuise to their brethren in Iudaea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudaea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest into men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioyppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessel descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane, hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleaued that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behould immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, thre brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioyppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saved,

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

Chap. 19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Seera, remained as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to many, but unto the Jewes only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then rising of these things came vnto the eeres of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that hec should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people; and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, every man according to his abilitye, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwell in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 he haeth pride, taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and death miserably. 24 After his death the Word of God prospereth.

NOW about that time, Herod the King stretched forth his hands, to take certaine of the Church:

2 And hee killed James the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jewes, hec proceeded further to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of unleaueued bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to four equerions of Ioudaers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him,

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the Iain: night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers betwix the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hec imoted Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bid on thy sandals: and so hec did. And hec

saith vnto him; cast thy garment about thee, and follow mee.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on the ouer side street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hec said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jewes.

12 And when hec had considered the thing, hec came to the house of Mary the Mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Goe shew these things vnto James, and to the brethren. And hec departed and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And hec went down from Iudea to Cesarea, & there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeasid with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him: and having made Blastus of the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was mortified by the Kings country.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because hec gave not God the glory, and hec was eaten of wormes, and gave vp the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, & tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 and Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 19 Paul preacht at Antioch, wher Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleue: 45 But the Jewes grew iay and blasphemed: 48 Wherupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, belomed.

NOW there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers as

Barnabas

For,
as the
Church.

Magis

For,
his
and
saw
prayer
made

20 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes, and they had also Iohn to be their Minister.

21 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine forcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Barabas:

22 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

23 But Elymas the forcerer (for so is his name, by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

24 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

25 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the deuil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

26 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and hec went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

27 Then the Deputy, when hee saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

28 Now when Paul and his company looked from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and Iohn departing from thence, returned to Hierusalem.

29 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat downe.

30 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say ou.

31 Then Paul stood vp, and boasting with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

32 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought them out of it.

33 * And about the time of forty yeres * suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

34 And when hec had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, * hec diuided their land to them by lot.

35 And after that * hec gave vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

36 And after ward they desired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Chisay a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty yeres.

37 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them David to be their King, to whom also hec gaue testimony, and said, I * haue found David the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Saviour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his coming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hec said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoues of his feet I am not worthy to kisse.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whose father among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation com:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which read every Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that hec should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And hec was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you good tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God is fulfilled vnto us their children, in that hee hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the second Psalm: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hec raised him vp from the dead, * now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure & mercies of David.

35 Wherefore hec saith also in another Psalm, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David * after hec had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he whom God raised againe saw no corruption.

37 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiveness of sinnes.

38 And by him all that beleeue, are justified from all unrighteousnes, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moyses.

39 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

40 Behold, ye despise, and wender, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleue, though a man declare it vnto you.

41 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles being that their words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

42 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Iewes & Religious Prelaters followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

43 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together, to heare the word of God.

44 But when the Iewes saw the multitude, they were filled with enuie, and spake against the things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

45 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you, but seeing ye perit

* Elymas
21. 2.

* Mar. 3. 1

* Iohn
2. 24.

* Matth.
27. 22.

* Matth.
23. 6.

* Phila. 2
heb. 1. 5.

* Act. 13. 3
† Greekes
holy or
indissolubly
which
word the
Sept. hebr
is the
place of
Ely. 55. 30
and in
many o-
thers vsd
for that
which is
in the
Hebrew,
Hebr. 1.
* Phil.
16. 11.
† Or, as
he had
in
in
and the
word of
God.
* 1. Kings
2. 10.
* Habac.
1. 5.
† Or, in
the
word
beleeve,
or, in
the Sab-
bath be-
leeve.

from you, and iudge your felicitie worthy of ex-
cusing life, loe, we came to the Gentiles.

47 For in hath the Lord commanded vs, saying,
I have set thee to be a light to the Gentiles, that
thou shouldst bee for saluation vnto the ends of
the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were
glad, and glorified the Word of the Lord: and as
many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the Word of the Lord was published
thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuous and ho-
nourable women, and the chiefe men of the cite,
and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas,
and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shoote off the dust of their feet
against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and
with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creple, where-
upon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned.
21 They passe vnto diuers Churches, confirming
the Disciples in faith and patience. 25 Returning
to Antioch, they report what God had done with
them.

And it came to passe in Iconium, that they
went both together into the Synagogue of the
Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both
of the Iewes, and also of the Greeces, beleued.

2 But the unbelieuing Iewes stirred vp the Gen-
tiles, and made their minds euill affected against
the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking
boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the
word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders
to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided:
and part held with the Iewes, and part with the
Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of
the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their Ru-
lers, to vie them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra,
and Derbe, cities of Lyconia, and vnto the region,
that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certaine man at Lystra, im-
potent in his feet: being a creple from his moth-
ers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who sted astly
beholding him, and perceiving that hee had faith
to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vp right on thy
feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had
done, they hit vp their voyces, saying in the spee-
ch of Lyconia, The gods are come downe to vs in
the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul,
Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before
their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the
gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the
people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul
heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among
the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We
also are men of like passions with you, and preach

vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities,
vnto the lining God, which made heauen and
earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 ¶ Who incites pass, suffered all nations to
walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without
witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs rains
from heauen, and fruitful seasons, filling our
hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained:
they the people, that they had not done sacrifice
vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from
Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people,
and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the ci-
ty, supposing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about
him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next
day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to
that city, and had taught many, they returned
againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch:

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and
exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that
they wee must through much tribulation enter into the
kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in
euery Church, and had prayed, with fasting, they
commended them to the Lord, on whom they be-
leued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Paphla,
they came to Pampylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in
Berge, they went downe into Atalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence
they had bene recommended to the grace of God,
for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered
the Church together, they rehearsed all that God
had done with them, and how hee had opened that
doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the
Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision.

6 The Apostles confer about it, and send their
determination by letters to the Churches. 26 Paul
and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren to-
gether, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

And certaine men which came downe from In-
dea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye
bee circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye can-
not be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no
small dissention and disputation with them, they
determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine
other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto
the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church,
they passed thorow Phoenice and Samaria, declaring
the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused
great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they
were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles
and Elders: and they declared all things which God
had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the
Pharisees, which beleued, saying, That it was neede-
full to circumcise them, and to command them to
keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together
for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said vnto them: Men and brethren ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleene.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as hee did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betwene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleene, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saved, euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men, brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 ¶ Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 ¶ After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will see it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 ¶ Knowe vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Meses of old time hath in euery city them that teach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 ¶ Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas named Barnabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, troubling your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commaundment:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burthen then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to Idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioiced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets: also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the Word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some daies after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the Word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with Iesus to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betwene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went throug Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 euen vnto Lyca, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination, 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned, 26 The prison doores are opened, 31 Theaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

¶ When came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, named Timothy, the soune of a certaine woman, which was a Ieweesse, and beleared: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went throug the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone througout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the Word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they ayled to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately wee made aduance to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

Origen's translation

2 Tim. 1. 3. 4.

Chap. 15. 28.

11 Therefore looking from Troas we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief cite of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that cite abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, shee brought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged mee to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And shee constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damozell possessed with a spirit of divination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soor saying.

17 ¶ The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our cite.

21 And teach customes, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates beat off their clothes, and commanded to scour them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them failely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the flockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison, a valking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saved?

31 And they said, Belieue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and raise home.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee took them the same houre of the

nights, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, believing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeant, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul; The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vs condemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselves, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and he sought them, & brought them out, & desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and carried into the house of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, where some beleue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Beroa, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, he cometh to Athens, and disperseth, and preacheth the living God to those that knowe, 23 whereby many are converted vnto Christ.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagoge of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleued, & comforted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chief women one a Iew.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleued not, troubled with envy, took vnto them certaine lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on agitate, and assailed the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren, vnto the Rulers of the city, saying, These Iewes haue turned the world upside downe, at come oute here.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued, and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who continuing thither went into the Synagoge of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the Word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether these things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women, which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jewes of Thessalonica had knowen Judge that the Word of God was preached of Paul at Berca, they come thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to goe as it were to the sea; but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they also conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, or to come up him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagoge with the Jewes, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks encountered him; and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to ea settle forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Iesus, & the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him unto Arcopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers, which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to heare how new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, being the Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell in all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certaine also of your own Poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the

Arcopagus, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Paul labourerth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth in the Geneties. 2 The Lord encourage him in a vision. 3 He is accused before Gallio the Deputy, but acquitted. 4 Afterwards passing from city to city, hee strengnetheth the Disciples.

5 Apollus being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Corint with great efficacy.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Jew, named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagoge every Sabbath, and persuaded the Jewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your own heads, and I cleave from henceforth: I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certaine mans house, named Titus, one that worshipped God, whose house Ioynd hard to the Synagoge.

8 ¶ And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagoge, beleened on the Lord, with all his house, and many of the Countre hearing, beleued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, hee not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue many people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeere, and six monthes, teaching the Word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Jewes made accusation vnto one necord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Jewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Jewes, I should would that I should heare with you.

15 But it is a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagoge, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul abode in this part there yet a good while, and then toke his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for hee had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entered into the Synagoge, and reasoned with the Jewes.

1. Cor.
4. 19.
1 Tim. 4. 15.

1. Cor.
1. 12.

1. Matth.
7. 22.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not :

21 But bade them farewell : saying, I must by all means keep this Feast that cometh, in Hierusalem ; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will : and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Ceasarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, & went ouer all the country of Galatia, and Pargia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Jew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue : whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, shewing the disciples to receive him : who when hee was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Iewes, and that publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is givenly Pauls head: 9 The Iewes blasphemie his doctrine, which is confuted by miracles. 12 The Iewes exorcists are beaten by the deuil. 19 Certaine iacobes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loss of gaine waresh an uprore against Paul, which is appeased by the Conuocles.

¶ And it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coast, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, H me ye: receive I the holy Ghost since ye beleueed? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 ¶ Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogat, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened and beleueed not, but spake euil of that way before Smakritude, he departed from them, & separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the Word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sick, haudherouises, or apoues, and the decaises

departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists: tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee aduise you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes, of one Scema, a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leape on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleueed, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vied curiouse Artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the Word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorough Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made shrines for Diana, brought no small game vnto the craft-men :

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft wee haue our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods vnto us made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought ; but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of weath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre,

30 And when Paul would haue entered in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, gat vnto him, desiring him that hee would not adventure himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, & some another for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, he Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

the
ple-
re.

35 And when the towns-Clerke had appeald the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, & of the image which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither roobers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall bee determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproare, there being no cause where-by we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

C H A P. XX.

1 Paul going to Macedonia: 2 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 3 Eutychus having fallen asleepe dead, to be raised to life. 4 At Mileus hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe: 5 committeth Gods Ruler to them. 6 warneth them of false teachers, 7 commendeth them to Gods, 8 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the uproare was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, hee came into Greece.

3 And there abode three monthes: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as wee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Titus, and Secundus: and Gaus of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, departed for vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certaine young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunk downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till breake of day, hee departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, standing himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over a point Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and carried at Trogyllian: and the next day we came to Mileus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hastned, if it were possible for him to be at Ierusalem: the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Mileus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have beene with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I am bound in the spirit unto Ierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Sane that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions shall abide mee.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my life deare unto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministry which I have receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testify the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selues, and to all the soule, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them,

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeres I ceased not to warne every one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the Word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with mee.

35 I have showed you all things, how that I laboured bearing ye ought to support the weakes, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

Chap.
16.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which hee spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

C H A P. XXX.

Paul will not by any means be diffused from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheetesses, 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, is let by the chiefe captaine rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

And it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lauched, we came with a straight course vnto Chos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Pora.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and let forth.

3 Now when we had discomfited Cyprus, we left it on the lefthand, & sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there shipp was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished thre daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wines and children, till wee were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we took ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the euangelist, (whiche was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iuda, a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, & said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall I stowe at Hierusalem himde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both wee and they of that place, brought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep, and to breake mine heart? for I am ready to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, the will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, weeooke vp our earriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the Disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mison of Cyprus, an old Disciple, with whom wee should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when hee had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleoue, and they are zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumsise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue seuerall men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may wash their heads: and all may know that these things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepst the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleoue, we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, save onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entered into the Temple, to signifye the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the Temple, and polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, & the people ran together: and theyooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: & forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an uproare,

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Grecke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproare, and leddest our brethren to the wilderness, where thou hast men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood

stood on the staires : and beckoned with the hand vnto the people : and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying :

C H A P. XXII.

1 Paul declares at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 As the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged : 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman, he escapes.

MEN, brethren and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith.)

3 I am verely a man which am a Jew, borne in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth heare me witness, and all the estate of the Elders : from whom also I received letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were therebound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, & heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me ?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord ? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeede the light, and were afraid : but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord ? And the Lord sayd vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldst heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, Why tarriest thou ? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying vnto me Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem : for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every Synagogue them that believed on thee,

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart : for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles,

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth : for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging : that hee might know whetefore they cried to against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and vncou'demned ?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came and said vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Roman ? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him, and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after that he saw that hee was a Roman, and because hee had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would haue knowne the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loos'd him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleaded his cause, 2 Ananias commanded them to smite him, 7 Diffension among his accusers. 11 God encourages him. 14 The Iewes laying waxe for Paul, 20 it declared vnto the chiefe captaine: 27 he sends him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue lived in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whitest wall : for sittest thou to iudge men after the Law, and commandest me to be beaten contrary to the Law ?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest ?

5 Then said Paul, I will not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee : of the hope and reuerence of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a diffension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry : and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and stood, saying, Wee find no euill in this man : but if a

Chap. 7-58

17-20:11
17-20:11

Prod. 7-27-

Phil. 2:27
Chap. 24-11-

Marth. 22-29

Spring

Spirit, or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Iherusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselves I vnder a case, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eat nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, excuse to the chiefe Captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or eate he come weere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters, some heard of their laying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine, for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, & prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who saith something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thus yeeld vnto them, for there fire in wait for him of them, more then forty men, which haue bound themselves vnto an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast theuall these things to mee.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen three or ten, and spearmen, two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the Governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing veridibood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I promised to bee accused of questions of their Law, but so haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes had wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, & gave commandment to his accusers also, to stay before thee, what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antiptris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the Epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what Province he was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commaunded him to be kept in Herods indgement hall.

C II A P. XXXIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, to answer for his life and doctrine. 2 He preaches Christ to the governour and his wife. 3 The governour hapeth for a bribe, but in vaine: 4 As last going out of his office, he findeth Paul in prison.

And after five dayes, Ananias the high Priest ascended with the Elders, and with a certain Orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy providence:

3 Wee accept it alwaies, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestiferous fellow; and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, thely examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the Governour had bene bound vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bene of many yeris a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerfully answer for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes since I went vp to Iherusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse mee.

14 But this I coultid vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereticke, so worship I the God of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vnjust.

16 And

19, vi
an oath
of ex-
ecration.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe benealwaies a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, whether with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have bene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let this same here say, if they have found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When I visis the chiefe Capitaine shall come downe, I will know the veritie of your matter.

23 And hee recommended a Contention to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and consumed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Porcius Festus came into Felix roome: and Paul writing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus, & he answereth for himselfe, and appealeth vnto Cesar:

2 Afterward Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth: 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death

NOW when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Caesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Caesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of thine things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I supplicke vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appeared vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Caesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romane to detaine any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, out-to morrow I late on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vpy they brought some accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alie.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be referred vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Thus Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with y^e court, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Capitaines, and principall men of the city: at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue denied with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you: and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it cometh to mee inconuenient, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifye the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously

Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof. Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

he was converted, and called to his Apostleship: 24 Felus charged him to be mad, whereas hee en-
forneth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost persua-
ded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pro-
misse him innocencie.

Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art per-
mitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul
stretcht forth the hand, and answered for him-
selfe,

1 I thinke my selfe happy King Agrippa, be-
cause I shall answere for my selfe this day before
thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused
of the Iewes:

2 Especially, because I know thee to be expert
in all cultures and questions which are among the
Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me pa-
tiently.

3 My manner of life from my youth, which
was at the first among mine owne nation at Hieru-
salem, know all the Iewes.

4 Which knew me from the beginning (if they
would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of
our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

5 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope
of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

6 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes in-
cessantly seruise God day and night, hope to come:
for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused
of the Iewes.

7 Why should it be thought a thing incredible
with you, that God should raise the dead?

8 I verely thinke with my selfe, that I ought
to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus
of Nazareth:

9 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and
many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, having
received authority from the chiefe Priests, and
when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce a-
gainst them.

10 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue,
and compelled them to blaspheme, and being ex-
ceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them
euen vnto strange cities.

11 Whereupon, 21 I went to Damascus with
authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

12 At midday, O King I saw in the way a light
flaming round about mee, and euen which iour-
neyed with mee.

13 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I
heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the
Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou
me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prick;

14 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? and hee
said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

15 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue
appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee
a minister and a witness both of the things
which thou hast seene, and of those things, in the
which I will appeare vnto thee.

16 Delivering thee from the people, and from
the Gentiles vnto whom now I lead thee,

17 To open their eyes, and to turne them from
darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan
vnto God, that they may receive forgiveness of
sins, and inheritance among them which are sancti-
fied by faith that is in me.

18 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was the
disobedient vnto the heavenly vision:

19 But the voyd first vnto them of Damascus, and
at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coaste of
Iudaea, and then to the Gentiles: that they should

repent, and turne to God, and doe workes meete for
repentance.

20 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the
Temple, and went about to kill me.

21 Having therefore obtained helpe of God, I
continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small
& great, saying none other things then those which
the Prophets and Moyses did say should come:

22 That Christ should suffer, and that he should
bee the first that should rise from the dead, and
should shew light vnto the people, and to the
Gentiles.

23 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Felus said
with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe,
much learning hath made thee mad.

24 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Felus:
but speake smooth the words of truth and so cr-
ucifie.

25 For the King knoweth of these things, before
whom also I speake freely: for I am persuaded,
that none of these things are hid from him, for
this thing was not done in a corner.

26 King Agrippa, beleueest thou the Prophets?
know that I also beleue.

27 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou
perswadest me to be a Christian.

28 And Paul said, I would to God, that not on-
ly thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were
both almost and altogether such as I am, except
these bonds.

29 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose
vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that
sate with the m.

30 And when they were gone aside, they talked
betwene themselves, saying, This man doth no-
thing worthy of death or of bonds.

31 They said Agrippa vnto Felus, This man
might haue bene set at liberty, if he had not ap-
peared vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, so foretold of
the danger of the voyage, 11 but it was beloued.

14 They are iudged to and for with respect: 21 and
suffer shipwracke 23, 24, 27. Yet all come safe to
land.

And when it was determined that we should
saile into Italy, they suffered Paul, and cer-
taine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a
Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we
lanched, meaning to saile by the coast of Asia, our
Apistarchus a Meceonian of the Gallatians being
with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and
Iulius courteously recreated Paul, and gaue him li-
berty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, wee
sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were con-
trary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the Sea of Ci-
licia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of
Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of A-
lexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and
scarce were come ouer against Gaidrus, the wind
not following vs, we sailed vnder Crete, ouer a-
gainst Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place
which is called the Fair-haues, nigh whereunto
was the city of Lata.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when
sayling

Chap. 23

Chap. 24

Shipping was now dangerous, because the East was now already past. Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the Centurion desired the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might arrive to Phenice, and there to winter: which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the South-west, and North-west.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they failed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running vnder a certaine land, which is called Claudia, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vied helpe, vnder-girding the ship; and tearing left helpe should fall into the quick-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long affliction, Paul stood fourth in the middle of them, and said, Sirs ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Crete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer, for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou shalt be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs be of good cheer: for I beleue God that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp, and downe in Adria about midnight, the Shipmen deemed that they drew nere to some country:

28 And fastened, and found it to beary fishbones, and when they had gone a little further, they touched againe, and found it to be a shoore.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rocks, they cast boare anchors out of the Reme, and wished for the day.

30 And as the Ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boare into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast anchors out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul be-

sought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried and consumed fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you, to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixtyn soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certaine creeke, with a shire, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the anchors, they committed themselves vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder band, and hoisted vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas meet, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart broke fast, and remained vmmouable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the soldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which would swim should cast themselves first into the Sea, and get to land.

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some in broken peece, of the ship: and so it came to passe, they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrecke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 2 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 3 He healeth many diseases in the Island. 4 They depart towards Rome. 5 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his coming.

6 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 7 Yet he preacheth euer two yeeres.

And when they were escaped, when they knew that the Island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarians people shewed vs no little kinde of it: for they kindled a fire, and received vs eury one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the swarming beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance followeth not to him.

5 And he strooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead, for so long while they had looked a great while, and saw nothing come to him, they changed their opinion, and said, That he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the little man of the Island, whose name was Publius, who received vs, and lodged vs three dayes continuously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Island, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, when when we departed, they laden vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compass and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tavernes whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and toke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Jewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our Fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Hierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Jewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you,

to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither received letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither say of the brethren that came, shewd or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleued the things which were spoken, and some beleued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Eliaas the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 He it knoweth therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is iust vnto the Gentiles, and that they will beare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeres in his own hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, and his desire to come to them. 16 Hee is his Gospel, and the righteousness which is therein. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinners. 21 What was the fruit of the Gentiles.

A V L a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, * imparted vnto the Gospel of God,

2 Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets, in the holy Scriptures,

3 Concerning Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power, and without deceit, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Iesus Christ, for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serue with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any means now at length, I might haue a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant brethren that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtors both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeueth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written; * The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seene, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the desires of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies by in-betweening themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile concupiscence: even their women did change the naturall use, that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the mensting the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men, working that which is vile, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And when as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, without goodnesse:

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without understanding, conscience breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that,

they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only do the same, but I have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. IJ.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselves, & and much less escape the iudgement of God, & whether they be Jewes or Gentiles. 2 The Gentiles cannot escape, 3 nor yet the Jewes, 4 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they have not the Law.

5 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, who soever thou art that iudgeth: for wherein thou iudgeth another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgeth, doest the same things.

6 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

7 And thinkest thou this, O man that iudgeth them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

8 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

9 But after thy hardness, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

10 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

11 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, shall be for glory and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

12 But unto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

13 Tribulation, and anguish, upon every soule of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

14 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

15 For there is no respect of persons with God: 16 For as many as have sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as have sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

17 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified,

18 For when the Gentiles which have not the Law, do by nature the things contained in the Law, these having not the Law, are a Law unto themselves.

19 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts: their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

20 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

21 Behold thou art called a Jew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

22 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law.

23 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkness:

24 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law:

25 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not swear, dost thou swear?

Or, how few will them.

1 Tim. 5. 2

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

1 Cor. 13. 7

21 Thou that speest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrifice?

22 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thou breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

23 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

24 For Circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keepest the Law; but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made uncircumcision.

25 Therefore if the uncircumcision keepe the righteousness of the Law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

26 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the Law?

27 For he is not a Jew which is outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

28 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER III.

1 The Jewes prerogatives: 3 which they have not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law condemneth them also of some: 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only:

31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

1 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the Oracles of God.

2 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

3 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

4 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

5 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

6 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

7 And not rather as we be slanderously reported and as some ascribe that we say, Let us doe evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

8 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before us proved both Jewes and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,

9 As it is written, There is none righteous, no one true:

10 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

11 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

12 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have yfed death, the poyson of Aspes is under their lips:

13 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

14 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

15 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

16 And the way of peace have they not knowne:

17 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

18 Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under the Law:

19 that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness, for the remission of sinne that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be iust, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Jewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAPTER IIIII.

1 Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 10 before he was circumcised, 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise, 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleve, 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

What shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

1 For if Abraham were justified by works, hee both thereof to glory, but not before God.

2 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeveth God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

3 Now to him that worketh, is the reward reckoned of grace, but of debt.

4 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that iustifieth the ungodly; his faith is counted for righteousness.

5 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works:

6 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

7 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

8 Commeth this blessedness then upon the Circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

9 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

10 And he received the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleve, though they be not circumcised: that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

11 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in

16. 5. 7.
5. 22. 23.

2 Phil.
5. 4.

3 Greek, charged.

10 For, substituted to the same sense of God.

10 For, substituted to the same sense of God.

10 For, substituted to the same sense of God.

the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

12 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith.

13 For if they which are of the Law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

14 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

15 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he believed, *the him* **nam** God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope, believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras wombe,

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him.

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed: if we believe on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustificatiō.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 3 that sit we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 4 so we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

Therefore being iustified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access by faith, into this grace wherein we stand; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God,

3 And not onely so, but wee glory in tribulation also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad into our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, I in *ac-* *lay* *to* *time* *Christ* *died* *for* *us* *the* *wicked*.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also joy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee have now received the atonement.

12 What more, as by one man, sinne entered into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, || for that all have sinned.

13 For vnaill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift of grace which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto iustificatiō.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one, *judgement* *came* *upon* *all* *men* *to* *condemnation* *even* *so* *by* *the* *righteousness* *of* *one*, *the* *free* *gift* *came* *upon* *all* *men* *unto* *iustificatiō* *of* *life*.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousness unto eternal life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we have yielded our selves to the service of righteousness, 19 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

What shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne? that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisime into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have bene planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed: that henceforth we should not serve sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him:

10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he lieth, he lieth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your felicity to be dead indeed vnto sin: but alive vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

f Greek, armer: or weapons

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of vnrightheadnesse vnto sinne: but yield your felices vnto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of rightheadnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your felices seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto rightheadnesse?

17 But God he thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was deliuered you.

f Greek, mberisio ye were shilme: yea

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of rightheadnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yielded your members seruants to vncleanness and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yield your members seruants to rightheadnesse, vnto holinesse.

f Greek, ye were free

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were free from rightheadnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he lieth, 2 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet it not the Law sin, 12 but hal, wyl, &c. as I acknowledge, who am grued because I cannot keepe it.

Know ye not brethren? for I speake to them that know the Law how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he lieth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband as long as he lieth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband lieth, she be married to another man, shee shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is not an adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God:

f Greek, by passion

5 For which we were in the flesh, the motions of sinne, which were by the Law, and worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

f Greek, dead to the Law

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen, but by the Law, had said, Thou shalt not covet.

f Greek, had said

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commande-

ment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence, for without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was alive without the Law once: but when the Commandement came, sinne reigned, and I dyed.

10 And the Commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was therefore that which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appear sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding vniust.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I do, I do not, but what I hate, that doe I.

f Greek, knowen

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: For to euil is preient with me: but how to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that, I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is preient with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, althoough inwardly man,

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing mee into captivity to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

f Or, how of d

25 I thank God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII

1 They that are in Christ, are free according to the Spirit: are free from condemnation, 5, 13 Who haue compassed the first, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whose gloriouse deliuerance all things long for, 20 was before hand decreed from God, 26 What can suffer to free by law?

These things therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

f Or, free for

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made us free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne in the likeness of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned him in the flesh:

f Or, with of s flesh

4 That the rightheadnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

f G, mak of s

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

f Or, with of s

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spirituallly minded, is life and peace:

7 Because if the carnall minde is enemy against God,

God: for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the seed of God.

15 For ye have not received the Spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and joint heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in paine together until now.

23 And not onely they, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the spirit, even we our selves groane within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to witte, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be uttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the will of God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good to them that love God, to them who see the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them hee also called: and whom hee called, them hee also justified: and whom hee justified, them hee also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

20 He that spared not his owne Sonne: but delivered him up for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely give vs all things?

21 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

22 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

23 Who shall separate vs from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

24 (As it is written, "For they shall be killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.")

25 Nay, in all these things wee are more than conquerours, through him that loved vs.

26 For I am perished, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principallities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

27 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the love of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the times. 2 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise

18 Out hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reaching of the Jewes wives footehold. 32 The cause why so few Jewes embraced the righteousness of faith.

1 Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my confidence is also bearing me witness in the body Christ.

2 That I have great heaviness, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethrens my kinsemens, according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all; God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but as Isaac shall thy seed be called:

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh: their are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

10 And not onely Sara, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said unto her, The * elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

17 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

18 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

19 Who shall separate vs from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

if rit.

177

PHIL. 4. 12.

107. 2.

107. 7.

107. 10.

Gen. 31. 12.

Gen. 16. 16.

Gen. 27. 1.

107. 107.

Mal. 2. 2.

Exod. 33. 12.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose have I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power vnto thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will hee will mercy, and whom hee will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potters power ouer the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that hee might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As hee saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called, the children of the liuing God.

27 Elias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For hee will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse; because a thort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Elias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had bene as Sodome, and bene made like vnto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the worke of the Law; for they stumbled at the stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence; and whosoever beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

C. K. A. S. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith, 13 and that all, both Iewes and Gentiles, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word of the Gospel. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

Between my legge, and prayer to God. 10 For Israel is, that they might be saved.

11 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

12 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselves vnto the righteousness of God.

13 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to every one that beleueth.

3 For Moses deserueth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things shall liue by them.

4 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speakes thus on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, * Who shall ascend into heauen? that is to beare Christ downe from aboue.

5 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

6 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, * It is within thy mouth, and in thine heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

7 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleuee in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

8 For with the heart man beleueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto salvation:

9 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoever beleueth on him: shall not be ashamed.

10 For there is no difference betwixt the Iew, and the Greeke; for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

11 * For whosoever shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

12 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleued? and how shall they beleuee in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

13 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written, * How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

14 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For as Elias saith, * Lord who hath beleued our report?

15 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

16 But I say, haue they not heard? Yes verely, for their sound went into all the earth, and came vnto the ends of the world:

17 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will pronounce you to be idle of by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

18 But Elias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not; I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

19 But to Israel hee saith, * All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

C H A P. X I.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel, 7 Some were elect, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them: 26 For there is a remnant of their salvation. 33 Gods iudgements are unsearchable.

1 Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee made supplication vnto God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed the Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? * I haue reserved to my selfe seven thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remission according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise, grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise works is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 According as it is written, ⁹ God hath given them the spirit of blindness, eyes that they should not see, and cares, that they should not heare unto this day.

9 And David saith, ¹⁰ Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 ¹¹ Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fullness?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world; what shall the reconciling of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the roote be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the roote and stick of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not against the brancher: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, feare how lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: to them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut one of the Olive tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall they which be the natural branches, be graffed into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would no: brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, ²⁷ There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turne away ungodlines from Jacob.

28 For this is my Covenant unto them, when I shall take away their iniquity.

29 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the Election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

30 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

31 For as yet in times past have not I believed in God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief.

32 Even so have these also now not I believed, that through your mercie, they also may obtain mercy.

33 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

34 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

35 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counsellor?

36 Or, who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him againe?

37 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

for your sakes: but as touching the Election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yet in times past have not I believed in God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief.

31 For as yet in times past have not I believed, that through your mercie, they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counsellor?

35 Or, who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

37 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

38 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

39 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

40 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

41 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

42 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

43 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

44 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

45 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

46 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

47 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

48 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

49 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

50 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

51 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

52 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

53 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

54 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

55 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

56 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

57 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

58 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

59 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

60 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

61 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

62 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

63 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must wooe us to praise God.
2 No man must think too well of himselfe, & hat attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed.
3 Love and many other duties are required of vs.
4 Revenge is specially forbidden.

1 Resteek you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophetic, or vs prophetic according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let vs use on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him doe it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with chearfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in business: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Reioicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you, bleesse, and curse not.

15 Reioice with them that doe reioice; and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another, judge little things.

17 Be not wise in your owne conceits.

18 Rejoice in the Lord alway: againe I say, Rejoice.

19 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, and ye shall be able to bring forth the fruit of the Spirit with all lowliness, meekness, long patience, forbearance, with the love of peace, which shall bring forth the fruit of the Spirit.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of euill, but overcome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection and many other duties, wee owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennes, and the works of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

Let every soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Who soeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of Gods: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good workers, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, he afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 O we no man any thing, but to loone one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witness, Thou shalt not covise, and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our salvation nearer: then when we beleued.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chauing and wantonnesse, nor in strife and enuie.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not provision for flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIII.

Men may not condemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 12 But take heed that they give no offence thm: 15 For that the Apostle requested vnto us by many reasons.

11 Him that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to doubtful disputations.

12 For one beleueth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, heebee.

13 For now him that eateth of all, hee eateth

not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath created him.

4 Who are thou that iudgeth anothers conscience? to his owne master hee lieth: andeth or falleth: yea, hee shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One mans effectueth one day aboue another: another shall, with euery day alike. Let euery man be fully persuaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not a day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore: or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and renewed, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why iudgeth thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou iudge thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall coofesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 I know onl am persuaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vnto leaue of it selfe: but to haue that offendeth any thing to be vnto leaue, vnto him it is vnto leaue.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat: now walkest thou not charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for vnto winne Christ died.

16 Let not meent your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke: but righteousness and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure: but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing wherewith thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if hee eat, because he eateth not of faith: For whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must loue with the weak. 2 Ye may not please our selves. 3 For Christ did not save us, but to please one the other. 4 Christ did not save us by law, but by his owne blood. 5 Paul teacheth his writings, and promitteth to see them, 6 and requesteth their prayer.

Whereas they are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

1 Let

Deut. 32-34
Prov. 25-27

1 Cor. 13

1 Cor. 13

2 Cor. 13
Eph. 4

1 Cor. 13
1 Cor. 13
1 Cor. 13

Tit. 1

1 Cor. 13

1 Cor. 13
1 Cor. 13

1 Cor. 13

2 Let every one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fall on thee.

4 For wha: ouer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind, and one mouth, praise God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe, Elias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to mee of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God that the offering vp on the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore wherof I may glory, shew Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine, to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospell of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I strived to preach the Gospell, not where Christ was named, least I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * to whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that haue not heard shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue become much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you.

24 Whosoever I take my journey into Spaine, I will come to you: for I must to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I see somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spayne.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospell of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that doe not beleue. In Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

2 Past with the brethren to greet many, to and aduise them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offence. 21 And after sending salutations, writeth with prayer, and thanks to God.

1 Commend vnto you Phoebe our sister, which is seruant of the Church, which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath neede of you: for shee hath bene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloued Epentus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before mee.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Verbanus our helper in Christ, and Stephanus my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphema and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Peris, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Philegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Otisiana, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, salute them which

which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and faire speeches, decease the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church,

saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all: Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wif, be glory through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe, servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reprooveth their divisions. 18 God discovereth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth us the wise, mighty, and able, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

¶ Called to see an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and softness our brother:

1 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be Saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

4 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

5 Even as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

6 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 God is faithful by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

9 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no schism among you: but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

10 For it hath bene declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

11 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

12 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

13 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

14 Lest any man should say, that I had baptized

26 And I baptized also the household of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe.

22 For the Jewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jewes a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness.

24 But unto them which are called, both Jewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser then men: and the weakness of God is stronger then men:

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men are of the flesh, nor many mighty, nor many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his teaching, though it bring no excellency of speech, or of a famous wisdom: yet consisteth in the power of God: and so far excelleth the wisdom of this world, and of humane sense, as that is the naturall man cannot understand it.

And I beseech you, when I come to you, come not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

And I was with you in weakness, and in feare, and in much trembling.

And my speech, and my preaching, was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Howbeit we speake wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

But we speake the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

For what man knoweth the things of a man save the spirit of a man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

Now we have received, not the Spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himselfe is not judged of any man.

For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Milke is fit for children. Strong and divison arguments of a fleshly mind. He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. The Ministers are Gods fellow workmen. Christ the onely foundation. Men the temples of God, which must be kept holy. The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

And I, brethren, could not speake unto you, as unto spiritual, but as unto carnall; even as unto babes in Christ.

I have fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is

among you envying and strife, and divisions, ye are not carnall, and walk as men?

For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not carnall?

Who then is Paul? and who is Apollos? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

So then, whether is he that planteth anything, whether he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wife master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

Every mans worke shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans worke of what sort it is.

If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saved, yet so, as by fire.

Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

Let no man deceive himselfe: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

And ye are Christs, and Christs are Gods.

CHAP. IIIII.

In what account the Minister, ought to be had. We have nothing which we have not received. The Apostles fellowes to the world, Angels, and men. The flesh and off-putting of the world: yet our fishers in Christ, as whom we ought to follow.

Let a man love account of us, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

Moreover, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithful.

But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine owne sake.

For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby justified: but let that judgeth me, is the Lord.

Therefore judge nothing before the time, until

vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man haue praise of God.

8 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, about that which is written, that none of you be puffed vp in one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath let fourth vs the Apostles last, as if we were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ: We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are beaten, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleesse; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we inuett: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: for in Christ I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you, Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in love, and in the Spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person & his wife rather of shame vnto them, then of singeing. 2 The old leuener is to be purged out. 3 Heinous offenders are to be punished and avoided.

It is reported commonly, that there is fornication in among you, and such fornication, as is not to much or named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I lately as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue I iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of our Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leuener leaueneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leuener, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleuened. For our Christ our Passouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the Feast, not with old leuener, neither with the leuener of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleuened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, nor to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doo not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore get away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not wear their bestowes, in going to Law with them: 2 especially under inbonds. 3 The venginguous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 4 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 5 and Temples of the holy Ghost. 6, 7, 8 They must not therefore be defiled.

Are any of you hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vnist, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? and if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels?

How much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue in iudgements of things pertaining to this life, for them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betwene his brethren?

6 But brother goe to Law with brother, and that before the vnleueners?

7 Now therfore there is verry a fault among you, because ye goe to Law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraude, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the venginguous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of them, eluce with mankind,

10 Nor theenes, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor renilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things

For the
strongest
and best

For the
strongest

Ades
20-30
2. the 1-9
2. the 1-8
March
2-11

Ades
20, 21
Jan. 1-15

Col. 1
1-10

things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

12 Meats for the belly and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vs vp by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to another, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: it is a sin that a man doth in without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He wreath of marriage, & shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 1. And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18. 2. Every man must be content with his vocation. 25. Virginitie, wherof to be inward. 25. And for what r' sp' it is we may either marry or abstaine from marrying.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto mee; it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Necessitie, so auoid fornication, let every man haue his owne wife, and let every woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Desist, you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widowers, it is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband pur away his wife.

12 But as the rest I speak, I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that belieueth not, and the be pleased to dwell with him; let him not pur her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that

beloueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbelleuening husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbelleuening wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vnclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbelleuening depart, let him depart: A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband, or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayst be made free, vie it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords; & freeman: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, but not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virginitie, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present & distresse, I say, that it is good for a man, to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not to be wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, each shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth that both they that haue wives, bee as though they had none.

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vie this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. Hee that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betwene a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit: that I may call a iustice vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he belonnieth likewise vncarefully toward his virgin, if shee please the

of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he cannot not let them marry.

27 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

28 So that, hee that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage doth better.

29 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom shee will, onely in the Lord.

30 But shee is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also, that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meates offered to idoles. 2 Wee must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren; 22 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

Now as touching things offered unto idoles, we know that we all have knowledges. Knowledge puffeth vy, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man lose God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many;)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we live in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we live by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knoweth: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, we are the better, neither if we eate not, we are the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any means this liberty of yours, become a stumbling blocke to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledges, seated in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be justified to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne (so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.)

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee serveth his liberty. 7 And that the Ministers ought to live by the Gospel: 15 That the Ministers ought not to be accounted of themselves, as either chargeable unto them, or offensive unto them, as ministers: 24 Our life is like unto yours.

1 I am not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seen the Lord? are not you in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the teares of many Apostleship are yet in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Have we not power to leade about a sister, a wife, as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely, and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ironeth a stocke, and eateth not of the milke of the stocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he altogether for our sakes? see our sakes no doubt this is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that hee that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowne vnto you: spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not wee rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should bee done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon mee: yea wee is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my selfe servaunt vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them: that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them: that are without Law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gaine the weak: I am made all things vnto all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, yet one receiveth the prize: so run that ye may obtaine.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtaine

the weak brother... we are the worse... power of Gospel... satisfied

10

24

19

18

18

18

18

18

18

18

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we are incorruptible.

26 I therefore fo runne, not as uncertainly: fo fight I, not as one that beatech the aire.

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any means when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, & are types of ours: & their punishments, & examples for vs.
24 We must seee from idollatry. 25 Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 26 And in things indifferent we must haue regard of our brethren.

Moreouer brethren, I would not that yett should be ignorant, how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea;

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea;

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that Spirituall Roche that I followed them: and that Roche was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrowne in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were for our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lust.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them when committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, see from Idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men, iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, it is not the Communion of the blood of Christ: The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israell after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Yet cannot we drinke the cup of the Lords: and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we provoke the Lord to ienouise? we are stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no questions for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that besent you, bid you to a feast, and yett be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idole, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords: and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker: why am I straitened for that for which I giue thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoever ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies & their men prayed with their heads covered, and & women with their heads vncovered, and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as it namely in presenting with their crowns at the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

Be ye followers of mee, euen, as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power as the Lord hath power over the Church, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the power of woman, neither the woman without the man, as the Lord.

18 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the
 church also by the woman: but all things of God.

19 Judge in your selves, Is it comely that a wo-
 man pray vnto God vncovered?

20 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if
 a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

21 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory
 to her: for her haire is giuen her for a covering.

22 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we
 haue no such custome, neither the Churches of
 God.

23 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise
 you not, that you come together not for the bet-
 ter but for the worse.

24 For first of all, when yee come together in
 the Church I heare that there be divisions among
 you, and I partly beleue it.

25 For there must be also heresies among you,
 that they which are approved, may be made mani-
 fest among you.

26 When yee come together therefore into one
 place, this is not to eat the Lords Supper.

27 For in eating euery one taketh before other
 his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another
 is drunken.

28 What haue ye not houses to eat and to drink
 in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame
 them that haue not? What shall I say vnto you?
 I shall I praise you in this I praise you not.

29 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which
 also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the
 same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

30 And when he had giuen thanks, he brake
 it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is bro-
 ken for you: this doe ye in remembrance of me.

31 After the same manner also, he souke the cup
 when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new
 Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as yee
 drinke it, in remembrance of me.

32 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke
 this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till hee
 come.

33 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread,
 and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall
 be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

34 But let a man examine himselfe, and to let
 him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

35 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily,
 eateth and drinketh his damnation to himselfe, not
 discerning the Lords body.

36 For this cause many are weake and sickly a
 mong you, and many sleepe.

37 For if we would iudge our selves, we should
 not be iudged.

38 But when we are iudged, we are chastened
 of the Lord, that wee should not bee condemned
 with the world.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come to-
 gether to eat, carry one for another.

40 And if any man hunger for him eye at home,
 that ye come not together vnto condemnation.
 And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII

1 Spiritual gifts, 4 are diuers, yet all to pro-
 fit the church, 8 and to that end we diuersly bestowed:
 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of
 a naturall body, read all to the common decency, 22
 serue, and 25 for our of the same body: 27 so
 we should doe one for another: 30 make up the
 mystical body of Christ.

Now concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I
 would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away
 vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand that no
 man (speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus
 accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is
 the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the
 same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations,
 but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but
 it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen
 to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word
 of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge
 by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to ano-
 ther the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to ano-
 ther prophecies, to another discerning of spirits, to
 another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the
 interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe
 same Spirit, diuiding to euery man severally, as
 hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many mem-
 bers, and all the members of that one body, being
 many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into
 one body, whether wee bee Iewes or Gentiles,
 whether wee bee bond or free: and haue bene all
 made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the
 hand, I am not of the body: Is it therefore not of
 the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the
 eye, I am not of the body: Is it therefore not of
 the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were
 the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where
 were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery
 one of them in the body, as he hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were
 the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one
 body.

21 And the eye cannot see vnto the hand, I haue
 no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet,
 I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body,
 which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which wee
 thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these wee be-
 stow more abundant honour, and our vncomely
 parts haue more abundant conuincence.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but
 God hath tempered the body together, hauing
 giuen more abundant honour to that part which
 lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the bo-
 dy: but that the members should haue the same
 care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the mem-
 bers suffer with it: or one member be honoured,
 all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members
 in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in *kind* governments, & diversities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3, how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity: 4 The praises thereof, and 12 prelation before hope and faith.

Though I speake with the tongue of men and of Angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

is not 4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind: charity envieth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp;

5 Doeth not behave it selfe uncomely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily provoked, thinketh no euill,

mech 6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall cease: whether there be tongues, they shall cease: whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

of 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

in a 12 For now we see through a glasse, darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4, and preferred before speaking with tongues. 5 By a comparison drawn from musickall instruments: 12 both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their time and propriety end. 16 The true use of each is taught; 27 and the abuse lawed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

Follow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe, but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but

rather that ye should prophesie, then to sing with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you, speak with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, either by revelation, or by ledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound whether pipe or harpe, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowne what piped, or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell.

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue, words fit as to be understood, how shall it be knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the ayre.

10 There are it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of these are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, inasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is without skill.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bleesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say, Amen at the giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, if I speak with tongues more than you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be ye men.

21 In the Law it is written, With men of other tongues, and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying serveth not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a Psalm, hath a doctrine,

Gr. of spirit.

Gr. pers. fit. pr. of a v. p. age. 112. 28. 11.

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done with edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the Church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subject to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the Churches for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man thinke himself to be a Prophet or (spiritual), let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, consent to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order,

CHAP. XV.

2 By Christs resurrection, 12 He prooveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 25 and manner thereof, 31 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOROVER, brethren, I declare unto you the Gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand,

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keepe in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vaine.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our finnes according to the Scriptures.

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelvet.

6 After that he was seene of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seene of James, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God, I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly than

they all yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached, that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen,

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 Yet, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised,

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your finnes.

18 Then they shal which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that deper.

21 For since by mans cause death, by mans cause also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his owne order: Christ the first fruites, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the Kingdome to God, even the Father, when he shall have put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; BUT when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himselfe be subject unto him, that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand ye in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If I after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage is me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for tomorrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sune not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I saye this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath standd him, and to euery seed his owne body,

Gr. the
mult. or
v. p. 16.
Gr.
p. 16.

Gr. hold
fast.
Gr. by
which
speech.

Gr. as
Christus.

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39

36 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is
 one kinde of flesh of man, another kinde of beasts,
 another of fishes, and another of birds.

37 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies
 terrestrial: But the glory of the celestiall is one,
 and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

38 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the
 Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one
 sorte differeth from another sorte in glory.

39 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is
 sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

40 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory:
 it is sowne in weakness, it is raised in power:

41 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spiri-
 tuall body. There is a naturall body, and there is
 a spiritual body.

42 And so it is written, The first man Adam was
 made a lining soule, The last Adam was made a
 quickning Spirit.

43 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritu-
 all: but that which is naturall, and afterward that
 which is spiritual.

44 The first man is of the earth, earthy: The se-
 cond man is the Lord from heauen.

45 As is the earthly, such are they that are ear-
 thy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that
 are heavenly.

46 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy
 we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

47 Now this I say, brethren, that their soules
 cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth
 corruption inherit incorruption.

48 Behold, I shew you a mystery, we shall not all
 sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

49 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at
 the last trumpet: for the trumpet shall sound, and
 the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall
 be changed. (.)

50 For this corruptible must put on incorrupti-
 on, and this mortall must put on immortality.

51 So when this mortall shall haue put on
 incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on
 immortality, then shall be brought to passe the
 saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in
 victory.

52 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where
 is thy victory?

53 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength
 of sinne is the Law.

54 But thanks bee to God which giueth vs the
 victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

55 Therefore my beloved brethren, bet ye sted-
 fast, vnderstande alwayes standing in the worke
 of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your la-
 boure is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAR. XVI.

1 Memorandum that to reuise the want of the
 brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothee,
 12 And after friendly admonitions, 16 sheweth
 up his right with quere subiects.

Now concerning the collection for the Saines,
 I haue giuen order to the Churches of Ga-
 lacia, each to doe ye.

2 Upon the first day of the worke let every one
 of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered
 him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall ap-
 point by your letters, them will I send to bring
 your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it bee meet that I goe also, they shall
 goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe
 throug Macedonia: for I doe passe throug Ma-
 cedonia.

6 And it may be, that I will abide, yea, and winter
 with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney
 whethersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I
 trust to carry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will carry it to Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectually is opened
 vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may bee
 with you withoute feare: for hee worketh the worke
 of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but con-
 duct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto
 me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching my brother Apollos, I greatly
 desired him to come vnto you with Iovestus, but
 his will was not at all to come at this time: but he
 will come when he shall haue convenient time.

13 With ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you
 like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, ye know the house of
 Stephanus, that it is the first fruite of Achaia, and
 that they haue added themselves to the ministrie
 of the Saines.

16 That ye submit your selves vnto such, and to
 every one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad for the coming of Stephanus, and
 Fortunus, and Achaicus: for that which was
 lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For so I haue reuised my spirit and sent
 therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you Aquila and
 Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the
 Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one
 another with a holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mine Paul with mine owne
 hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let
 him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with
 you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus, A-
 men.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was writ-
 ten from Philippi by Stephanus, and Fortu-
 nus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

C H A P. I.

The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the consistency and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience and theirs to witness, of his sincere manner of preaching the immovable truth of the Gospel, 15 He exhorteth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his love towards them.

Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia.

Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble; by the comfort wherewith wee ourselves are comforted of God.

For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.

And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the suffering, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our senses, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

Who delivered vs from so great a death, and doth deliver, in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed upon vs by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge, even to the end.

As also you have acknowledged vs in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit.

And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I not lightenle? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, I say was not yea, and nay:

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, even by me and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are, Yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God.

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

C H A P. II.

Having feared the reason why he came not to them, he requirerh them to forgive, and so comforteth that excommunicated person, so even as himselfe also, upon his true repentance, had forgiveness here, 12 declaring what, why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 13 and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.

But I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heaviness:

For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

And I wrote this same unto you, least when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all:

For out of much affliction & anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved: but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

But if any have caused griefe, hee hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

So that cooperating, ye ought rather to forgive him and comfort him, least perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

Wherefore I beseech you, that you would continue your love toward him.

For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive anything, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it, in the person of Christ.

Least Satan should get an advantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Furthermore, when I came to Troas, to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened unto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titos my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwaye causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the fauour of his knowledge by vs in every place.

15 For we are vnto God a forget fauour of Christ in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the fauour of death vnto death; and to the other the fauour of life vnto life: and what is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *Left their public teacher should charge him with vaine glorye, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, as be a iust iudgementation of his ministry. 2 Whereupon entering a comparison betwene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, he prooeth that his ministry is farre the more excellent as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the Law of condemnation.*

Do we begin againe to commend our selues? Or need we as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the Epistle of Christ, ministered by vs, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward?

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our insufficiency of God?

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7 But if the manifestation of death written, and engrauen in stones was glorious; so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the manifestation of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the manifestation of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the manifestation of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vail vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, to the benefit of the Church, to the end to the Apostles owne eternal glory.*

Therefore seeing we haue this ministry, as wd I haue received mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonestly, nor walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; 9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwaye beareinge about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Well using the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, "I beleene," and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleene, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes: that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory, and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, so that he may beerein loath of himselfe, so that no one that hauing receiued life from Christ, censureth to liue as a new creature to Christ euilly, and by his ministry of reconciliation, so receiue others also in Christ so God.*

1000 of the Lord the Spirit

1000 of the Greekes

1000 of the allegorist

1000 of the Plat.

For we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, & a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be unloaded, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Now he that hath wrought vs for the fellowship thing is God, who also hath given unto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

Therefore we are always confident, knowing that which we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

For we walke by faith, not by sight.

Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

For we commend not our selves againe unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be tober, it is for your cause.

For the love of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus judge: that if one dyed for all, then were all dead.

And that he dyed for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which dyed for them, and rose againe.

Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; though we have knowne Christ after the flesh; yet now henceforth know we him no more.

Therefore if any man see in Christ, if he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath given to vs the ministry of reconciliation,

To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto vs the word of reconciliation.

Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs, we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himselfe a faithful Ministry of Christ, both by his exhortations, & add by integrity of life, & and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for Iesus Christ. Of which see Greekes, the more fully writing.

them because his heart is open unto them. 12 And he expecteth the like affliction from them againe: 14 Exhorting vs see the fiery and passionate of idolaters, as being themselves Temples of the living God.

Wee then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vaine.

For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation, he hath heard thee: Behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.

Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

But in all things approving our selves, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness; by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report; as deceivers, and yet true:

As unknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened and not killed:

As forro-wiall, yet alway reioycing: as poore yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

Now for a recompener in the same, (I speake as unto my children) he ye also enlarged.

Be ye not equally woked together with rebelleuets: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that belieueth with an infidel?

And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for we are the Temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receive you.

And will bee a father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

We praedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, & and to beare him like affliction, as he doth to them: 3 Whereof left he might seeme to doubt, he delateth what comfort he take in his afflictions, by the reports which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them: 12 and of their loving kinde and obedience towards him: 2 as for askeable is his former boasting of them.

Having therefore these promises dearly beloved, let vs cleaue our titans from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, persequing holinesse in the feare of God.

Receiue vs, we have wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

I speake not this to condemne you; for I knowe said

Dr, m. drawer.

Dr, in the box.

Dr, les from be. 1 Esd. 43. 33. 1000. 42. 5.

Greekes, us in vi.

1 Cor. 13. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

1 Cor. 13. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

1 Cor. 13. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were feares,

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your earnest mind toward mee, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry false a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves; yea, what indignation; yea, what feare; yea, what vehement desire; yea, what zeal; yea, what revenge: In all things ye have approved your selves to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for this cause, that had done the wrong, nor for this cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more toyed we for encouage: Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have burdened any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you: in a truth, and so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poorer sinners at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 8 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 Commending to them the gravity and willingness of Titus, and charging his brethren, who upon his request, exhortations, and commendation, were proposed to them for this business.

17 Overcomer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Now that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deepe poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I bare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves,

4 Paying vs with much increase, that we would

receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their owne selves to the Lord, and unto vs by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as hee had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) (for that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yere agoe.

11 Now therefore perfect the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also of it, that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meant not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that their may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 For as it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the Churches to travell with vs, with this grace which is testified by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding that, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administered by vs.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often times proved diligent, in many things, but now much more diligent upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the ministers of the Churches, and of their glory, of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the promise of your love, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He exhorteth the rest to obey, though he know their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren in fower bands. 6 And he proceeth to injoyning them up to a boundlesse love, as hee hat a kind of sowing of seeds, so which shall receive a great increase of them, 13 and occasions a 3rd saying of thanksgiving unto God.

¶ Over many.

¶ Exod 13:14

¶ 1 Cor 13:14

¶ 1 Cor 13:14

For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that at Athens was ready a year ago, and your zeale hath provoked very many.

Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

Let us supply, if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we wote not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bounty, I whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of countenance.

But this I say, Fee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly; and he which soweth bountifullly, shall reape bountifullly.

Every man according as hes purpofeth in his heart, so let him giue; not grudgingly, or of necessity, for God loatheth a cheereless giuer.

And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good worke.

As it is writen: He hath dispersed abroad: He hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

Now hee that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sower, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.

Being enriched in every thing to all bountifullnesse, which cometh through vs thanksgiving to God.

For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings vnto God.

Whiles by the experiment of this ministracion, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

And by their prayer for you, which long asseer you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

Thanke be vnto God for his vspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who displayed the weakness of his persons bodily presence, he searcheth out the spiritual might and authority which he is armed against all aduersary powers, referring them that as his commanding he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. And withall taxing them for teaching one themselves beyond their compass, and vntoing themselves into other mens labours.

Now I beseech you my selfe be each you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who in presence am same among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which I thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

For though we walk in the flesh, we doe not warte after the flesh:

(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

Casting downe imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowlege

of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

And louing in a readinesse to aneage all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled:

Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance: If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christ, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christ, even so are we Christ.

For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for destruction) I should not be ashamed:

That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

Let such a one thinke this: like such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed, when we are present.

For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach vnto you.

For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are colles as if: As to you also in preaching the Gospel of Christ:

Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

One of his iustifications over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, so enueth into a forced commendation of himselfe, of his equality with the chief Apostles, of his preaching the Gospel: then of his, and without any other charge, showing that he was no inferior, but an equal worker in any legal prerogatives, and in the service of Christ, as in all kind of sufferings, for his masters sake, superior.

Would to God you could beare with me a litle in my folly, and indeed I weare with me.

For I am ienalous ouer you with godly ienalousie: for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I wish may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

But I feare lest by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

For if hee that cometh, preacheth another Iesus, whom we haue not preached, or if ye receive another spirit which ye haue not received, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might very well beare with him.

For I suppose, I was not a while behind the chief Apostles,

But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowlege:

4 Greekes blessing. 109. which had letters so much spoken of before. 12. 25. rom. 12. 3. exclud. 15. 9. 1. Phil. 12. 9. 1. Elisy 15. 8. 8.

109. dork is not 109.

109. wisa you. 109.

109. 109.

the word na. ce.

109.

109.

109. 109.

knowledge; but we have heard thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abusing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all things I have kept my selfe from being burdnesome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And so marvell: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the Ministers of righteousness, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole receive me, that I may haue my selfe a litle.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will also.

19 For you suffer foolcs gladly, seeing yee your selves are wise.

20 For ye rather if a man bring you into bondage, if a man denoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had bene weak: howbeit, whatsoever any is bold, I speake foolishly, in bold life.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they Ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I 40 scourges stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwacke: a night and a day I liane bene in the deep,

26 In burning often, in perils of waters, in perils of roades, in perils by my owne countrey-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren:

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides these things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Arcas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XVII.

1 For commendings of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull venturations, yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, in blaming them for forcing him to this want boasting.

2 He promisseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affliction of a fathers, although he feareth he shall in his griefe find many obstinate, and publike disorders there.

3 It is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions, and revelations of the Lord

4 I knew a man in Christ about fourteene yeeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

5 And I know such a man, whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: how that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

6 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory but in mine infirmities.

7 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth, that now I forbear least any man should thinke of me above that which he seeth me to be: or that he heareth of mee.

8 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

9 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

10 And hee said vnto me: My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

11 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

12 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue bene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

13 Apply the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

14 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except it be, that I my selfe was not burdnesome to you? forgive me this wrong.

15 Behold the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdnesome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

16 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loued.

17 But he is so: I did not burden you: mercethelss, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

18 Did I make a gaine of you by any of these whom I sent vnto you?

the
ng
ped
to

Or
possible

See
the

Or
the

14 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? I walked we not in the same spirit? I walked we not in the same steps?

15 Against, thinke you that we exaspe our selves unto you? we speake before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

16 For I feare least when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall see found unto you, such as ye would not, least their be debates, emyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, wisprings, swellings, tumults,

17 And least when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewraite many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the violence, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He strengtheneth himself, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 2 And admonishing them to a trial of their faith. 3 And to a reformation of their finnes before he cometh, 4 He concludes his Epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretold you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, & to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christs speaking in me, which to you-would is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weak: yet in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God towards you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye bee in the faith: prove your owne felices. Know ye not your owne idles, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobat?

6 For I must that ye shall know that wee are not reprobaters.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe not enuill, nor that we should appeare approued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobaters.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak; and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpcnells, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell: be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace: and the God of one and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippias, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

¶ He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the Gospel: 2 And exhorteth those that preach any other Gospel than he did. 3 He learned the Gospel not of man, but of God: 4 And sheweth what he was before his calling: 5 And what he did presently after it.

I And an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren, which are with me, unto the Churches of Galatia.

3 Grace bee to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ.

4 Who gave himselfe for our finnes, that hee might redeem vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To himselfe for glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that you are so loone removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach any other Gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel unto you, than that ye have receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? for doe I seek to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it: but by the revelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my former condition, how that I persecuted the Church of God, & walked in it:

14 And profited in the lawes religion, above many my equals in mine owne nation, being more zealous, zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when I pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called mee by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I came againe to Ierusalem to see Peter: & abode with him thirtie dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold before God, I be true.

21 Afterward, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

10
11
12

13
14
15

20 And was unknown by face unto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

21 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

22 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth what he went up againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 2 And that Titus was not circumcised, 3 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 4 why he and other borne Jewes, doe beleue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by works: 5 and that they loue not an ymage, who are so iustified.

Then fouretyene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but I primary to them: which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compell'd to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren ynwares brought in, who came in pryly to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subiectiue, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whosoever they were, it makes no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the circumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision: the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was giuen vnto me, they came to me, and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go vnto the heathen: and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from James, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Jewes dissembled likewise with him: insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Jewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as doe the Jewes?

15 We who are Jewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 knowing that a man is not iustified by the

works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might live vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gave himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 How aske what wrought them to leaue the faith, and haue vpon the Law. 2 They that beleue are iustified, 3 and blessed with Abraham: 4 and this he sheweth by many reasons.

○ Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath bene evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This ouly would I learne of you, Received ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered [so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine?]

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law: in the sight of God, it is euident: for The iust shall live by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet it is confirmed, no man dissolueth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made, He saith not, And to seeds, as of many:

10, 11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200

but as of one. And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was four hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *seemeth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made: and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediator.

20 Now a Mediator is not a Mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Law given which could have given life, verely righteousnesse should have beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be given to them that beleue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, that vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-master to bring vs vnto Christ, that we might be iustificed by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as have beene baptized, into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age: 2 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hierusalem is their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

Now I say, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, untill the time appointed of the Father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeem them that were vnder the Law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did serue vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are known of God, how turne ye [against] the weak and beggerly elements wherunto ye

desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe daies, and monthes and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Be careful, therefore, ye be as I am, for I am as ye are; ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but receaued me as an Angel of God, even as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the bitterness you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, if you would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I travel in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free woman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory: for these are the two Covenants: the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and is iherusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Iherusalem which is aboute, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children, then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Call out the bond-woman and her son; for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heire with the sonne of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He crucifieth show vs stand in their liberty, 3 and was to observe circumsision: 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the Law. 19 He reckoneth up the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruites of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth vs to walke in the Spirit.

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not entangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing:

CRAP. VI.

1 He maneth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath sipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 3 To be liberal to their seeders, 4 and not weary of well doing. 5 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 6 He glorieth in nothing save in the crosse of Christ.

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall restore such a one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

1 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

2 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himselfe.

3 But let every man prone his owne worke, and then shall he have rejoycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

4 For every man shall beare his owne burden.

5 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

6 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

7 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life everlasting.

8 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape if we faint not.

9 As whoeue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of Faith.

10 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

11 As many as desire to make a faire show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

12 For neither they themselves, who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

13 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

14 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

15 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the mercies of God.

16 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the marques of the Lord Iesus.

17 Brethren the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit: Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

For I tellie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.

Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whoe soeuer of you are iustificed by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

For wee through the Spirit waite for hope of righteousness by faith.

For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

Yee did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

This persecution cometh not of him that calleth you.

A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but see that troubleth you shall beare his iudgement, whoseener he be.

And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

I would they were cut off which trouble you.

For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serue one another.

For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

But if ye bite, and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

This I saythen, walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleanness, lasciuiousnesse,

Idoltery, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

Enuiings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherit the Kingdome of God.

But the fruit of the spirit is love, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodnesse, faith,

Meechancie, temperance: against such there is no law.

And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

If we live in the spirit, let vs also walke in the spirit.

Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouiding one another, envying one another.

who
saue
at 4

ii.
l.
22.
fil.

af.

THE



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE

Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

But an Apostle of Iesus Christ: by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Iesus,

Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

Blessed be the God the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

Having predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherewith he hath made vs accepted in the beloved:

In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of finnes, according to the riches of his grace,

Wherewith he hath abounded toward vs in all wisdom and prudence:

Having made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

That we should be to the praise of his glory who first trusted in Christ.

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise,

Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers:

That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdom, and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

That the eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened; that ye may know, what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward, who beleeue according to the working of his mighty power:

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places.

Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gave him to bee the head over all things to the Church,

Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

By comparing what we were by nature, with what we are by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good works, and 13 being brought nether by Christ should not live as the Gentiles and 15 forgiuers in true path, but as citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

And you hath he quickned, who were dead in sinnes and stones,

Wherin in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

Among whom also wee all had our conversation in times past, in the bills of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, as we were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ (by grace ye are saved.)

And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus:

That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kinnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

Not of works, lest any man should boast.

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which he hath ordained that we should walke in them.

Wherefore we remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the covenenent of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

Having abolished in his flesh the enmitie, even the law of Commandements contained in ordinances, but to make in himselfe of twaine one new man, making peace,

And that he might reconcile both vnto God in our body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie thereby,

for, being.

for, the

for, being.

for, the

for, of

for

for

for

17 And came and preached peace to you, which ye were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an access, by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fely framed together, groweth unto a holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery, & that the Gentiles should be saved; was made knowne to Paul by revelation: & to him was that grace given, that he should preach it. 2 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ, for you Gentiles,

1 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-waite:

2 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the ministry, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby winn ye stande, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the finnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellow heires: and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsarchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principallities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have holinesse and access: with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Sainets, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding

abundantly, sheweth all these things vnto you, according to the power that was with him in re-

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church, by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. III.

1 He exhorteth to vniuersity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 12 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 builded, and 16 growne vnto Christ. 18 He calleth them from the vniuersity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lym, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Encouraging to keepe the vniuersity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one spirit, euen as you are called in one hope of your calling,

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto every one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, 9 When hee ascended vp on high, he led captivity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?)

10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might fill all things.)

11 * And hee gaue some, Apostles and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastours and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the vniuersity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the stature of the fullnesse of Christ;

14 That we henceforth bee no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in loue, may growe vnto him in all things, which is the head, euen Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euenly ioyneth supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vniuersity of their mind,

18 Having the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, haue groen themselves ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But yee haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so bee that yee haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull lusts:

10466
10467

* p. 112
s. 12
1070
1071
1072
1073
1074
1075
1076
1077
1078
1079
1080
1081
1082
1083
1084
1085
1086
1087
1088
1089
1090
1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100

1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100

1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100

1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100

1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100

1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100

23 And be engaged in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake every man truth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Bee yet angry and fume not, let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue [to] giue to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good [to] the vie of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And bee ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

1 After general exhortations to loue, 3 to set fornication, 4 and all uncleannesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit: 23 He defendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sanour;

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or concouesence, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints;

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor contentious man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God vpon the children of [dis]obedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousness, and truth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vniuersall workes of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are [to] reprobated, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore bee saith: *Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as sleepers, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore bee ye not wise: but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is excess: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalms, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Gining thanks alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subject vnto Christ, so let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gave himselfe for it,

26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth him selfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord doth the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Nevertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and the wife see that shee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 8 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 no life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Discipline is commended.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest line long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with feare and trembling in singleness of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall bee receiued of the Lord, whether he be bond, or free,

For bo-
loving of
frinds

For so do
for him.

For so is
diligent
for him.

2 Cor. 13

For con-
science.

For his
caused.

For so do

2 Col. 1:3

9 And ye ministers, doe the same things unto them, § for bearing threatening, knowing that your meane also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.
 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might,
 11 For on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuil.
 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
 14 Stand therefore, having your loines girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness:
 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.
 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, where-with ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
 18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all Saints,
 19 And for me, that veterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:
 20 For which I am an Ambassador in bonds, that therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.
 21 But that ye may also know my affairs, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful Minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:
 22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose: that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.
 23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
 24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ § in sincerity. Amen.
 § Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

Or, in a chain.
 Or, thereof.

Or, with corruption.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

§ He testifies his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, § daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome: 27 and how ready hee is to sacrifice Christ, either by his life or death: 31 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to continue in persecution.

that the things which happened unto me, had fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Gospel:
 12 So that my bonds § in Christ are manifest in all the § palace, and in § all other places.
 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without feare.
 15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy and strife, and some also of good will.
 16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
 17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.
 18 What then? Notwithstanding eny way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.
 19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ.
 20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, I shall alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.
 21 For to me to live is Christ, & to die is gaine.
 22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wote not:
 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.
 24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.
 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith.
 26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my coming to you againe.
 27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

Or, for Christ
 Or, before court.
 Or, in all others.

Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:
 2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
 3 I thanke my God upon every § remembrance of you,
 4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,
 5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day until now;
 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, § will performe it until the day of Iesus Christ:
 7 Even as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, because § I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are § partakers of my grace.
 8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.
 9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more, in knowledge, and in all § iudgement.
 10 That ye may § approue things that are § excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,
 11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Iesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.
 12 But I would ye should understand, brethren,

that the things which happened unto me, had fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Gospel:
 12 So that my bonds § in Christ are manifest in all the § palace, and in § all other places.
 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without feare.
 15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy and strife, and some also of good will.
 16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
 17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.
 18 What then? Notwithstanding eny way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.
 19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ.
 20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, I shall alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.
 21 For to me to live is Christ, & to die is gaine.
 22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wote not:
 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.
 24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.
 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith.
 26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my coming to you againe.
 27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

Or, that

that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the Gospel.

18 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God.

19 For unto you it is given in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

20 Having the same conflict, which ye saw in me, and now heare so be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation, 12 so a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be at lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He saith so that he is ready to suffer for them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom hee presently sendeth to them.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

1 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

2 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory, but in lowliness of minde, let each esteeme other better then themselves.

3 Look not every man on his owne things, but every man also on the things of others.

4 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

5 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

6 But made himselfe of no reputation, and took upon him the forme of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men.

7 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

8 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, & given him a Name, which is above every name:

9 That at the Name of Iesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth:

10 And that every tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

11 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed: not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: 12 worke out your owne salvation with feare and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless, and harmless, the followers of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as light in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yes, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me:

19 That I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may by good success, when I know your state,

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a son with the father, hee hath served with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacks of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousness of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousness, 12 shewing acknowledging his owne imperfectiō. 15 Hee exhorteth them to see that minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

Finally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is sale.

1 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the circumcision.

2 For we are the Circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

3 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh: if any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

4 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

5 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousness which is in the Law, blamelesse.

6 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

7 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

8 And be found in him, not having mine owne righteousness, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

9 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might ascend unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to have apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before.

14 I press toward the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveale unto this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs misde the same thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as yee have vs for an example.

18 For many walke, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you again weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who misde earthly things.

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we looke for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himselfe.

CHAP. III.

From particular admonitions, he proceedeth to general exhortations, showing how he rejoiced at his liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the glory of God in them. And so he concludes with prayer and salutations.

Therefore my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crowne, stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

1 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

2 And I intreat the also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

3 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Rejoyce.

4 Let your moderation be knowne unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

5 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your request be made knowne unto God.

6 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

7 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

8 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and (seem in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

9 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last, your care of me hath flourished againe whereto ye were also careful, but yet lacked opportunity.

10 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

11 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

12 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

13 Notwithstanding, yet have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

14 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

15 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe unto my necessity.

16 Not because I desire a gift, but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

17 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

18 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

19 Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

20 Salute every Saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

21 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

22 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

23 It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

2 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, and presseth further for their increase in grace, and describeth the true Christ, and commendeth his own minister.

And an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse,

grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, wherof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in



C H A P. II.

you, since that ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras, our deare fellow-labourer, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ :

8 Who also declared unto vs your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom, and spiritually understanding :

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God :

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulness :

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light :

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkness, and hath translated vs into the kingdom of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, even the forgiveness of sinnes :

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers : all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church : who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead that is in all things the first borne in the preeminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnes dwell.

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies by wicked works, yet now haue reconciled :

22 In the body of his flesh through death, so present to you in all things, and without blame, and without reproach in his sight.

23 He continue in the flesh grounded and sealed, and we not washed away from the hope of the Gospel, which he bore in his flesh, and which was preached unto every creature which is under heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, that I might fulfill the word of God :

26 Even the mystery which hath bene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne, what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory :

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that wee may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in us mightily.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,
2 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,
3 worshipping of Angels, and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

4 Or I would that ye knew what great I could doe for I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh,

5 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the father, and of Christ,

6 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

7 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

8 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, loving and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

9 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Jesus the Lord, so walke ye in him,

10 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

11 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ :

12 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

13 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

14 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ :

15 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the fauour of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

16 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, haue been quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

17 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and took it out of the way, putting it to his Crosse :

18 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

19 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes.

20 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

21 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puffing up by his fleshly minde :

22 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

23 Wherefore if ye bee dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world ; why, as though ye were alive in the world, are ye subject to ordinances ?

24 Touch not, taste not, handle not :

25 Which all are to perish with the using ; after the commandments and doctrines of men :

26 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdom, done in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

C H A P. III.

1 He flourisheth where we should seeke Christ. 2 He exhorteth to mortification, 30 so put off the old man, and so put on Christ. 32 exhorting to charity, familiarity, and other generall duties.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God :

1 See your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

2 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

3 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

4 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affections, euill concupiscence, and contentious, which is idolatry :

5 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

6 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

7 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

8 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds :

9 And haue put on the new man, which is reuealed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

10 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

11 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kinde life, humbleness of minde, meeknesse, long suffering,

12 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any; euen as Christ forgane you, so also doe ye.

13 And about all these things put on Charity, which is the bond of perfectiōne.

14 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

15 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another, in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

16 And whatsoever ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, and the Father by him.

17 Wines submit your selves vnto your owne husbands, as it is by the Lord.

18 Husbands loue your wines, and be not bitter against them.

19 Children obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

20 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger lest they be discouraged.

21 Seruaunts obey in all things your masters according to the Lord: not with eye service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God :

22 And whatsoever ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men :

23 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue

the reward of the labourer: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

24 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

C H A P. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be seruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He salueth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

Masters, give vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving :

3 With all praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vnterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds :

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer euery man.

7 All my three shall Tythiens declare vnto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord :

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowe vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner salueth you, and Marcus sisters souer to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him :) :

11 And Titus which is called iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the Kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, salueth you, alway labouring seruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, canie that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tythiens and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL
the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

C H A P. I.

The Thessalonians are given to understand, how much Paul was at all times in thanksgiving and prayer, and also how much he was persecuted of the wrath and fury of their rulers.

Recommending to you, Timothy, and Silvanus, and the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Wee give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

2 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father.

3 Knowing brethren beloved, your election of God.

4 For our Gospel came not unto you in word only: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

5 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

6 So that ye were examples to all that beleene, in Macedonia and Achaia.

7 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing:

8 For they themselves shew of vs, what manner of coming in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

9 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered vs from the wrath to come.

C H A P. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. A reason is required, both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

1 For your sakes, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully increased, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speake unto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of violence, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, even so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have become burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ:

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were dear unto vs.

9 For yet remember, brethren, our labour, and travail: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and blameably, we behaved our selves among you that beleene.

11 As you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a Father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleene.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your owne country men, even as they have of the lowest.

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their owne Prophets, and have persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their finnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore, wee would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even you in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For your sake we will stand by the glory and joy.

C H A P. III.

Saint Paul sheweth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoicing in their well-doing: and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timothy our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that wee are appointed thereunto:

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer for-
bear,

For beloved of God, your election.

For, and last but not

Soule and body bee preferred blamelesse, vnto the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL

the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul commendeth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and sheweth how they shal be rewarded for the comforting of them in persecution, whereby the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

BAUL, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be revealed from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that knowe not God, and that obey not the Gospell of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleene (because our testimony among you was beleued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would Ioue you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee warneth them to continue steadfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist before the day of the Lords come: 15 And sheweth how he repeateth his former exhortation, and comfort for them.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not moued in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as ifren vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling

away first, and that man of sune bee revealed, the soune of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee, as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what I withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth already worke; onely he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiuableness of vniuersities, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleene a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleued not the truth, but had pleasure in vniuersities.

13 But wee are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord: because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospell, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye haue bene taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath given vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He traucth how he prayes for himselfe, 3 testifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 warneth them diuersly, especially to shew illnesse, and ill company, 16 and last of all, concludes with prayer and salutation.

Finally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free course, and be glorified, euen as it is with you:

2 And that wee may be deliuered from vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

Gracie,
the An-
gels of
his power
or
siding

Or
bolden

¶ Cre
may
¶ Cre
obser

you, that yet both doe, and will doe the things which we command you,

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you brethren in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, & not after the tradition which he received of vs.

7 For your selves know, how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for naught: but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow vs.

10 For even when we were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walk

among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnes they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, I doe not weary in wall doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, I note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed;

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, give you peace always, by all means. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in every Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

Or, what will
Or, for
with the
man is
an Ep.
file.



THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 1. Of the right use and end of the Law. 2. Of Sams Pauls calling to be an Apostle, and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Iesus Christ, which is our hope,

2 Vn to Timothy, my owne soune in the faith; Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I brought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia; that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith contained.

6 From which some I having swarued, have turned aside vnto vaine tangling.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mochers, for man-slayers,

10 For whommers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for man-stealers, for lyers, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing, that is contrary to sound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the Ministry.

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecu-

ter, and inhumane. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, bee honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrecke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and intercession why.

2 They are not permitted to teach.

3 They shall be saved notwithstanding the restlessness of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

¶ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediator betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus.

¶ Who

Or, desire

Or, amongst
place.

Who gain him self a reuon for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the cruch in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euerywhere, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting. In like manner also, that women adorne themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, nor with braided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly array.

10 But (which becomming women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the women learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue.

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wives should be qualified, and so when and since Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth thereof taught and professed.

This is a true saying. If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

1 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach.

2 Not giuen to wine, no striker, nor greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, nor contentious.

3 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection, with all gravity.

4 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God ?)

5 Not a noyce, least being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

6 Moreover he must haue a good report of them which are without, least he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

7 Likewise must the Deacons be grave, not double tongued, nor giuen to much wine, nor greedy of filthy lucre.

8 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

9 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

10 Euen so must their wives be grave, not bawlers, sober, faithfull in all things.

11 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

12 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, & great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

13 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

14 But if I tarry long, that thou maist know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

15 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, inhabited in the Spirit, scene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He forgetteth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. And so the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he first setteth him with duties preceptes belonging thereto.

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuals:

1 Speaking lies in hypocricie, hauing their conscience seared with an hot iron,

2 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiving of them which beleene and know the truth.

3 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiving.

4 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

5 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesvs Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

6 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

7 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

8 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

9 For therefore we both labour & suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleene.

10 These things command and teach.

11 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers: in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

12 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

13 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyters.

14 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

15 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine, continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be observed in preuoyning. Of widowers, of their children, & a precept for Timotheus health. 24 Some were first got before vnto judgement, and some were doe follow after.

Rebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

1 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

2 Honour widowers that are widowers indeed. 3 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

4 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers, night and day.

5 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

6 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

7 But if any provide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

Or, for a house

Or, in

Or, if

Or, do

Or, and

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having bene the wife of one man.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee have brought vp children, if shee have lodged strangers, if shee have washed the Saints feet, if shee have relieved the afflicted, if shee have diligently followed every good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they have begun to waive wozon against Christ, they will marry.

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to be idle, wandring about from house to house, and not onely idle, but eaters also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan. 16 If any man or woman that beleuech home widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeede.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not amulge the one that treadeth out the corne: and * the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine, for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmitie.

24 Some mens finnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VJ

1 Of the duty of servants. *Not to have fellowship with new fangled teachers. & Godliness is great gaine, to and love of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to doe, and what to follow. 17 and whereof to aduise him rich. 20 To keepe the parts of true doctrine, and to auoid profane ianglings.*

Let as many servants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maisters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine bee not bla'phemed.

2 And they that haue believing maisters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather doe them service, because they are faithful

and beloved seruants of the house of Thee things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and collect not wholesome words, euen the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliuicke:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but dotting about questions, and strifes of words; whereof cometh enuy, strife, railings, evil surmisinges,

5 & Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and defiled of the truth, supposing that gaine is godliuicke: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine, we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lustes, which drowneth men in destruction and perdition:

10 For the love of money is the root of all euill, which while some coveted after, they haue throwen from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, see these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, wherunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrubnable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giveth vs richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, & willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding profane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacasianna.

make abouy

ent. arch

about

Or, a foole. Or, sicke Or, galting: and of one ther.

Or, learn feared.

Or, pro fession.

Or, vncertaine of riches.

Or, communicable.



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL
the Apostle to Timothee.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothee, and the washed faith which was in Timothee himselfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gifts of God which was in him. 8 To bee steadfast and patient in persecution, 12 and to persevere in the forme and civill of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phylitus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus, 2 To Timothy my dearly beloved sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my fathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the washed faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am persuaded that in thee also,

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the Testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was given vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: notwithstanding, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that hee is able to keepe that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phylitus and Hermogenes

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chains.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me,

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many

things hee ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

He is exhorted to come to constant, and perseverant, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain bablings. 20 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 21 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servants of the Lord ought to behave himselfe.

Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man will strive for mastery, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboreth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, men unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the reeds sake, that they may also obtaine the salvation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying: for if wee be dead with him, we shall also live with him.

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reign with him, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no purpose, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to show thy selfe approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more vagabondage.

17 And their word will exte as doth a figger, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the true faith, have erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meeet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good worke.

for, 10

for, all
husband
man is
bearing
fruit
be part
aker of
fruit.

for, 12

for, 14
grace

for, 16

- 22 Fly also you fall lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
- 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.
- 24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure, will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.
- 25 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captives there, by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee adverteth him of the times to come, & describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 prouphesies vnto him by owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

This know also, that in the last daies perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their owne selves, contentious, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, wholy.

3 Without naturall affection, true breakers, false a conscience, insensitie, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a forme of goddesse, but denying the power thereof: from such came away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sines, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses: so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minde, 9 I say, concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest to all men, as was also was.

10 But Iohn hath full knowe my doctrine, number of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioche in Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But cull men, and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, on which thou hast assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a child thou hast knowe the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto salvation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, I thowly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to live by duty with all care and diligence, & certifieth him of the necessity of his death, & willett him to come speedily vnto

him, and to bring Martin with him: and certifieth other things which he wrote by, 24 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 26 Infirmeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 29 and soote after hee concluded.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his Kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctryne.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselves teachers, having itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Evangelist, I make full proofs of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but vnto them also that love his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligences come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 One'y Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to men for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchment.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did mee much evil, the Lord reward him according to his worke.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Nowe understanding, the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver mee from every euill work: and will preferre mee vnto his heavenly Kingdome, to whom be glory for ever and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligences to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

I On. Galat.

I Cor. 1^o 13^o 14^o

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. & How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to be qualified. 2 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 3 and what manner of men they be.

1 And a servant of God, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the Truth, which is after Godliness,

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But both in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed unto mee according to the Commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son, after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or vnicely.

7 For a Bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, nor soon angry, not given to wine, nor striker, nor given to filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnicely and vaine talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake.

12 One of themselves, even a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be found in the faith:

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turne from the truth.

15 Unto the pure, all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their mind & conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto every good worke: reprobate.

CHAPTER II.

1 Directions given vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 2 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

But speake thou the things which become sound doctrine.

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, found in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The good women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holines, not false accusers, nor given to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good,

obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a pattern of good workes: in doctrine shewing vnicely, in gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no ill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodliness and worldly lustes, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeme vs from all iniquity, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.

2 Hee is willed also to reuel obstinate hereticks: 3 Which doctrine he opposeth him both in one and place, wherein hee should come vnto him, and so conclude them.

Put them in mind to bee subject to principallities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to bee ready to every good worke.

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, ieruing diuers lustes and pleasures, hating in malice and enuy, hateful, and hating our neighbour.

4 But after that the kindeesse and loue of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousness which wee haue done, but according to his mercy hee saved vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou asfirme constantly, that they which haue beleued in God, might be carefull to maintain good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the Law; for they are vaprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

11 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Ty-chicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
12 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollas on their journey diligently, that nothing bee wanting unto them.
13 And let ours also learn to maintaine good

works for necessary uses, if they bee not unfruitfull.
14 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bi-shop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.



¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

¶ He requesteth to have of the faith and love of Philemon, whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him againe.

PAUL, a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy love and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and towards all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is convenient:

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my Sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my house.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent againe: thou therefore receive him that is mine owne bowell.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that

in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to mee, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest unto mee even thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more than I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow-prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.



¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apostle, to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

¶ Christ is the last times coming to us from the Father, & is preserved above the Angels, both in person and office.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hec made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our finnes, sate down on the right hand of the Maiesty on high.

4 Being made so much better than the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.

5 For unto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hec bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hec saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne, he saith, Thy throne, O God is for ever and ever: a Scepter of righteousness is the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, even thy God, hath oriented thee with the cople of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perishe, but thou remainest: as the

† Christ is
righteous,
or straight
ness.

† Phil.
2022.
118. 24. 4.

they all shall waxe olde as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shall thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstool?e

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, and thus because he waschafed to take our nature upon him, 2 And was necessary.

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast and everye confession and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward?

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him.

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whene of wnspeake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man, that thou visitest him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workers of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many soules vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto thy brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise took part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuil:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him selfe nature of Angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithful high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe both suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 2 Therefore if we beleue not in him, we shall be more wretched punishment then had hee heard Iesus.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that builde all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne, he hold his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and cherishing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the promocation, in the day of temptation, in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, proued mee, and saw my works forty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was giuen with this generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of unbelief, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort euery one another daily, while it is called to day, lest any of you be betrayed through the deceitfulness of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the promocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke him, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he giuen forty yeeres as it is not with them that had failed, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleueed not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 2 The power of Gods Word, 3 It is our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmitie, but not sinne, 4 We must not seeke boldly to the Throne of Gods seat.

Let vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entering into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospell preached as well as vnto them: but the Word preached did not profit them, for not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleueed, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workers were fulfilled from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee saith in a certaine place of the seventh day, on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his workes.

POI. 110. 111. 112.

For 100 out of 100 being vessels.

10. 11. 12.

13. 14.

100. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120.

121. 122.

123. 124.

125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth, that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Againe he limiteth a certaine day, saying in David: To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day, if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if I Iesus had giuen them rest, then would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne works, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbeliefs,

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soules and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, let vs haue the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours Priesthood. 2 Negligent in the knowledge thereof reproured.

3 For every high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God that hee may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sin.

4 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way: for that he himselfe is also compassed with infirmity.

5 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

6 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

7 So also Christ glorified not himselfe to bee made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

8 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

9 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

10 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

11 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him.

12 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

13 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vnderstood, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

14 For when for this time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which by the first principles of the Oracles of God, and

are become slacke, or haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

15 For every one that useth milke, is vnskillfull in the word of righteousness: for hee is a babe.

16 But strong meate belongeth to them that are of full age, such as those, who by reason of vices, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee subuerteth not to fall Locke from the faith: 21 but to see steadfast, 22 diligence and patient, to wait vpon God, 23 because God is most sure in his promise.

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptisme, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that cometh oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is rejected, and is nigh vnto cutting, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue showed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministered to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope, vnto the end:

12 That ye bee not slothfull, but followers of them who through faith and patience haue obtained the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he swaue by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely blessing, I will bleesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after hee had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For when verely sweare by the greater, and an oath of confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope we haue as an anchor of the soule both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vaille.

20 Whether the fore-runner is for vs entered for Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1. Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec: 21 And so, far more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

For this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the house of Leui, who received the office of the Priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the bowels of Abraham:

6 But hee whose I descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here wee see that he, receive tithes: but there hee received them, of whom it is witnessed, that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall Priesthood, (for vnder it the people received the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth: Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a dismantling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and vnaprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath hee was made Priest,

21 (For those Priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord swate, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a Surety of a better Testament.

22 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

23 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

24 Wherefore hee is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing hee ever liveth to make intercession for them.

25 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, (separat from sinners, and made higher then the heavens,

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered up himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which have infirmitie, but the worship of the oath, which was sweare the Law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1. By the eternal Priesthood of Christ, the Leviticall Priesthood of Aarons abolished. 2 And the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal Covenant of the Gospel.

Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the summe: wee have such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens:

2 A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is of neede, to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity, that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moyses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle: For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent Ministry, by how much all that is the Mediator of a better Covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first Covenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place have bene sought for the second.

8 For an ingoing with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with the house of Iuda, and the house of Iuda.

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Covenant, and I regarded them not, (saith the Lord.)

10 For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Iuda: after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their iniquities, and their finnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new Covenant, I have made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

For hee without pedigree.

Or dignitee.

Or who was not made

Or consecrated

Or of his

Or the Law

Or And

Or, but if was the bring

Or, without swearing of an oath. Or, Testament.

Or, the

Or, the

C H A P. IX.

The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law. 11 Forre instruction to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifices of Christ.

THEN verily the first Covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

1 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread which is called the Sanctuary.

2 And after the second vovle, the Tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

3 Which had the golden center, and the Arke of the Covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Azarods rod that budded: and the Tables of the Covenant.

4 And over it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

5 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Spirits went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

6 But into the second went the high Priest alone once every yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

7 The holy Ghost thus signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

8 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

9 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

10 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

11 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his owne blood hee entered in once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption for us.

12 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane; sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

13 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serve the living God?

14 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first Testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

15 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator.

16 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the Testator liueth.

17 Whereupon neither the first Testament was dedicated without blood.

18 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

19 Saying, this is the blood of the Testament which God hath enjoyned vnto you.

20 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

21 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

22 It was therefore necessary that the purgation of things in the heaues should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices than these.

23 For Christ is not entered into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

24 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entereth into the Holy place, every yeere with blood of others:

25 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sinnes by the sacrifice of himselfe.

26 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

27 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto salvation.

C H A P. X.

The weakness of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered. 14 For ever hath taken away sin. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith-which patience and thanksgiving.

FOR the Law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with these sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the conuersers thereunto perfect:

1 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged should haue had no more conscience of sinnes:

2 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of sinnes euery yeere.

3 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

4 Wherefore when hee cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

5 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne, thou hast had no pleasure:

6 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) doe thy will, O God.

7 Above when he said sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hast pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

8 Then said he, Lo, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

9 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

10 And euery Priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

11 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinns for ever, sat down on the right hand of God,

12 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his fothstool.

13 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

14 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to vs: for after that he hath said before,

15 This is the Covenant that I will make with

them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes in their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their finnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for finne.

19 Having therefore brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for vs, through the vaine, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And being an high Priest over the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast y^e profession of our faith without wavering, (for he is saydfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and to much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we haue wilfully after that we haue received the knowledge of the truth, times remaineth no more sacrifice for finnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 Whether despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much more punishment, suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an vholly thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a terrible thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilst you were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches, and afflictions, & partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tookes joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues, that ye haue in iustices a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a litle while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: that if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleue to the saving of the soule.

CHAP. XI

1 *Who has faith in. & Without faith mee cannot please God. 2 The worthy fruits sheweth in the F-actors of old time.*

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

3 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that hee should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saving of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceive Iseak, and was deliuered of a child when shee was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the heaue in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died y^e in faith, not hauing receiued the promise, but hauing seen them afair off, according to the promise, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a country.

15 And truly if they had bene mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promise, offered vp his only begotten Sonne.

18 Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: in as much as hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the finnes of Ioseph, and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when hee died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moeths of his parents, because they saw he

17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39

1 Cr. 1 speck of

1 Cr. 1

1 Deut. 18. 15. 18. 19.

1 Cr. 1

1 Cr. 1

was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandment.

26 By faith Moyses when hee was come to yeeres refused to be called the son of Pharaons daughter,

27 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

28 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches, then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

29 By faith he forsokt Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

30 Through faith he kept the Passouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-borne should touch them.

31 By faith they passed thorow the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

32 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seven daies.

33 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them: for shee believed not, when shee had received the spies with peace.

34 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

35 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of Lions,

36 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

37 Women received their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

38 And others had trial of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

39 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were torne with the sword: they were tried about in sleep-skins, and goat-hair, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

40 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caves of the earth.

41 And these all having obtained a good report, through faith, received not the promise:

42 God having provided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not bee made perfect.

CHAP. XII

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new Testament above the old.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consideration him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonnes despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor hate when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and live?

10 For they really for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now we endure chastening, because we are desirous to be joyous, but grieuous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was refused, for he found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voyes they that heard, increased that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moyses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect.

24 And to Iesus the mediator of the new Testament, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voice they shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this word, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made: that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

of Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be corrupted, let vs have grace, whereby we may sturue God acceptably, with reverence and godly feare.

19 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diners admonitions, 2 to charity, 3 to honest life, 4 to auoide contentiouse, 5 to regard Gods Teachers, 6 to take heed of strange doctrines, 7 to loue Christ, 8 to giue almes, 9 to obey gouernours, 10 to pray for the Apostles, 11 The conclusiō.*

Let brotherly loue continue.

1 Let vs be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vniuerses.

2 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, and them which suffer a death, as being your selves also in the body.

3 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

4 Let your conuersation be without enuouousness; and be content with such things as ye haue: for hee hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

5 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto mee.

6 Remember them which I haue the rule ouer you, who haue spokē vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

7 Iesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

8 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue becū occupied therein.

9 We haue an Altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

10 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood

is brought into the Sanctuary, by the high Priest for sinnes, are burnt without the campe.

11 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

12 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, hearing his reproach.

13 For here haue wee no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

14 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his Name.

15 Let vs doe good, and to communicate, forgetting not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

16 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selves for their watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may see it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnpromisable for you.

17 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

18 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be refreshed to you the sooner.

19 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great sheperd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Covenant,

20 Make you perfect in every good worke, & doe his will, I beseeching in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, in whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

22 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

23 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

24 Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.



THE GENERAL EPISTLE
OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to triuie vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 12 and in our trials, vs to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him, 15 but rather to bearken to the Word, 16 to meditate it, and so doe thereafter, 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truly religious.

IAMES, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the euellue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vphraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wanting, for

he that wavereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnsutable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich is that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the possession of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, he shall receive the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloved brethren,

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of truth, that wee should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man bee swif to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meeknesse the ingrafted Word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But bee ye doers of the Word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse :

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightaway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this. To visit the fatherlesse, and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is more acceptable to Christian professors to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren : 13 For rather wee are to be loving and mercifull : 14 and not in brast of faith where no deede are, 19 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 21 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment :

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place : and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstool :

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts ?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him ?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seat ?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called ?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are conuincid of the Law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit an adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he shall haue iudgement without mercy, that hath showed no mercy, and mercy is reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doth it profit my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes ? can faith saue him ?

15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute of dailie food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed and filled : notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body : what doeth it profit ?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes : shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou believest that there is one God, thou doest well : the devils also beleaue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead ?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his soune vpon the Altar ?

22 Is not the Serf thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect ?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleueed God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousness : and he was called, The friend of God.

24 Yee see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way ?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great hurt. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without enuy and strife.

MY brethren, hee not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we tame about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things : behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

8 And

Grille, ...
Grille, ...
of may.

Or, both

Or, ...
Grille, ...
Or, ...
Or, ...

Or, ...
Or, ...
Or, ...

Or, ...

Or, ...

Or, ...
Or, ...
Or, ...

Or, ...
Or, ...
Or, ...

Or, ...
Or, ...
Or, ...

Or, ...
Or, ...

Or, ...

4 And the tongue is a fire, & will defile the
so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth
the whole body, and setteth on fire the course
of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and
of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and
hath been tamed of mans hand.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly
evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the father;
and therewith curse we men, which are made after
the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing
and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not
so to be,

11 With a fountain send forth at the same
place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figree, my brethren, heare Olive
berries? neither a vine signed so can we fountain
both yeel salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and inclined with know-
ledge amongst you? let him first shew out of a good
conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wil-
dome.

14 But if ye haue bitter envying and strife in your
hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above,
but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is
confusion and every euill worke.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first
pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entrea-
ted, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiali-
tie, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in
peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. III.

1 We are to strive against covousnesse, & intem-
perance, & pride, & detraction and rash iudg-
ment of others: & thus to be consistent in the good
success of worldly business: but wisdomfull care of
the eternall of the life, to count our selues
and all our affaires to Gods providence.

2 From whence come wars, and fightings among
you? come they not hence, even of your lusts,
that warre in your members?

3 Ye kill, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to
haue, and cannot obtaine; ye fight and warre, yet
ye haue not, because ye aske not.

4 Ye aske and receiuenot, because ye aske amiss,
that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

5 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not
that the friendship of the world is enemie with
God? whoeuer thereof will be a friend of the
world is the enemy of God.

6 Doe ye thinke that the Scriptures saith in
vain, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to
enemie?

7 Doe hee giueh more grace: wherefore hee
saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueh grace
vnto the humble.

8 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist
the deuall, and he will flee from you.

9 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to
you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your
hearts, ye double minded.

10 Be afflicted, and mouerne, and weep let your
laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to
heavinesse.

11 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord,
and hee shall lift you vp.

12 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he

that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his
brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the
Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a
doer of the Law, but a Judge.

13 There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save,
and to destroy: who art thou that iudgeth another?

14 Doe to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow
we will goe into such a city, and continue there a
yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

15 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the
morrow: for what is your life? it is such a
vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and then
vanisheth away.

16 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we
shall live, and doe this, or that.

17 Doe now ye reioyce in your boistings: all
such reioycing is euill.

18 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good,
and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance,
7 We ought to be patient in afflictions. after the
example of the Prophets, and Job, 12 to sweare
swearing, 15 to pray admittity, to sing in prosperi-
ty: 18 To acknowledge mutually our sinfull
faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to resist a
straying brother to the truth.

2 Oe to now ye rich men, weep and howle for
your miseries that shall come upon you.
Your riches are corrupted, and your garments
mote-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust
of them shall be a witness against you, and shall
eat your flesh: as it were fire: ye haue heaped trea-
sure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue
reaped down your fields, which is of you kept
backe by fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of the
which haue reaped, are entered into the eares of the
Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue loved in pleasure on the earth, and
beare wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in
a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he
doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the com-
ing of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth
for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath
long patience for it, until hee receive the early and
latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient: stablish your hearts: for
the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another brethren,
lest ye bee condemned: behold, the iudge standeth
before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue
spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of
suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure.
Ye haue heard of the patience of Job, and haue seene
the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull
and of tender mercy.

12 But shone all things my brethren, sweare not,
neither by heauens, neither by the earth, neither by
any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your
nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is
any merry? let him sing Psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the
Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him,
anoynting him with oyle, in the Name of the
Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up, and if hee have committed finnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your finnes one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not

raine 70 dayes upon the earth of three yeeres.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heavens gave raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and overthrow him,

20 Let him know, that hee which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of finnes.



THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL
of

CHAP. I.

Ye blessed God for his manifold spiritual graces: 1. Seeing that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 2. and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, for as much as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

1 Peter, an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

2 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us againe into a lively hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

3 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that faileth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

4 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

5 Wherein ye greatly reioyce: though now for a season, (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

6 That the trial of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, & honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

7 Whom having not seene, yet love, in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye reioyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

8 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules:

9 Of which salvation the Prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the things that should come unto you,

10 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signify, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

11 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the Gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heaven, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

12 Wherefore gird up the loines of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Iesus Christ:

13 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

14 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

15 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

16 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of person judgeth according to every mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

17 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver or gold, from your vaine conversation received by tradition from your fathers:

18 But with the precious blood of Christ, a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

19 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in the last times for you:

20 Who by him doe believe in God, who raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, your faith and hope might be in God.

21 Seeing you have purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto the love of the brethren: see that ye love another with a pure heart fervently,

22 Being borne againe not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

23 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

24 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever, and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He debarrs them from the breach of charity: 1. showing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 2. He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 12 to be obedient to their masters: 18 and teacheth severally how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Iesus.

1 Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming: unto a living Stone, for ye ye disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy Priesthood, to offer up spirituall sacrifices, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner Stone, elect, precious,

they also may witness the word first wrought by the observation of the wisest

11 But ye are them which he disobedient, the same which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

12 And a Stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *whoso* *shall* *stumble* *at* *the* *word*, being disobedient, wherunto also they were appointed.

13 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light :

14 Which in times past were not a people, but are now the people of God : which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

15 Unwillingly ye are obedient, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

16 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ye whereas they speake against you, as cuill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

17 Submit your selves to every ordinance of the Lord, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

18 Or unto governors, as wro them that are sent by him for the punishment of cuill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

19 For so is the will of God, that which well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

20 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

21 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

22 Servants, be subject to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

23 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

24 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently ? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

25 For even hereto were ye called : because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example that ye should follow his steps :

26 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

27 Who when hee was reviled, reviled not againe, when hee suffered, he threatened not, but committed himselfe to him that judgeth righteously.

28 Who his owne selfe bore our finnes in his owne body upon the tree, that we being dead to sinne, should live unto righteousness, by whose stripes ye were healed.

29 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAPTER III

1 Her teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 2 embracing all men to unity and love, 3 and to suffer persecution. 4 He declareth also the benefits of Chr. toward the old world.

1 Whosoever ye wives bee in subjection to your husbands, as if any obey not the word,

2 While they behold your chaste conversation, as if ye were afraid of the Lord :

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plucking the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price,

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands,

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are, as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being fellow together of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindered.

8 Finally, as ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous,

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good daies, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speake no guile :

11 Let him eschew evil, and doe good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his eares are open unto their prayers : but the face of the Lord is against them that doe evil.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good ?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye, and be not afraid of their contrary, neither be troubled :

15 But so rejoice the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that aske you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse, and feare :

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speake evil of you, as of cuill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for us, to cleanse for the unrighteous, that hee might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Ark was a prepering : wherein few, that is eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even Baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject to him,

C. H. A. 20. 1. 1.

The evidence that witnesseth unto us by the example of Christ, and the imitations of the general and that were appointed, all and together seem against perfection.

1. Ourselves that to Christ hath suffered for us. In the flesh, as we your selves likewise with the same made: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne.

2. That he no longer should have the will of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, in lusts, excesses of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4. Wherein they thinke it strange that you run not with them to the same excesses of riot, speaking evil of you.

5. Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6. For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit.

7. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8. And above all things have fervent charity among you selves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sinnes.

9. Use hospitality one to another without feigning.

10. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11. If any man speak, let him speak as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12. Beloved, thinke it not strange concerning the dispensation, which is on us, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13. But respect, in as much as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may also with exceeding joy.

14. If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a bawdy man in other mens matters.

16. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17. For the time is come, that judgement shall

begin at the house of God: and if first at us, what shall come to the end of the world?

18. And if the righteous scarcely shall be saved, where shall the ungodly and the filthy appear?

19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, continue in the doing of their good works, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAR.

1. Brethren be sober, watch, and constant the small adversary etc.

2. Be sober, watch, and constant the small adversary etc.

The Elders which are among you, I exhort you, who are also an Elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

1. For the flocke of God, which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

2. Neither as being lords over Gods heritage, but being examples to the flocke.

3. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

4. Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the Elder as unto the Lord, as unto Christ, who is the head of the Church, which is his body, of which he saveth the Church, which he hath purged by the word of water, with the word, that he might present unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

5. Humbly your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

6. Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

7. Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

8. Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

9. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablishing, strengthening, settling you.

10. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

11. By Symeon a faithful brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and certifying that this is the true grace of God, whereunto ye stand.

12. The Church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

13. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

C H A P. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods mercy: 5 See how much them by faith and good works to make their calling ſure: 12 Whereof he is careful to remember ſome, knowing ſome what it is as hard: 16 and in which them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt who is the true Son of God, by the evi-dence of the Apoſtles, beholding his Works, and by the teſtimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

17 (I mean Peter, a ſervant, and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousneſſe of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

18 Great is grace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord.

19 According as his divine power hath given unto vs all things that pertaine unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and virtue.

20 Whereby are given unto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

21 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue: and to vertue, knowledge;

22 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

23 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe, and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

24 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that yet ſhall neither be barren nor ſterile in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

25 But be that lacke; theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old finnes.

26 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

27 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtered unto you abundantly into the everlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

28 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

29 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you up, by putting you in remembrance;

30 Knowing that ſhortly I ſhall put off this my tabernacle; as our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

31 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things; always in remembrance.

32 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made knowne unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Maieſty.

33 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the heaven, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne.

34 And theſe things ſay we unto you, as we have heard, and ſee, and have touched with our hands.

35 For we have ſeene his glorious maieſty ſhine upon us, when we were with him in the holy mount.

36 And we have ſeene ſignes and wonders wrought upon us, as we were together with him, as hee was ſpeaking unto us of theſe things, as ye ſee.

unto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, until the day dawne. In the day ſhall he aſcend in your heavens.

37 Knowing this firſt, that no prophetic of the Scripture is of any private interpretation:

38 For the prophetic came not in old time by the will of man, but holy men of God ſpoke as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.

C H A P. II.

1 He forewarneth them of falſe teachers, ſhowing the impiety and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of theſe preſent and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better knowne and avoided.

2 Ye there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, ſuch as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereties, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

3 And many ſhall follow their pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be cull ſpoken of;

4 And through covouſneſſe ſhall they with ſoured words, make merchize of you, whoſe judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation burneth now.

5 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkeſſe to be referred unto judgement:

6 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eighth juſt ſon, a preacher of righteousneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the wicked;

7 And curſing the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an example unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly;

8 And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

9 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with their unlawful deeds.)

10 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

11 But chiefly them that walke after the luſt in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe government. Preſumptuous are they; ſelf-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake evil of dignities:

12 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation againſt them before the Lord.

13 But theſe as natural brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake evil of the things that they underſtand not, and ſhall utterly periſh in their owne corruption.

14 And ſhall receive the reward of unrighteousneſſe, as they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots they are and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their owne doctines, while they ſeek with you:

15 Having eyes full of adultery, and that ceaſe not ceſſe from ſinne, beguiling vulnerable ſoules: un heart they have envenomed with covetous practices, curſed children;

John 21:17.

For each man as he copy read

10

15

16

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of vanity: and these are the wages of vanity: for he sought for his inheritance the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were pleased escape from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a wage is overcome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to have knowne the way of righteousness, then after they have knowen it, to turne from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true prophecy: The dog is turned to his own vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. Iii.

Hee affirmeth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorner, who despise against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 25 and againe to thinke the patience of God to send to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

This second Epistle (belovéd) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance,

1 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandment of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

2 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

3 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the Fathers fell asleepe, all

things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

4 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water

5 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

6 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of indignement, and perdition of ungodly men.

7 But (belovéd) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

8 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count him slacke) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

9 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the workes that are therein shall be burnt up.

10 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

11 Looking for, and hastning unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat;

12 Nevertheless, we according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

13 Wherefore (belovéd) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

14 And to occur that the long suffering of the Lord, is saluation, even as our belovéd brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you,

15 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are vaines and unskilful wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures unto their owne destruction.

16 Yet therefore (belovéd), seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

17 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.



THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we must adjoyne holinesse of life, to testify the truth of that our communion and profession is; faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiveness of our finnes by Christs atonement.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life.

2 For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and have witnessèd, and shew unto you that ever all life which was with the Father,

and was manifested unto vs,

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with vs; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ,

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him and walke in darkness, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and

16r. col. 15m.

16r. b. 15m. the coming

for a
the
was

...the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonnet, cleareth vs from all finnes.

8 If we say that we have no finnes, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our finnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgive vs our finnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

To If we say that we haue not finnes, we make him a liygard his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the finnes of infirmitie. 2 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandments. 3 To love our brethren, is and not to love the world. 4 We must beware of flatters, 20 from whose desires the godly are safe preserved to performe vs in faith, and holynesse of life.

M little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne we haue an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our finnes and not for ours onely, but also for the finnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, as he walketh.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment vnto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandment I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness, even vntill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your finnes are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue overcome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning: that haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not this world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yet many deceiue, that shall come into the world, even now

are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would not doubt haue continued with vs, but they went out: lest they might bee made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the Father: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Who denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning, if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is true, and is no lie, and euen as it teacheth you, ye shall abide in it.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If you know that he is righteous, ye know that euerie one which doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular love of God towards vs, in sending vs his Sonne, who therefore ought continually to keepe his commandments, & to walke in brotherly love one another.

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the children of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Before now we use the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare wherewe shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euerie man that hath this hope in him, justifieth himselfe, as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our finnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, euen as he is right: one.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the works of the deuill.

9 Whosoever is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne: because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifested, and the children of the deuill: whosoever doeth the righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

4 Greek. standeth.

11 For this is the love that we have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvaile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for vs, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 He who loveth his brother, and loveth his brother, hath need, & sheweth up his bowels of compassion from him: so dwelleth in the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn vs, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn vs not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we aske, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his Commandments, dwelleth in him, and hee is him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath given vs.

C H A P. III.

1 He was with them not to deliver all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the faithlike faith: 7 and by many reasons sheweth to brotherly love.

2 He is not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

3 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

4 And every spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

5 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

6 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

7 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby know we the spirit of truth, & the spirit of error.

8 Beloved, let vs love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

9 Hee that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

10 In this was manifested the love of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

11 Herein is love, that we should love him, that he loved vs, and that his Sonne to be the propitiation for our finnes.

12 Beloved, if God so loved vs, we ought able to love one another.

13 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his love is perfected in vs.

14 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, & he in vs, because he hath given vs of his Spirit.

15 And we have seen, and doe testify, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Saviour of the world.

16 Whosoever shall confess that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

17 And we have knowne and beleeveth that which God hath to vs, God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

18 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

19 There is no feare in love, but perfect love casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

20 We love him: because he first loved vs.

21 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, hee is a liar. For hee that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God, whom he hath not seene?

22 And this commandment have we, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

C H A P. IV.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 2 which is the faithfull are light and not grievous. 3 Iesus is the Sonne of God able to save vs, 4 and to beare our sins, which we make for our selves, and for others.

5 Whosoever beleeve that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

6 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

7 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

8 For whatsoever is borne of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

9 Who is hee that overcometh the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

10 This is he that came by water and blood, Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

11 For there are three that beare record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.

12 And there are three that beare witness in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

13 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.

14 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, becometh a witness in himselfe: that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not that record that God gave of his Sonne.

15 And this is the record, that God hath given us, eternal life, and this life is in his Sonne.

16 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

write, words.

of the world

that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

C H A P. IV.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 2 which is the faithfull are light and not grievous. 3 Iesus is the Sonne of God able to save vs, 4 and to beare our sins, which we make for our selves, and for others.

5 Whosoever beleeve that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

6 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

7 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

8 For whatsoever is borne of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

9 Who is hee that overcometh the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

10 This is he that came by water and blood, Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

11 For there are three that beare record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.

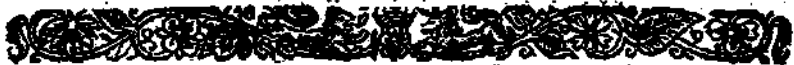
12 And there are three that beare witness in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

13 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.

14 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, becometh a witness in himselfe: that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not that record that God gave of his Sonne.

15 And this is the record, that God hath given us, eternal life, and this life is in his Sonne.

16 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.



THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: so whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of these deceivers.

I VDE the servant of Iesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are justified by God the Father, and preferred in Iesus Christ, and called: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

1 Remembred, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that yee should earnestly contend for the Faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

2 For there are certaine men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hath punished the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

4 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserved in enchaining chains, vnder darkness, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

5 Euen as Sodom, and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange bells, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

6 Likewise these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despite dominion, speaking evil of dignities.

7 Yee Michael the Archangel, when commanding with the devil, hee disputed about the body of Moyses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

8 But these speake words of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

9 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the

way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Cora.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waves of the Sea, blowing out their owne shame, waunding Starrs, to whom is referred the blacknesse of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh, with ten thousands of his Saints;

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to convince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing many persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken, before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloved, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the love of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glorie and honour, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.



THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his Revelation to the seven Churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden Candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious vnto and earthly.

I VDE the Revelation of Iesus Christ, which God gave vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which shall shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified it by his Angel, vnto his servant Iohn,

2 Who hath record of the word of Gods and

of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophetic, & keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seven Churches in Asia: Grace be vnto you, and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull and true Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that



* Exod. 3:14
* 1. Cor. 5:21
* 1. Cor. 1:14
* 1. Cor. 1:14

1. Behold, I have washed you from your sinners in his own blood,

2. And hath made us Kings and Priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

3. Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

4. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

5. I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the Testimony of Jesus Christ.

6. I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a Trumpet,

7. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write in a Booke, and send it unto the seven Churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

8. And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden Candlestickes,

9. And in the midst of the seven Candlestickes, one like unto the Sonne of man clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

10. His head and his haire were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

11. And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace, and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

12. And he had in his right hand seven Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword, and his countenance was as the Sun shinning in his strength.

13. And when I saw him, I fell as his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying, vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last,

14. I am he that liueth, and was dead, and behold I am aline for evermore, Amen. And haue the keys, of hell and of death.

15. Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

16. The mystery of the seven Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden Candlestickes: The seven Starres are the Angels of the seven Churches, and the seven Candlestickes which thou sawest are the seven Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1. Ephesus, 2. Smyrna, 3. Pergamos, 4. Thyatira, and what is commanded or so, and wanting in them.

Vnto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write. These things saith he that holdeth the seven Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden Candlestickes:

1. I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast cried them, which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

2. And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainte,

3. Neuertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

4. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first works, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remove thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

5. But this thou hast, that thou haste the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate,

6. He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that overcometh, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

7. And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead and is aline,

8. I know thy workes, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

9. Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yet shall hee not tribulation ten dayes: but thou shalt faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

10. He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

11. And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

12. I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and thou holdst fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those daies wherein Antipas was my faithful martyrt, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

13. But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balaam to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto Idoles, and to commit fornication.

14. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

15. Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against thee with the sword of my mouth.

16. He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: to him that overcometh, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiveth it.

17. And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet as like fine brasse.

18. I know thy workes, and charitie, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to be more then the first.

19. Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed vnto Idoles.

20. And I giue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

21. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

22. And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know, that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will giue vnto every one of you according to your workes.

24 But unto you, I say, and unto the rest in Thy-
sira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which
have not knowne the depths of Sazra, as they
speake, I will put vpon you some other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till
I come.

26 And hee that ouercometh, and keepeth my
words vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer
the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron:
as the vessels of a potters shall they be broken to
shivers: euen as I will eate of my father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the
Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproved,
2 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not re-
pent. 3 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia
is approved for his diligence and patience. The
Angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot
nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous.
20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

And vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis,
I write, These things saith he that hath the seven
Spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know
thy workes, tharison hath a name that thou liest
and art dead.

1 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which
remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not
found thy workes perfect before God.

2 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued
and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore
thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a
thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will
come vpon thee.

3 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which
haue not defiled their garments, and they shall
walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

4 He that ouercometh, and I will not blot out his
name out of the * booke of life, nor will I confesse
his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

5 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the
Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

6 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadel-
phia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee
that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that
openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and
no man openeth:

7 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before
thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for
thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word,
and hast not denyed my Name.

8 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of
Sazra, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but
doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and
worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue
loved thee.

9 Because thou hast kept the word of my paci-
ence, I also will keep thee from the houre of tempta-
tion, which shall come vpon all the world, to try
them that dwell vpon the earth.

10 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which
thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

11 Him that ouercometh, will I make a pillar
in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more
out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my
God, and the name of the city of my God, which is
new Ierusalem, which cometh downe out of
heauen from my God: and I will write vpon him
my Name.

12 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the
Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

13 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the
Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the
faithfull and true Witness, the beginning of the
creation of God:

14 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold
nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

15 So then because thou art like warme, and
neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my
mouth:

16 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased
with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest
not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and
poore, and blinde, and naked:

17 I counsell thee to buy of me gold, cryed in the
fire, that thou mayest be rich, and when thou shalt
buy, thou shalt not be clothed, and that the blame of
thy nakedness doe not appeare, and another thing
say, with eye I see, that thou mayest see.

18 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten;
be zealous therefore and repent.

19 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any
man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I will come
in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

20 To him that ouercometh, will I grant to sit
with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame,
and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

21 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the
Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 John seeth the throne of God in heauen, 4
The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts
full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay
downe their crownes, and worship him that sitteth
on the Throne.

After this I looked, and beheld a doore was
opened in heauen: and the first voyce which
I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with
me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shewe
thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit, and be-
hold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate
on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Ias-
per, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rain-
bow round about the Throne, as sight like vnto
an Emeralld.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and
twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and
twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment,
and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings,
and thunders, and voyces: and there were seven
lamps of fire burning before the Throne,
which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of
glasse like vnto Cryball: and in the middle of the
Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure
beasts, full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the
second beast like a calie, and the third beast had a
face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a fly-
ing Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six
wings about him, and they were full of eyes, with-
in, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy
holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and
is, and is to come.

9 And when these beasts giue glory, and honour
and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who
liueth for euer and euer.

107. 11
L. 107. 11

* Pro. 11. hebb
11. 5.

† Greek, they haue
no rest.

* Mic. 6. 1.

10 The four and twenty Elders fall down before him that sat on the Throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever: and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

C H A P. V.

1 The booke sealed with seven scales: 9 which only the Lambe that was found worthy to open: 10 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seven scales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looke the scales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath prevailed to open the booke, and to looke the seven scales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe, as it had been slaine, having seven hooves, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth vnto all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the booke out of the right hand of him that sat vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the four beasts, and four and twenty Elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the scales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 *And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that wast slaine, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe, for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty Elders fell down, and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

C H A P. VI.

1 The opening of the scales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophetic to the end of the world.

And I saw when the Lambe opened one of the scales, and I heard, as it were the noise of

thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and beheld, a white horse, and he that sat on him, had a bow, and a crowne was given vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second scale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given vnto him a great sword,

5 And when he had opened the third scale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sat on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the scales beasts, say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and he that hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth scale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and beheld a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given vnto them, to sweep out the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth scale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holily and true, dost thou not iudge, and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given vnto every one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a litle season, vntill their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be satisfied.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixth scale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Son became blacke, as sackcloth, and the Moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heauen fell vnto the earth, even as a figtree casteth her fruit vnto the earth, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 *And the heauen departed as a scroll, when it is rolled together, and every mountaine and Island were cast out of their places.

15 And the King of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountaines.

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

C H A P. VII.

1 An Angel: 2 sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 3 The number of them, that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number: 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, stand in white robes, and Palmes in their hands. 14 They rest vpon grass in the blood of the Lambe.

And

And after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, having the keile of the living God: and hee cryed with a loud voice to the foure Angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Machas were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and hee, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying unto mee, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serve him day and night in his Temple: and he that overcometh the Devil, shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seale, 2 Seven Angels had seven Trumpets given them, 6 Foure of them sounded their Trumpets, and great plagues followed, 3 Another Angel purposed to offer the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

And when hee had opened the seventh seale, there was silence in heaven about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seven Angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, having a golden censur, and there was given unto him much incense, that hee should offer it with the prayers of all Saints, upon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended up before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel took the censur, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven Angels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all greene grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creature which were in the Sea, and had life, died: and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell upon the third part of the Rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the Star is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day became not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorough the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth Angel, a Starre fell from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit, 2 Hee opened the pit, and there came forth Locusts like Scorpions, 12 The first was past, 13 The six Trumpets sounded, 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

And the six Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sun and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke, Locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the Scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should bee corrupted five months, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when hee striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall see from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of man.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breth-plates, as it were breth-plates of iron, and the found of their wings was as the found of charres of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and those were stinges in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five monthes.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

These are the seven

12 One was in part, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the fourne hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a month, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breth-plates of fire and of scalded, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone,

18 By their three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their scales: for their scales were like vnto serpents, and had heads, & with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idoles of gold, and silver, and braasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

And the first

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their incests, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAR. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeared with a Booke open in his hand, & hee sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 2 Iohn is commanded to take and tate the Booke.

And I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

3 And he had in his hand a little Booke open; and hee set his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth.

4 And called with a loud voyce, as when a Lion

roareth: and when hee had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voyces.

5 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

6 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen.

7 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

8 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh Angel, when hee shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

9 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, and said, Goe, and take the little Booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth.

10 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little Booke. And he said vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

And the

11 And Iooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey, and in my belly bitter.

12 And hee said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two messengers prophesie. 4 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them, 8 They lie vnto the earth, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe, rise againe. 14 The second was in part, 15 the seventh trumpet soundeth.

And there was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel saide, saying, Rise and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot forty and two monthes.

3 And it will giue power vnto my two witnesses, & they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threecore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

And the

4 These are the two Olive trees, and the two Candlestickes, standing before the God of the earth.

And the

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire procedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee shall in this manner be killed.

And the

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

And the

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth our of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

And the

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

And the

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets testified them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the City fell, and in the earthquake were slaine $\frac{1}{10}$ of man seuen thousand: and the remanent were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the fourth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The Kingdomes of this world are become the Kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sat before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldst giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple, the Ark of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hoile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, traucelleth
2 The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when she was deliuered, she feedeth in the wilderness. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon, and victualle, 12 The Dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres;

2 And the being with child, cryed, traucelling in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red Dragon, having seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile deckt the third part of the Stars of heauen, and did cast them to the earth, and the Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child as soon as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught, vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the Dragon, and the Dragon fought, and his Angels.

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength, and the Kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them: Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea; for the Devil is come downe vnto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness in a place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time; from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remanent of her seed, which hee keepeth the Commandments of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the Sea with seven heads and ten hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power. 21 Another beast cometh vp out of the earth: 24 causeth an image to be made of the former beast: 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

1 And I stand upon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, having seven heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue fourey and twentie moethes.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blasphemie his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to overcome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, sliue from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall goe into captivity: * Hee that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a Dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceueth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their forehead:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 2 An Angel preacheth the Gospell. 3 The fall of Babylon. 13 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

And I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thousand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheades.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunders: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes,

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and forty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth,

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe,

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel ste in the midst of heauen, having the euerlasting Gospell, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * And worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiue the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sat like vnto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sat on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee cast his sickle on the cloud, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, he also having a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, even vnto the horie bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven Angels with the seven last plagues. 2 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

And I saw another signes in heauen, great and marvellous, seven Angels, having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie

Earth,
157.

Greeke,
116.

Ieremie,
116.

* PAL:
1467.
1468 14
15.
17:22.
1cr. 5:4
cha. 127

10:17
6:1
saith
spirit
10:1

* 10:1
3:12
10:1
10:1

over the beast, and over his image, and over his marke, and over the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, having the harpes of God.

4 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

5 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name? for thou only are holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

6 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heaven was opened:

7 And the seven Angels came out of the Temple having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

8 And one of the foure beasts came unto the seven Angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who lanch for ever and ever.

9 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVII

1 The Angels powred out their vials full of wrath. 2 The plagues that followed thereupon. 3 Christ commeth as a blasse: Blessed are they that watch.

1 And I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seven Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vial: of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noy: one and grievous sore upon the men, which had the marke of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall upon the sea, and the blood of the sea became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall upon the rivers and foun: taines of watter, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Evenso, Lord God Almighty: for we and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall upon the Sunne, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paine, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth Angel powred out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof

was dried up, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unlesse spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which goe forth unto the Kings of the earth, and utter the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, to mighty an earthquake and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And every Island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great halle out of heauen, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the halle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII

3. 4. A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitting upon the beast, which is great Babilon the mother of all abominations. 5 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 13 The victory of the Lambe.

1 And there came one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto mee, Come hither: I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great Whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have become made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said unto me, Wherefore dost thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

Mark

1 John

1 Greek, gilded.

1 Dr, for

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind, which hath wisdom, The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven Kings; five are fallen and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall overcome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great City, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, it wish the merchants, and mariners, lament over her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God upon her.

1 And after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foule spirit, and a cage of every vncleane and hateful bird:

3 For all nations have drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth have committed iniquitation with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes have reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and lifted vp herselfe, so much torment and sorrow give ye to her: and she shall say, I sit a * Queen, and shall see no sorrow,

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth which have committed fornication, and lived deliciouly with her, shall bewaile her, and lament: for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe, and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all thinges of fine wood, and all manner vessels of yvorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cinnamon, and Odours, and Ointments, and Frankincense, and Wine, and Oile, and fine Flour, and Wheat, and Beasts, and Sheepe, and Horses, and Chariots, and Slaves, and Soules of men.

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusteth after, are departed from thee, and all things which were deputy and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt haue them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand a farre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing:

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by Sea, stood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the Sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the Sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy successe were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 God is praised in heauen, for iudging the great whore, and awaying the blood of his Seruants. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 17 The soules called to the great slaughter.

And after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

1 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

2 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sitteth on the Throne, saying, Amen, alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linnen, cleane and white, for the fine linnen is the righteousness of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto mee, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus: worship God, for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and beheld a white horse, and he that sat vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousness he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knoweth but he himselfe.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, the Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of iron: and hee treadeth the winepress of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cried with a loud voyce, saying to all the soules that sit in the midle of heauen, Come, and gather your selves together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captiues, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the King of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had received the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: These both were cast alike into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sat vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the soules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The death cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

And I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shewed him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that hee must be loosed a litle season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witness of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell, the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall bee tormented day and night for ever and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of their works, which were written in the bookes, according to their works.

13 And the Sea gave up the dead which were in it; death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 *Of new heaves and new earth. 10 The holy city Hierusalem, with a full description thereof. 15 The third no more. the glory of God is her light. 18 The Kings of the earth bring their victors unto her.*

And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write for these words are true and faithful.

6 And hee said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh, shall inherit all things: and I will be his God, and he shall be my people.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto mee one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee these things. And hee carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountaine, and showed mee that great City, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a Jasper Stone, cleere as Crystal.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve Angels: and names written therein, which are the names of the twelve Tribes of the Children of Israel.

13 On the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates, and on the East three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve Foundations, and in them the names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

15 And hee that talked with me, had a golden staffe, to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And hee said unto me, Measure the city, and the street thereof, and the house thereof, and the

length is as large as the breadth, and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs the length, and the breadth, and the height are equal.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto cleere glass.

19 And the Foundations of the wall of it were twelve, and the name of the Twelve Apostles. The first Foundation was Jasper, the second Saphire, the third Chalcedony, the fourth Emerald, the fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardonius, the seventh Chrysolite, the eighth Chrysolite, the ninth Chrysolite, the tenth Chrysolite, the eleventh Chrysolite, the twelfth an Amber.

20 And the twelve gates were twelve peales, every severall gate was of one peece, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were cleere Jasper.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve peales, every severall gate was of one peece, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were cleere Jasper.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no wall: for the Sunne and the Moon, and the light of the Sun, and the light of the Moon, and the light thereof.

24 And the Kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour into it: and they shall walk in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all day: for there shall be no there.

26 And they shall bring unto it, and shall be there: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, neither mourning, neither shall there be any thing that doeth pain, when some shall work, when some shall sow, when some shall reap, when some shall rest.

27 And there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, neither mourning, neither shall there be any thing that doeth pain, when some shall work, when some shall sow, when some shall reap, when some shall rest.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 *The river of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The water of life. 4 The water of life. 5 The water of life. 6 The water of life. 7 The water of life. 8 The water of life. 9 The water of life. 10 The water of life. 11 The water of life. 12 The water of life.*

And hee showed mee a pure river of water of life, cleere as Crystal, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 And upon the right side of the river, and upon the left side of the river, and upon the right side of the river, and upon the left side of the river, there were twelve trees, and the fruit thereof was such as they would desire: and the leaves thereof were for the healing of the nations.

3 And these things saith the Holy Ghost, which sheweth the things that shall come.

4 And they shall be his servants, and they shall be his servants, and they shall be his servants, and they shall be his servants.

5 And there shall be a multitude, and they shall need no candle, neither light of the Sun, nor of the Moon, nor of any light, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall continue for ever and ever.

6 And hee said unto me, These sayings are true, and true, and the Lord God the Father sent his Angel, to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according to his works.